

Amish Mennonites in Tazewell County, Illinois



GENEALOGY

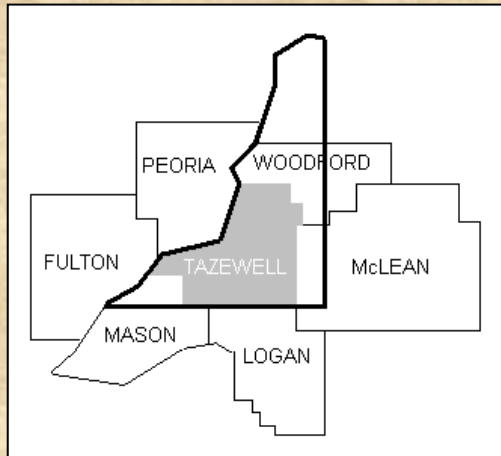
Part One of Three

Updated May 2013 - Compiled by Joseph Peter Staker
ROPP - STAKER - KING - BELSLEY - SCHERTZ - ENGEL
VERCLER - ROGGY - OYER - MOSIMAN



Above, a slip at Le Havre circa 1835.

ON THE COVER, clockwise from upper left: Tazewell County, Illinois; the flag of Steffisburg; the Groveland home of Christian Staker and Magdalena Ropp circa 1916; the sign for the Evangelical Mennonite Church on the corner of Springfield and East Queenwood Roads in Groveland; the flag of Hilterfingen; Peter Engel's signature as found on an *état civil* entry he created in his role as village administrator of Hellocourt, Moselle, closing out the books at 8 p.m. on New Year's Eve, 1821; the seal of Lorraine; the Lutzi family piano on display at the restored Chrisholm Homestead, as photographed by Jim Schrock of Dublin, Ohio during the Augspurger reunion in July 2003, copyright © 2003 Jim Schrock; and center, Christian Ropp Jr. & Sons advertisement for Ropp's New Commercial Calculator, 1906.



TAZEWELL COUNTY IN 1833 (BOLD OUTLINE) AND TODAY (GRAY)

This text can also be found online at www.tcghs.org/links.htm courtesy of the Tazewell County Genealogical & Historical Society, Pekin.

Because this text is posted online in a format identical to hard copies, page numbering starts from the cover (page 1).

Amish Mennonites in Tazewell County, Illinois

Part One of Three

Text only copyright © May 2013. Permission is given to reproduce up to 50 lines without a formal request. joestaker@hotmail.com

Preface

In the 1870s and '80s, residents in every county of Illinois were approached by flack writers of commercial biographies, gazeteers, and atlases. Members of the older generation were badgered for the recollections of early pioneers. Within a few months, the families that cooperated were approached again by a traveling salesman. For only a few dollars they could purchase a flattering hardbound copy of their memories from a publisher in Chicago or St. Louis.

These publications painted a picture of an idyllic past. Like Lake Wobegon, where "every child is above average," it was largely accepted that every family had come to America seeking religious freedom, and succeeded through industry and thrift while others fell behind. The descriptions of well-to-do families – who subscribed for a number of copies – often fared better than those with less generous pockets. Over time, the flattering portrayals found in commercial publications were accepted as history.

In contrast, we have attempted to write this account from an objective historical perspective. This may not be agreeable to all readers. Microfilm copies of original documents were consulted when they could clarify an event or timeline. Political and social events were taken into account to show that 'push' was just as much a factor as 'pull' in the process of emigration from Europe.

The resulting history is peppered with accounts of false starts, interrupted journeys, and failed ventures. It also makes the point that our Amish Mennonite forebearers found it just as difficult and impractical to practice idealistic 'avoidance' as we would find it today.

The positive characteristics that emerge in this picture of the early generations include adherence to the established Mennonite values of simple lifestyle, principled non-aggression, mutual cooperation, and contribution to the immediate community.

'Amish' can describe customs, clothing, dialect, or religious practices. In the title the word is used in its original meaning: to describe the followers of Jacob Amman of Erlenbach, Bern and their descendants.

Four of the 16 national assemblies of Amish Mennonite ministers took place in Central Illinois: at Danvers, McLean County in 1866; at Gridley Prairie, Livingston County in 1871; at Hittle, Tazewell County in 1875; and at Roanoke, Woodford County in 1878.

We have occasionally been asked, "If there were Amish Mennonites in Tazewell County, where are the old photographs of people wearing black?" The practice of wearing plain clothing to express humility was somewhat different in the 19th century. The idea that males should dress in black is a 20th century notion.

In *The Riddle of Amish Culture* author Donald Kraybill makes the point that what you might see in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania today is more conservative than the clothing a century ago: "An elderly member noted that around 1910 men wore different colors of corduroy trousers – brown, gray, and blue – and they rarely had a suit coat that matched their pants. Gradually, male dress suits became a uniform black, and corduroy became taboo." In *Amish Society* John A. Hostetler also observed regression to an artificial concept of the past: "Some of the aged Amish persons of very conservative groups have observed that the hair is worn longer today than it was fifty years ago. The most conservative Old Order Amish groups today may in fact be groups that have become more conservative by overconforming through the years, just as other groups have become more progressive. There is a kind of aggressive humility in seeing who can conform the most."

The choice of plain clothing focuses on the avoidance of specific bright colors. This has provoked a variety of explanations from outside observers. Behavioralists point out that the color red is associated with sexual excitation. Historians note that the color red is worn by the

Catholic clergy. And culturalists point out that Amish Mennonite communities are gerontocracies, where norms are dictated by the elderly – and traditional European folk medicine dictates that wearing the color red aggravates arthritis, bursitis, and inflammation.

An argument can be made that the regression turning point came at an assembly [Ger. *Diener Versammlung*] held in deacon John Strubhar's barn near the Rock Creek meeting house at Danvers May 20-23, 1866. Ministers representing the Old Orders of Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Indiana wearied of arguments over concessions to current fashion – "shellacked hair and bow ties."

Over the past century the Amish Mennonites of Tazewell County disappeared, as the older generations passed on and their children were largely absorbed into the Mennonite Church or Protestant denominations. They no longer followed the archaic European customs of simple dress and social isolation. This transition was entirely in step with the mainstream population of Tazewell County. But the familiar surnames are still represented.

These family histories cross county lines, particularly into Woodford County. Tazewell County was established in 1827 from a part of Sangamon County. The original boundaries encompassed parts of present-day DeWitt, Livingston, Logan, Mason, McLean, and Woodford Counties. The reduced present day boundaries were set in 1841, when Woodford County was created from parts of Tazewell and McLean Counties.

We have provided cultural background in the stories of the first three families: Rupp/Ropp, Stücker/Staker, and König/King. All three could be found in the Reformed Church congregation of Steffisburg, Bern before the Amish Division. The descendants of Rupp's have shared a common history with the descendants of the Stücker's for over 500 years. In the early 1500s they intermarried in the village of Hilterfingen. In the 1830s they worshipped with elder 'Apostle Peter' Naffziger in Butler County. In the 1840s and 1850s they came together in the Dillon Creek meeting that became Pleasant Grove Amish Mennonite Church.

The portion of text on the Rupp/Ropp family gives background on the principality of Salm and Alsace; the Stücker/Staker portion touches on issues from Lorraine, military conscription, and emigration; and the König/King portion provides background unique to those who settled in Pennsylvania in the 18th century.

The selection of additional families simply followed the flow of historical events and intermarriages. For example, Christian Roggy settled in a part of Tazewell County that later became Woodford County, and had only daughters. There are few direct Roggy descendants to press a case for inclusion. Yet he illustrates the life of those who came to America on a forgotten ship, possibly under an assumed name. That is worth including.

The stories of these families are necessary to understand the forces that moved a population from one continent to another.

There was never any question that these families knew each other before emigrating from Europe. It became immediately obvious that our biggest problem would not be in making connections, but in keeping track of the numerous cross-references and cross-matches. In many instances this helped to point out contradictions and errors of fact in early records.

Jump ahead to acknowledgements for a list of the many contributors that made this possible.

PART ONE OF THREE

Bernese Anabaptists	7
Swiss Anabaptist Émigrés	10
The Amish Division	12
Jacob Amman of Erlenbach	14
Refuge in Alsace	16
Northern Migrations	17
ROPP	19
Rüpp to Ropp	19
Hans Rüpp	24
Jacob Roup of Plaine	26
Minister Hans Roup/Jean Ropp	35
Andreas Ropp	38
Wilmot Township	43
Resettling in Illinois	46
The Third Wave of Immigration	49
Lincoln, Slavery, and the Civil War	51
Children of Andreas Ropp and Elisabeth Eymann	57
More Rüppts from Hilterfingen to Steffisburg	67
The ‘Other Rüppts’ at Salm	69
Catherine Roupe/Ruppe/Rupp	74
Michael Rupp of Elm Grove	75
The Unfortunate Rupp Family of Danvers	75
Rupp of Fulton County	77
STAKER	79
Stücker to Staker	79
The Stücker of Hilterfingen and Eriz	79
Swiss Generations	81
Ulrich Stücker and Catharina Schad	86
Adrian Anthoni Stücker and Marie Müller	86
Josephe Stecker and Barbe Farny	88
Illiteracy	90
Military Service and the Napoleonic Wars	91
Joseph Stecker and Frena Roth	92
Christian Augspurger and Butler County	96
The Button Church	98
Marriage	100
Stecker to Staker	101
Resettling in Illinois	103
The Central Conference and Defenseless Mennonites	104
Christian Staker and Magdalena Ropp	110
Moses Roy Staker and Anna Maria Fischer	112
Other Children of Josephe Stecker and Barbe Farny	114
KING	129
König to King	129
The Kings of Elm Grove	132
Samuel König/Koenig and Anna Yoder	135
Samuel King Jr. and Catharine Kurtz	140
Christian King and Mary Magdalena Yoder	143
Murder and Halfmoon Township	145
The Kings in Ohio and Illinois	148
The Königs of Nimburg	154
King-Kurtz Connections	166

	The Katharintaler Hof, Kurtz, and König	169
	Hans Yoder and the Oley Valley	170
	The Children of Widow Barbara	171
	A King-Ropp Connection	173
	Samuel's Henderson County Cousins	173
	Distractions	175
	The Troy Passenger List	177
BELSLEY	Belsley of Rhodes	178
	'Red Joe' Belsley	178
	'Black Joe' Belsley and Anna/Anne Belsley Ackerman	181
SCHERTZ	Schertz of Bistroff (Washington)	187
	Schertz of Bihl (Blue Town/Fond du Lac)	191
	Schertz of Oberstinzel	196
	Schertz of Dalem	201
ENGEL	Engel of Bistroff	206
	Engel of Diemerstein and Albrecht (Bureau County)	220
VERCLER	Vercler of Hellocourt	225
ROGGY	Roggy of Lorentzen	229
OYER	Oyer of Niderhoff	233
MOSIMAN	Mosiman	240
	Marie Rocher (or Rusche)	245
 <i>Appendix</i>		
	The Voyage of the Nimrod in 1826	247
	The Baltimore Voyage of 1831	248

“Mennonite immigration came in three waves. Persecution, improved ships, William Penn's invitation, and Quakers helped bring the first one. Better conditions in Europe checked the flow between 1740 and 1815, when opposition to the new military draft brought the second wave. Up to Napoleon's day armies consisted of hired soldiers, with volunteers of plunderers, thieves, cutthroats, and every kind of worthless human riff-raff, making it easier for decent men to stay out. But now [following the Congress of Vienna in 1815] the restored kingdoms copied Prussia's new draft, so Mennonites had to take it or go, with America the best door. This included the Ropps, Litwillers, Berkys, Roths, Schlegels, Farnis, Zehrs, Hiesers, Strubhars, Sommers, Gerbers, Schertz, Stakers, Stalters, Kaufmans, Engels, Waglers, Zimmermans, Richs, and Kinsingers. Look over the Illinois list; they are almost all there. Thousands went elsewhere; our state was new then.

The third wave began with the steamship and railroad.”

– Christian Ropp, from his 1892 recollections

Bernese Anabaptists

Before 1353, Bern was the largest of several independent city-states. Its name was derived from the dialect equivalent of 'bear,' the animal that appears on its crest.

Bern remained relatively detached from European squabbles. Instead of following the dictates of a foreign prince, each village ran its own affairs. Citizens who were freemen were even allowed to voice their interpretations of religious matters at public meetings, as long as their ideas fell relatively close to the mainstream.

In 1353, Bern combined with other loose states to form the Swiss confederation of cantons under the protection of the Holy Roman Empire (later called the Old Swiss Confederacy). By 1499, the stability of the confederation had allowed it to become relatively more prosperous than the remainder of Europe. It pulled away from the Holy Roman Empire, and its army occupied territory as far as Milan. However, Swiss troops were badly routed when they went up against a combined French and Venetian force in 1513. This prompted the confederation to back off from expansionism and declare permanent neutrality.

It was inevitable that the Protestant Reformation in Europe would find a foothold in a place that already provided a relative degree of security and religious tolerance. In 1518, Huldrych Zwingli became a public voice for citizens who resented the power of the Roman Catholic Church. Although he was the leading priest in the Great Church of Zürich, he protested against the unique authority of Rome and the rituals that had evolved there. Delivering sermons in the open, speaking the Swiss-German dialect [Ger. *Schwyzerdütsch*] rather than Latin, he proposed the new belief that life should be guided by the literal word of the *Bible*.¹

Zwingli's appeal to the public rested on two points. He felt that forgiveness of sins was possible without money changing hands, through "salvation by grace through faith alone." He also denounced the practice of hiring out Swiss citizens as mercenary soldiers. He felt the soldiers returned to their homes disillusioned and corrupted by outside influences. In 1522, foreign services and military pensions were forbidden in Zürich.

At first, Zwingli stated that it was important to baptize at an age sufficient to imply belief and consent — in agreement with examples from *Scripture*. However, as he gained popular support, he backed away from his position. By the close of 1522 he had come full circle to endorse infant baptism.

Some of his student followers saw his retreat on the issue of baptism as a concession to the politics of the Zürich City Council. They felt that infant baptism was simply a political device that prevented new residents from slipping past tax collectors. In time, they also came to see Zwingli's ideas for a reformed church as a thinly veiled transfer of power from the Roman Catholic Church to the trade guilds of the growing upper middle class.

A few of the students secretly broke away from Zwingli to form their own group. While Zwingli accepted the Zürich City Council as a religious authority, the students believed in separating the theology of the *New Testament* from politics. They tried to heed the Biblical admonition to "...Be ye not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God." (*Romans 12:2*).

While Anabaptists met secretly and state clerics debated church reform, the peasants of Northern Germany revolted and demanded land reforms. The event is now known as the Peasants' War of 1524-25. Unfortunately, many of them stated Anabaptist beliefs before being indiscriminately slaughtered. The uprising made Zürich and Bern authorities wary of Anabaptist practices.

On Jan. 21, 1525, the Zurich dissenters secretly re-baptized each other. Not only did they believe that religious choice could be the informed decision of an adult, but more dangerously, they showed that religious functions could be separated from the state. They became known as *Wiedertäufer* or Anabaptists. *Anabaptismus* means 'second baptism.' The Anabaptists of the Old Swiss Confederacy and the Rhine Valley actually called themselves *Brüder* ('brethren').

Zwingli's reformed concepts were officially adopted by the Zürich City Council in 1526. The council skirted the issue of adult baptism by prohibiting public discussion.

MICHAEL SATTLER

It was suspected that Zurich authorities played a behind-the-scenes role in an exceptionally infamous execution the following year.

¹ Today about two-thirds of Switzerland's citizens speak the *Schwyzerdütsch* or High Alemannic dialect of the German language; others speak Italian or French.

On Feb. 24, 1527 a former Benedictine prior named Michael Sattler convened a 'brotherly union' of Anabaptist leaders at Schleithem in Canton Schaffhausen (north of Zurich). The group drafted a simple statement of faith that was widely circulated and became known as the *Schleithem Articles*. The seventh and final article forbade the taking of oaths; this was generally assumed to mean oaths of loyalty or service to governments.

After the assembly concluded Sattler went north for a second meeting at Strasbourg. When he eventually returned home to Rottenburg, Württemberg, he was surprised to find the municipal secretary of Ensisheim (now in Upper Alsace) waiting at his door with manacles. Ensisheim was the administrative center of the Hapsburg possessions in Alsace.

The judgement against him: "Governor of his Imperial Majesty versus Michael Sattler, judgment is passed, that Michael Sattler shall be delivered to the executioner, who shall lead him to the place of execution, and cut out his tongue; then throw him upon a wagon, and there tear his body twice with red hot tongs; and after he has been brought without the gate, he shall be pinched five times in the same manner."

Martyrs Mirror: "After this had been done in the manner prescribed, Sattler was burned to ashes as a heretic. His fellow brethren were executed with the sword, and the sisters drowned. His wife, also, after being subjected to many entreaties, admonitions and threats, under which she remained very steadfast, was drowned a few days afterwards. Done the 21st day of May, Anno Domini 1527."

On Jan. 4, 1528, the Catholic Holy Roman Emperor Charles V (1550-1558) issued a mandate to ruling princes, "...That each and every Anabaptist and rebaptized person, man or woman of accountable age, shall be brought from natural life to death with fire and sword and the like."

In the same month Anabaptists from Zürich were granted a temporary amnesty to debate Roman Catholic priests and Zwingli reformers in Canton Bern. However, the following month, the Council at Bern also adopted Zwingli's Protestant Reformed principles.

Once the Protestant Reformed Church took hold in Bern, many of the Anabaptists debaters of 1528 were imprisoned or executed. With the exception of Solothurn, both Catholic and Protestant authorities in surrounding city-states drowned Anabaptists in a manner that parodied adult baptism.

Soon Anabaptists were being beaten, imprisoned, tortured, branded, exiled into slavery, or put to death by drowning. Others were forced from their homes and took oaths to leave the region under penalty of death.

Priest and theological historian Sebastian Franck in 1530: "...Their doctrines soon overspread the whole land and they obtained much following, baptized thousands and drew many good hearts to them; for they taught, as it seemed, naught but love, faith, and endurance, showing themselves in much tribulation patient and humble. They break bread with one another as a sign of oneness and love, helped one another truly with precept, lending, borrowing, giving; taught that all things should be in common, and called each other 'Brother.' They increased so suddenly that the world did fear a tumult for reason of them. Though of this, as I hear, they have in all places been found innocent. They are persecuted in many parts with great tyranny, cast into bonds and tormented, with burning, with sword, with fire, with water, and with much imprisonment, so that in a few years in many places a multitude of them have been undone, as is reported to the number of two thousand, who in diverse places have been killed."

THE MÜNSTER REBELLION

Because adherents were dispersed over a wide area with little communication, Anabaptism took a number of forms.

Melchior Hoffman was the leader of a 'praying community' at Strasbourg, Alsace. He was baptized as an adult there in 1530. The following month he began travels through the Low Countries. There he encountered baker Jan Matthys, a persuasive speaker with radical views.

Hoffman returned to Stasbourg. He later claimed to have had a vision that told him to return because God would destroy his opponents there. When his predictions failed to come true, he lost some of his followers. Those remaining were known as Melchiorites and advocated pacifism.

In contrast, Matthys the baker became militant. He encouraged his followers to gather in the city of Münster in the Duchy of Westphalia, to prepare a site for the 'New Jerusalem' and the second coming of Christ. They seized the town hall in February 1534. They practiced polygamy and forced their religious views on Catholics, threatening those who refused to be re-baptized before a 'second coming' deadline.

In a rare show of unity, Catholics and Protestants cooperated to storm the city. Matthys was seized and beheaded when he came outside the gates with only a small group. The Anabaptist extremists surrendered June 24, 1535. The remaining leaders were tortured before being executed. The encouragement of Hoffman had indirectly brought about Matthys' downfall. He died in a Strasbourg prison in 1543.

It may be impossible to find an unbiased account that describes the events at Münster as they actually took place. Contemporary official versions of the story exaggerated the actions of the Matthys group to show how the two major religions had overcome an evil adversary. Those who sympathized with Anabaptism saw the events as a political use of torture to enforce conformity.

In June of 1535 the Holy Roman Emperor Charles V issued an edict against Anabaptism. On Oct. 4, 1540 he clarified punishments by recommending that, "... their [Anabaptist] chief leaders, adherents, and abettors, shall incur the loss of life and property, and be brought to the most extreme punishment, without delay; namely, those who remain obstinate and, continue in their evil belief and purpose, or who have seduced to their sect and rebaptized any; also those who have been called prophets, apostles or bishops, these shall be punished with fire. All other persons who have been rebaptized, or who secretly and with premeditation have harbored any of the aforesaid Anabaptists, and who renounce their evil purpose and belief, and are truly sorry and penitent for it, shall be executed with the sword, and the women be buried in a pit."

MENNO SIMONS

Frisian priest Menno Simons (1496-1561) had a crisis of conscience after his Anabaptist brother Pieter was killed in 1535. The following year he withdrew from the priesthood and accepted adult baptism.

Simons spent the remainder of his life encouraging unity among Anabaptists. He denounced the aims of both the Münster radicals and their suppressors, describing the Roman Catholic Church as a frivolous administrative body absorbed in "...legends, histories, fables, holy days, images, holy water, tapes, palms, confessionals, pilgrimages, masses, matins, and vespers...purgatory, vigils, and offerings." The underlying theme was separation of church and state.

Simons wrote that, "The regenerated do not go to war, nor engage in strife...They are the children of peace who have beaten their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks, and know of no war...Spears and swords of iron we leave to those who, alas, consider human blood and swine's blood of well-nigh equal value." His adherents stressed the avoidance of anyone who espoused violence in any form, regardless of political outlook.

Mennonites or Mennonists refused to serve in government or swear oaths of any kind, including oaths of loyalty. The refusal to swear a loyalty oath was more objectionable to governing officials than other religious differences. Some saw their refusal as open treason. It had always been a common understanding that every able man would join in the defense of the Swiss confederation. That policy is reflected in modern, neutral Switzerland, the only country in the world where every able-bodied man is a reserve member of the armed forces.

Heinrich Bullinger, Zwingli's successor as leading priest at Zürich, adamantly believed that church and state should be one. He criticized the movement in 1566: "We condemn the Anabaptists who – as they deny that a Christian man should bear the office of a magistrate – deny also that any man can justly be put to death by the magistrate; or that the magistrate may make war; or that oaths should be administered by the magistrate; and such like things...for he that opposes himself against the magistrate, does provoke the wrath of God. We condemn therefore all condemners of magistrates, rebels, enemies of the commonwealth, seditious villains – and, in a word, all such as do either openly or closely refuse to perform those duties which they owe." In Bern, officials who shared Bullinger's views deputized municipal Anabaptist hunters called *Täuferjager* and offered significant rewards for captures.

Nevertheless, the number of Swiss peasant families who professed the Anabaptist doctrine continued to grow. The passage *1 John 2:15-16* was cited to justify their isolation: "Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world."

The Anabaptists met in secret after dark in barns and remote homes. They certainly resented the Protestant Reformed Church, but they were still obliged to function in their state system during the day. This meant that they had to register their newborn children at the nearest church. Before 1628, Bernese citizens were required to baptize their children within three days of birth in a city, and eight days in the countryside. After 1628, the limits became eight and 14 days. A child who was not registered might lose inheritance rights and be taken from its natural parents as an orphan ward of the state.

Stories that Anabaptists could be identified simply by asking are unrealistic. It is also unlikely that every child of an Anabaptist was christened at a Protestant Reformed church in the absence of its parents, a point some authors have tried to make. Many Anabaptists in small villages were tacitly accepted by their neighbors, who were as likely as not to be near-relations.

From *Chronik der Familie Joder-Jotter* by Karl Joder and Ottmer Jotter: "The Anabaptists provoked the anger of the authorities chiefly on two grounds: they wished to render obedience to the regime only in so far as their consciences permitted, and further, they refused to bear arms or serve the fatherland. The latter point clearly did not suit the Bern Free Court, since every means was used to impede the spread of the Anabaptist sect. Although it was a well known fact that it was precisely these people who were by far the most pious and pure of the inhabitants, the laws dedicated to stamping them out were ever more severe. Still, we frequently encounter examples of noble tolerance from officials and clergy. To the credit of many religious leaders and officials of the time, it can be said that they condemned the campaigns against the Anabaptists and recognized them as wrong, for all of them knew

exactly what was happening in their communities and that the most decent and best families were reckoned among the Anabaptists. They knew and kept silent – often to their own disadvantage.”

LUTHER AND ZWINGLI BIBLES

Monk, university professor, and linguist Martin Luther (1483-1546) posted his *95 Theses on the Power of Indulgences* in 1517, appeared before the Diet of Worms in 1521, and was condemned as a heretic by Holy Roman Emperor Charles V's *Edict of Worms* in 1521. Then he and six others created a German-language *Bible*. It was first published in 1534.

The Luther version was not the first to be published in the German language, but it was immediately considered the best. Unlike later versions, Luther's *Bible* included the *Apocrypha* between the *Old* and *New Testaments*. These chapters were considered less authoritative than the *Scriptures*, but still important.

Literalists would be surprised to learn that Luther visited small villages and markets to pick up popular expressions and read translated passages to see if they were understood. Although he translated from Greek and meant his text to be vernacular, it became the single most influential source of what became standard German, free from regional dialects. He even added new words to his text when he felt it would convey the meaning more clearly. One disputed passage was hotly criticized by the Catholic church/government. He translated from *Romans 3:28*, "Thus we hold then, that man is justified without the works of the law to do, alone through faith." This made it sound like Luther was supporting religious authority over governmental authority, particularly because he had inserted the word 'alone' on his own, later explaining that he felt it better conveyed what Saint Paul was trying to say. Luther continued to make revisions until his death.

Printer-engraver Christoffel Froschauer of Zürich first published Huldrych Zwingli's Swiss-German translation of the *Bible* in 1536. Its large woodcut illustrations were cherished by those who could afford the expensive volume.²

Scripture was often cited by early Bernese Anabaptists to support a position or practice. However, unlike their opponent Zwingli, they did not believe that *Scripture* was the literal word of God. Early Anabaptist ministers were not regarded in the modern sense – as authorities possessing definitive knowledge – rather, they were simply readers at a time when few individuals were literate. They were appreciated for providing common people with one of their few available sources of entertainment and moral guidance through instructive stories. A principal minister is still called a 'minister of the book' (Ger. *Prediger zum Buch*, abbreviated *Pre.*).

Anabaptists would also be deeply influenced by three later publications. The first edition of the hymnal *Aussbund* (*Ausbund* in America) was published in Bern in 1564. In 1632, the tenets of the Anabaptist faith were formalized in a statement of faith, *The Dortrecht Confession*. In 1660, stories of persecution were recorded in a 1,290-page book with engravings, the Dutch *Martelaerspiegel*; in 1748-49 the extensive account would be translated into German and published at Ephrata, Pennsylvania as *The Martyrs' Mirror*.³ With the *Bible*, these items became the foundations for a religious community that sought to live “in the world, but not of the world.”

Swiss Anabaptist Émigrés

The horrendous Thirty Years War of 1618-38 decimated entire villages in the regions surrounding the north-flowing Rhine River. Up to 8 million Western Europeans may have died from battle, disease, or starvation. The population of the German states was reduced by 40 percent.

Though the Swiss confederation remained neutral, many Swiss peasants hired out as mercenaries for the warring armies. They must have returned to their homes with gruesome stories that could only have reinforced Anabaptist beliefs.

The brief periods of peace that followed the Thirty Years War improved the fortunes of the Swiss Anabaptists. The Treaty of Westphalia in 1648 recognized Swiss neutrality, and the Treaty of the Pyrenees in 1659 stabilized Middle Europe. European landowners who were anxious to increase their income now welcomed Swiss farmers. Rather than facing persecution, Anabaptists were solicited as settlers by princes and dukes who desperately needed labor to cultivate their domains.

² The *King James Version* was not published until 1611. It is generally accepted that its translations were influenced by political considerations.

³ The original text was mainly devoted to accounts from the Netherlands and Belgium. An index that included Bernese martyrs was added when the first German-language edition was published at Ephrata, covering the years 1529-71. The Pennsylvania version made its way back to Europe, where it was republished in 1780 by influential elder Johannes 'Hans' Nafziger of Essingen (see EHRESMAN). The first English-language version was translated by Israel Daniel Rupp (1803-1878) of Lancaster and published at Lampeter Square, Pennsylvania in 1837. He also translated Menno Simon's *Foundation* (1835) and *The Works of Menno Simons* (1871), and wrote a number of books including *A Collection of Thirty Thousand Names of German, Swiss, Dutch and French Immigrants* (1876).

The increasingly reactionary Council of Bern came to see this as a window of opportunity to rid themselves of Anabaptists. On Sept. 8, 1670, they passed a mandate requiring every citizen to swear an oath of allegiance. Seizure of property, loss of inheritance rights, and exile were written into the fine details. The provisions also created heavy fines for those who concealed Anabaptists or permitted prayer meetings on their property.

On March 7, 1671, the Council clarified the penalties for noncompliance. Six Anabaptist men were marched to Italy to serve two-year sentences as oarsmen on Venetian galleys. Forced slavery had a symbolic value, as it was the same sentence the French government had imposed on Huguenots following the St. Bartholomew's Day Massacre. *The Martyrs' Mirror*: "In the year 1671 there arose again a severe persecution against the Anabaptists, in said dominion of Berne; which persecution was so rigorous and long-continued, that it seemed that the authorities would not desist, until they should have utterly driven that people out of their dominion, or exterminate them."

Many Anabaptists chose to travel down the north-flowing Rhine River to Alsace, which at that time was not yet a part of France but tended to follow its dictates.⁴ Alsace was especially desirable because its municipalities permitted Anabaptists to make payments to obtain exemption from military conscription.

A letter from Jakob Everling of Olbersulzheim in the Palatinate to Hendrick de Backer in Holland, May 23, 1671 became part of *The Martyrs' Mirror*: "The persecution of our friends continues as rigorous as before, so that we are surprised, that they do not make more speed in leaving the country [Switzerland]. Now and then one or two come straggling down; but the most of them still stay above Strasburg in Alsace. Some go into the woods and chop wood; others go to the mountains and work in the vineyards, in the hope, as it appears to me, that by-and-by tranquility will be restored, and that they might then be able with the greater convenience to return to their forsaken abodes; but I fear, that it will not pass over so soon, and that they will find themselves greatly deceived in their hope."

On Jan. 5, 1672: "But when the chiefest of them [Swiss Anabaptist refugees] were asked why they had not left sooner and sought such places, where they might have lived with more freedom according to their conscience, seeing the authorities had not prevented their leaving, they gave different reasons for it, of which the following ones were not the least...that they could not so easily take their departure to other countries, because there are among them many divided families, of whom the husband or the wife is in the church, while the companion still attended the public church, in which case, if the latter would not follow their persecuted companions, also to forsake everything and leave the country, it caused great inconvenience and sorrow... That there were even divers ministers not exempt from this difficulty, and there were also two ministers there in the Palatinate, who had wives that were not in the church, and whom they (having secretly been warned by a good friend), also had had to leave by night, and take to flight, without knowing as yet whether their wives should follow them, or whether they, loving their property more than their husbands, should remain there in the land, and forsake their husbands. That such cases created the more sorrow and difficulty, because the authorities granted liberty to such remaining persons, whether women or men, to marry again and seek other companions. These and other reasons had prevented them from departing uncompelled out of their earthly fatherland; but induced them, rather (as they had now done), to wait until they should see that they could no longer remain there and preserve a good conscience."

1672 was a poor harvest year. To prevent needy peasants from flooding into the city, the Council of Bern devised an ingenious plan to care for indigents and orphans.

HEIMATORT

A *Heimat* is a home community or social unit. The *Heimatrecht* system of legal rights and benefits relied on the *Heimatort*, or legal point of family origin. On one specific day every family in the countryside was assigned a *Heimatort* and charged an annual tax on their property. Occasionally one surname has more than one *Heimatort*. For example, various Rupp families are assigned to Hilterfingen, Steffisburg, Eriz, Signau (12 miles northeast of Steffisburg), Reutigen (a mile inland from the western shore of Lake Thun), and Hindelbank (10 miles northeast of Bern).

Indigents were expected to turn to their *Heimatort* community to seek assistance, and other communities were freed of obligation. Many Amish Mennonite adults boarded ships for America with a proof-of-residence document called a *Heimatschein* hidden in their garments or tucked into the binding of the family *Bible*.

Since the Swiss recognize dual citizenship, even expatriates and their children could claim *Heimatrecht*, the right of communal citizenship (also called the right of domicile). All they had to do was return to the *Heimatort* community and see that their past annual property taxes were paid up. Many Anabaptists who had not been legally exiled, particularly those in nearby Montbéliard and Alsace, continued to claim *Heimatrecht* by paternal descent. Many returned after 1763 to obtain a certificate to avoid foreign military conscription, particularly after the French Revolution of 1789.

It became necessary to maintain contact with family members or friends in Canton Bern who could update official registers with the names of new family members, so that the next generation might return one day to claim a certificate.

⁴ France annexed Alsace in 1681 and Lorraine in 1766, but allowed them to operate outside their taxation and toll system.

A divided city on the Leber River was a popular destination. At Ste. Marie-aux-Mines [Ger. *Markirch*] the German-speaking Protestant Dukes of Rappolstein governed one bank of the Leber, while the French-speaking Roman Catholic Dukes of Lorraine governed the other. This allowed a certain degree of religious tolerance. Larger Anabaptist families were encouraged to lease land on surrounding farms. They provided milk and cheese for the transient miners employed in nearby lead and silver mines, and used their weaving and dyeing skills to generate extra income.

The Amish Division Strict Amman and Tolerant Reist Factions

In Bern the word *Halbtäufer* (halfway Anabaptist) described family members who believed in the *Wiedertäufer* religious principles and even attended meetings, but could not bring themselves to accept the personal risk of conversion from the state religion. They may have feared the *Täufer Kammer*, a council authorized by the government of Bern 1659-1743 to enforce laws against Anabaptists.

The expression *Treuherzige* described someone who sympathized and gave aid. Devout Anabaptists accepted *Halbtäufer* and the aid of the *Treuherzige*, who were often family members. However, they became increasingly wary of fellow brethren who exploited their generosity and trust. They began to see the value in separating themselves from those 'in error.' *Romans 16:17*: "Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and of fences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them." In practice this took the form of the *Meidung*, a custom borrowed from Northern European congregations. It called for the excommunication and shunning of those who strayed after being baptized as adults.

Jacob Amman (1644-before 1730) was born in the village of Erlenbach, located about 12 miles southwest of Steffisburg in mountains overlooking the western shore of Lake Thun. (See JACOB AMMAN OF ERLENBACH). In 1655 his family moved to Oberhofen in the parish of Hilterfingen (on the eastern shore), and he formed his religious principles there.

In June of 1680 the governor of Oberhofen received a letter from the *Chorgericht* in the city of Bern. It gave instructions on how he should deal with the unruly Anabaptist. It suggested that Amman should be ordered to recant. Failing to do so, he should be told to swear an oath upon his life that he would leave the Swiss confederation forever. If he refused the oath, he should be beaten with rods until he complied. Then he should be transported to the border. He would leave 10 percent of his personal wealth as an emigration tax. There is no surviving documentation that would indicate whether this was implemented. He may have departed before being arrested.

From Alsace he made occasional trips back to Canton Bern. Historian Robert Baecher believes that Amman visited the home of Caspar Joder at Steffisburg in 1690. A meeting at Fridersmatt in 1693 is noted. A legal document suggests that he was seen at Walkringen in 1694.

Amman was living at Heidolsheim (18 miles southeast of Ste. Marie-aux-Mines) from 1693 to 1695. The village was a possession of the Ribeaupierre family, the same family that administered Ste. Marie-aux-Mines. Jacob's father Michel Amman (found as 'Michel Amme') died there April 23, 1695. A note in the parish register said that Michel could not be buried in the church yard because he was a foreigner and Anabaptist. His body was taken about three miles to adjacent Baldenheim.

Jacob's visits to congregations in Alsace convinced him that Christian tolerance – carried to its extreme – resulted in gradual small concessions that would ultimately dilute faith and resolve. He came to stress the *Meidung*. He shared the principles expressed earlier, but placed more stress on ostracizing sinners than on reconciliation.

In 1693, Amman met with other elders and ministers at the home of elder Niklaus Moser at Fridersmatt, about 10 miles north of Eriz. During heated discussions, Amman brought up the tolerant policies of the absent elder Hans Reist.⁵ Reist had permitted an unrepentant liar to worship with his congregation. Amman cited *1 Corinthians 5:6-8*, "Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? Purge out therefore the old leaven... Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth." *1 Corinthians 5:11* says, "But now I have written unto you not to

⁵ According to Richard Warren Davis's *Immigrants, Refugees, and Prisoners Volume II*, Hans Reist was a son of Melchior Reist and Anna Burkhardt. He was born Nov. 6, 1636 at Sumiswald, Bern, and exiled with his wife in 1671. He is found on a census of the Palatinate in December 1671, where he was described as a 34-year-old refugee married to Barbara Goots. His farm at Rothenbaum near Affoltern, Bern was confiscated and sold, and his goods were auctioned to the public. His name appears on a letter he wrote as a minister in the Palatinate Feb. 2, 1672. Apparently he returned to the Swiss Confederation before 1686. He lived at Uettigen (4 miles west of Steffisburg) when he opposed Amman.

keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.”

Reist had taken the phrases as metaphors excluding sinners from the bread of communion. Although he refused communion to some, he still allowed them to attend his services. Amman interpreted the passages to mean that sinners should be shunned at all times.

When Amman suggested that Reist himself should be expelled from the group, the roomful of elders divided. Some of them saw this as a prideful display of temper. Others applauded him. Amman's companion, elder Peter Zimmerman, brought the meeting to an abrupt close with the words, “There you have it.” As they departed, Amman and his companions refused to shake hands with the moderate elders.⁶

On Nov. 22, 1693 Amman restated his positions in a letter to ministers in the Palatinate. He also sent out a letter to other Anabaptist groups asking them to affirm his positions. They were asked to reply by Feb. 20 or risk excommunication on March 7. The idea that he was prepared to excommunicate persons he had never met was largely greeted with derision.

In March a meeting of ministers from both sides was held in the mill of Mennonite minister Christian Zimmerman at Ohnenheim (adjacent to Heidolsheim). It was also attended by Palatine ministers who sought to act as arbiters. Once again the two sides could not agree on two points: Amman's liberal use of shunning and excommunication [Ger. *Meidung*], citing the example of lying; and whether those who worshipped with Anabaptists but were not baptized as adults would be saved from damnation.⁷ After Amman and his supporters departed, the Palatine ministers and the moderate element including Hans Reist created a joint statement. They could not agree with Amman's rigid interpretations.

Gerrit Roosen was an elder for the congregation at Altona near Hamburg. His congregation had been established by Dutch Mennonites in 1601, and held no interest in the division. He wrote a letter critical of Amman to a friend in Alsace in 1697: "I am deeply sorry that you have been so unsettled by people who hold or think highly of themselves and make laws about things that are not established for us in the Gospel. If there were commandments in the writings of the apostles regarding how and with what a believer should be clothed, or whether he should go to this or that country, and one lived contrary to this, then the passage would have something to say. But in my view it is contrary to the Gospel that one wants thus to bind the conscience to a style of hat, dress, or stocking, shoes or the hair on your head, or to make a distinction as to which country one lives in, and then punishes with the ban according to whether one claims yet another thing for oneself, or does not want to accept it. From where then does friend Jakob Amman get that which he adopts as the basis for giving commandments to those people and expel from the fellowship those who do not want to obey him? If he truly considers himself a minister of the Gospel of Jesus Christ and wants to pursue the external law, then he must not have two coats, nor money in his purse, nor shoes on his feet." ⁸

Amman later regretted his harshness. Historian Milton Gascho: "Various attempts at reconciliation were undertaken between 1694 and 1698, both by correspondence and in meetings, but all failed. The Amish finally decided they had been too rash with their use of the ban, in having acted without the consent of their congregations, and accordingly placed themselves under the ban. When after a time the Amish indicated that they would like to be received into the church again, the other side stated they would receive them; but when the Amish insisted again that the other side agree with them on the *Meidung* and the other issues, negotiations broke down... On Feb. 7, 1700,

⁶ A better account of this meeting and more background on Jacob Amman can be found in John A. Hostetler's *Amish Society*, a Johns Hopkins University Press paperback.

German Protestant theologian-historian Gottfried Arnold published *Unpartheiische Kirchen und Ketzer Historie* ('A History of Heresy') in 1699. Although he was ostensibly discussing the history of the Dutch Mennonites, he seemed cognizant of recent events in the Swiss Confederation: "There arose, however, a great schism among the [Dutch] Mennonites. Sometime after 1555 Leenaert Bouwens established the ban, or the isolating of evil persons from the congregation, in the spiritual as well as in external realms: namely, that through the ban, parents, from their children; and spouses, from one another – should each abstain from coming into contact with the other. But there was a quarrel at Emden with a woman, because she did not want to be isolated from her banned husband, in compliance with Bouwens' demands. In response, Menno Simons at first counseled against this severity; later, he justified it, however. From all this a great deal of dissension arose, to the degree that the parties visibly split. This gave the enemies a great occasion to speak evil of them, and many are calling them 'the ones who ban severely'."

⁷ The issue of lying came out of an event with a woman who lied to her minister. It came up again when Amman excommunicated two ministers who first agreed with his positions, then disagreed. It was never meant that Amish Mennonites would not tell lies, only that they would state their beliefs honestly between themselves. It was tacitly accepted that Anabaptists in Canton Bern would continue to use deception to conceal their beliefs from the Reformed Church and civil authorities.

⁸ From *Letters of the Amish Division: A Sourcebook*, published by the Mennonite Historical Society.

some Amish leaders again decided to put themselves under the ban, but this move failed to produce the desired peace.⁹ No other attempts at reconciliation are recorded until 1711. On Jan. 21 of that year a group of Amish from the Palatinate came to Heidolsheim in Alsace desiring to make peace with the brotherhood there, provided they would be allowed to practice the *Meidung* [practice of exclusion] and foot washing. The Heidolsheim congregation then wrote to ministers in the Old Swiss Confederacy for advice, and finally decided, in spite of a negative answer, to receive Uli Amman [Jacob's younger brother] and Hans Gerber, two of the petitioners, into fellowship again. This had no effect on the larger division which continued unresolved."¹⁰

Over time the 'Strict Anabaptists' took on Amman's name and became known as Amish or Amish Mennonites. They chose to prove their piety by following conservative rituals of dress and worship. They often avoided exchanges with the general community, heeding the Biblical admonition to "...Come out from among them, and be ye separate..." (2 *Corinthians* 6:17).¹¹

From this point forward, Amish Mennonites were forbidden by *Meidung* to marry outside their beliefs, and forbidden by local laws to baptize others into their faith. The search for marriage partners could mean lengthy travel to other congregations, and often created multiple ties between distant families.

In 1953 Delbert Gratz wrote, "The division in the Bernese Anabaptist ranks became the greatest in all the history of Swiss Anabaptism, continuing to the present day in America, although in Europe it has been healed everywhere so that no Amish are left in Europe."

Jacob Amman of Erlenbach

Jacob Amman of Erlenbach initiated the movement toward strict interpretation that ultimately divided Anabaptists. His name is also commonly found as 'Jakob Ammann.' Historical research efforts conducted independently by Delbert Gratz, Mark Furner, and John Hüppi all point to the conclusion that he was a son of tailor Michel Amman and Anna Rüpp of Erlenbach.

We assume that Jacob Amman's grandparents were tailor **Uli Amman** and Irena Blatter, because they are the only Amman couple noted in Erlenbach records in the appropriate time frame, had a son named Michel (Jacob Amman's father) in an appropriate time frame, and shared the occupation of Michel. According to an Erlenbach entry, grandfather Uli died on Feb. 11, 1618, the year after the birth of his last child. Their children, all christened in Erlenbach, include:

1. Elsi Amman, christened July 9, 1610. Witnesses were Hans Belzli, Bendicht Schikengruber, and Babi Galli. Wolfgang Frey is also mentioned.
2. Elsi Amman, christened in 1613. Peter Moser was a witness; he was married to Elsbeth Rupp(en). Other witnesses were Fronegg Hadorn and Margret Iuzi.
3. **Michel Amman**, christened on Aug. 18, 1615. Witnesses were Steffan Frey, Peter Tchabolt, and Elbeth Artznet. He was also a tailor.
4. Jacob Amman, christened Oct. 12, 1617. Witnesses were Hans Rupp(en), Christen Frey, and Madle Ehrissan. According to John Hüppi, when the younger Jacob Amman (1644-before 1730) lived at Oberhofen, there was another Jacob Amman there. This birth entry solves the mystery: Jacob born in 1617 was his uncle. On Sept. 14, 1668 at Hilterfingen the older Jacob married Johanna Straub. They lived in Oberhofen. Daughter Verena Amman was born in 1669. Witnesses at her christening were Ulrich Rittschart, Dorothea Lauber, and Anna Maria Wyss. The couple also had two children born at Spiez (on the southwest shore of Lake Thun) while the father worked there as an innkeeper: Catharina on Jan. 1, 1673, and Jacob on Sept. 19, 1675. The family returned to Oberhofen by 1679. Hilterfingen records show the older Jacob's death on Jan. 6, 1680. Johanna remarried to David Ritschard there Dec. 6, 1680.

⁹ C. Henry Smith in *Mennonites in America*, 1909: "In 1700 Amman and several of his leading followers wrote a letter to Reist, asking for forgiveness. The signatures to this letter are those of Isak Kauffman, Niggli Augspurger, Ulrich Amman, Jacob Amman, Christen Blank, Jacob Kleiner, Hans Bachman, Felix Jäggi, and Hans Bierie – with a few exceptions all familiar names among the Amish of America today. Reist, however, refused to extend the olive branch and the division has remained to the present time."

¹⁰ *The Amish Division of 1693-1697 in Switzerland and Alsace, Mennonite Quarterly Review* 11, October 1937, quoted in the *Global Anabaptist Mennonite Encyclopedia Online*.

¹¹ Avoidance of those outside the faith is a relatively recent notion, and may have rationalized the frequent need to live in remote areas to avoid military conscription. This would have seemed odd to Bernese Anabaptists, who could not have practiced their faith without the support of family members and neighbors; and odder still to the Amish Mennonites who later settled in Alsace and Lorraine, where they often managed village mills, the focal points for commerce in their communities.

On March 5, 1638, **Michel Amman** married Anna Rüpp, a daughter of Hans Rüpp and Madlena Frey. She was born at Erlenbach Aug. 22, 1619; her christening witnesses were Hans Pfister, Salome Sulzimer, and Elsbeth Hirsing [Hirsig].

In 1655, Michel and Anna relocated their family from Erlenbach (inland from the western shore of Lake Thun) to Oberhofen (on the eastern shore). The village of Oberhofen held a small castle and a boat landing. The town limits encompassed a considerable lightly populated area on the east and south shores of Lake Thun, much more expansive than the present day boundaries. Oberhofen was just south of Hilterfingen, and part of the state-sponsored Hilterfingen parish (while Hilterfingen fell under the bailiff of Oberhofen for legal and administrative purposes).¹²

On May 1, 1673, parents Michel Amman and Anna Rüpp had an Oberhofen notary draw up an estate document that mentions them as residents of Erlenbach. According to John Hüppi, in another document from that year the tailor Michel Amman of Thal [valley], Erlenbach assumed a debt owed by his son, the tailor Jacob Amman of Oberhofen.

Michel died at Heidolsheim in Alsace April 23, 1695, and was buried at adjacent Baldenheim.

The children of Michel Amman and Anna Rüpp include:

1. Madlena Amman, christened at Erlenbach Dec. 16, 1638. Witnesses were Andrist Tschabolt, Elsbeth Loewy, and Anna Portner. On Feb. 5, 1664 she married Anthoni Wolff at Hilterfingen. He was born there June 11, 1643. Their children born at Hilterfingen include:
 - a. Hans Wolff, christened April 23, 1665. Witnesses were Hans Farni, Peter Stäli the younger, and Elsbeth Schnyder. In 1692 his wife and mother were listed as Anabaptists living 'beyond Oberhofen.' He appeared on lists of Anabaptists at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines in 1697, 1703, 1704, and 1708.
 - b. Madlena Wolff, christened July 16, 1671. Witnesses were Christen Winkler, Barbara Mürrer, and Madlena Rüpp. A Madlena Wolff married Batt Frantz at Hilterfingen Nov. 11, 1688.
 - c. Peter Wolff, christened May 8, 1673. Witnesses were Ulrich Oswald, Peter Baumgarten, and Barbara am Stutz.
 - d. Anna Wolff, christened Aug. 13, 1676. Witnesses were Bendicht Rüpp, Doratha Rüpp, and Anna Sauser.
 - e. Christen Wolff, christened Aug. 8, 1680. Witnesses were Ulrich Oswald, Jacob Rüpp, and [illegible] Winkler.
2. Hans Amman, christened in Erlenbach on April 24, 1642. Witnesses were Petter Tschabol, Michel Artznet, and Barbara Hiltbrandt.
3. **Jacob Amman**, christened in Erlenbach on Feb. 12, 1644. Witnesses were Hans Tschabohl, Christian Boshart, and Salome Sultzimer. Note that Sultzimer had also been a witness at the christening of his mother 25 years earlier.
4. Cathrina Amman, christened in Erlenbach on March 21, 1647. Witnesses were Hans Rohr, Madlena Karlen, and Cathrina Spilman. On July 9, 1693, father Michel and daughter Cathrina were censured by the Erlenbach *Chorgericht* morals court for not attending services or communion.
5. Anna Amman, christened in Erlenbach on March 16, 1651. Witnesses were schoolmaster Michel Ragetz, Margreth Rübman, and Margreth Jutzeler.
6. Uli Amman, probably born in Oberhofen but christened at Hilterfingen Jan. 12, 1662. The birth entry spells his name 'Ulli'; christening witnesses were Hans Bur [Baur] '*der alt Kilchmeyer*' (the old *Kilchenmeyer*, a person who collects money for the church), Ulli Rittschart, and Madlena Rittschart. On Aug. 2, 1679, Jacob Amman sold his house in Oberhofen to younger brother Uli. Uli assisted older brother Jacob in his ministry, and accompanied him with Christen Blank and Niklaus Augspurger on visits to Swiss ministers before the Fridersmatt meeting that resulted in the Amish division. In 1709 he moved from Oberhofen to the Prussian principality of Neuchâtel [Ger. *Neuenberger*, now a Swiss community and canton adjacent to Bern to the west]. On Jan. 21, 1711, Uli and Hans Gerber accompanied a group of Amish Mennonites to Heidolsheim (18 miles southeast of Ste. Marie-aux-Mines), where they sought reconciliation with other Anabaptists. The two were received into fellowship, but the gesture had little or no lasting impact on the division. In 1720 he wrote an epistle that explained his brother's positions in a conciliatory tone. Uli was a resident at Neuchâtel as late as 1733.

Jacob Amman was christened in Erlenbach Feb. 12, 1644.

He married Verena Stüdler.¹³ She is thought to have come from Buchholterberg (five miles northeast of Steffisburg).

¹² Either Jacob or his uncle Jacob served as a witness at the christening of Jacob Immer at Hilterfingen in 1671. Other christening witnesses were Andreas Hertig and Anna Bauser. Jacob Immer's mother, Barbara Frutiger, was in prison in Bern in 1706, but escaped to Basel. She was a passenger on an exile ship to Amsterdam 1710-11.

¹³ We may have found her as a witness to the baptism of Jacob Rüpp at the Steffisburg Reformed Church April 27, 1684. He was a son of Jacob Rüpp and Elsbeth Küntzi. The other witnesses were Jacob Oswald of Oberhofen and Christen Freudenberg.

In June 1680 the governor of Oberhofen received a letter from the *Chorgericht* in the city of Bern with instructions on how to deal with the unruly Anabaptist.¹⁴ It demanded repentance or expulsion.

Only one child is known. She was born in Alsace, though her age cannot be identified. In 1730 the Anabaptist Chamber [Ger. *Täuferkammer*] at Bern interviewed **Barbara Amman**. She had recently arrived in the country and may have requested citizenship rights. The proceedings report explicitly described her father as the deceased Anabaptist teacher 'Jacob Ammans von Erlenbach.' She was given a letter to take to the district administrator at Wimmis, and another to take to the minister of the Reformed Church at Erlenbach, who would give her religious instruction and baptism.¹⁵

Refuge in Alsace

The Amish division followed two years of famine caused by poor harvests in Canton Bern. Those who chose to follow Amman understood that he intended for them to emigrate.

Many Swiss who were not Anabaptists also chose to emigrate around this time, following the Rhine River. They ordinarily paid a 10 percent tax on the possessions they took with them.

In 1695 Amman moved from Heidolsheim to La Petite Lièpvre below Ste. Marie-aux-Mines, where he lived until 1713. He is identified as a resident on petitions he signed there in 1696, 1704, and 1708. A 1712 census described his possessions as "two cows, three goats, and no house."

His first noteworthy contribution there was a petition asking for exemption from military service, signed Feb. 27, 1696. He may have helped to negotiate an arrangement that exempted Anabaptists upon payment of a 46 *livre* protection fee. Ironically, the same issue would later cause his departure.

It has been estimated that approximately 60 Anabaptist families relocated to the area of Ste. Marie-aux-Mines between 1692 and 1712; of these, more than 40 could be found in the registers at Steffisburg.

Very few of Amman's followers actually lived within the town of Ste. Marie-aux-Mines. The names of Amish Mennonites who settled in the surrounding area after 1693 are known from four lists held in the archives of Upper Alsace. They were collected in 1697, 1703, 1705, and 1708. Notes on the 1697 list can be found in J. Virgil Miller's *Both Sides of the Ocean*. The 1703 and 1708 lists can be found on FHL microfilm 1069938. They include a number of familiar family names that appear in this text.

The list created in 1703 contained a number of spellings that were not consistent with later records – either because the recorder was not familiar with the individuals, a number were near-illiterate, or the spellings had not yet been standardized. We have shown corrections for a few. The names include (as written): Hans Rüpp, Ulrich Rüpp, Jacob Rüpp, Samuel Küng or König, Hans Lugibühl [Luginbühl], Christen Bachman, Niclaus Blanck, Peter Burksi [Bürki], Niclaus Schwar, Christen Joder, Peter Zaher [Zehr], Christen Danner, Christen Hostetler, Hans Hostetler, Jacob Hostetler, Niclaus Zimmerman, Hans Zimmerman, Christen Schwartz, Christen Eichacher, Michall Merrer [Maurer], Hans Huber [Hüsser], Hans Göritz, Hans Schallybörg [Schellenberg], Christian Kropf, Peter Lüthi, Jacob Neushaus [Neuhauser], Hans Küng or König, Peter Garber [found clearly as 'Gerber' on later lists], Hans Gerig, Ullrich Sommer, Hans Müller, Hans von Gond [von Gunten, later found as Gundy in America], Christen Linder, Hans Stüder, Michall Schwar, Gaspar Linder, Samuel Witwer, Jacob Eyer, Ulrich Killhaffer, Hans Wolff, Hans Roth, Hans Zimmerman, Christen Kropf, Niclaus Farny, Niclaus Maurer, David Sherz, and Christen German. A brief statement with the list is signed by Jacob Amen [Amman], Hans Zimmerman, and Niclaus Blanck.

The list collected on June 26, 1708 shows Hans Rüpp, a girl living with Hans Rüpp, Hans Lugenpiller [Luginbühl], Ulrich Engel, Benedict Eyer, Niclaus Blanck, Christen Hochstettler, Hans Hochstettler senior and junior, Jacob Hochstettler, Christe Danner, Christen Schon, Niclaus Zimmermann, Jacob Schwartz, Ulrich Kilighoffer, Hans [illegible], Michel Maurer, Hans Linder, David Schartz [Schertz], Christen Kropff, Antoni Kropff, Peter Lüthi, Peter Gerber, Hans Görig, Hans von Gund [von Gunten], Ulrich Schellenberger, Peter Rott, Christe Lindre [Linder], Gaspard Lindre, Mathis Ulrich, Hans Zimmermann, Hans Wolff, Jacob Aman [Amman], Hans Rott, Christe Kropff, Christe and Niclaus Farny, Hans Zimmermann, Peter Strit [Streit], Maurie Luthy, Michel Zuekhair [Zumkehr], Peter Hochstettler, widow of Samuel König, children of Jean König, Barbara Meurer [Maurer],

¹⁴ The Erlenbach records are found on FHL microfilm 2005405; sixth child Uli Amman's Hilterfingen christening can be found on FHL microfilm 2041455. No documentation has been found for the marriage of Jacob Amman and Verena Stüder.

¹⁵ A list of burials at Fertrupt describes Barbara Ammin, wife of book binder Ulrich Sommer living at the large estate house. She died in childbirth, age 33, on July 2, 1743. For the two incidents (the Bern appearance and the death) to match, it would mean that Barbara was born circa 1710, and returned to Ste. Marie-aux-Mines from Bern. Jacob would have been about 66 years of age at the time of her birth. Thus it is more likely that she was a daughter of the much-younger Uli Amman or some other relative.

Frena Hertig, Anne Zimermann, Ulrich Schwartz, the widow of Jean Jauele, Frena Hertschy [Hirschi], Anna Hirschy, Elizabeth Belsehy [Bältzli/Belsley] and her sister, Barbara Valtina, Catherine Roche, Elizabeth Farny, Madelene Stüdler, Anna Schwere [Schwar or Schwari], Elizabeth Ingolt [Ingold] and two sisters, and Margueritte Von Gonde [von Gunten]. Children and widows include Hans Singel [Siegel], Peter Mourer [Maurer], Christe Kindlisperger, Ulrich Graber, Hans Allenbach, and Susanne König.¹⁶

Northern Migrations

The Bernese who followed Amman and settled near Ste. Marie-aux-Mines lived quietly, but Alsace was an unstable entity.

For centuries the local economy had evolved around lead and silver mines. By the turn of the 17th century these mines were playing out, even as more transient workers from eastern territories sought work. Swiss immigrants who prospered raising livestock were seen as competitors by local residents. In 1708 a number of citizens tendered an official complaint about their growing presence. They objected to a privilege allowing them to purchase exemption from military service.

On Aug. 13, 1712 King Louis XIV of France issued an edict banning all Anabaptists from Alsace. The edict was announced in Ste. Marie-aux-Mines in September, and bailiffs were encouraged to usher them out of the land within a month. Many remained, however, and after 1728 this was modified in general practice to mean that the Anabaptist population in Alsace should not increase.

'Jacqui Amen' appears on a list of those requesting transportation arrangements at La Petite Lièpvre Oct. 25, 1713. Local tradition says that he moved to Zelwiller (22 miles northeast of Ste. Marie-aux-Mines), though no record of his life there has been found. According to Swiss documents he died before 1730.¹⁷

In many instances departing families accepted certificates of good character from Christian II of the house of Birkenfeld-Bischweiler-Pfalz-Zweibrücken. He was a member of the same Wittelsbach family that later ruled Bavaria, a count of Rappolstein, and a captain in the French army. He was responsible for the administration of Ste. Marie-aux-Mines, and was obliged to follow the dictates of the French king. The majority of Anabaptists who left Alsace chose locations that had been specifically allowed to them under older agreements and recommended by the count.

Though it may seem like a violation of principle, many refugees chose employment on the estates of military officers. This was seen as honest work in a safe environment. They simply had no world political views or knowledge that might lead them to judge their employers. Employers and landlords often preferred them as tenants because they were politically neutral and socially stable. They committed as mutual guarantors on leases, and were likely to suggest their own replacements before moving on.

Some refugees moved southwest into the territory of Montbéliard [Ger. *Mömpelgart*]. Although the territory is southwest of Alsace, it actually belonged to the Duke of Württemberg. All Montbéliard Amish Mennonites leased their farms from Duke Leopold Eberhard, who diligently protected their interests. The farmers felt safe enough to begin keeping church records in 1750.

A second alternative was Baden. The *Rue de Ste. Marie-aux-Mines* leads in the general direction of the Rhine River and Breisach am Rhein on the opposite shore. Along the 35-mile route lay a number of locations later identified with Amish Mennonite families including Ribeauvillé [Ger. *Rappoltsweiler*], Ostheim, Bennwihr [Ger. *Bennweiler*], Sigolsheim, Colmar, Andolsheim, Volgelsheim, and Kunheim. The Rupps who lived in Baden later emigrated through Strasbourg [Ger. *Straßburg*] and Mulhouse [Ger. *Mülhausen*] to Fulton County, Ohio.

Most Amish Mennonites in German-speaking locations were allowed to live in relative peace as long as they kept up crop yields and paid taxes, including special religious protection surcharges called *Schutzgeld*. They continued to speak a Swiss-German dialect and practice traditional customs, although many would have spoken French as well. They were among the first Europeans to cultivate potatoes and a type of clover used for cattle feed, use mineral fertilizers, and rotate their crops. Some larger families built and maintained mills and distilleries. Almost all continued the Swiss practice of weaving linen from flax for extra income during winter months.

¹⁶ "Hans Rüpp" and "a girl living with Hans Rüpp" does not imply that he did not have a wife and children. The list named only heads of families and unattached individuals.

¹⁷ Jacob Amman left one mystery that may never be solved. As John Hochstettler pointed out, he left varied primitive signatures, as if he were illiterate. His companions later signed for or with him, and explained that he could not read documents. Yet he was a tailor who was ordained as a minister, at a time when the primary duty of the minister was to read and interpret the *Bible* for others who could not read for themselves. He apparently quoted *Scriptural* passages as he argued. All of this tends to suggest that he had a learning impairment (such as dyslexia) or a progressive vision impairment.

Some moved northwest into Lorraine [Ger. *Lothringen*]. The Duchy of Zweibrücken, over the nearby French-German border in the Rhineland Palatinate, maintained large tracts of land in Lorraine. The Duchy did not follow French edicts, and welcomed farmers who could cultivate Lorraine's forested areas. The families that moved from Alsace to Lorraine in this period kept family ties intact by continuing to intermarry. In 1730, they were enticed with offers of land and began to move farther north into the Palatinate and Darmstadt. A few of these settlers returned to Alsace after restrictions there were reversed in 1740.

Many of the families that departed still remained within the broad area of Ste. Marie-aux-Mines. They did this by following main roads to a destination only a dozen miles away – the valley of the Bruche River, which at the time was in the Duchy of Lorraine.

In most of Western Europe, outright ownership of land was considered a privilege. It was restricted to those with citizenship rights – proven by demonstrating two successive generations born within national boundaries. Lacking these rights, the Amish Mennonites typically leased portions of estates for terms from six to nine years. They developed a good reputation for improving the land they farmed; however, when a head of household died, it was a temptation to the landowner who could adjust his new terms upward. It was also the custom in many parts of France and Germany for those who did own their land to create a partible inheritance of family property, dividing the house and land among the children. Thus farms became smaller with each generation. Many family farms in the Rhine Valley had already been reduced to 20 acres, which was considered the minimum necessary to sustain a family.

Emigration from Europe was the last option at this early point. About 3,000 Swiss Mennonites caught 'the American fever' between 1717 and 1732.¹⁸ The first documented Amish colonists came to America on *The Adventurer*, which sailed from Rotterdam and arrived in Philadelphia on Oct. 2, 1727. The first large organized group arrived in the port of Philadelphia to cultivate Penn's Woods in 1736. They settled in Berks, Chester, and Lancaster Counties in Pennsylvania.

Historical background on Alsace will be provided in the ROPP genealogy, while background on Lorraine will be provided in the STAKER genealogy. The KING genealogy explains some of the issues of earlier immigration.

¹⁸ Swiss immigrants from Southwestern Germany and the Rhine Valley fall in the catch-all category 'Palatines.'

Rüpp to Ropp

The earliest record of a Rüpp associated with Swiss Anabaptism is an attendance list created March 11-17, 1538. Brothers Uli and Kläwi of Staufen were present at a disputation-debate between Anabaptists and Reformed Church clergy at Bern.¹⁹ The Anabaptists who attended risked imprisonment to defend their views. Though they were guaranteed safe passage for the period of the event, they became visible to authorities. At least three of the speakers and several of their supporters were later executed.

RUPERT, RUPPRECHT, RUPP, RUPPE, AND RÜPP

Rupert or Rupprecht was a Merovingian Frank born circa 660. As bishop of Worms he was known as a scholar with little practical experience. Then in 696 he was invited by Duke Theodo II of Bavaria to convert the tribes in his territories. On his travels Rupprecht came upon a village that was constructed over Roman ruins. He requested it as his own property, and renamed it Salzburg [salt town]. Thus he became the first abbot and bishop of the village that later grew into a city and held a great cathedral. He continued to travel widely, and set a precedent for the missionary work of others. He died at Salzburg on Easter Sunday, March 27, 718.

Circa 740 the first church at Vienna was named Ruprechtskirche in his honor. He was accepted as a saint by public opinion. Soon 'Rupp' and 'Ruppe' could be found as either a first name or surname. Spelling variations reflect the regional dialects, but it is also true that they often appeared for no other reason than a vague appearance in handwritten documents. One can find several spelling variations of any Swiss surname with more than one syllable.²⁰ Ropp, Roppe, Roup, Rouppe, and Ruppe are all French spelling variations. We first found 'Ropp' associated with Colmar minister Hans Roup, the descendant of a Steffisburg Rüpp. His death entry employed the spelling 'Jean Ropp.'

In the German language a caron above a vowel indicates a long sound, so that 'Rüpp' rhymes with the English 'loop.' In the genealogy of a Rupp branch that settled in northwestern Ohio (a branch that came from Switzerland after generations in Baden), Allen E. Rupp wrote: "For many years there was an issue as to how the name should be pronounced. When I was a boy in northwestern Ohio, we pronounced Rupp to rhyme with 'soup.' ...However, I am in the minority. Now virtually all Ruppings in the United States pronounce it 'Rup.' This is true of our branch as well as the Pennsylvania branch. The well-known basketball coach, Adolph Rupp of the University of Kentucky, was referred to as 'Old Rup and ready,' rhyming his name with 'cup.' I believe that virtually every branch of Ruppings has gone through this experience. As a result, a few who wanted to keep the old pronunciation changed the spelling so as to avoid the problem, and thus Rupp became Roup, Roop, Rupe, or Ruppe... I know of no member of the descendants of the Fulton County, Ohio branch who has changed the spelling of their name, but they have changed the pronunciation. There is one spelling of the name that has intrigued me, and that is the Ropp family of Illinois. There is a possibility that this is an off-shoot of the Rupp name many generations ago when they were leaving Europe. They are Mennonites, and there are some of the same family names in their family records... The Roppings have made a distinguished contribution to Mennonite history, and Ropp Hall at Bluffton College gives testimony to that."

The 1850 census may be an indication of how the name was first pronounced in Tazewell County – the spelling 'Roop' described Andreas Ropp and the households of his five sons.

The Roppings of Central Illinois descend from the Ruppings of Lake Thun in Canton Bern. Lake Thun is pronounced 'Tun.' To the Swiss, it is the *Thunersee*, pronounced 'Tunnerzee.' From a north-to-south perspective it is considered a step or gateway to the Bernese Oberland, the region of the high alps. From south-to-north it may be thought of as the origin of the Aare River that runs through the city of Bern.

Many of its communities were resting points on one of the most-traveled Christian pilgrimage routes in Europe. The Way of St. James [Ger. *Jakobsweg*] is a spider web of dirt roads across Europe, leading to the altar of the cathedral at Santiago de Compostela in the northwest corner of Spain. Since the 11th century a side loop on the trail has led down the eastern shore of Lake Thun to the cave of Saint Beatus at what is now Beatenberg (see STAKER).

¹⁹ Staufen is adjacent to Lenzburg, above Egliswil. At the time it was in Canton Bern, but is now in Canton Aargau. This has caused some confusion for genealogists because some of the attendees came from Eggwil, which has a large Stauffer family.

²⁰ Swiss surnames did not begin to standardize until about 1810, when a few communities created *Bürgerrodel* civil registration books for family information. The way each name was spelled in the heading for a family page soon became the only acceptable version. The system became mandatory for all communities in 1822. In present day, the Swiss have drawn this out to its extreme: a government historical office mandates one or two acceptable spellings of each native surname, and communities publish booklets that list acceptable first names for newborns.

Circling Lake Thun are a dozen churches called *die Tausendjähren Thunersee Kirchen* [millennial Lake Thun churches]. They were once thought to have been built by a visiting king who was prompted by a recurring dream.²¹ Unfortunately time has ruined the romance of the story: archaeological digs have confirmed that the structures were built over several centuries.

One of the churches that rests directly on the Way of St. James is located at Hilterfingen.²² It was constructed in 1473 over the ruins of previous churches from the 7th, 10th, and 14th centuries. A large hall was added to the existing structure in 1727. Stained glass windows created in 1473 are still in place, and many decorations and relics from the 15th century have been maintained.

The patron saint of Hilterfingen was the fisherman-apostle *Andreas* [Andrew]. The church was originally called *die Andreas Kirche*. Its parish included Heiligenschwendi, Oberhofen, and Teuffenthal.

The Swiss Reformed Church movement of Ulrich Zwingli supplanted Catholicism in Canton Bern in 1528. Gradually the church became better known as *die von Scharnachthal Kirche*, after a patron family that provided renovations.

We found a number of RüpPs who would have worshipped in this church well before the advent of church record keeping. The State Archive of Canton Bern maintains documents that include real estate transaction pre-dating most church records. One transaction in 1370 mentions Heinz RüpP, the mayor [Ger. *Burger*] of Ünterseen adjacent to Interlaken. An entry from 1433 mentions Jacki [Jacob] RüpPen from Hilterfingen and his wife Anna. One entry from 1476 mentions Heini RüpP, official [Ger. *Ammann*] of Hilterfingen, and another in 1478 mentions Clewi [Niclaus] RüpP of Hilterfingen.

In *Historic Background and Annals of the Swiss and German Pioneer Settlers of Eastern Pennsylvania*, Henry Frank Eshleman wrote, "About 1567 it was decided in Bern that if married couples did not go to the state church they should be considered as living together illicitly, as if the marriage had never been performed; and their children should be illegitimate (the right to inherit should be denied to them). This remained an edict not carried out for 12 years. But in 1579 messengers were sent among the Mennonite congregations warning them that the old edict was to be enforced, and that those who did not choose to obey should leave within three months or be punished by losing their possessions or lives."

Protestant Reformed pastors who may have been sympathetic to their Anabaptist neighbors were still obligated to perform christenings at the infant registration. Their parish baptismal records were kept in a *Täufrödel* or registration book. Most of the entries also contain the names of three or four witnesses.

The RüpP family that worshipped at Hilterfingen was prolific. We verified that the church has kept registers of its baptism and marriages since 1528, and we viewed images of the pages of its *Täufrödel* register on FHL microfilm. The very first birth entry on April 23, 1528 was a RüpP.

The core families that migrated to Ste. Marie-aux-Mines had been clustered in a 12-mile circle around the northern end of Lake Thun, where documentation of life events was mandated by Swiss inheritance laws.²³ These laws enforced religious conformity by ensuring that even Anabaptists registered baptisms and marriages in Reformed Churches. Because of this, it is often easier to determine a connection from the years before the Amish Division of 1693 than to discern the generation or two after the families migrated north and began to disperse.

²¹ The story of Rudolf II, King of Burgundy 912-937 and King of Italy 922-926, is told in *Die Stretlinger Chronick*, published in 1877. He was supposed to have been a frequent guest on a farm at Spiez. The story may be true in part — he may have paid for the refurbishing of old churches.

²² The present-day village of Hilterfingen is a little more than one square mile, population approximately 4,000. Although it is at lake level, it is 1,844 feet above sea level. The adjacent hamlet Hünibach became part of Hilterfingen in 1956. The main tourist attraction there is the Schloss Hünegg, a castle built 1861-63. The interior has not changed since 1900, and is now an Art Nouveau museum. There are older castles at Oberhofen (adjacent to Hilterfingen), Spiez, and Thun. The one at Oberhofen was constructed as a fortress by the Hapsburg family in the 13th century. After the Austrian occupiers were defeated at the Battle of Sempach in 1386 it was administered by the Scharnachthal family. From 1652 until about 1700 it was used as a prison, and occasionally held Anabaptists. The castle at Thun was built in the 12th century, and also occasionally held Anabaptists.

²³ A number of Hilterfingen families had members who became Anabaptists. Hans Bütschi of Reutigen married Margaret Zum Bach of Oberhofen at Hilterfingen Feb. 27, 1647. Their son Peter Bütschi married Barbara Immer at Hilterfingen May 4, 1675, and remarried to Margreth Oswald there April 4, 1679. They were ancestors of Moses Beachy, founding elder of the Beachy Amish. He was born at Elk Lick Township in Salisburg, Pennsylvania Dec. 3, 1874, and died there July 7, 1946. Though their clothing resembles Old Order, the Beachy Amish accepted the use of automobiles, electricity, and telephones in 1929.

The surnames Frej, Jenni, Lörtscher, Oswald, Ritschard, and Rüsser were found among 13 Hilterfingen residents who were forcibly exiled to the Netherlands in 1711. The most noteworthy was Anabaptist minister Michael Rüsser, born at Heiligenschwendi (2 miles inland from Hilterfingen) May 13, 1683. He later became an elder at Groningen.

Stähli is one of the largest families.

The earliest figure that we could identify in the lineage of the American Ropp family is inn keeper **Jacob Rüpp** of Hilterfingen. He is mentioned on a document at the State Archives of Canton Bern. On May 31, 1527 he met with the municipal land manager of Interlaken on behalf of the widow of Niclaus Brunner of Hilterfingen, and sold him a house and hospital in Interlaken for 360 pounds *Pfennige*. The entry described him as a *Vogt*, an administrator who handled legal issues for a community (in America he would have been a town manager).

He married Catharina. Their marriage falls before the period covered by FHL microfilms, so we have not seen an image of a marriage entry. One genealogy says that her written surname resembles 'Wutary.' At first we assumed this was Wuterich, an early version of Wüthrich (later found Anglicized as Woothrich, particularly in Ontario). However, we do not find the surname Wuterich or Wüthrich in later entries at Hilterfingen. We also noticed that 'Wutary' could be an interpretation of the handwritten appearance of 'Jagarÿ.' We think it likely that she was a Jäger.

The birth year of their son **Jacob Rüpp** could not be determined; he died in October 1564. On Feb. 20, 1542 at Hilterfingen he married Elisabet Jäger.²⁴ They appear in their a Hilterfingen marriage entry as 'Jacob Rüp' and 'Elÿzabe Jagarÿ.'

Their children include:

1. **Jacob Rüpp**, baptized Oct. 3, 1542; witnesses Jacob Baumgarten, Jacob Otziger, and Verena [illegible]. The entry gives his mother's name as 'Elisabet Jägler.'
2. Peter Rüpp, baptized in July 1543; witnesses Peter Huser, Michael Stähli, and Dorothea Berger.²⁵ The entry names his mother as 'Elisabeth Jagarÿ.' He died before 1556.
3. Margreth Rüpp, baptized Nov. 29, 1545; witnesses Rudolf Franz, Barbara Ibach, and Margreth Berger. On Dec. 20, 1565, she married Caspar Bauer. He was baptized July 4, 1540, a son of Joachim Baur and Elsa Schilling. She may also be the Margreth Rüpp who married Hans Immer Feb. 9, 1581.
4. Frenÿ/Verena Rüpp, baptized July 29, 1548; witnesses Batt Aerni, the wife of Peter Rüpp, and Barbli Huser. She died before 1552.
5. Anna Rüpp, baptized Dec. 1, 1649; witnesses Peter Huser, Otilia Meÿer of Heiligenschwendli (adjacent to Hilterfingen), and Anna Ibach.
6. Frena/Verena Rüpp was baptized March 28, 1552; witnesses Hans Baumgartner of Bern, Margaret Jeger, and Anna Huser. On March 25, 1568, likely her 16th birthday, Verena became the second wife of Maritz Stücker. Maritz brought three children to the marriage; they had two more together. The present-day Staker family in the United States stems from Batt Stücker, a child of Maritz's first wife (see STAKER)
7. An unnamed child (this may indicate that the child was stillborn) was baptized Feb. 16, 1554; witnesses Thomas Ley of Thun, Elsa Rüpp, and Barbli Huser.
8. Peter Rüpp, baptized Sept. 13, 1556; witnesses convent scribe Hans Glaus from Bern; Hans Kernen, and Margreth Jeger.

Jacob Rüpp was baptized Oct. 3, 1542. On July 13, 1562 he married Anna Knächt.²⁶ Their children include:

1. Hans Rüpp was baptized Oct. 27, 1564; witnesses Uli Gasser, Simon Huser, and Margreth Rüpp. He died before 1585.
2. The parents' names appear on an incomplete baptism entry from 1567, possibly indicating a stillborn child.
3. Jacob Rüpp was baptized Dec. 26, 1568; witnesses Urban Ibach, Peter Huser, Hans Erni [Aerni], Dorothe Berger, and Sara Jeger.
4. An unnamed child was baptized Sept. 23, 1571; witnesses Peter Jeger, Dorothe Huser, and Barbli Rüpp.
5. An unnamed child was baptized Dec. 4, 1573; witnesses Caspar Bur [Baur], Peter Rüpp, and Christina Jeger.
6. An unnamed child was baptized May 7, 1581; witnesses Barthlome Jäger, Jacob Burger, Catharina Ibach, Dichtli Stüby, and Verena Hass.
7. An unnamed child was baptized Oct. 26, 1582; witnesses Hans Jeger, Freni Rüpp, Daniel Ibach, and Anna Berger.
8. **Hans Rüpp**, baptized Dec. 26, 1585; witnesses district administrator Hans Jeger, Alexander Stehelin [Stähli], village treasurer Daniel Ibach, and Christina wife of Hans Cimerman [Zimmerman].

²⁴ A *Jäger* is a hunter. Judging from the birth entries of her children, this may have started out as Jaggeler or Jaggeli, Bernese dialect (*Schwyzertütsch*) versions of James/Jacob. This may also have been the same family as those at Hilterfingen called Jeger.

²⁵ We found Huser and Huber witnesses at Hilterfingen, with a wide variety of spellings. A *Huser* is a caretaker for a house; a *Huber* is a caretaker for land. Some transcriptions mistakenly give 'Hufer' for Huser, because of the confusing appearance of the elongated 's' in Swiss script.

We also noted record entries with the familiar surnames Strubhar, von Gunten (later Gundy), and von Känel (later Kennel).

²⁶ Christina Knecht married Hans Müller at Hilterfingen Dec. 7, 1556. This may have been the same family. A *Knächt* or *Knecht* is a laborer or servant.

Hans Rüpp was baptized Dec. 26, 1585. On May 6, 1611 he married Christina Pfäfli. Her surname is associated with Eggiwil and Signau, villages 20 miles northeast of Hilterfingen. Their children include:

1. Barbeli Rüpp, baptized May 22, 1613; witnesses Alexander Stahli *der Jüng*, Anni im Hof, and Barbli von Küntz. The entry names her parents as 'Hanns Rüp' and 'Christyny Pfäfli.'
2. Freny/Verena Rüpp, baptized July 3, 1614; the names of witnesses are illegible. She died before 1617.
3. Cathrin Rüpp, baptized July 7, 1616; witnesses Anthoni Ibach, Margareth Zum Bach, and Freni Stali [Stähli].
4. Verena Rüpp, baptized Aug. 10, 1617; witnesses Hans Wolf, Anna Zimmerman, and Anna Frutiger.
5. Hans Rüpp, baptized Dec. 26, 1619; the names of witnesses are illegible. He died before 1629.
6. Margreth Rüpp, baptized Dec. 10, 1624; witnesses Andres Rüpp, Margreth Fry, and Ursula Stähli.
7. **Hans Rüpp**, baptized July 5, 1629; witnesses Ulrich Oswald, Peter Roshi *der Jüng*, and [illegible] Stücki.

Hans Rüpp was baptized July 5, 1629. On Dec. 12, 1656 he married Christina Mäyer (as found on the entry) in a double ceremony at the Reformed Church at Steffisburg (with Hans Blank and Barbara Jenni).²⁷ Christina had been baptized at Steffisburg Aug. 19, 1632, a daughter of Caspar Meier and Madlen Farni.²⁸

Steffisburg is four miles north of Hilterfingen. Its congregation held a number of families that were later associated with the Ropps of Central Illinois. Direct lines back to the congregation can be demonstrated for Brenneman (Brönniman of Oberdiessbach), Gingerich (Güngerich of Heimberg), Kaufman (Kaüffmann), King (Küng and König), Oesch/Esch (Ösch of Oberlangenegg), Schweizer, Staker (Stücker of Hilterfingen and Eriz), and Yoder (Joder). They can also be assumed for Birkey (Bürcki), Farny (Farni), Gerber, Hodler (Hodel), Miller (Müller), Roth, Springer (Spring), and Zimmerman. Background on the town and church can be found in STAKER.

Rüpp families had already lived at Steffisburg for centuries. The State Archives of Canton Bern holds a legal grievance document that mentions Peter Rüpp of Steffisburg as a complainant, dated July 24, 1375. Their relationship to the families at Hilterfingen cannot be determined.

Hans and Christina had two children born and baptized there:

1. **Hans Rüpp *der Jüng*** (the younger) was baptized Dec. 7, 1662; witnesses Michel Meier, Hans Zimmerman, and Anni Maurer.
2. Babÿ/Barbara Rüpp was baptized Feb. 19, 1665. Her entry is unusual: the first line appears to say, "Eodem nos Peter get." or, 'On the same day [as the previous entry] Peter was baptized.' However, the name Babÿ is clearly written in the left hand margin, below 'Par.' [parents] and above 'Test.' [witnesses]. This appears to be a correction. In the Bernese dialect Babÿ is a diminutive form of Barbara. Witnesses were Babÿ Maurer, Hans Bächer, and Madlen Roth. The listing of Babÿ Maurer first is highly unusual – generally males were listed before females – reinforcing the notion that this was the birth entry of a female child named Babÿ. It states that her father was from Hilterfingen, and her mother from Schwandi (three miles inland from Hilterfingen). Her husband Jost Joder was baptized at Steffisburg Nov. 17, 1661. The ultimate settling place of Jost and Babÿ/Barbara has not been identified. The *YoderNewsletter Online 54* suggests that they were at Muntzenheim (six miles east of Colmar) in 1695, then settled somewhere in the Val de Villé (see HOCHSTETTLER for background information). There may be a clue in the fact that their oldest child Barbara was baptized at Steffisburg Aug. 29, 1686, died unmarried near Ste. Marie-aux-Mines, and was buried at Fertrupt April 14, 1750 (found in regional records as 'Barbara Jotter').

Hans Rüpp *der Jüng* married Cathrin Joder at Steffisburg Jan. 9, 1685.²⁹ The occasion was a triple ceremony. The other two couples were his sister Babÿ/Barbara and Cathrin's brother Jost Joder, and Cathrin's brother Jacob Joder and Verena Kaüffman.

Cathrin had been baptized at Steffisburg July 8, 1666, a daughter of Jost Joder and Anna Trachsel. Her family had a colorful history.

²⁷ This Hans Blank was a son of Michael Blank and Elsbeth Spring, born at Steffisburg circa 1633.

²⁸ Caspar Meier had been baptized at Steffisburg Aug. 31, 1587, a son of Hans Meier and Elsi Joder.

²⁹ She is found as 'Cathi' on her baptism entry; as 'Cathrin' on her marriage entry and the baptism entry of her sons Hans; as 'Catharina' on the baptism entry of her daughter Catharina; and as 'Catryn' in the official account of 1695.

CHILDREN OF JOST JODER AND ANNA TRACHSEL

Name	Baptism	Spouse	Marriage
Hans	April 21, 1644	Catharina Reusser	July 17, 1671
Anna	April 19, 1646	Died young	
Verena	Sept. 12, 1647		
Peter	Oct. 28, 1649		
Jakob	April 4, 1652	Verena Kauffman	Jan. 9, 1685
Anna	July 17, 1653	Died young	
Barbara	Oct. 28, 1655		
Christen	May 10, 1657	Barbara Gerber	March 10, 1684
Anni/Anna	May 1, 1659	Christen Blank	Dec. 13, 1680
Jost	Nov. 17, 1661	Babÿ/Barbara Rÿpp	Jan. 9, 1685
Caspar	May 22, 1664	Verena Hoffin ³⁰	Before 1695
Cathrin	July 8, 1666	Hans Rÿpp <i>der Jüng</i>	Jan. 9, 1685

Her sister Anna was married to the notorious Christen Blank, described in church records as a 'heretic Anabaptist.' As a brother-in-law, Hans Rÿpp der Jüng appeared as a witness to at least two baptisms for children of Christen Blank. On June 21, 1685 Hans Blank was baptized. Witnesses also included Jost Joder of the Steffisburg farm Ortbühl (cousin of the mother) and Barbara Im Hoof. On Dec. 21, 1690 Barbara Blank was baptized. Witnesses also included Verena Kauffman (an aunt) and Barbara Güngerich. That entry names 'Hans Rÿpp der Jüng in der Au.' This indicates that Hans and Cathrin were living in the Aumühle, a Joder family mill at Steffisburg.

On July 16, 1690 the Council of Bern ordered the district administrator of Trachselwald to find out "whether the Anabaptists Jost Joder [husband of Babÿ/Barbara Rÿpp] and Christen Blank [husband of Anna Joder], as have been reported, are staying in Schangnau and whether they took their capital with them." It ordered that a report be made to the local *Täufer Kammer* (Anabaptist Chamber). In 1692-93 Jacob Amman made a tour of Bernese villages to evaluate support for his advocacy of strict practices. He was accompanied by his brother Uli acting as scribe, minister Niklaus Augspurger (a progenitor to the Butler County, Ohio family), and Christen Blank.

Historian Robert Baecher found testimony from a Thun woman, who claimed she had talked with Jacob Amman at Steffisburg in June of 1690. She could not identify the specific "house across from the inn" where she had been taken at night. Official documents dated Sept. 28, 1690 reported that Cathrin's brother Caspar was suspected of holding Anabaptists meetings in his home.

The father of this family was Jost Joder, who was baptized Nov. 30, 1607. He was a judge [Ger. *Chorrichter*] on a church panel [Ger. *Chorgericht*] that settled morals disputes. After it became known that several of his children had been re-baptized as adults, he asked to step down in 1690. Then in 1692, the Free Court of Steffisburg ordered the 84-year-old Jost to go to the city of Bern.³¹ There he was housed in the most expensive inn with Peter Roth of Langenegg (farming at Farni) and Hans von Farni of Eriz (farming at Horrenbach). Their families were required to pay their expenses for six months. Authorities were hopeful that this measure of pressure would influence his offspring and encourage religious compliance in his community.

Official accounts recorded at Thun April 4, 1695 state that, "The Anabaptists Hans Rÿpp and Catryn [Cathrin] Joder of the [jurisdiction of the] Steffisburg [Free] Court have left the country. They must pay an emigration fee of five percent for the property they took with them." And again on the same day, "The Anabaptist Hanns Rÿpp of [Free] Court Steffisburg has moved out of the country. He must pay a five percent emigration fee of 368 pounds."

³⁰ It had been thought that the Caspar Joder who married Verena Stauffer at Steffisburg in 1681 was from this family. However, research in land records cited by the *Yoder Online Newsletter* shows that the couple named Caspar Joder and Verena Stauffer were not Anabaptist, and died in Canton Bern in 1735. Caspar the son of Jost Joder was at Dürrenentzen (7 miles east of Colmar) March 20, 1695, where his wife was noted to be Verena Hoffin [the German feminine form of Hoffer or Höffli]. From 1703 to 1710 Caspar Joder and Verena Hoffin lived at Weiler adjacent to the Alsace-Palatinate border station Sankt Germannshof [Fr. *Saint Germanshof*]. From 1712 to 1735 they lived at Langenberg, within sight of Weiler. Their son Christian Joder was baptized at Steffisburg Feb. 15, 1691. After 1710 he relocated from Weiler to Salzwoog, about 4 miles northwest of Erlenbach bei Dahn. He married Anna Maria Klaus/Clauss. He was ordained as a minister and served the Wissembourg-Froensbourg congregation.

³¹ Legal district boundaries were not the same as parish boundaries. Magistrates of the Free Court (Ger. *Freigericht*) at Steffisburg administered the communities of Eriz, Farni, Goldiwil, Heiligenschwendi, Heimberg, Homberg-Buchen, Horrenbach-Buchen, Oberlangenegg, Schwanden, Schwarzenegg, Schwandi, Teuffenthal, and Unterlangenegg. Communities farther down the eastern shore of Lake Thun, including Hilterfingen, were administered by the Free Court of Sigriswil.

An almost identical entry appeared in the same record four days later. It named Cathrin's brother Christen Joder as a departing Anabaptist. (Christen Joder's baptism at Steffisburg May 10, 1657 had been witnessed by 'Hansli Rüpp).'

A Hans Rüpp appears on a list of Anabaptist taxpayers created at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines in Alsace in 1697.³² His name is found immediately after that of 'Niclaūs Blanck,' and immediately before that of Christen Joder.

In 1703 and 1704 new lists of Anabaptists at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines named households headed by Hans, Jacob, and Ulrich Rüpp; the 1708 list names only Hans Rüpp.

Christen Joder and Barbara Gerber had two sons born at Steffisburg, Peter and Christian (baptism witness Hans Rüpp). Apparently Christen and Barbara settled at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines in 1696, and lived at Fertruft 1701-1712, but resettled at Emmendingen, Baden in 1714. In 1724 Christen applied to Christian III's administrators for permission to return to Alsace and live at Jebnheim, stating that he had previously lived at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines for 18 years. The same tax lists that show Christen at Fertruft also show a house purchased there in 1699 by yet another brother, Peter Joder.

The children of Hans Rüpp *der Jung* and Cathrin Joder baptized at Steffisburg include:

1. Hans Rüpp was baptized Feb. 6, 1687; witnesses Hans Joder, Peter Murer, and Anna Spring. He died as an infant.
2. **Hans Rüpp** was baptized March 25, 1689; witnesses Caspar Joder, Adam Blanck, and Anna Spring.
3. Catharina Rüpp was baptized Sept. 11, 1692; witnesses Hans Blanck, Catharine Rüsser, and Verena Spring.

It is possible that more children were born at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines or elsewhere after 1695.

Hans Rüpp **Great-grandfather of immigrant Andreas Ropp**

The next forefather in our chain is thought to have been **Hans Rüpp** born in 1689, who was a son of Hans Rüpp *der Jung* and Cathrin Joder. He was brought to Ste. Marie-aux-Mines by his parents in 1695.

This is admittedly the weak link in the chain — a supposition that may be 'highly probable, but not provable' with available documentation. The circumstantial evidence that links Hans Rüpp *der Jung* of Steffisburg to the Ropp family of Illinois was explained in the Spring 2011 issue of *Illinois Mennonite Heritage Quarterly* and was part of a presentation at the Ropp reunion in June 2011.

The *Global Anabaptist Mennonite Encyclopaedia Online* states about the congregation in the principality of Salm, "The Dutch *Naamlijst* of 1769 mentions that it was formed by Swiss emigrants with Christian Ringe(n)berg as elder. The *Naamlijst* of 1775 states that Jakob Kupferschmidt served as its elder from 1766, Hans Rube [Rüpp] also being an elder, and Peter Gerber a preacher. The names of the same ministers are found in following *Naamlijsts*, but not in those of 1793 and after; then Christian Ringenberg is again named as its elder."

It is probable that 'Hans Rupe' who was an Amish Mennonite elder in the principality of Salm in 1766 was the Hans Rüpp who was born at Steffisburg in 1689, and brought by his parents to Ste. Marie-aux-Mines in 1695.

THE PRINCIPALITY OF SALM AND LE BAN DE LA ROCHE

At the turn of the 18th century the most important figure in the valley of the Bruche River was the Prince of Salm. He lived in a castle in the town of Salm in the town of La Broque [Ger. *Vorbruck*], sharing authority with the House of Lorraine.

His family had sided with Sweden in the Thirty Years War of 1618-48, and saw their holdings utterly destroyed by the French. Following the war the valley was slowly repopulated as the sovereign family rebuilt their estates as havens for Huguenots and other Protestants fleeing from persecution in France and the Old Swiss Confederacy.

A few Swiss families settled in the Bruche Valley as early as 1670-71. They appear to have come from Sumiswald in the Emmenthal area of Bern. The most common surnames we found in Sumiswald records 1650-1700 included Sümmer

³² Gunten and Sigrwil are downshore of Hilterfingen, separated only by Oberhofen. Michel Rüpp and Maria Schumacher/Schmocker were married at Sigriswil circa 1660, and had nine children. Their son Hans was baptized at Sigriswil Dec. 10, 1665, and became a vine grower at Gunten. He married Elsbeth Thönen (found in Dutch records as Thomann) Nov. 24, 1692. She was baptized at Faulensee April 12, 1672. According to a Tower Book (Ger. *Turmbüch*) entry created March 17, 1710, Hans was held as an Anabaptist on the island-prison at Bern. He was released to be deported to Pennsylvania, but left his transport boat en route. In fact Hans and Elsbeth traveled as far as the Netherlands, then settled there. Dutch records say that in 1712 they were living at Hoogkerk near Groningen. Some sources state that this émigré settled at Enkenbach-Alsenborn in the Palatinate. A misinterpretation that this was the Hans Rüpp married to Cathrin Joder also persists in some sources.

(later Sommer), Mosiman, Kūpferschidt, Haslibacher, and Reist; the first three were found in the Bruche Valley.³³ It could be expected that the early émigrés from Sumiswald would be more tolerant than the strict Anabaptists that later followed Jacob Amman; his opponent, minister Hans Reist, had been a native of Sumiswald.

In 1708, Anabaptist families at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines were invited to settle in the principality of Salm by reigning Prince Charles-Théodore Othon. At the time his lands did not make up one continuous entity, but were scattered in a loose patchwork across a 16-by-16 mile area on the west side of the valley of the Bruche River. The seat of government was the town of Badonviller.

Swiss families also settled on the right side of the Bruche River, in an area still known as Le Ban de la Roche. The area originally encompassed nine villages surrounding the La Roche castle at Bellefosse, a military stronghold that was destroyed in 1469. 'Ban' is *patois welsche* for 'county', hence 'county of La Roche.'

French genealogist Monique-Marie François has made a study of the Le Ban de la Roche area, and noted that several 'next-generation' descendants of Ste. Marie-aux-Mines refugees lived nearby.

The Amish Mennonite congregation in the area that would become the principality of Salm dated from 1712. The first acknowledged religious leader at La Broque may have been Johannes 'Hans *der Jüing*' [the younger] Güngerich, whose family came from Heimberg, less than two miles above Steffisburg, via La Petite Lièpvre near Ste. Marie-aux-Mines. In *Amish Mennonites in Germany*, Hermann Guth writes that "he was possibly the progenitor of the Güngeriches in Lorraine" (see GINGERICH). After 1713 Amman's companion, minister Nicolaus Augspurger briefly practiced medicine on humans and animals from the home of his daughter Magdalena and her husband Anthon Bächer at Saales.

Settlers in the principality of Salm and the adjacent Le Ban de la Roche area eventually included members of the families Augspurger [Augspurger], Bächer, Beller, Prachpille [Brechtbühl], Talebach/Thellepach [Dällenbach], Eiman/Eymann, Von Gond/Fongond [von Gunten, found in America as Gundy], Gerig/Chérique/Schérique [Görig], Guerber/Karbre [Gerber], Güngerich, Goldschmitt [Goldschmidt], Kropf, Kupferschmidt, Lehman, Moseman [Mosiman], Müller, Neuhauser, Roqui [Rocke], Ruby [Rübi], Salzmann [Salzman], Schirsch [Schürch], Schlabach, Sommer, Stoquit [Stucki], and Olry [Ulrich]. Many of these families had first arrived there in the 1690s.

On Dec. 21, 1751 property from the Duchy of Lorraine passed to the Prince of Salm.³⁴ The seat of government was moved to Senones (now in the department of Vosges), and the prince became sovereign of a continuous 16-by-16 mile area encompassing 10,000 citizens and 30 villages.³⁵ It took in Allarmont, Albet, Belval, Bénaville, La Broque, Celles, Champenay, Diespach, the forges at Framont, Fréconrupt, Les Frénot, Grandfontaine, Grandrupt, Ménéil, Saint Maurice-les-Senones, Le Palais, Malplaquet, Paulay, La Petite-Raon, Plaine, Moussey, Raon-sur-Plaine, Saint-Stail, Saulxures, Le Vermont, Vexaincourt, Vieux-Moulin, Vipucelles and Quevelles. Anabaptists found themselves ideally situated in an entity that did not have to follow French or Alsatian dictates.

Farmers in the Upper Rhine Valley and Moselle characteristically spoke the same Alemannic dialect of High German as those in Bern. In Salm, Alsatian was called *patois welsche* or *elsässich*. Swiss newcomers brought *Bernois*, the Bernese dialect. Pure French was written and spoken as a language of government, and Latin was taught in schools.

About 350 men were employed quarrying red sandstone for building. A number of iron mines were owned by the Abbey of Senones but were exploited by the prince. Significant forges were located at Framont and Rothau (the Rothau foundry was owned by the Protestant de Dietrich family; see YORDY). The main crops were rye, buckwheat, barley, potatoes, hemp, and flax for linen. Game included deer, rabbit, and partridges. The Bruche and Plaine Rivers and tributary streams flowing from the Vosges held trout and freshwater codfish (*burbot*). Cherry and plum trees were cultivated for brandy.

The first lease by an Amish Mennonite was obtained by Benedict Schlacter (also found as Benoit Schlecht, Schelaster, or Schlaster, but possibly Schlücter; over time the surname became Schlatter). He farmed land at Les Quelles (the area above Plaine) in 1702 and Donon (the forest area between Raon-sur-Plaine and Grandfontaine, west of La Broque) in 1704. On Dec. 2, 1715 he negotiated directly with the prince and signed an agreement for open land in the village of Salm. He died Aug. 26, 1719, and his son Christian Schlacter took on responsibilities. On March 22, 1728, Christian Schlacter passed the lease on to Bernese farmers Hans Jacob Farny, Christian Ruchti [found as Ruchty], and Hans

³³ Though less common, Brechtbühl was also found in the Bruche Valley and at Sumiswald.

³⁴ In 1598 the area of Salm was divided between brothers Frederic, count Sauvage of the Rhine and Jean IX, count of Salm. Frederic's son later became a prince (as a royal reward for converting to Catholicism), making his portion a principality in 1623. Meanwhile Jean IX's portion passed through inheritance into the House of Lorraine. The 1751 absorption of one part by the other was actually a reunification. The locations that merged from properties of the House of Lorraine included Bénaville, Fréconrupt, La Broque, Moussey, half of Senones, Quevelles, Saulxures, and Vipucelle. There may be little point in determining which Anabaptist families moved into which possessions before 1751; both the House of Lorraine and the princes of Salm proved hospitable.

³⁵ Writer and religious skeptic François-Marie Aouet (1694-1778), better known as Voltaire, visited abbot Dom Augustin Antoine Calmet (1672-1757) at the Abbey of Senones in the capital of Salm June 9-July 2, 1754. The abbot was an historian, and maintained one of the largest libraries outside Paris. Voltaire later explained his use of the abbot's collection by saying that, "It is good war to turn the enemy's cannon against them." Voltaire had recently visited Prussia, a gesture that was extremely unpopular with his countrymen. One anecdote says that Voltaire wore out his welcome, and the Prince of Salm requested his departure. Voltaire left the abbey with the words, "I thank you, Monsiigneur, for your interest in me, and I am grateful for the tolerance you show by allowing me two days to depart a principality that a snail could tour in only an hour."

Zimmerman. Schlacter and Ruchti later emigrated on the *Princess Augusta*, sailing from Rotterdam to Philadelphia in 1736 and settling in Lancaster and Berks Counties.³⁶ On Oct. 11, 1768 the lease was extended by Jean Neuhauser and Jacob Kupferschmidt on behalf of their fathers-in-law Ulrich Eymann and Jacob Eymann.

The congregation was represented at the assembly of ministers at Essingen in 1759 by Johannes 'Hans *der Jüng*' [the younger] Güngerich and Michel Salzman. It was represented in 1779 by Jacob Kupferschmidt and Johannes Gerber.

Philippe-André Grandidier, Royal Historiographer of Alsace: "The Mennonites always live in the country, on the estates of large landowners, who like to take them as renters because they pay more than others... They are the most gentle and peace-loving of all people in their trade; they are energetic, alert, moderate, simple, benevolent. They wear beards, their shoes have no ties, their clothes no buttons. They seek to settle in the loneliest parts of the Vosges. When it is time for the harvest, mowing and threshing, the Swiss Brethren come and help, and when the work is finished they return to the places where they are tolerated or those where they are not known. If a Mennonite needs hired help, he employs only members of his faith. In the villages where they live they pay the same fees to the church for marriage or burial as the Catholics, and are obliged to pay the same school fees as the Catholics, although they do not wish to have their children instructed by the schoolmasters. They do not accept infant baptism and assert that no church has the right to say that it is the only true one in contradistinction to the others. The government should be obeyed. Baptism should be imparted at a mature age; baptismal candidates must pass an examination to determine whether they are worthy of being received into the brotherhood."

In 1789, political upheaval in France crushed the economy of Salm. When the French National Assembly prohibited the export of grain, the princes of Salm requested aid in the form of food. This was reasonable, considering that more than 800 Salm citizens had already served in the French Army. But the request was denied. Frustrated and wary of the democratic violence just over their borders, the princes quit Salm altogether to find a permanent haven in their family castle Wasserburg Anholt at Isselburg in Westphalia. A number of local records were lost or destroyed during the move.

The desperate citizens of Salm chose to dissolve the principality and seek unification with France. On March 17, 1793 their offer was accepted by Philippe Charles Aimé Goupilleau de Montaigu on behalf of the Committee of Public Safety – the group that was responsible for the one-year Reign of Terror.³⁷

When the principality was dissolved, elder Jacob Kupferschmidt (1723-1813) courageously invited Goupilleau into his home. There he tendered a pacifist statement of conscience asking for exemption from military conscription.³⁸ Goupilleau took the document to Paris, where it was reviewed and approved. A recommendation signed by Robespierre stated, "The representatives of the Anabaptist citizens of France conveyed to us that their practices of worship and their morals prohibit them from carrying weapons. They requested that we employ them in some other service to the army. We saw their simple hearts, and felt that a good government would employ their virtues for the common good. That is why we invite you to treat the Anabaptists with the same tolerance that marks their character, to help them avoid persecution, and to grant the duties that they request in the service of the army (such as scouts and teamsters), or even to allow that they be exempted from service altogether." Robespierre was a deist who disliked organized religions. In this instance, the granting of exemptions for all Anabaptists in the former principality was a slap at the Catholic clergy.³⁹

On July 12, 1806, the princes signed the Treaty of the Confederation of the Rhine. On July 25 their possessions withdrew from the Holy Roman Empire and became part of a new confederation with Napoleon as their protector. The realignment lasted until the disastrous Russian campaign of 1812. Any rights to sovereignty over the lands of the former principality of Salm were irrevocably revoked at the Congress of Vienna in 1815.

Jacob Roup of Plaine Grandfather of immigrant Andreas Ropp

Anabaptist **Jacob Roup** (also found as Rouppe and Ropp) was born circa 1726. He probably signed his name 'Rüp,' just as his son Christian did. He was described as a resident of Plaine in the principality of Salm on his children's documentation.

Plaine is 18 miles north of Ste. Marie-aux-Mines. It is located on the northern slope of a low mountain, with the Bruche River on its right. By walking 3.8 miles east down to the river, a traveler would pass through the village of St. Blaise-la-Roche [Ger. *Heiligblasien*] and continue around to the opposite (southern) side of the mountain and

³⁶ He is found on the passenger list as Christian Schlachter, 39. Another name on the list, 'Hance Stockie,' may have been Johannes Stücker/Jean Stucker, who married Christian's sister-in-law Anne Catherine Roth at Rothau April 6, 1733 (see STAKER).

³⁷ In 1795 the Bruche Valley as far north as Schirmeck was annexed by the Department of Vosges. It became part of the German territory of Elsass-Lothringen after the Franco-Prussian War of 1871, and returned to France as part of Lower Alsace in 1919.

³⁸ The red sandstone farm buildings of the Kupferschmidt farm were constructed in 1791. They still survive. Jacob Kupferschmidt's bold signature appears on a number of La Broque entries.

³⁹ The exemption stood until 1802.

the village of Saulxures [Ger. *Salzern*]. By simply walking over the low mountain, one could pass through Bénaville farm.⁴⁰

The only reference to Jacob found in civil records at Plaine was created in 1791. (See the information on his daughter Elizabeth). No record of Jacob's death can be found in civil records at Plaine, Saulxures, St. Blaise-la-Roche, or nearby Le Saulcy.

Jacob Roup married Elizabeth Sommer circa 1747.⁴¹ She was a daughter of André Sommer and Anne Elisabeth Pinckele [Binggeli]. André and Anne Elisabeth were born near Sumiswald, Bern in 1698 and 1705, and were married at Bambois de Plaine in 1723. (Bambois de Plaine is a clearing that held a water-driven sawmill and an Anabaptist cemetery, located just above Plaine. It is also found as 'Banbois' on older entries made at Plaine; it was absorbed into that community in 1871).

A record of their marriage in the principality of Salm may no longer exist. The Anabaptists kept only minister's lists of marriages, and few survive. Anabaptists entries are rarely found in Catholic parish records, and

⁴⁰ Very little information is available on Plaine, but there is a good historical record of Bénaville. In 1636 a medieval stronghold on the low mountain between Plaine (on the north side) and Saulxures (on the south) was looted and burned, becoming a casualty of the Thirty Years War. In 1661, the Duke of Lorraine awarded the estate surrounding the ruins to Basile Mus (1615-1693), master of the iron forge at Framont. When Basile died in 1693, his two houses were divided between son Georges Mus (1646-1714) and daughter Marguerite Mus, who was the second wife of Jean du Goutte, a cavalry officer and lord of St. Aignan and Beauregard. On Sept. 3, 1698 Georges sold his Bénaville house and properties to Nicolas Grandadam, mayor of St. Blaise-la-Roche. The same Georges Mus became owner of forges at Fremont and Champenay in 1704 and 1707. In 1707 there is mention of an Anabaptist named 'Gaspard' living as a sharecropper on the land of Georges Mus at 'Gout Ferry.' This was probably the location labeled 'Goutte Ferie' on the 1778 Cassini map, between Bambois de Plaine and the Bruche River.

On Oct. 17, 1708, the first written mention of the presence of Anabaptists at Bénaville was made in a property register created for the Duke of Lorraine: "I, Benoist Mougnot, priest of Plaine and Saulxures its annex, in execution of the orders of S.A.R., verify that in the parish of Saulxures there are 106 communicants and 76 noncommunicants, not including three families of Anabaptist residents at Bénaville." One of the three families may have belonged to Anabaptist Peter Zimmerman, who was at Bénaville in 1717. The Fischers propose that Anabaptist Christian 'Rousty' [Ruchti] was also a tenant. Christian Ruchti was born at Steffisburg March 30, 1662, a son of Christian Ruchti and Verena Zimmerman. On March 24, 1698 he married Anna Kaufman, who was born at Erlenbach, Bern Feb. 8, 1680, a daughter of Anabaptist minister Isaac Kauffman (who was later exiled from Bern) and Elsbeth Margelt. They departed Rotterdam on the *Princess Augusta* April 28, 1736, arrived at Philadelphia Sept. 15, 1736, and settled near Womelsdorf, Berks County, Pennsylvania.

By 1737 the two houses belonged to Monsieur de Maimbourg and a sister of Marguerite Mus, Derivaux Mus. At the same time another farming couple cultivated Bénaville: Christian Aeschbacher, a Calvinist, and his wife Marie-Magdeleine Spanly/Spenlinne/Sponly, a Lutheran. In 1773 Christian 'Kerick' [Görig/Gerig, also found as Sherich/Schérique/Cchérique, and later as Sherk] and his wife Marie Maÿere lived there.

The presence of Anabaptist farmer Martin Brechbühl (found as 'Prachpiel') and his wife Anna Bachmann (found as 'Anne Prachmanni') at Bénaville was first noted on a birth entry created March 19, 1778 (their daughter Elizabeth had a son who died July 17). Martin leased the house that had belonged to Monsieur de Maimbourg in 1782, and renewed the agreement in late September 1794. The owner names on the two documents were Louis-Michel Colin and Louis-François-Dieudonné Collin. It was later home to the Beller family, the last Anabaptists at Bénaville. The structure was offered by a Beller as a meeting place for the dwindling religious community in 1924.

One genealogy says that a Beller lived in a hole in the ground, called 'the goat hole.' It is possible that this refers to Les Fosses (the pits) on the downhill slope between Bénaville and Plaine. A nearby location is called Le Goutte (the drop), which could have been misinterpreted. (See EIGSTI for information on descendant Barbara Beller, who was born near Plaine in 1847 and is buried in Landes Mennonite Cemetery).

⁴¹ Some sources say that this Elizabeth Sommer remarried to Christian Eymann/Eiman after Jacob's death. This is too much of a stretch — Christian's children were born 50 years after Elizabeth's birth. The wife of Christian Eymann/Eiman is often differentiated by labeling her 'Elizabeth née Sommer' (the reason will become apparent). The children of Christian Eymann include:

1) Joseph Eymann was born Dec. 25, 1771. When he married at Chazelles Feb. 18, 1798 the *état civil* entry identified him as 'Joseph Haydmand' and 'Joseph Ayemane' living at Herbéviller, born at 'La Adevant' in the Principality of Salm (this may have been the farm Devant le Moulin at Saales); his parents were identified as the deceased couple 'Christianne Haydmand' and 'Elizabeth Sombre.' His bride was Marie Brechbühl, born Sept. 25, 1771, the widow of Jean Mosimann of Chazelles (see MOSIMAN for more on this couple).

2) Marie Eymann was born at La Broque Feb. 25, 1773. On March 10, 1797 at Herbéviller (now in Meurthe-et-Moselle) 'Marie Hyemane' married Christian Gerber (Feb. 12, 1761-1854), son of Joseph Gerber and Elizabeth Zimmerman of Biberkirch and widower of Marie Jantzi. Marie's mother was identified as 'Elisabeth Lezy Somaire.'

3) Madeleine Eymann was born at Schirmeck (adjacent to La Broque) Aug. 12, 1777 and died at Ville-en-Vermois, Meurthe-et-Moselle Jan. 23, 1847. On Nov. 7, 1802 at Herbéviller she married Joseph Blanck of Longeville-lès-St. Avold, Moselle, a son of Michel Blanck and Anne Jantzi. On that entry her mother is identified as 'née Sommere,' born Sommere.

the state-civil system of administrative record-keeping did not exist until 1792. Property and tax records were lost when the princes of Salm fled to Westphalia during the French Revolution. And the entire area was heavily shelled during the Battle of St. Blaise-la-Roche/Plaine Aug. 14, 1914.

The only clue to the location of their home was the death entry of their son André created at Plaine in 1795. It said that he was born 'au Guevelles,' an archaic form of Les Quelles, an isolated forest hamlet within short walking distance above Plaine.

The children of Jacob Roupe and Elizabeth Sommer include:

1. **Hans Roup** was born circa 1748, and died at Sigolsheim (now in Upper Alsace) Nov. 26, 1788. He also appears in French documentation as 'Jean Roupp' and 'Jean Ropp.'
2. André Rüp was born at Les Quelles above Plaine circa 1755, and died at Bambois de Plaine Jan. 5, 1795, age 40. His civil death entry called him André Roupe, and his son signed 'Christian Rüp.' He married Barbe Reber (found as 'Rabre'), who was born circa 1759, and died at Bambois de Plaine Feb. 8, 1794. She appeared earlier on the 1780 census of Selestat, 22 miles southeast of Saulxures, as a 20-year-old daughter of Chrétien Reber and Marie Adam. They were probably married the year after that census. They were cultivators (as opposed to farmers; a cultivator generally raised fruit for brandy and jams or grapes for wine, and often kept bees). The children of André Rüp and Barbe Reber were all born at Plaine. They include:
 - a. Christian Rüp (also found as 'Kristian Rauptpe') was born circa 1781. He is found on a marriage entry created at Herbéviller Nov. 24, 1806. It described him as a 25-year-old born at Bambois de Plaine, a son of André Rauptpe and Barbe Rabre, who had both died at Bambois de Plaine. He married Madeleine Bächler, 26, who was also living at Herbéviller; she was born at Sarrebourg (now in Moselle), a daughter of Jacob Bächler of Henridorff (now in Moselle) and the deceased Elisabeth Kelberyt [Gerber]. Witnesses were Christian Gerber, 45, maternal uncle of the groom (probably the maternal uncle of the bride); Jacob Bächler, 54, father of the bride; and Joseph Verlit [Verly], a 29-year-old laborer. The bride and groom were illiterate and did not sign the entry
 - b. Joseph Roupe was born circa 1782. On Jan. 12, 1815 at Golbey, Vosges he married Marie Pintré of Lubine, Vosges. The entry stated that he was 33, an Anabaptist domestic hand living in the community of Fauconcourt (18 miles north of Golbey); and an adult son of the deceased André Roupe, who died Jan. 5, 1795 in the community of Plaine, and Barbara Rabre [Reber], who also died at Plaine Feb. 8, 1794. Marie Pintré, 23, was described as an adult daughter of the deceased Christian Pintré, who died at Lubine in March 1792, and Marie Amanne [Eymann]. Marie's parents had been residents in the home of Jacob Pashman [the signature says Bachman], also an Anabaptist. The bride's foster father was present and consenting; he was not identified by name, but was described as a cultivator in the neighborhood of Haut du Gras in Golbey [presumably this was Jacob since there is no further identification]. Witnesses included Jean Bahelaire [the signature says Bächler], 36, brother-in-law of the future groom; Pierre Bahelaire [Bächler], 60, laborer in Golbey and friend of the bride; Antoine Gabriel André, 56, laborer at Golbey, friend of the bride; and François Perroux, 57, a cultivator in Golbey, also a friend of the bride. The attempted signatures of the bride and groom were unintelligible, indicating they were illiterate.
 - c. Anne Rup was born at Plaine in 1786. She married weaver Joseph Sommer at Rehainviller, Meurthe-et-Moselle May 26, 1813. He was born at Saulxures Jan. 1, 1785 and though he was a weaver by profession he was working as a cultivator on Adoménil estate at Rehainviller; his parents were David Sommer and Anne Brechbühl, who were also living on Adoménil estate.⁴² Witnesses included Anne's uncle Christian (who signed his name 'Christian Rüp'), age 57, and cousin Joseph (who signed 'Joseph Rüp'), 26.
 - d. Elisabeth Roupe/Roppe was born at Plaine circa 1791, and died at Nompattelize, Vosges Sept. 16, 1828. On Jan. 8, 1815 a first notice was posted at Angomont, Meurthe-et-Moselle (20 miles northwest of Plaine), announcing her impending marriage to Jean Sommer. She was described as a 24-year-old resident of Angomont, a daughter of the deceased André Roupe and Barbe 'Rabre' who had lived at Bambois de Plaine. He was described as a 25-year-old living at St. Remy, Vosges, a son of David 'Sommire' and Anne 'Pracpiel' [Brechbühl] living at St. Remy. Jean died at La Chapelle, Baccarat July 27, 1818. On Oct. 21, 1823 at La Salle, Vosges, Elisabeth remarried to André Kropf (Nompattelize records call him Krop or Kroppe). He was born at Hartzviller, Moselle April 11, 1801, a son of Pierre Kropf and Suzanne Ringenberg. He married twice more, emigrated to Waterloo, Ontario after 1841; went to Butler County in 1848; and finally settled at Elm Grove where his name evolved into Grubb. On the 1850 census of Tazewell County he is found as farmer Andrew Grubb, 55, with a wife Mary [third wife Anne Marie Schweitzer], 50, France, and four children born in France (the youngest 9). He died at

⁴² André and Barbe's children intermarried with the family of Anabaptist miller David Sommer and Anne Brechbühl. David Sommer was born about 1759. His death on June 17, 1810 is mentioned in the marriage entries of two of his children; one says that he died in La Bruche at L'Aveline, Vosges; the other says that he died at La Broque. They lived at Saulxures until 1797 or later. Anne was living on the Adoménil estate at Rehainviller in 1813. Their first child Christian was born at Saulxures about 1783, and died at Saulxures Dec. 23, 1797. Their next two children married those of André and Barbe.

Elm Grove in February 1865, and is thought to be buried in Railroad Cemetery (see the footnote in REESER, JOSEPH RISSER AND JOHN FORNEY).

3. Christian Rüp (also found as Roupp, Roup, Rupe, and Rup, he signed his name 'Rüp') was born in the area of Le Ban de la Roche [Ger. *Steintal* or *Steinthal*], near the principality of Salm in 1757, according to his death entry. Christian married Magdalena Brechbühl (often found as 'Madeline Prachpiller' or 'Prachpil'). She was born at Donnelay [Ger. *Dunningen*, now in Moselle] in 1765, and died at Salonnès, Moselle Dec. 19, 1838, a daughter of Martin Brechbühl and Anne Bachmann who lived at Bénerville.

Christian and Magdalena had children at Saulxures in 1786 and 1788. In 1794, 1795, and 1801 they had children at Natzwiller.

In 1801 or 1802 Christian and Magdalena resettled at Igney, Meurthe-et-Moselle, where they are found until 1812. Igney is 36 miles west of Natzwiller, on the opposite side of the Vosges Mountains from the Lower Alsace locations. No familiar surnames were found among the handful of families at Igney; however, the tiny village was only 13 miles southeast of Donnelay, Magdalena's birthplace. Christian's cousin Gabriel Sommer, born at Plaine, was also resettling at nearby Moussey at about this time.

On Nov. 7, 1802, Christian served as a witness to the marriage of Joseph Blanck and Madeleine Eiman at Herbéviller. The civil entry described the groom as a 24-year-old farmhand born at Longeville-lès-St. Avold (now in Moselle) May 4, 1779 but living at Herbéviller, a son of 61-year-old Michel Blanck and Anne Janzy of Longeville-lès-St. Avold. The bride was described as a 25-year-old living at Herbéviller, born at Schirmeck Aug. 12, 1778, a daughter of the deceased Christian Eiman and Inée Sommere. Christian 'Roup' was described as a 47-year-old living at Igney, a friend of the groom; other witnesses included father-of-the-groom Michel Blanck; 40-year-old cultivator Christian Guelbert [Gerber], a brother-in-law of the bride living at Herbéviller (he had married her sister Marie there March 10, 1797); and 30-year-old Joseph Eymann (signed 'Eiman'), a brother of the bride living at Chazelles.⁴³

Christian also appeared as a witness on a number of marriage entries in the area of Hellocourt (now Maizières-lès-Vic). These brief mentions tie him firmly into the families that later lived in Tazewell County. For example, he signed as the first witness for a marriage at Hellocourt Feb. 2, 1804. The groom was Jacob/Jacques Bachmann (an uncle to John Bachman, who married Anna Stecker/Staker and settled in Danvers in 1860). The bride was Barbe Vercler (an aunt to Jacobine Vercler, the wife of Pleasant Grove bishop Andrew Ropp). The other two witnesses were Christian Belsley (the father of Woodford County pioneer 'Red Joe' Belsley) and Joseph Engel (a second cousin to Metamora elder Christian Engel).

In 1812 or 1813 the Rüps moved 22 miles west from Igney to the Château Adoménil estate on the edge of the forest of Vitrimont, just across a river from Rehainviller, Meurthe-et-Moselle. The move may have been related to the marriage of Christian's oldest son to Ann Gerber in 1812.

Christian died at Rehainviller July 23, 1822.⁴⁴ His death was reported by son-in-law Jean Salzman. The civil entry estimated his age as 70, and stated that he was born at 'Steital,' Vosges (actually the *Steintal*, the area of Le Ban de la Roche in Alsace). His parents were named as Jacob Roupe and Elisabeth Sumer [Sommer], cultivators at Plaine.

The children of Christian Rüp and Magdalena Brechbühl married into a number of families that later appear in Tazewell County:

- a. Barbe Rupp was born at Saulxures June 8, 1786, and died at Azoudange, Moselle Oct. 10, 1844. On Feb. 2, 1804 at Hellocourt she married André Vercler (1779-1851), a son of Joseph Vercler and Marie Abresol (see VERCLER). She appears on the civil marriage entry as 17-year-old 'Barbe Rup,' her parents as 47-year-old cultivator 'Christianne Rup' and 'Madelaine Prachpielle' from Igney. (On the same day, Christian signed as a witness at the marriage of Barbe Vercler and Jacob Bachman). Barbe and André later lived at Azoudange.
- b. Joseph Roup was born at Saulxures Oct. 24, 1788, and died on the Château Adoménil estate near Rehainviller Feb. 19, 1816. On Jan. 16, 1812 at Igney, Meurthe-et-Moselle he married Anne Gerber. The civil marriage entry describes him as a 23-year-old cultivator living at Igney, born at 'Sawr' [Saulxures]; his father's age was given as 66 (an inflated number in a year of high military conscription). The bride was described as 'Ann Guelbert,' a 20-year-old living at Herbéviller who was born at Remoncourt (now in Meurthe-et-Moselle) May 14, 1791. Her parents were described as 52-year-old 'Christophe Guelbet' living at Herbéviller, and Marie Haouis, who had died at Herbéviller Feb. 21, 1796. The fathers signed as Christian Gerber and Christian Rüp. Anne died at Rehainviller April 9, 1814. On Aug. 4, 1814 at Fauconcourt, Vosges Joseph remarried to Anne Mosiman (1794-1861). She was born at St. Quirin (now in Moselle) May 10, 1794 and died at Magnières, Meurthe-et-Moselle Feb. 2, 1861, a daughter of Jean Mosimann and Anne Marie Brechbühl. Joseph and his father both signed the marriage entry 'Rüp.' Joseph Eymann (the second husband of Anne Marie Brechbühl and stepfather to the bride) signed it 'Eiman.' After Joseph Roup's death Anne Mosiman remarried to Joseph

⁴³ Christian was a second cousin to the groom through the Hochstettlers.

⁴⁴ The Château d'Adoménil dates from 1617. The grounds of Adoménil became part of Rehainviller Aug. 20, 1826. It has been a hotel-restaurant since 1850, and photos can be found online at www.adomenil.com. Rehainviller was severely damaged in World War I, but the château was not affected.

Goldschmidt/Goldschmitt at Rechainviller May 16, 1818. He was born at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines May 12, 1789, and died at Magnières Feb. 10, 1869.

- c. Christophe Ropp was born circa 1791, and died as a 15-year-old at Igney, Meurthe-et-Moselle Feb. 1, 1806. The civil death entry describes his parents as 'Christophe Ropp,' 48, a cultivator living at Igney, and 'Magdeleine Prachpil.' His father signed 'Christian Rüp.'
- d. Jean Roup was born at Le Beaupré Natantier, Natzwiller (his death entry says La Brinque in the parish of Schirmeck, likely meant as La Broque) June 14, 1794, and died at Repaix, Meurthe-et-Moselle Dec. 14, 1867. On April 22, 1815 at Rechainviller he married Marie Vercler (1796-1883) of Hellocourt, a daughter of Joseph Vercler and Marie Abresol (see VERCLER). The ceremony was witnessed by father-of-the-groom Christian Rüp, brother-of-the-groom Joseph Rupp, and brothers-of-the-bride André and Joseph Vercler. They lived on Les Bachats farm at Rhodes, and are buried in the Anabaptist cemetery at Repaix. Their children include:

- 1) Marie Rupp was born on the Château de Romecourt estate at Azoudange Oct. 4, 1816, and died at Hancock, Ohio March 26, 1895. On May 27, 1843 at Rhodes she married André/Andrew Salzman. He was born at Domèvre-sur-Vezouze Jan. 20, 1820, and died at Hancock Dec. 27, 1896, a son of Christian Salzman and Madelaine Vercler. They are buried in Bright Cemetery at Hancock.
- 2) Anne Rupp was born on Les Bachats farm Aug. 14, 1819, and died in 1916. On May 5, 1847 at Rhodes she married Jean Salzman. He was born at Domèvre-sur-Vezouze July 19, 1823, and died in 1875, a son of Christian Salzman and Madeleine Vercler.
- 3) Joseph Rupp was born on Les Bachats farm Jan. 4, 1821, and died in Illinois Aug. 24, 1860. On April 2, 1850 at Salonnnes, Moselle he married Anne Baechler (known in America as Annie Beckler). She was born at Salonnnes Sept. 29, 1826, and died in 1902, a daughter of André/Andrew Baechler and Anne Rupp. They settled at Minier, farming at Weston and Chenoa. Probate records from the November 1860 term show his administrators as Andrew Baechler and Simon Baechler (found as 'Bachler'). His wido inherited half his property, and his two children the othe half. The children include:
 - a) Marie Anne/Mary Rupp was born March 28, 1851, and died at Dry Grove, McLean County July 16, 1932. On Feb. 2, 1868 she married third cousin Peter S. Ropp, a son of Christian Ropp and Magdalena Schertz. Bishop Joseph Stuckey conducted the ceremony. They farmed at Dry Grove, where they had two children, and lived at Bloomington following retirement. They are buried in Park Hill Cemetery at Bloomington.
 - b) Andrew Oliver Rupp was born at Hopedale March 25, 1860, and died at Gridley June 20, 1933. According to University of Illinois alumni material, he was a teacher 1884-86, journalist 1886-1900, and city clerk of McHenry, McHenry County 1897-1901.

Anne remarried to Christian Claudon. He was the son of Nicholas Claudon (an orphan who converted from Catholicism) and Barbara Baechler (the mother died at Pagny-sur-Meuse March 11, 1880, then the father came to America in 1889, and died at Flanagan Dec. 26, 1893). They can be found on the 1880 census of Yates, McLean County as Christian Claudon, 42, France; Annie Claudon, 45, France; stepson Andrew Rupp 20, born in Illinois to French parents; Anna B. Claudon, 17, born in Illinois to French parents; and Martha H. Claudon, 10, born in Illinois to French parents. Christian and Anne are buried in Chenoa Cemetery under a head stone that says, 'Claudon, Anna Rupp 1826-1902, Christian 1837-1892.'

- 4) Magdelaine Rupp was born on Les Bachats farm Nov. 9, 1822, and died at Repaix July 1, 1870. The birth entry described her father as Jean Roup, a 27-year-old cultivator at Rhodes, and was witnessed by 'Christian Beley,' [Bältzli or Belsley] a 45-year-old cultivator and uncle. She is buried in the Anabaptist cemetery at Repaix as 'Madelaine Rupp.'
- 5) Jean/John Rupp was born on Les Bachats farm Oct. 18, 1824. On April 4, 1853 at Salonnnes, Moselle he married Marie/Mary Baechler. She was born at Donnelay, Moselle in 1831, a daughter of André/Andrew Baechler and Anne Rupp. They sailed from Le Havre on the *St. Denis*, and arrived at New York April 16, 1855. The passenger list shows Jean Rupp, 30; Maria, 24; and Maria, 11 months. They were accompanied by Andrew Baechler and his wife Anne Rupp with two children; the group followed Simon Baechler (later a minister with Jean/John Rupp at Weston) who had immigrated a year earlier. From *The History of McLean County, Illinois*: "John Rupp, farmer, Sec. 22, P.O. Weston; formerly farmer, but now, and for five years past, retired; was born near Sarrebourg, Lorraine, Northeast France, in the year 1824, where he followed farming with his father until the year 1855, when he came to America, where he went directly to Peoria City, and from thence immediately to Tazewell Co. In the year 1874 Mr. and Ms. Rupp returned to France, and visited the scenes of his

- boyhood days, which he found almost without change; he then made an extensive tour through Europe, visiting Paris, Strasbourg, Colmar, Switzerland, Basle and Belfort (the location of one of the battles of the Franco-Prussian war)[Belfort]. Mr. Rupp is an observing traveler, and his tales of localities made famous during the Franco-German war are very interesting. They returned to America in October 1874, after an absence of four months. His farm is one of the finest in Yates Township, consisting of a half section (820 acres) mostly under cultivation, and in a fine state of improvement; he has purchased a residence in the town of Chenoa, and will remove there this fall, renting his farm in Yates. He was elected to the offices of Collector of Tazewell and Assessor of Yates Township, but declined serving. He was married, in 1853, to Miss Mary Baechler, born near Nancy, Lorraine, France; they have one child -- Mary Valerie, born in France in 1854."
- a) Marie Anne Valérie Rupp was born at Salonnnes, Moselle Jan. 11, 1854, and died at Bloomington, Ill. Oct. 11, 1926. In America she was known as Mary Valeria Rupp. On Feb. 6, 1872 she married third cousin John S. Ropp, a son of Christian Ropp and Magdalena Schertz. The ceremony was conducted by bishop Joseph Stuckey. They contributed to education and missions.
 - 6) Christian Rupp was born on Les Bachats farm March 7, 1828. In 1864 at Hattigny, Moselle he married Anne Nafziger. She was born at Gondrexange in 1833, and died at Languimberg, Moselle Jan. 4, 1894, a daughter of Christian Nafziger and Marie Kempf. Christian witnessed the death entry of his father, where he was described as 'Christophe Rupp, 39,' a cultivator on Les Bachats farm.
 - 7) Barbe Rupp was born on Les Bachats farm Sept. 21, 1830. On July 28, 1868 at Rhodes she married Pierre Schertz. He was born at Barchaine, Moselle March 15, 1828, a son of Jean Schertz and Barbe Suisse.
- e. Elisabeth Roupp was born at Natzwiller Sept. 22, 1795, and died at Haraucourt-sur-Seille, Moselle Dec. 9, 1848. On May 5, 1815 at Rechainviller she married Joseph Gerber (1791-April 7, 1831) of Longeville-lès-St. Avold, becoming his second wife. He was a son of Jean Gerber and Anne Gasser of Vittersbourg, Moselle. They had five children. On Nov. 18, 1832 at Haraucourt-sur-Seille, Elisabeth remarried to Joseph Augspurger. He was born at Wisembach, Vosges (next to Ste. Marie-aux-Mines) Dec. 22, 1801, and died at Haraucourt-sur-Seille June 9, 1855, a son of Joseph Augspurger and Barbara Sommer. The marriage entry described her parents as Christian Rupp, deceased (he had died two months earlier) cultivator at Rechainviller; and his widow Magdalena Brechbühl, 67, living at Donnelay. They had five more children; the last three died before one year of age.
- f. Anne/Anna Rupp was born at Natzwiller Jan. 28, 1801. On Aug. 21, 1819 at Rechainviller she married André/Andrew Baechler. He was born at Sainte-Jean-Saverne July 14, 1794, a son of Pierre Bechler and Barbe Mosimann. Their son Simon was born at Donnelay, Moselle July 13, 1834. He is thought to have come to America in 1854 (we found an 'S. Bachler' who came on the *Fredonia* in 1851). André/Andrew and Anne can be found on the passenger list of the *St. Denis*. It sailed from Le Havre and arrived at New York April 16, 1855. The group appears as Andrew Bachler, 50; Anna, 55; Joseph, 20; and Elizabeth, 18. They were accompanied by the family of their daughter Maria Baechler. Maria's husband Jean Rupp was also her cousin, a son of Jean Roup and Marie Vercler. They are buried in Chenoa Cemetery, where their headstone says, "Andrew Baechler, Mar. 9, 1874, aged 78 years, and Anna his wife July 16, 1870, 70 years." *Herald of Truth*, September 1870: "On the 16th of July, near Chenoa, McLean county, Ill., Anna, wife of Andreas Bachler, aged 70 years and 6 months. She was first struck by Palsy and afterwards suffered from Consumption. She was sick for 15 months, and could not lay down for the last six months, but she bore her affliction with great patience and with a good hope. Her maiden name was Rupp, was born in France, lived 51 years in the bonds of matrimony and left a husband, 7 children, 19 grand-children, and 1 great-grand-child. She was a member of the Omish Mennonite church. A funeral sermon was preached by Pre. Joseph Stuckey from *1 Cor. 15:35*". The children of André/Andrew Baechler and Anne Rupp include:
- 1) Christian Baechler was born at Rechainviller May 4, 1822. He married Magdalena Wenger.
 - 2) Madeleine Baechler was born in 1826, and died as an infant.
 - 3) Anne 'Annie Beckler' Baechler was born at Salonnnes, Moselle Sept. 29, 1826, and died at Chenoa in 1902. On April 2, 1850 at Salonnnes she married Joseph Rupp. He was born on Les Bachats farm at Rhodes Jan. 4, 1821, and died in August 1860, a son of Jean Roup and Marie Vercler. On Sept. 12, 1861 in Tazewell County Anne remarried to Christian Claudon. He was born at Reding, Moselle Sept. 7, 1837, and died at Chenoa Jan. 24, 1892, a son of Nicolas Claudon and Barbe Bechler.
 - 4) Andre/Andrew Baecheler was born at Donnelay, Moselle Aug. 27, 1828.
 - 5) Marie/Mary Baechler was born at Donnelay July 28, 1830. On April 4, 1853 at Salonnnes she married her cousin Jean Rupp, a son of Jean Roup and Marie Vercler. They accompanied her parents on the *St. Denis* in 1855, appearing on the passenger list as Jean Rupp, 30; Maria,

- 24; and Maria, 11 months. Jean Rupp was later known as Weston minister John Rupp (see ROPP for more on this couple and their children).
- 6) Joseph Baechler was born at Donnelly June 12, 1832, and died at Pagny-sur-Meuse, Meuse Sept. 8, 1871. He came to America with his parents in 1855, but returned to France, most likely in 1859. At Sampigny, Meuse on April 15, 1861 he married Madeleine Sommer.
 - 7) Simon Baechler was born at Donnelly July 13, 1834. He came to Tazewell County in 1854. The next year he was joined by his parents, brother Joseph, and sister Elisabeth. Simon farmed with his father until 1859. That spring he undertook a trip back to Europe to seek a wife. He was accompanied by Christian Mosiman, an Ohio-born son of elder Michael Mosiman. In Moselle he married Elizabeth Wenger. The three sailed to America in the autumn of 1859. Simon and Elizabeth had a second civil ceremony in Tazewell County Jan. 21, 1860 (the *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* calls him 'Simon Beacher'). Simon and Elizabeth farmed with his father for two more years. In 1862 they resettled near Hopedale on the Little Mackinaw River. Over the next five years a number of families from Hopedale and Tremont resettled on prairie land in the area of Weston, McLean County. According to *The History of McLean County, Illinois* heads of households included Christian Claudon, Jacob Orendorff, Jean/John Rupp, Peter Garber, Peter Sommer, Simon Baechler, and Simon's brother Joseph (who later returned to live in Europe).⁴⁵ They formed a congregation with Simon Baechler and his brother-in-law Jean/John Rupp as ministers (Jean/John was married to Simon's sister Marie Baechler). They met in homes until 1870, then in the Yates Township Centre Schoolhouse two miles southwest of Weston. Bishop Joseph Stuckey of Danvers served as elder. Simon purchased 180 acres of prairie in Section 13 at Yates. He served as Roads Commissioner of Yates Township 1874-77. In the spring of 1879 he purchased 70 adjoining acres. His household appears on the 1880 census of Yates as Simon Baechler, 46, Lorraine, parents born in Alsace and Lorraine; Elizabeth [Wenger], 27, Alsace, parents born in Switzerland; and four children born in Illinois. Simon died at Fairbury, Livingston County (adjacent to Weston) Jan. 3, 1921. Elizabeth died there Feb. 23, 1934. They may be buried in the Weston Cemetery, which is now a prairie nature preserve.
 - 8) Elisabeth Baechler was born at Salonnès July 26, 1836, and died in Bureau County in 1874. She came to America with her parents in 1855. On May 2, 1857 in Tazewell County she married Nicolas Roggy. He was born on the Diefenbacherhof at Riedseltz, Lower Alsace June 16, 1828, and died at Princeton, Bureau County Feb. 8, 1909, a son of Jean Roggy and Catherine Güngerich. On Oct. 4, 1877 Nicholas remarried to Mary Yordy. She was born May 2, 1857, and died at Princeton Jan. 20, 1932.
- g. Madeleine Rupp was born at Igney, Meurthe-et-Moselle June 14, 1803, and died at Signéville, Haute Marne Nov. 29, 1866. Her birth entry describes her parents as 'Christiane Rup' and 'Magdelaine Prachpil' living at Igney; her father signed 'Christian Rüp.' On Dec. 23, 1820 at Rehainviller she married Jean Saltzman [Salzman]. He was born at Denting (now in Moselle; their marriage entry says Boulay) June 22, 1793 (according to their marriage entry; June 24, 1796 is also found), and died at Signéville, Champagne-Ardenne Aug. 14, 1877, a son of Joseph Saltzman and Barbe Lidviller/Litwiler. Their marriage entry describes him as a cultivator on the Marimont farm at Albestroff.
4. Joseph Ropp was born circa 1761, and died at Luemswiller, Upper Alsace [Ger. *Lümschweiler*] Feb. 8, 1820. Luemswiller is only six miles from Jettingen, and only 4 miles northeast of Altkirch. Like Bollwiller and Froeningen, Luemswiller was a religiously tolerant community. (When the *état civil* system of record keeping was established there in 1792, 190 of the 770 residents were Jewish). Entries there describe Joseph as an Anabaptist tenant farmer on the land of a local widow. Joseph married Elisabeth Maurer, who was born circa 1768, and died at Luemswiller Dec. 17, 1845. A son (Joseph) and daughter (Catherine) of Joseph Ropp and Elisabeth Maurer migrated to Ontario in 1853 and 1861, and settled in the Kitchener area. The son may account for the great majority of Ropp descendants in Ontario today. Joseph and Elisabeth's children include:
 - a. Anne Marie Ropp was born Feb. 18, 1792, and died on the Birkenhof at Ruederbach, Upper Alsace Aug. 23, 1864. She married Christian Hirschi at Luemswiller Sept. 8, 1813. He was born at Sigolsheim March 3, 1793, and died on the Birkenhof May 19, 1864 (look ahead for more information on this marriage).
 - b. Magdalena Ropp was born at Raedersheim April 21, 1795.
 - c. Josephus/Joseph Ropp (twin) was born at Raedersheim June 23, 1798, and died at Poole Village, Mornington, Perth County, Ontario May 5, 1877.⁴⁶ In 1824 he married Magdalena Richardt, who was

⁴⁵ Joseph Baechler was born at Donnelly, Moselle June 12, 1832, and died at Pagny sur Meuse, Meuse Sept. 8, 1871. On April 15, 1861 at Sampigny, Meuse he married Madeleine Sommer.

⁴⁶ Mornington is now Poole or Perth East; Wellesley is now Maple View. Amish Mennonites at Mornington belonged to the Wilmot-Wellesley congregation.

born in Alsace Dec. 18, 1805, and died at Mornington Jan. 11, 1891.⁴⁷ The family (with no mention of daughter Anne Marie) can be found on the passenger list of the *Malabar*, which sailed from Le Havre and arrived at New York July 28, 1853. They are found on the 1871 census of Mornington as Joseph Rupp, 73, France, Mennonite, farmer; Adaline [Magdalena], 68, France, Mennonite; Christian, 29, France, Mennonite; and Fanny, 23, France, Mennonite [wife of Christian]. Their children include:

- 1) Joseph R. Ropp was born Dec. 23, 1825, and died at Mornington March 14, 1902. On Jan. 2, 1855 he married Magdalena Lichty, who was born Dec. 20, 1827, and died at Mornington Jan. 27, 1893, a daughter of Christian Lichty and Magdalena Litwiller. They can be found on the 1871 census of Mornington as Joseph R. Rupp, a 45-year-old Adventist farmer born in France, and Madeline Rupp, a 43-year-old Adventist born in Ontario. He can also be found in the *Perth County Historical Atlas of 1879* as a veterinary surgeon at Musselburg Village, Mornington, Perth County, Ontario; it also confirms that he came from France in 1853. They had eight children at Musselburg. *Herald of Truth*, Feb. 15, 1893: "On the 27th of January, 1893, in Musselburg, Perth Co., Ont., Magdalena, wife of J. Rupp, aged 65 years, 1 month and 7 days. She lived in matrimony 38 years; was the mother of 9 children of whom one preceded her. Her sorrowing husband, 8 children and 17 grandchildren remain. Buried on the 30th, in the Pool graveyard. Funeral services by C. Litwiller, from *1 Thess. 5:1-9* and J.M. Bender from *Mark 13:33-37*."
- 2) Madeleine Ropp was born at Franken (next to Jettingen) Dec. 16, 1827, and died the same day.
- 3) Catherine Ropp was born at Franken Nov. 21, 1828. In 1854 at Waterloo she married Christian S. C. Gingerich. He was born at Wilmot April 20, 1832, and died there Feb. 8, 1891, a son of Jacob S. Gungerich and Catherine Honderich. They can be found on the 1880 census of Wilmot as Christian S.C. Gingerich, ethnic origin German, birthplace Ontario, Mennonite farmer, 49; Cathrine, ethnic origin German, birthplace Germany, Mennonite, 51; and six children born in Germany [they were actually born at Baden, Ontario]. *Herald of Truth*, April 1891: "Gingerich. - On the 8th of Feb., 1891, in Waterloo Co., Ont., Christian Gingerich, aged 58 years, 9 months and 17 days. He was buried in the Brenneman graveyard on the 11th. Services by Christian Zehr and Jacob Bender."
- 4) Christian/Chrétien Ropp was born at Franken Oct. 24, 1831, died there Feb. 25, 1832.
- 5) Elisabeth Ropp was born at Franken Jan. 16, 1833, died there Feb. 16, 1833.
- 6) Pierre/Peter R. Ropp was born at Franken March 28, 1834, and died at East Zorra, Ontario May 17, 1898. On Dec. 10, 1856 at East Zorra he married Anna 'Annie' Rupp. She was born at Wilmot Dec. 18, 1833, and died at Ingersoll Feb. 2, 1912, a daughter of Joseph Ropp and Anna Ulrich. They had eight children at Wellesley. The 1871 census of Mornington describes them as Peter Rupp, a 39-year-old Mennonite farmer born in France, and Ann Rupp, a 39-year-old Mennonite born in Ontario. They are also found on the 1881 census of Mornington. They are buried in East Zorra Mennonite Cemetery. Anna's death certificate names her parents as Joseph Ropp and Anna Ulrich (see SCHWEIZER).
- 7) Jean/John Ropp was born Jan. 10, 1837, and died at Cassel, Ontario Feb. 28, 1907. On Nov. 14, 1862 at Cassel he married Magdalena Gingerich. She was born at Cassel Jan. 18, 1842, and died there Aug. 9, 1890. They had one child.
- 8) Christian/Chrétien Ropp was born at Jettingen June 30, 1840, died at Brunner, Ontario Aug. 27, 1929. On July 7, 1874 he married Mary Kaufman. She was born at Brunner March 27, 1853, and died Jan. 1, 1891. They had seven children at Mornington.
- 9) Anne Marie Ropp was born at Jettingen in 1844. She may have died young; she did not emigrate with the family.
- 10) Veronica/Frances 'Fanny' Ropp was born Aug. 10, 1846, and died at Albany, Oregon Dec. 8, 1920.⁴⁸ On Oct. 26, 1873 she married John Ropp. He was a cousin who was born to Peter Ropp and Anne Marie Müller at Luenschwiller Nov. 30, 1852, and died at Albany, Oregon Jan. 29, 1918. They had eight children at Mornington, and moved to Albany in March 1908. *Gospel Herald*, December 1920: "Fanny Ropp was born in Alsace-Lorraine, Aug. 10, 1846; died near Albany, Oreg., Dec. 8, 1920; aged 74 y. 3 m. 28 d. At the age of 7 years she came with her parents (Joseph and Magdalena Ropp) to Ontario. On Oct. 26, 1873, she was united in marriage to John M. Ropp, living in matrimony a little more than 44 years. To this union were born 5 sons and 3 daughters...Funeral services Dec. 10, 1920, conducted at the

⁴⁷ On April 21, 1827 at Franken, Joseph Ropp served as a witness for the marriage of Jean Riegsecker [Rügsegger], 30, and Anna Roth, 27. Her deceased parents were described as Jean Roth and Fronica Stuckÿ of Dornach, Mulhouse. The extended Roth family of Dornach arrived in Ontario in 1829.

⁴⁸ Most of the Alsatian Amish Mennonites at Albany, Oregon came from Thurman, Colorado in 1894. Many had lived earlier in Seward County, Nebraska.

Fairview Church, by Dan Kropp and C. R. Gerig. Texts, *Rev. 5:9* and *II Cor. 5:1*.
Interment in Riverside Cemetery, near Albany, Oreg.”

- d. Johannes/Jean Ropp (twin) was born at Raedersheim June 23, 1798, and became a cultivator at Luemswiller. He died there Oct. 8, 1859.
 - e. Chrétien Ropp was born at Luemswiller Oct. 9, 1803, and died there July 7, 1837. Chrétien was the first child of the family to have a civil birth entry at Luemswiller. On Dec. 29, 1828 at Luemswiller he married Françoise Taeufer, born March 9, 1800, died April 15, 1888, a daughter of Rudolphe Taeufer and Françoise Schnell of Luemswiller (they were married at Luemswiller Sept. 12, 1810; his parents had come from Belfort). At the ceremony Chrétien legally adopted Françoise's son Jean Gaspard Taeufer born Oct. 4, 1826. Chrétien's older brother Johannes/Jean Ropp acted as a witness, described as a 30-year-old cultivator, along with 29-year-old farmer Johannes/Jean Roth. Other children of Chrétien Ropp and Françoise Taeufer born at Luemswiller include:
 - 1) Joseph Ropp was born March 1, 1829, and died in 1916. On Dec. 1, 1851 at Pulversheim he married Josephine Eicher. She was born at Pulversheim Aug. 26, 1837, and died at Riedisheim (next to Mulhouse) in 1915, a daughter of Joseph Eicher and Josephine Catherine Schwary.
 - 2) Catherine Ropp was born Dec. 18, 1830, and died at Luemswiller July 20, 1843.
 - 3) Chrétien Ropp was born June 11, 1834.
 - 4) Anne Marie Ropp was born Jan. 28, 1837, and died at Windenhof (in Upper Alsace near Basel) April 30, 1873. On Jan. 20, 1863 she married Christian Richard at Oberlarg, Upper Alsace. He was born June 27, 1831 at Oberlarg, and died at Windenhof Jan. 23, 1919, a son of Pierre Richard and Marie Riche. Following Anne Marie's death, Christian remarried to Madeleine Gerig at Windenhof Dec. 21, 1875.
 - f. Catherine Ropp was born at Luemswiller Nov. 10, 1808, and died at East Zorra, Ontario Feb. 13, 1866. She married Peter/Pierre Eicher. He who was born in Montbéliard March 7, 1804, and died at Luemswiller Sept. 4, 1851, a son of Christian Eicher and Anneli Riche. Catherine immigrated to Canada 1861. See KLOPFENSTEIN for more on this couple.
 - g. Pierre Ropp was born at Luemswiller July 29, 1812, and died there Aug. 5, 1873. 46-year-old cultivator Jacob Stücky (married to Marie Roth) was a witness on his birth entry. On June 11, 1839 at Chavanatte (five miles southwest of Dannemarie) he married Jeanne Müller. She was born at Chavanatte Feb. 1, 1816, and died at Luemswiller June 17, 1864, a daughter of Michel Müller and Marie Klopfenstein. Their children born at Luemswiller include:
 - 1) Anne Marie Ropp was born April 25, 1839, and died at Luemswiller May 28, 1840.
 - 2) Joseph Ropp was born May 8, 1840, and died at Wittenheim (next to Staffelfelden, above Mulhouse) Nov. 30, 1910. On June 19, 1870 he married Elisabeth Gehmann. She was born Nov. 25, 1849, and died at Wittenheim March 4, 1917.
 - 3) Pierre Ropp was born Sept. 12, 1843, and died at Pulversheim May 16, 1847.
 - 4) Jacques was born July 27, 1845, and died the same day.
 - 4) Anne Marie Ropp was born Oct. 5, 1846, and died at Luemswiller Oct. 9, 1846.
 - 5) Anne Ropp was born March 3, 1849, and died Nov. 28, 1919. She married Daniel Gehmann. He was born on Birkenhof farm at Ruderbach Feb. 26, 1851, and died there Aug. 15, 1923.
 - 6) Jean/John Ropp was born at Luemswiller Nov. 30, 1852, and died at Albany, Oregon Jan. 29, 1918. He married his cousin Veronica/Frances 'Fanny' Ropp, then lived at Mornington, Ontario, and resettled at Albany, Oregon. *Gospel Herald*, Feb. 14, 1918: "John M. Ropp was born Nov. 30, 1852, in Lumechville [Luemswiller], Alsace Lorraine; died Jan. 29, 1918 of heart disease; aged 65y. 1m. 29d. He had been sick for some time and suffered much at times, but he endured it patiently to the end. His desire was to leave this world of pain and sorrow and dwell in the home beyond. At the age of 20 years he came to Toronto, Ont., and while yet a young man he accepted Christ as his personal Savior, united with the A.M. Church, remaining faithful to the end. He was married to Fanny Ropp, Oct. 26, 1873, at Elkhart, Ind., lived in matrimony 44y. 3m. 3d. To this union were born 5 sons and 3 daughters; 2 sons and 1 daughter preceded him, in their infancy, to the spirit world. He leaves a loving wife, 3 sons, 2 daughters, 1 adopted son, 1 adopted daughter, 5 grandchildren, relatives, friends and neighbors to mourn his departure. Services conducted at the house by Dan Erb and at the church by Dan Kropp of Harrisburg, Oreg. (Text *I Pet. 1:24*) by C.B. Gerig, Albany (*I Chron. 29:15*) Sanford Yoder, Kalona, Iowa (*II Cor. 1:3,4*).
5. Elizabeth Roup married laborer Christian Brechbühl.⁴⁹ He was born at Bellefosse May 28, 1759. They lived at Bénaville, on a rise between Plaine and Saulxures in Lower Alsace (the area had been a part of the Principality of

⁴⁹ We could not account for another Elizabeth Roup who married another Christian Brechbühl. We might have dismissed her, except for an odd connection.

Salm). This suggests that Christian was a son of Martin Brechbühl and Anne Bachmann of Bénaville. If so, he would have been a brother to Magdalena Brechbühl (often found as 'Madeline Prachpiller' or 'Prachpil'), the wife of Christian Rüp. Later Elizabeth and Christian lived at Soultz and Hombourg, Upper Alsace. Elizabeth died at Hombourg Feb. 12, 1810. On June 4, 1810 at Berrwiller Christian remarried to Elisabeth Röschli. She was born at Saulxures Nov. 11, 1764, and was the widow of Christian Zimmerman of Berrwiller, who had died the year before (see ZIMMERMAN, ZIMMERMAN OF BERRWILLER). The children of Elizabeth and Christian include:

- a. Jean Brechbühl was born at Saulxures in 1788. A civil entry at Saulxures April 8, 1791 describes the death of the 2½-year old son: "The following day he was buried in the cemetery of the Anabaptists in the presence of the father mentioned here [Christian] and of Jacob Roup, of the same sect, who have signed with us." An unrelated entry identifies the location of the Anabaptist cemetery as Bambois de Plaine, a clearing above Plaine.
- b. Anne Brechbühl was born at Saulxures Jan. 16, 1794. The birth entry describes her parents as 'Christiane Prachpiel' and 'Elisabeth Roph' of Bénaville.

Minister Hans Roup/Jean Ropp **Father of immigrant Andreas Ropp**

The Ropps of Central Illinois are descendants of minister **Hans Roup**, who appears in French documentation as 'Jean Roup' and 'Jean Ropp.' He was probably born in the principality of Salm circa 1748.

Hans/Jean married Barbara Hochstettler. It is likely that she was born near Asswiller circa 1748, a daughter of Johannes Hochstettler of La Petite Lièpvre and Anna Wagler of Muesbach [Ger. *Müssbach*] near Ribeauvillé (see HOCHSTETTLER). Her father died before 1769, the year she would have reached age 21, so she may have been a dependent of her oldest brother Johannes/Jean at the time of her marriage.

We can speculate that Hans/Jean spent some time at the communal farm Bärbelsteinerhof at Erlenbach bei Dahn, just above the Palatinate-Alsace border (see EHRESMAN). There Barbara's brother Isaac Hochstettler married Anna Rupp in 1766 (Anna was the widow of leaseholder Hans/Jean Ringenberg). Barbara's sister Maria Anna Hochstettler married there in 1769, and Isaac signed a lease renewal in 1772. He held the lease until 1783.

Assemblies of Amish Mennonite ministers took place at Steinseltz (near Wissembourg, on the border of what is now Lower Alsace and the Palatinate) April 28, 1752; and at Essingen (near Landau in der Pfalz) March 1, 1759 and Nov. 22, 1779. According to Pierre Sommer's *Historique des Assemblées*, the 1759 assembly hosted 26 representatives from 13 congregations; the 1779 assembly hosted 39 representatives from 19 congregations. The resolutions of the ministers were distributed as circulars [Ger. *Ordnungsbrief*] to every congregation.

In *Amish Mennonites in Germany*, Hermann Guth lists the three Colmar representatives in 1779 as "Nikolaus Blank, Hans Rub, Benz Roki." According to J. Virgil Miller's *Both Sides of the Ocean, Mennonitische Geschichtsblätter No. 14, 1962* named the third minister as Benz Stucky. And according to the Global Anabaptist Encyclopaedia Online, 'Hans Rub' and 'Bäntz Stucky' signed for the Colmar congregation.

Nikolaus/Nicolas 'Nigi' (pronounced 'Nicky') Blank was born near Ste. Marie-aux-Mines in 1720. For the full significance of his relationship with Hans see PLANK.

Elizabeth Roup died at Chazelles-sur-Albe April 20, 1807. She was the widow of Christian Brechbühl, who was born May 28, 1759, and died at Chazelles-sur-Albe Feb. 16, 1807. She is known to us from the marriage entry of her daughter Anne Brechbiel, created at Fauconcourt, Vosges July 22, 1818. Anne was born at Chazelles (now Chazelles-sur-Albe, Meurthe-et-Moselle) Sept. 15, 1786, but was living at Fauconcourt. She was marrying 29-year-old Nicholas Bechler (found on the entry as 'Brechler'), a son of Pierre Bechler and Barbe Mosimann, who were farming at Cirey (probably Cirey-sur-Vezouze, Meurthe-et-Moselle). Nicholas was born at Neuviller, Lower Alsace, but was living at nearby Anglont, Meurthe-et-Moselle.

One witness was 49-year-old cultivator Joseph Eymann (he signed 'Joseph Eiman'). He was described as a maternal uncle of the bride. Presumably Joseph's wife Anne Marie Brechbühl was a sister to the bride's father Christian Brechbühl.

Joseph was born Dec. 25, 1771. When he married at Chazelles Feb. 18, 1798 the *état civil* entry identified him as 'Joseph Haydmand' and 'Joseph Ayemane' living at Herbéviller, born at 'La Adevant' in the Principality of Salm (this may have been the farm Devant le Moulin at Saales); his parents were identified as the deceased couple 'Christiane Haydmand' and 'Elizabeth Sombre' (Christian Eymann and Elizabeth/Inée Sommer, who were living at Schirmeck in 1777). He married Anne Marie Brechbühl, born at Chazelles Sept. 25, 1771, the widow of Jean Mosimann of Chazelles. Witnesses included brothers-in-law of the bride Michel Mozimann (father of Tazewell County bishop Michael Mosiman) and Christianne Rouge [Christian Roth].

Joseph Eymann had earlier been a witness to two relevant weddings. At Herbéville Nov. 7, 1802 his sister Madeleine Eymann married Michel Blanck. Another witness was 'Christian Roup' of Igney (Christian Rupp married to Magdalena Brechbühl, a son of Jacob Roup and Elizabeth Sommer), described as a friend of the groom. At Fauconcourt Aug. 14, 1814 Joseph's stepdaughter Anne Mosimann had married Joseph Rupp, a son of Christian Rupp and Magdalena Brechbühl (father and son signed 'Rüp').

Minister Benedict 'Benz' Stucki/Stucky was born circa 1716, and died at Ostheim March 19, 1793. He married Anna Maria Neuhauser and lived on the Schoppenwihr estate near Ostheim (now an arboretum five miles northeast of Sigolsheim), though at least one of their children was born at Bennwihr.⁵⁰

The Amish Mennonite families in the area shared the same surnames as those that had lived near Ste. Marie-aux-Mines, or in the principality of Salm. They appear to have come down from the Vosges Mountains once restrictions were relaxed. In *Both Sides of the Ocean*, J. Virgil Miller writes that, "The Anabaptists or Mennonites who formed this group [the Colmar congregation] probably did not live in the city of Colmar since most of them were farmers. Some families lived northwest of Colmar, about half-way to Ste. Marie-aux-Mines in the same general direction."

At the time of his death Hans/Jean and Barbara were living in the flour mill Mattenmühle at Sigolsheim, about 15 miles southeast of Ste. Marie-aux-Mines and six miles northwest of Colmar. Sigolsheim sits in the upper end of the valley of Weiss, at the foot of the Vosges Mountains. In the Middle Ages, cultivators discovered that its acidic soil was beneficial to the flavor of grapes. Growers and barrel-makers have flourished there for eight centuries. In the 1700s their product was carted 47 miles down the 'wine road' [Fr. *route des vins*], passing through nearby Colmar and Mulhouse on the way to Basel.

Hans/Jean died at Sigolsheim Nov. 26, 1788. No death entry can be found there because the life events of Anabaptist residents were not recorded in that community's Catholic parish records. His body was transported to nearby Bennwihr for burial in an Anabaptist cemetery near the Katzenwangen Mill [Ger.

Katzenwangenbrückmühle].⁵¹ The mill was operated by Johannes Hochstettler, a 'minister of the book' who was probably Barbara's brother. Two nearly identical entries were made at Bennwihr – one in the Catholic parish death register, and another in the marriage register. They were signed by Hochstettler, who attested that the burial was conducted "according to the rites of the Anabaptists." Both entries were labeled 'Jean anabaptiste' in the lefthand margin, and identified Hans/Jean as 'Jean Roupp.'

The children of Hans Roup/Jean Ropp and Barbara Hochstettler include:

1. Jacob Ropp was born circa 1769, and died at Sigolsheim April 18, 1789, less than five months after his father. An entry created at Bennwihr says he was 20 years old and identifies his parents as Anabaptists 'Jean Ropp' and 'Barbe Hochstetler.' It was signed by ministers Christian Hochstettler and Benedict ['Benz'] Stucky. The label 'anabaptiste' appears in the lefthand margin. Like his father, Jacob was buried in the Anabaptist cemetery near Katzenwangen Mill at Bennwihr.
2. **Andreas/André Ropp** was born at Dannemarie (now in Upper Alsace) in February 1776, and died at Carlock, McLean County Oct. 12, 1868.
3. Joseph Ropp was born at Falkwiller, Upper Alsace July 7, 1780 according to his marriage entry, and died at Froeningen April 8, 1812. His name appears as 'Ruphin' on sister Catharine's wedding entry, as 'Rapp' on the index of civil death entries at Froeningen, and as 'Ropp' on his death entry. However, his signature appeared on her marriage document as 'Joseph Rupp.' On Jan. 28, 1807 at Ungersheim, Upper Alsace he married Barbe Roth. Their civil marriage entry described the groom as Joseph Roppe, a 26-year, 7-month, 11-day-old laborer living at Jettingen, a son of Jean Roppe and Barbe Hofftetler. The bride, 27, was the widow of Christian Pierre Schmitt.⁵² She was

⁵⁰ Minister Benedict 'Benz' Stucki/Stucky signed his own name 'Bend Stücky.' According to Neil Ann Stuckey Levine he died at Ostheim March 19, 1793, age 77 (thus born circa 1716); Anna Maria Neuhauser died there Aug. 26, 1794, age 69 (thus born circa 1725). Their daughter Anna Maria Stucky was born at Bennwihr circa 1853, and died at Richwiller, Upper Alsace Dec. 27, 1803. Her civil death entry identifies her age as 50, as well as her parents and birthplace; it was witnessed by Christian Schlatter and Christian Roth. She married Johannes Roth and Christian Schlatter (Christian's first two wives were Barbara Juncker and Christina Frey).

⁵¹ Sigolsheim and Bennwihr are both located at a gap in the Vosges Mountains called the Weiss Valley, near a strategic hill overlooking the Alsatian Plain. The heights over Sigolsheim changed hands 17 times during the Battle of the Colmar Pocket in December 1944, when both villages were almost completely destroyed. The Church of Saints Peter and Paul has stood since circa 1200. It was damaged in the war, but was restored 1950-60, and still has wooden statues made in the 15th century. The Mattenmühle and Katzenwangen mills no longer exist. Sigolsheim and Bennwihr have been rebuilt around wine attractions. Ostheim is located 3 miles east of Bennwihr and Sigolsheim; all three communities are below Ribeauvillé and just above Colmar, and about 15 miles southeast of Ste. Marie-aux-Mines.

⁵² Barbe Roth's first husband Christian Pierre Schmitt died at Ungersheim Sept. 19, 1806. The civil entry created the following day gave his age as 27, thus born circa 1779. Elsewhere it names his parents as Sebastien Pierre Schmitt and Barbe Schlatter. The two witnesses were his father and father-in-law, who signed as 'Pierre Smitt' and 'Christian Roth.' See PETERSMITH for more on this family, who were directly related to the Illinois Petersmiths.

We could only identify one child that Barbe Roth with her first husband Christian Pierre Schmitt. A son of the same name was born at Ungersheim Jan. 23, 1804. He was not mentioned on the entry for her remarriage to Joseph Ropp, and presumably died as an infant.

living at Ungersheim; her parents were 50-year-old laborer Chrétien Roth (present and consenting) and the deceased Barbe Schanz. Witnesses included Conrad Goldschmitt, 39; Jacques Stauffer, 30; and Joseph's brother-in-law Jacques Zimmerman, 21.⁵³ In 1808 the couple was living at Falkwiller [Ger. *Falkweiler*], and in 1812 at Froeningen. Joseph's death entry identifies him as a brother-in-law and employee of Jacob Zimmerman; Jacob signed as a witness. *History of McLean County* says Andreas's brother "passed away childless."

- a. Nicolas Ropp was born at Falkwiller July 5, 1808, and died the same day. His death entry described his parents as 30-year-old Joseph Ruphe, *Annabaptiste*, and Barbe Roten. The father's signature looks like 'Joseph Robh.'
4. Catharina/Catherine Ropp was born at Falkwiller circa 1785, and died at Dornach (now a neighborhood district on the west side of Mulhouse) Jan. 31, 1840. On Dec. 9, 1805 at Froeningen (just below Mulhouse, and nine miles northeast of Dannemarie), Catharine married Jacob/Jacques Zimmerman, a farmer and cultivator who lived at Froeningen. He was born in 1784, and died in 1852, a son of Christian/Chrétien Zimmerman and Susanne Goldschmidt/Goldschmitt (see ZIMMERMAN, ZIMMERMAN OF BERRWILLER for more on this couple). The *ban* notice published one and two weeks before the wedding, and inserted in civil records Nov. 28, describes the bride as Catharina Ruphin, 20, living at Jettingen, a daughter of Andreas Ruphin and an unknown mother — information almost certainly provided by Zimmerman. The marriage entry holds a number of clerical and factual errors. It describes a ceremony for 22-year-old farmhand and cultivator Jacques Zimmerman (he signed 'Jacob Zimmermann') and 20-year-old Catharine 'Ruphin'.⁵⁴ She is described as a daughter of the deceased 'André Ruphin' and Barbara 'Hosetter' [Hochstettler] of Falckelsheim' [Falkwiller]. Presumably the name of older brother Andreas Ropp was carried over from the *ban*. Or, it may have been purposely substituted for her father's (Hans/Jean); under French law Andreas was her legal guardian, and civil requirements would have required a death certificate from the home community of the deceased Hans/Jean, but none was available (in 1788, Sigolsheim Catholic records did not include the deaths of Anabaptist residents). Marriage witnesses included her 24-year-old younger brother cultivator Joseph 'Ruphin' of Jettingen; 23-year-old farmer and musician Joseph Hostetter; 30-year-old day laborer Johannes/Jean König the younger; and 31-year-old Georg Bachler. Catharine Ropp signed with an 'x', indicating she was illiterate. Jacob is described in a number of later entries as '*anabaptiste*.' A footnote in Christian Ropp's 1892 autobiographical notes gives only a few thin threads on this forgotten sister of Andreas Ropp (we have added pertinent dates and locations in brackets): "One of her sons, a Zimmerman, lived near Meadows, Illinois. Two daughters [Barbara and Catharine] came to Washington, Tazewell County. One [Barbara] married a Rich [Daniel] - no children; the other [Catharine] was the second wife of Joseph Rich with two sons, Christian [March 8, 1865-Nov. 20, 1839 Glendale Cemetery] and Joe Rich [1861-Dec. 10, 1913 Glendale Cemetery]. Son Joe married Louisa Roth [April 29, 1866-Jan. 7, 1940 Glendale Cemetery, a daughter of Daniel Roth and Catherine Ropp, married in Tazewell County April 26, 1887]." Despite poor handwriting and a number of errors, the civil death entry of Catherine Ropp is also a significant document linking the Ropp family. It was originally created at Dornach Jan. 31, 1840 as an entry for 'Catherine Roth.' The name Roth was later inked out, and 'Ropp' inserted; notes in the left margin acknowledging the correction were signed by the original witnesses, widower Jacob Zimmerman and Christian Schlatter. In its corrected form, it states that Catherine Ropp had died that day in Dornach at the age of 55; that she was born in 'falqelsheim' (her surviving husband confused the spelling of Falkwiller, which was also called Falkensheim) but lived in Dornach; and that her parents were Jean Ropp and Barbe Hochstätler who had died at Sigolsheim. The witnesses were described as 55-year-old farmer Jacques Zimmerman and 44-year-old cultivator Jacob/Jacques Schlatter (the older brother of Jacques' daughter-in-law Anne Marie Schlatter). Children of Catharine Ropp and Jacob/Jacques Zimmerman born at Froeningen include:
- a. Catharina Zimmerman was born Jan. 18, 1807, and died at Froeningen April 2, 1815. On the birth entry her father was described as a 23-year-old '*Baptiste vasal et cultivateure*' living at Froeningen, and her mother as 'Catharina Ropp,' 22.
 - b. Magdeleine Zimmerman was born July 7, 1808. Witnesses school teacher Jean Conrad Hostetter, 54, and Georg Bachler, 31.
 - c. Anna Maria/Anne Marie Maria Zimmerman was born May 27, 1810; one witness was Jean Conrad Hostetter, 59. On June 7, 1845 at Dornach she married Jacob/Jacques Goldschmidt, a 37-year-old cultivator born at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines Dec. 17, 1808, a son of cultivator Jacques Goldschmitt and Barbe Kauffmann. His first wife had been Barbe Stuckin [German feminine form of Stucki]; they were married at Bourgfelden April 9, 1836, and she died Dec. 16, 1842. At the time of his remarriage he was

⁵³ Although Conrad Goldschmitt's age is given as 39, we believe he was closer to 51. His signature on the civil marriage entry matches the signature of miller Conrad Goldschmitt/Konrad Goldschmidt of Ribeauvillé, who was born in 1756 and died in 1818; he had a son who married at nearby Richwiller in 1824 (see GOLDSMITH).

⁵⁴ A one-page German-language '*publication de mariage*' that was posted on the front door of the Froeningen town hall has also been preserved on FHL microfilm 734150. It is clear that 'Ruphin' on the marriage entry was a poor transcription of the announcement's 'Ruppin,' a dialect form of Rupp. Catharina's parents were described on the announcement as "the deceased Andreas Rupp and his wife unknown" (as explained in the text, Andreas Ropp was actually her brother and legal guardian, since both parents and oldest brother Jacob were deceased).

- living at Allschwil (a suburb of Basel) with his father. Witnesses Anne Marie's younger brothers Jacob/Jacques and Christian/Chrétien.
- d. Jacob/Jacques Zimmerman was born Sept. 15, 1812. On Feb. 7, 1839 at Mulhouse he married Anna Marie Schlatter, born April 11, 1810 at Richwiller, Upper Alsace (a suburb of Mulhouse). The marriage entry states that he was 26 and she was 28, a daughter of cultivator Chrétien Schlatter and the deceased Anne Marie Roth (she died at Richwiller July 30, 1832), and that the bride had been living at Pfastatt (between Richwiller and Mulhouse). The marriage entry also stated that the parents of the groom, cultivator Jacob/Jacques Zimmerman and Catherine Ropp, were residents of Mulhouse. Witnesses included brothers of the bride Chrétien Schlatter of Dornach, 41, and Benedict/Benoît Schlatter of Pfastatt, 28, both cultivators.
 - e. Barbara/Barbe Zimmerman was born March 9, 1815; one birth witness was François Joseph Riche, a 48-year-old tailor. On March 12, 1848 at Dornach she married Daniel Rich, who was born at Riespach (nine miles below Altkirch) July 14, 1819, a son of cultivator Daniel Rich, who had died at Walheim (near Altkirch) Jan. 6, 1845, and his widow Eve Rich, who attended the wedding. Witnesses Barbe's younger brothers Jacob/Jacques and Christian/Chrétien. Daniel appears as a resident of Washington on the 1852 Illinois state census. He died at Washington, Iowa July 6, 1855 (bishop Joseph Goldsmith established an Amish Mennonite congregation in Johnson County in 1855). As a widow, Barbara was probably the 44-year-old born in France found on the 1860 federal census of Morton in the household of Joseph Rich and her younger sister Catharine; in 1870 she appears as a 55-year-old born in France and living in Iowa City, Iowa. She died Jan. 24, 1899.
 - f. Jean Zimmerman was born June 19, 1818, and died at Froeningen Sept. 6, 1818.
 - g. Christian/Chrétien Zimmerman was born Aug. 2, 1819. On Feb. 12, 1850 at Dornach he married Elisabeth 'Barbara' Joder, born at Morvillars, Belfort April 12, 1821, a daughter of cultivator Joseph Joder and Anne Stucky of Montbéliard. Witnesses included Christian's brother-in-law Daniel Rich of Froeningen, 30; Elisabeth's brother-in-law cultivator Jean Roth of Montbéliard, 40; brother of the bride cultivator Jean Joder of Dizier [probably Saint Dizier l'Évêque, Belfort], 30; and uncle of the bride cultivator Michel Joder of Morvillars, 44. We could not determine whether this couple immigrated. However, they they had a son Chrétien who was born at Mulhouse Oct. 30, 1853, died May 24, 1929, and is buried in Waldo Cemetery at Flanagan. He immigrated in 1873, according to his report on the 1900 census of Waldo. As Christian R. Zimmerman he married Anna Sommer on Feb. 4, 1879. She was born at Spring Bay, Woodford County March 15, 1850, and died March 13, 1929, a daughter of George Sommer and Anna Gasser. They farmed at Meadows.
 - h. Catharine Zimmerman was born May 22, 1824, died in Tazewell County April 12, 1891, and is buried in Glendale Cemetery at Washington. She was the second wife of Joseph Rich of Morton (see RICH).

Andreas Ropp Immigrant

According to his son Christian's autobiography, **Andreas/André Ropp** was born at Dannemarie [Ger. *Dammerkirch*] in May 1776 (the 1850 census suggests a birth in 1778).⁵⁵ The village of Dannemarie is located between Belfort and Altkirch, about 45 miles below Sigolsheim and Bennwihr, in the historic Sundgau Region of Alsace.

A Dannemarie farm was leased by the Kauffmann family of Steffisburg in 1720 and continuously occupied by Anabaptists through the early 1900s.

Dannemarie is only five miles east of Montreux [now Montreux-Vieux; Ger. *Münsterol*], where elder Niclaus 'Klaus' or 'Glaus' Engel held large meetings. They were so well attended that other locations had to be found in 1780 (see SCHLEGEL).

However, Dannemarie is also the name of the surrounding *canton*/department, encompassing 30 communities [written *Canton de D'Anne Marie* in the 19th century].

A birth entry has not been found in local records, but that could be expected — the only records before the establishment of the *état civil* system of administration in 1792 were kept by Catholic parishes. Only a handful recognized Anabaptists, and then only for purposes of taxation.⁵⁶

Christian wrote about his father, "He was one of three orphan children [father Hans Roup/Jean Ropp died in 1788, oldest brother Jacob Ropp died in 1789, and mother Barbara Hochstettler's dates of birth and death have not

⁵⁵ Dannemarie was also called Dammerkirch. The older German name was derived from the Latin *dominus* and Maria, and means 'the church of Donna Maria.'

⁵⁶ Although the name Rupp appears in a few Catholic records at the village of Dannemarie, the entries appear to be irrelevant to this family.

been determined]. They had inherited a flour mill [Mattenmühle at Sigolsheim] and a hemp mill, but this they lost before they grew up. Then my dear father was compelled to hire himself to strangers [outside the Amish Mennonite faith] until he was 28 years old, when he married Elizabeth Eiman [Elisabeth Eymann]. His brother [Joseph Ropp] died, and his sister [Catharine Ropp] married a [Jacob] Zimmerman, whose Christian name I have forgotten.”

The predominantly German-speaking Sundgau Region is bounded on the west by the *Territoire de Belfort*, on the north by the Alsatian Plain, on the east by the Rhine River, and on the south by the Swiss border. Its soil is a mineral-rich silt [Ger. *Loesse*] resting on clay hardpack, the 'alluvial fan' residue of water flow from the Jura Mountains. The most fertile strips of soil are found on the slopes of rolling hills. The topography lends itself to many small-parcel farms, often owned by communities, and to this day there are few large estates.

As far as an Amish Mennonite seeking employment might be concerned, the centerpiece of the Sundgau region was the city-republic of Mulhouse. Mulhouse was actually a detached enclave of the Swiss confederation, completely surrounded by Alsace. Because of its limited space and location on trade routes with Baden and Basel, its economy revolved around weaving and fabric printing. In *Citizen: A Chronical of the French Revolution*, author Simon Schama held up Mulhouse as one of few continental locations where industry was more productive than that of England. He estimated that from 1720 to 1790, the number of cotton manufacturers at Mulhouse increased 1,800 percent. A significant number of Swiss immigrants found positions in its workshops.

Although it was relatively peaceful over the last decades of the 1700s, the Sundau Region endured overpopulation (relative to the amount of available farmland) and heavy taxation. With the failure of a reform plan for provincial assemblies in 1787, grievances increased, and the stage was set for participation in the French Revolution of 1789. On Dec. 22, 1789 the system of departments was established, and on March 4, 1790 the area surrounding Mulhouse became part of the new *Haut-Rhin* or Upper Alsace (Upper Alsace is in the south, and Lower Alsace in the north, bordered on the east by the Rhine River flowing south-north).

Before the French Revolution, Amish Mennonite services were held at Neuneich, a remote farm south of Ligsdorf and only a mile from the border of the Bishopric of Basel. Beginning in 1790 services were held on the Baumerthof estate at Riespach, Birkenhof farm at Ruederbach, Blochmont farm at Kiffis on the Swiss border, Haushof farm between Oltingue and the Swiss border, the grounds of Château de Liebenstein at Liebsdorf, Montigo farm at Levoncourt, and Schweighof farm at Altkirch.

Before 1792, many Swiss emigrées in the Sundgau Region made pilgrimages to communities in the Swiss confederation to document family marriages and baptisms. In that year the *état civil* system of administrative record keeping was established across France and its territories. This required even Swiss residents and stateless settlers to register births, deaths, and marriages in municipal offices at their place of residence.

In 1797, farmers just across the border in Swiss territory demonstrated against heavy taxation. They burned three castles and forced the resignation of the mayor of Basel. This sparked a chain of disturbances across the city-states. Within a few months, the Council of Bern paid 5,000 German mercenaries to suppress unrest in the neighboring territory of Vaud. Many Swiss outside Bern openly supported the idea of French intervention to protest what Bern had done. Later in the year, French troops assembled at Altkirch.

At about this time unrest outside its boundaries forced France to reconsider its tariff system. Where the toll lines had formed an economic barrier on a line with the Vosges Mountains (west of the region), they were now moved east and south to the borders of Baden and the Swiss confederation (east and south of the region). This effectively shut Mulhouse off from traditional markets for its fabrics.

On Jan. 4, 1798, the 6,000 citizens of Mulhouse voted to become part of France. They may have been moved by the spirit of liberty and equality, but more likely they appreciated profit and were intimidated by French troops massing between them and the Swiss border. French commissioners entered Mulhouse Jan. 28. As religious toleration became official policy, Anabaptists and Jews were permitted into the central part of the city for the first time in centuries. Prior to this date they had been restricted to Dornach, a neighborhood at the city's western edge.

The same French troops marched south and looted the city of Bern March 5, 1798.⁵⁷ Within a month, a new constitution did away with the old system of Swiss government. All Swiss citizens became equal under the law of the new Helvetic Republic. The Bishopric of Basel (between the Sundgau Region and Bern) collapsed and accepted French rule as the Département du Mont Terrible; its farmland was nationalized and then sold in parcels to farmers.

However, a series of attempted *coups* soon convinced Napoleon that the occupation was more trouble than it was worth. The French withdrew in July 1802. They returned only briefly in October to put down a rebellion and mediate peace. A loose coalition of autonomous cantons evolved once again, and the country assumed its present status as the Swiss Confederation.

⁵⁷ The threat of invasion induced Bern to order an oath of allegiance by all men 20-70 years of age. *Men of Bern, The 1798 Burgervereichnesse of Canton Bern* is a record of the first known Swiss census.

In 1802 simultaneous assemblies of Amish Mennonites took place at Pulversheim and Richwiller, both suburbs of Mulhouse. The elders who attended included Jacob Hirschi of Sigolsheim and Bollwiller, Hans Roth of Dornach,⁵⁸ Benedict Tschantz of Bolwiller, and Peter/Pierre Rich of the Birkenhof farm at Ruederbach (see RICH). Other familiar family names likely included Amstutz, Bächer, Brechbühl, Conrad, Eicher, Frey, Frutiger, Goldschmidt/Goldschmitt, Görig/Gerig, Graber, Hochstetter, Hochstettler, Joder/Yoder, Kauffmann, Lehmann, Litwiller (found there as Lidviller, evolved from Leutwiler), Luginbühl, Maurer, Schlegel, Schmitt, Schmucker, Schürch/Schirch, Schwartz, Schwari/Schwary, Sommer, Stücki/Stucky/Stocky, Ummel/Hummel, and Zimmermann. Military conscription for Napoleon's campaigns had become a function of local government, and this was undoubtedly a topic of discussion.

Andreas may have avoided military conscription by invoking a medical exemption. Medical deferments became increasingly popular, until they were taken by more than half of all eligible Alsatian men in 1806. Marriage was also a grounds for exemption.

Andreas married Elisabeth Eymann. The place and time of their marriage were lost over time. They were unknown to Ropp descendants for 80 years, despite tantalizing clues left by Christian Ropp and Walter Ropp.

Then Neil Ann Stuckey Levine made an amazing find during research for her article *The Birth Family of Elisabeth Eymann Ropp (1784-1834)*, completed in September 2006.⁵⁹ She found that Andreas and Elisabeth married at Lubine, Vosges (Lubine is halfway along the one-day walk from Plaine/Saulxures to Ste. Marie-aux-Mines). The search had been complicated by gaps in Lubine records from 1803 to 1842. But a 10-year index of entries lists the marriage of 'Elisabeth Aymann' and 'André Kob' March 20, 1806. The indexes were transcribed from the original entries; perhaps the actual entry had a more accurate spelling.⁶⁰

Elisabeth was born circa 1786. Dr. Levine has identified her paternal grandparents as Ulrich Eymann (circa 1725-La Broque March 15, 1780) and Barbara Mosimann (died at La Broque March 17, 1782). They farmed at Prés du Chêne [Meadows of the Oak, Ger. *Eichmat*] near Lubine, before resettling at La Broque in the Principality of Salm circa 1780.⁶¹ Their son Johannes/Jean Eymann (circa 1747-Lubine April 13, 1808) remained on the farm. He was married to Anna Goldschmidt (circa 1750-Niedernai Oct. 29, 1819). Anna came from Ste. Marie-aux-Mines; she was a daughter of Joseph Goldschmidt and a Bachmann.

At the time of the marriage, Andreas's brother and sister were living at Jettingen. The village is located about 10 miles southeast of Froeningen, midway on the 20-mile road between Altkirch and Basel, and less than 10 miles from the Swiss border community of Allschwil. Both Froeningen and Jettingen fall within the *canton*/department of Altkirch. Elisabeth Eymann's first two children were born at Jettingen in 1807 and 1809.

The birth entry of oldest child André (later bishop Andrew Ropp) describes father Andreas as André Ropp, a 29-year-old Anabaptist farmer and cultivator, married to 'Elisabetha Ayman.' Witnesses included 37-year-old Anabaptist farmer Jacob/Jacques Stauffer and his 21-year-old valet Joseph Burgermeister. Neither birth entry states that Andreas was actually a resident of Jettingen.

Their next three children were born at Falkwiller in 1810, 1812, and 1815.⁶² (The marriage entry of sister Catharine suggests that Andreas may have been living there as early as 1804). Christian Ropp wrote: "My father lived in Upper Alsace about six miles from Basel, two miles from Dammerkirch, and five miles from Belfort." These were 'German miles': an hour's walk, or three English miles. The tiny village of Falkwiller is 5.8 miles north of Dannemarie, and the distances west to Belfort and southeast to Basel are approximately 15 and 18 miles.

The largest employer in the area of Falkwiller was the Wasserhaus estate in adjacent Linden. The Wasserhaus Château was destroyed after the French Revolution, and Linden no longer exists, but carp are still raised there in

⁵⁸ The extended Roth family of Dornach emigrated to Ontario in 1829, and has many descendants there.

⁵⁹ The article appeared in the Spring 2007 issue of *Illinois Mennonite Heritage Quarterly*.

⁶⁰ Another Elisabeth Eymann was born at Lubine Feb. 24, 1796. She was a daughter of Joseph Eymann (he signed his name 'Eiman') and Barbe Goldschmidt, and a cousin to the wife of Andreas Ropp.

Joseph and Barbe also had a daughter who came to Tazewell County. Magdalena/Madeleine Eymann was born at Lubine Nov. 20, 1789. On Sept. 2, 1815 at Niedernai she married Christian Cender. He was born at Belmont (later in Lower Alsace) Sept. 22, 1786, a son of Ulrich Zehnder and Barbe Sommer. They lived at Niedernai until 1831, then at Saverne until 1835. From 1836 until their emigration from Europe in 1855 they lived at Rigny-la-Salle, Meuse. They both died in Tazewell County: Christian on March 22, 1861, and Magdalena on Feb. 13, 1873.

⁶¹ Prés du Chêne was destroyed during the Battle of Alsace in 1943.

⁶² Falkwiller ('falcon field') is misspelled on several entries as variations of 'Falkenheim' (Ger. 'falcon home'). It is also found in an archaic form 'Falckwiller,' even on official documents.

clay basins and man-made ponds created in the 16th century.⁶³ Jean Burÿ [Buri], a witness on one Ropp family birth entry, was a laborer at Wasserhaus.

Andreas' ties to his uncle Joseph Ropp are apparent. Joseph was probably the reason that Andreas, his sister, and his brother are found in the Sundgau Region. The following story illustrates some of the complicated links that connect their families:

When Hans Roup/Jean Ropp died in the Mattenmühle at Sigolsheim Nov. 26, 1788, his body was transported to nearby Bennwihr for burial in an Anabaptist cemetery near the Katzenwangen Mill. The mill was operated by Johannes Hochstettler, a 'minister of the book' who was probably his brother-in-law.

A similar entry at Bennwihr from March 17, 1792 describes the burial of Anna Maria Schlacter, the first wife of Jacob Hirschi of Mattenmühle at Sigolsheim. She was also placed in the Anabaptist cemetery at Katzenwangen Mill. The widower Jacob Hirschi, born circa 1737, later remarried and became a fairly well-known figure.⁶⁴

On Sept. 8, 1813, Jacob's son Christian Hirschi married Anne Marie Ropp, the oldest child of the Luemswiller family (and a cousin to Andreas Ropp). A Luemswiller civil entry describes the 19-year-old groom 'Chretien Hirschy' as a cultivator from Bollwiller who was born at Sigolsheim March 3, 1793. The 20-year-old bride Anne Marie Ropp is described as a cultivator. Witnesses include 44-year-old cultivator Jacob Stuckÿ (married to Marie Roth), 35-year-old cultivator Michel Roth, and 32-year-old cultivator Christian Boshart (found as 'Bosard').

Only 10 weeks before the Hirschi-Ropp wedding, witness Christian Boshart of Luemswiller was married to Catherine Litwiller at Tagsdorf, a village on the 13-mile route between Dannemarie and Jettingen. (Tagsdorf and Luemswiller are five miles apart by road, but only three miles across fields). This proximity makes it likely that the father of the groom (Jacob Hirschi, former co-worker of Johannes Ropp), the groom (Christian Hirschy), and the witness (Christian Boshart) all knew uncle Joseph Ropp and his nephew Andreas Ropp.

Christian Hirschi and Anne Marie Ropp later became residents of the Birkenhof at Ruederbach, only four miles from Andreas Ropp at Largitzen. Andreas Ropp emigrated in 1826; Boshart emigrated at about the same time and became his close neighbor. He lived on Erb Street, only one lot removed from Andreas Ropp's lot on Snyder Street, in the German Block of Wilmot, Ontario.⁶⁵

However, Andreas may have been influenced just as much by his uncle Christian Rÿp, who lived at a far greater distance. A number of coincidences link them:

— Christian and Andreas were both very familiar with Amish Mennonite families on the opposite side of the Vosges Mountains in the tiny village of Hellocourt, Moselle (now Maizières-lès-Vic). It is likely Christian met them through his second wife, Magdalena Brechbühl; Brechbühl's also married into the Vercler and Mosiman families.

— Christian was a witness at the marriage of Peter Engel at Hellocourt in 1804. Peter was a son of elder Christian Engel, who Andreas later considered his 'cousin.'

— Christian's children include Barbe, who married André Vercler; Joseph, who married Anne Mosimann; Jean, who married Marie Vercler; Elisabeth, who married Joseph Gerber and Joseph Augspurger; and Madeleine, who married Jean Salzman. Catherine Vercler, an older sister to the Verclers mentioned here, married Christian Bälzli/Belsely and lived at Azoudange; they were the parents of 'Red Joe' Belsley, who may have been the first Amish Mennonite to settle in Tazewell County (in a part that later became Woodford County).

— Andreas Ropp's oldest son Andrew married Jacobina Vercler, from the next generation of this Hellocourt family.

— And finally, two of Christian's great-grandchildren emigrated to McLean County, Ill., where they married two of Andreas Ropp's grandchildren (Marie A. Rupp and Peter S. Ropp, 1868; and Marie Anne Valerie Rupp and John S. Ropp, 1872). Andreas lived to see the first marriage.

Desertion and draft evasion increased in France after 1810. The military conscription system became ineffective after the 'battle of the nations' at Leipzig Oct. 16-19, 1813. More than 500,000 soldiers met on the field. The French army lost 40,000 dead or wounded, another 25,000 prisoners, 6,000 deserters, and lost all ground in Germany and Poland.

⁶³ The *Wasserhaus* (or 'house of water') estate is described in at least two publications: *Das Wasserhaus zur Linden bei Falkwiller* by Thiébaud Walter, published at Altkirch in 1913; and the biography *Jean Bury, bourgeois de Falkwiller et fermier au Wasserhaus, 1624-1724 : Esquisse biographique* by Pierre Bury (FHL reference 929.244 B959), published at Marseilles in 1999.

⁶⁴ During his later years, Jacob Hirschi feuded with brothers Christian, Benedict 'Benz,' and Johannes 'Hans' König of the Mundenhof estate at Umkirch near Freiburg im Breisgau, Baden (about 35 miles east of Sigolsheim). See KING.

⁶⁵ A few Boshart weddings from the civil records of Luemswiller: Jean Boshart and Marie Eicher Jan. 8, 1818; Joseph Boshart and Catherine Conrad Sept. 6, 1823 (her parents were Jean Conrad and Elisabeth Schlegel, and one witness was the bride's cousin Jean Schlegel, 50); and Christ Joder and widow Catherine Boshart April 19, 1824 (witnesses included Joseph Ropp, 28, and Jean Ropp, 25).

Napoleon reinforced the garrisons along the Rhine River in November 1813, but the fortress-castle Landskron near Basel was besieged Dec. 21, 1813, and surrendered Christmas morning. Dannemarie was occupied by Austrian troops on Christmas Eve. They were followed by Russians. The troops remained there to lay siege to Belfort, which ended with an armistice March 24, 1814. Peace came with the second Treaty of Paris Nov. 20, 1815.

Soldiers brought typhus.⁶⁶ The last allied occupation troops did not leave the Sundgau Region until Nov. 11, 1818.

The economy of Upper Alsace did not return to normal for many years. Global atmospheric changes resulting from the explosion of Mt. Tambora in Indonesia caused three successive extended winters in 1816, 1817, and 1819, later called a "Little Ice Age."⁶⁷ They destroyed crops and caused widespread famine. The year 1816 was known in both Europe and North America as 'the year without a summer'; in Europe, 1817 was called the 'year of the beggars.' In Alsace the disastrously poor harvests were mitigated when potato blight appeared and late summer rains destroyed the grape harvests. Prices rose while wages fell, and malnutrition lessened immunity to disease. All of this would have prompted Andreas to remain in the countryside. No birth or death entries for the Ropp family have been located for the period 1817-1820.

Because of the food crisis in 1817, the French government began to take interest in the large number of emigrants leaving Alsace for North America. The minister of the interior asked the department prefects to keep records. By the close of the year at least 5,000 men, women, and children had departed for the United States. Emigration from Upper Alsace more than doubled that from Lower Alsace.

The numbers dropped off as weather moderated and normal harvests returned. The next time that the minister of the interior requested records was in 1826, when a smallpox epidemic caused emigration to surge mildly. The Ropp family was living on a community-owned farm called Barthel Hutte, located in the southeast corner of Largitzen, a village approximately eight miles below Dannemarie.

Barthel Hutte at Largitzen is also found in local records as 'Barthlyhütten.' 'Barthel' and 'Barthly' are derived from the French equivalent of Bartholomew, an apostle and Roman Catholic saint. Since the farm was owned by the community, it is likely that it was dedicated in his honor. (St. Barthélémy is also the patron saint of Dornach/Mulhouse, and the church there is named for him). 'Hutte' simply means shelter.

The location of Barthel Hutte was described by Christian Ropp in his autobiographical notes. Historian and genealogist Roy Roth found the location with difficulty on March 31, 1964, and it was revisited in 1977 by historian Delbert Gratz and Peter and Anna Ropp. The old structures had been destroyed in World War II, and all that remained was a pasture and a well.⁶⁸

A JODER OF STEFFISBURG DESCENDANT AT BARTHEL HUTTE

Jean/Johannes Joder lived on Barthel Hutte (the March 26, 1828 birth entry of his son Jacob calls it 'Barthlyhütten'). He was born at Steinbach (12 miles northwest of Mulhouse) March 11, 1795, and died at Hartford, Indiana April 28, 1878, a son of Joseph Joder and Marie Stucky of Grandvillars. On June 27, 1822 at Pfastatt (a suburb of Mulhouse) he married Marie Conrad. She was born at Belfort Feb. 7, 1799, a daughter of Isaac Conrad and Elisabeth/Lisbeth Schlegel (see SCHLEGEL).

He appears on the 1821 birth entry of Andreas Ropp's son John as witness 'Jean Jotter', a 42-year-old cultivator (born about 1779).

Marie died on their Transatlantic crossing June 1, 1845. He arrived in New York with three children. He became a Defenseless Mennonite in America, and is buried in the Evangelical Mennonite Cemetery at Hartford.

Jean/Johannes's great-great-grandfather was Hans Joder married to Kathrina Ruesser, who was an older brother to Cathrin Joder married to Hans Rüpp der Jüng.⁶⁹

It is easy to assume that all the obscure-sounding locations mentioned in connection with the European life of the Ropps were unique to the family. A few seem to be far off the beaten path. But they were better known among their religious community. In *Historique des Assemblées*, Pierre Sommer pointed out some of the meeting places that were employed by Amish Mennonites after the great majority had emigrated. When Schweighof farm near

⁶⁶ The lice in infested uniforms left excrement on the skin of the wearers; their scratching then pushed the excrement into skin pores, causing the disease.

⁶⁷ Mount Tambora on Subawa Island in Indonesia erupted April 5, 1815. One-third of the 13,000-foot volcano was thrown into the Java Sea, and 100,000 lives were lost immediately. The disaster had only one positive effect: the cold and famine it created slowed travel and partially arrested a cholera epidemic in Europe 1817-23.

⁶⁸ The buildings of a newer farm that is sometimes called Barthel Hutte are located one-half mile from where the original structures stood. They are within the administrative boundaries of the adjacent village Seppois-le-Bas.

⁶⁹ Jean/Johannes Joder, born about 1781, and his wife Catherine Schad also lived at Largitzen. He appears on the birth entry of a son Joseph born in 1815.

Altkirch passed into other hands in 1899, meetings were moved to Dannemarie, where the Kauffman family owned a farm. When its owner died in 1904, the meetings moved to the Birkenhof at Ruederbach, where services are still held today.

Wilmot Township

The promise of inexpensive land in North America was incentive to move. In 1803, the American government had taken advantage of Napoleon's war debts by purchasing 828,000 square miles of land west of the Mississippi River for \$15 million. The Louisiana Territory doubled the size of the new country and eventually became 13 states.

The opening of new American territory and limits on the importation of slaves increased the need for cheap labor. After the importation of African slaves was banned in Louisiana in 1807, this need became acute. The buying and trading of indenture contracts became an accepted business practice. After paying up to 30 tolls along the Rhine River on their way north to Bremen or Rotterdam, travelers often found it necessary to sign contracts for part or all of their trans-Atlantic fare. Terms of service ranged from four to eight years. Children served until they turned 21. Supporters pointed out that about two-thirds of all Germans who emigrated to North America in colonial times had been redemptioners. Abuses became so infamous that Louisiana passed laws in 1818 to protect their rights.

Emigration from the German states was a direct reflection of the shift from a feudal economy to capitalism. When serfs were released from their obligations and became free under the law, they found that landowners no longer had use for large and inefficient workforces. Day laborers poured into cities, but found no employment.

In the early 1800s only about 500 Amish Mennonites had emigrated. In the second phase, after the conscription issue became urgent, about 3,000 Amish sailed the Atlantic. But after the conclusion of the Napoleonic wars in 1815, restrictions on emigration eased in Europe.

Emigrées to North America came from the entire length of the Rhine Valley after 1816, prodded by natural events. Walter Ropp (1872-1966) quoted Christian Ropp, describing the perspective of his father Andreas in 1826: "Taking him all and all, I believe that he was a man who was influenced a great deal by what others were saying and doing. He was not an introvert, so when he saw many others going to America, his optimism and hopefulness overcame his doubts, and he said, 'Well, let's go; I guess if others can pull through, we can too.'"

Dominique Dreyer collected information from the Archives of Upper Alsace in *Emigrants Haut-Rhinois en Amérique 1800-1870*. In April 1826 André Rop visited Colmar to obtain a passport. He was described as a cultivator from Largitzen. His family was described as wife Elisabeth Eymann, 39; and children André, 18; Chrétien, 11; Jacques, 9; Jean, 4; and Joseph, 2.⁷⁰ His destination was stated to be New York.

According to Neil Ann Stuckey Levine, the family first visited Pré du Chêne farm at Lubine, "Because none of the Ropp children had ever seen the birthplace of their mother or become acquainted with any of her relatives still living there."

While Elisabeth and the younger children rode in a wagon, Andreas and the three oldest boys walked the 430 miles from Belfort to Paris to Le Havre in approximately three weeks. Christian Ropp: "We entered the ship [the *Moss*], but soon most of us were seasick. My mother was seasick most of the time. We met with some stormy weather. We also caught a fish with a hook, which pleased me very much. We were on the ship forty days."

The *Moss* arrived at Philadelphia July 22, 1826.⁷¹ The passenger list names 17 heads of family including 'Ande. Rope,' and states that the 334-ton merchant vessel had carried 50 passengers over 12 years of age; 19 between ages 5 and 12; and 14 below the age of 5. The family may have traveled among crates of French china, Swiss watches and compasses, and Italian fabrics.⁷²

⁷⁰ The transcription may have been inaccurate. Son Pierre/Peter is omitted. He would have been 10 years old.

⁷¹ Moss was a prominent Philadelphia family.

⁷² The shipmaster was Edmund Fennell (1791-1840); the owner was Philadelphia merchant Henry Pratt (1761-1838). The *Moss* also traveled to the West Indies to obtain spices and tea for Pratt's dry goods stores. In 1831 Pratt and Fennell testified against a handful of former hands who were asking for lost wages. They had shipped from Philadelphia Jan. 2, 1830, expecting to go to Europe and be paid \$15 a month. Instead Fennell directed the *Moss* to South America and failed to pay them. On the return voyage the hands disembarked at Havana and sought refuge in the American embassy. In *Magee et al v. the Moss*, heard in Philadelphia district court Nov. 21, 1831-Dec. 31, 1831, they claimed they had acted because they had not been paid and rations were inadequate. Fennell testified that he had borne the expense of bail after a number of alcohol-related incidents. The decision held in Pratt and Fennell's favor, stating the *Moss* had provided rations "of a superior quality" and their contracts allowed for reasonable course changes. Pratt is now remembered as the former occupant of Lemon Hill, a mansion at Fairmount Park, Philadelphia that is on the *National Register of Historic Places*.

Shortly after arriving at Philadelphia the Ropp family was taken in by Christian Zug/Zook of Chester County (about 24 miles northwest of the city).⁷³ When they reached Lancaster County they met farmer John König, who suggested that they take advantage of inexpensive land in Ontario (for more on this event and John König, see KING).

Land for an Amish Mennonite settlement had been procured from the English government by Christian Nafziger (1776-1836). Nafziger was born in the Palatinate and managed the estate of Count von Gohren in the district of Ebersberg (20 miles east of Munich) for many years. He became a pioneer through a string of fortunate circumstances.

After becoming convinced that he could not profit in Europe, he left his wife Maria Stalter behind and traveled to Amsterdam. He arrived with only pocket change. A Dutch Mennonite named Christiaan Pieter van Eeghen arranged for a banking agent to lend him 30 *Thalers* for the Transatlantic fare. He departed on Christmas Day 1821, and arrived in New Orleans March 2, 1822.

After making his way up the Mississippi River to Cincinnati, Nafziger headed east to find Mennonites in Lancaster County and Philadelphia.⁷⁴ There he was told about good farmland in Ontario. In August 1822, he borrowed a horse and continued north to Ontario, where he found a Mennonite group that had resettled from Pennsylvania. Soon he was negotiating with Lieutenant Governor Sir Peregrine Maitland for land rights, and an agreement was reached for the sale of blocks of crown and clergy properties at low prices. Nafziger then sailed to England, where he was granted an audience with the Duke of York, younger brother of George IV. After Nafziger recounted the story of his journey to North America, the Duke agreed to the land arrangement and slipped gold coins into his hand.

Nafziger returned to Bavaria and assembled a group of potential settlers. In 1824, while Nafziger was still in Europe, elder John Stoltzfus and minister Christian König of the Mill Creek congregation in Lancaster County visited Wilmot and organized a formal Amish Mennonite congregation. Stoltzfus ordained Joseph Goldschmidt/Goldsmith and John Brennehan as ministers and Jacob Kropf as deacon.

Johannes Liechti and Magdalena Joder are thought to have arrived in North America in 1825, and may have settled at Wilmot that year.⁷⁵ In 1793 they had been married at Friesen, a community only two miles from Largetzen.

In 1826 Christian Nafziger and his company sailed from Amsterdam on the *Nimrod*, arriving at New York Aug. 18. Among his extended family was a second-cousin-by-marriage, minister Peter Naffziger (later known as 'Apostle Peter') and his wife Barbara Beck; and Peter's sister Barbara with her husband Peter Danner or Donner [Tanner].⁷⁶ From New York they traveled to Ontario and settled on the promised tract, which became known as the German Block of Wilmot Township in Waterloo County.

From Ezra Eby's *History of Waterloo*: "It might be stated here that the cause of so many arrivals here [Ontario] during 1826-27-28-29 was owing to the very hard times in old Pennsylvania in 1825. Many failed financially, and in order to procure homes for themselves and children, they came to Canada where land could be had very cheap. During haying and harvesting in 1825, people worked from sunrise until sunset for 37 ½ cents per day. For threshing grain during winter months, days then being only 12 hours long, wages were 12 ½ cents per day,

⁷³ Minister Christian Zug/Zook was a benefactor to many Amish Mennonite immigrants arriving at Philadelphia. Other good deeds are mentioned in GERBER AND GARBER and KING. Zug/Zook was born at what is now Centre Township, Berks County April 20, 1752. He died on his farm at East Whiteland Township near Malvern Oct. 8, 1826, a son of Christian Zug and Anna Kanabel [Kneubühl]. His parents had arrived at Philadelphia on the *Francis and Elizabeth* Sept. 21, 1742. He married Magdalena Blank, who was born at what is now Heidelberg Township, Berks County in 1751, and died Aug. 14, 1833, a daughter of Hans Blank. They are buried in Union Hall Cemetery (also called Union Cemetery or Plank Cemetery) at East Whiteland Township.

Zug/Zook is remembered not only for his exemplary life, but as the minister of the first Amish Mennonite meeting house in America at a time when meetings were held in homes. The meeting house was built in 1795 across the road from the cemetery where he and his wife are buried. It was sold to be used as a public meeting place one year after his death, and the last Amish Mennonite moved away from the area in 1834. The structure was destroyed by fire in 1895. Someone interested in Christian Zug/Zook might read his anti-war document *Vote for the Friends of Peace* in *Amish Roots* by John A. Hostetler, which can be found online.

⁷⁴ Ontario genealogist Lorraine Roth has speculated that Christian Nafziger visited Butler County as well.

⁷⁵ Johannes Liechti was born at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines June 16, 1756, and died at Wilmot Oct. 23, 1839. On Sept. 29, 1793 at Friesen (2 miles west of Largetzen) he married Magdalena Joder. She was born at Morvillars in June 1773, and died at Wilmot in 1851. Liechtis and Joders from Morvillars farmed at Grantzelen, the castle estate of the Château de Hirtzbach.

⁷⁶ In *Amish Mennonites in Germany*, Herman Guth shows how 'Apostle Peter' Naffziger became a second cousin to Christian Nafziger through the second marriage of his widowed mother Magdalena Spring to Valentin Nafziger (1769-1839).

and many worked receiving only their board as wages.” The German Block was set aside for European immigrants with limited means. Those with savings were expected to purchase elsewhere.⁷⁷

Andreas and his family had arrived in Philadelphia only four days after the Nafziger party arrived at New York. After 'keeping with the harvest' in Pennsylvania, the Ropps traveled to Wilmot with companions that included Christian Farny, Joseph Zehr and his second wife Barbara Kennel, John Erb and his wife Veronica Schwarzentruher, and Michael Schwartz.

Andreas made the down payment on a lot with only \$9 (the 1826 equivalent of \$175). He agreed to build a house, clear 10 acres, and clear half of the roadway facing the lot in exchange for clear title after six years residence. Sons Andrew and Christian hired out for \$2.50 a month (the 1826 equivalent of \$48.50) and board.

The following year more immigrants arrived from the Sundgau Region. Catherine Litwiller's mother Anna Maria Maurer, the widow of Jacob/Jacques Litwiller, left Illfurth (between Froeningen and Jettingen) and arrived in New York July 12, 1827. Her traveling companions included two married daughters (with sons-in-law Christian Liechti and Rudolph Roth), two single daughters, and a single son. Daughter Catherine Litwiller and her husband Christian Boshart of Luemswiller are thought to have arrived in 1826. (The Litwiller children were cousins to the Litwillers who later settled in Tazewell County; see LITWILLER).

In 1826 Christian and Jean Ernst came to Wilmot from New York City. Their niece Elizabeth Schlegel later married Andreas's son Jacob Ropp in Tazewell County (see SCHLEGEL). They may have brought a cousin, Anna Ernst. In 1832 at Wilmot Anna married Nicholas Lichti, a son of Johannes Liechti and Magdalena Joder.

In 1829, Christian König and David Zug of Pennsylvania traveled 900 miles on horseback to see the Erie Canal, Niagara Falls, and Ontario. They described their visit to Waterloo County: “On November 2nd it also rained, but we went on in spite of it, about 10 miles and came to Joseph Goldschmidt at Wilmot. In this township live 36 Amish families, and in Waterloo 11 families, of whom none have lived in Upper Canada more than 6 years. The work on these farms is all done with oxen. Goldschmidt told us there are only three horses in the whole township.”⁷⁸

Nafziger's agreement had provided 50 acres of land for each settler. The stakeholder could apply for free ownership rights after seven years, provided a substantial dwelling was constructed and adjacent roads were cleared. Every 50-acre parcel had a 150-acre parcel behind it; many settlers assumed they would later purchase the 150 acres at discounted prices.

But the progress of settlement in Waterloo County was upset in 1828. The Canadian government gave all of the 150-acre parcels in the German Block to King's College (now the University of Toronto). The school offered to sell the parcels of land, but only at a price that was roughly double what the settlers had expected. Many settlers felt betrayed. They hired John Goessman, a land agent, to represent them at York. They bided their time, hoping to meet the settling requirements, receive title to their 50-acre portions, and then profit from the sale of their lots.

The National Archives of Canada holds copies of many of the bargaining letters from the dispute. In a file called *Upper Canada Land Petitions* there is a transcription of one letter dated Aug. 25, 1828, where Christian Nafziger, minister 'Apostle Peter' Naffziger, Christian Bossiger, and Christian Erb represented their interests. Goessman stated that he had been in the settlement and feared that some settlers might abandon their land. A request for reasonable terms dated June 17, 1829 was signed by future Ohio and Illinois settlers Andreas Ropp, Joseph Ropp, Christian Farni, Daniel Unzicker, Daniel Brenneman, and Joseph Goldschmidt/Goldsmith.

The surviving records of Wilmot assessor John Hamacher mention Lot 8, Snyder Street north side belonging to Andrew Rupp Sr.; and Lots 7, Snyder Street north and south sides belonging to Andrew Rupp Jr. The obligatory improvements were completed on both lots by 1830.

However, despite any relationships in Wilmot, the bitterness of Ontario winters and the dispute over remaining community land convinced the family to move to Butler County in 1831-32. They saw no future in paying steep prices for further acreage in a cold climate with a short growing season.

According to Hamacher's records, by 1834 'Lot 8, Snyder Street north side' had passed from Andreas into the hands of Christian Steinman and his wife Veronika Eyer, who had been *Nimrod* passengers.⁷⁹ Thus the site that

⁷⁷ As Lorraine Roth pointed out, this became a point of contention later, when well-to-do Waterloo families purchased lots for their children as investment opportunities.

⁷⁸ More excerpts from the diary, translated by Isaac Horst, can be found in *Ontario Mennonite History*, a newsletter of the Mennonite Historical Society of Ontario, Vol. XX, Number 2, November 2002. The significance of the remark is that oxen had to be constantly driven, unlike horses, making the work long and tiring.

⁷⁹ Familiar names in Hamacher's records included Joseph Goldschmitt [Goldschmidt/Goldsmith]; Christian Nafziger [Nafziger], Lot 6, Bleam Street south - north side; Christian Farn [Farny]; and Daniel Unzicker [Unzicker], Lot 19, Bleam Street south - south side. Another lot was designated 'Joseph Rupp, Lot 14, Bleam Street south - south side.' He appears to have been an unrelated Lutheran.

Andreas improved can not only be pinpointed, but tied to a specific landmark. The place where the Steinmans lived was called Steinmann's Corner, and the Steinmann Mennonite Church was constructed there in 1884.⁸⁰ For more on Christian Steinman, see STEINMAN.

Christian Ropp: "...Several of our number decided to move to Ohio, for it was too cold in Canada. These were the following: Joseph Goldschmidt, Peter Danner [later known as Donner in Illinois], Daniel Unzicker, Peter Naffziger, and several others. And since my brother Andrew had cut his foot so that he had been disabled for six months, he decided to accompany this group; so in 1831 he left for Ohio...In 1832 we held a sale, and moved to Ohio. There were four of us, I and Andrew and Jacob, and Christian Lehman."

Family fortunes were slowly improving: the Ropps departed Canada with \$1,100 from the sale of property and farm implements, equivalent to \$25,350 in modern buying power. Butler County land was selling for \$10 an acre (the 1833 equivalent of \$230), and Illinois land for \$1.25.

Resettling in Illinois

The Mennonites did not come to Illinois in large groups. Their coming, which was unsystematic, was not a colonization movement. They did not come to establish the Mennonite faith on Illinois soil. Instead their object was very practical, that is, to gain a livelihood from that soil. First a few happened to come. When these reported favorably, a few more decided to try out the land. As the settlers preferred the creeks and the timberlands to the prairies, the first settlements were made on the banks of the Illinois River in the region of present-day Peoria." (*Roth-Zimmerman Genealogy*).

As Judith Franke's *French Peoria in the Illinois County, 1673-1846* makes clear, the area around Peoria was traditionally French. Peoria was part of the southernmost portion of New France, then the top of the colony of Louisiana, and finally became the western frontier of the new United States in 1804 (later called the Old Northwest). The region was not populated by English settlers until 1815.

Land in Central Illinois had been parceled into mile-square units by a 1787 ordinance. Roads ran north-south and east-west along their boundaries. The original owners often subdivided the 640-acre, mile-square lots into 160-acre quarter sections.

Tazewell County was established in 1827 from a part of Sangamon County. The first boundaries encompassed parts of present-day DeWitt, Livingston, Logan, Mason, McLean, and Woodford Counties. The reduced present day boundaries of Tazewell County were established in 1841, when land cost \$6 per acre.

Someone looking for Amish Mennonite pioneers in Tazewell County – and the part of Tazewell County that became Woodford County – might single out the exploits of John Engel and Joseph 'Red Joe' Belsley.

John Engel was born at Lagarde, Moselle May 22, 1801. He arrived in America in 1829. Like many who followed, he worked six months in Lancaster County before moving on to Butler County. In the summer of 1830 he undertook an incredible 'walkabout' with friend Johannes Weyrey. The two walked or rode flatboats on a journey from Hamilton to Lafayette, Indiana; down the Wabash River to within walking distance of the Illinois River; up the Illinois River to Fort Clark (now Peoria); from there to Springfield and Galena; then west to Keokuk, Iowa. They arrived back in Hamilton Nov. 2, 1830. John returned to Illinois in August 1831 to purchase land at Partridge Creek with his half-brother Peter Engel (see ENGEL).⁸¹

A map of the German Block made up from 1830 surveyor's documents appears in *Ontario Mennonite History, Volume XIV, Number 2, September 1996*, and in Lorraine Roth's *The Amish and Their Neighbors: The German Block, Wilmot Township, 1822-1860*. This version is slightly different than the account in Hamacher's records.

⁸⁰ An Ontario Heritage Foundation commemoration plaque at Steinmann Mennonite Church reads: "The First Amish Settlement. In 1822 Christian Nafziger, an Amish Mennonite from Munich, Germany, came to Upper Canada to find land on which to settle some 70 German families. With the assistance of a group of Mennonites headed by Jacob Erb, who had settled nearby, a petition was made to the government for land here in present-day Wilmot Township. Surveyed two years later by John Goessman, this 'German Block' was peopled primarily by Amish from Europe. In 1824-25 Bishop John Stoltzfus of Pennsylvania organized the first congregation and ordained as ministers John Brennenman and Joseph Goldschmidt. Services were held in the homes of members until 1884 when a simple frame meeting house, which served until 1946, was erected near this site."

⁸¹ Weyrey was born on the dairy farm Vornhagen at Berich, Waldeck Aug. 31, 1804, a son of Peter Weyrey and Magdalena Vornwald. As Hermann Guth discovered, the birth site is now at the bottom of the Edersee reservoir. Weyrey also settled in Central Illinois. In a letter from Peoria to a Nafziger relative in Lancaster County dated March 11, 1838, Daniel Schwartzentruer wrote: "Daniel Nafziger, Peter Beck, Johannes Wery, Ringenberg and their families are, so far as I know, still all healthy and well and send you many greetings." Johannes Weyrey was a nephew of Michael Weyrey and Katharina/Catherine Bender. In 1826 Michael and Katharina sailed with six children on the *Nimrod* from Amsterdam to New York with Christian

'Red Joe' Belsley was born at Hellocourt, Moselle (now Maizières-lès-Vic) May 8, 1802 (see BELSLEY). In 1828, he emigrated from France taking "...a bag of flour, a sack of dried fruit, and a belt in which gold coins were hidden." He made his way to Ohio, where he found employment for two years, then resettled at Partridge Creek in the spring of 1831. Partridge Creek was then part of Tazewell County, and is now in Woodford County.

Although 'Red Joe' purchased his land before John, history cannot tell us who came first. Was John responding to a letter from 'Red Joe' (already in Illinois) when he explored near Fort Clark? Or did 'Red Joe' travel to Partridge from Ohio, after hearing stories from John? Did they travel together in 1831 to purchase land? There is no family claim to a 'first'; the two became brothers-in-law when 'Red Joe' married John's younger sister Barbe in 1836.

The Indian Removal Act of 1830 initiated a drive to force Native Americans from the eastern United States. However, in 1832 a leader named Black Sparrow Hawk returned from Iowa to his birthplace near Rock Island, Ill., bringing 400 men and their families. When the Sac and Fox tribes failed to support Black Sparrow Hawk, he prepared to sue for peace. But his negotiator was murdered. He made a successful attack on settlements, then retreated into Wisconsin. The governor of Illinois ordered Colonel David Bailey of Pekin to raise a force of 200 militia to participate in the war. According to Steve Estes in *Love God and Your Neighbor, The Life and Ministry of Christian Engel*, John Engel took part as a non-combatant teamster driving transport wagons, while his half-brother Peter brought provisions to Captain Abraham Lincoln and his company as they passed nearby.

An army of volunteers assisted by Sioux guides eventually found Black Sparrow Hawk's group and killed almost every one – men, women, and children. The chief escaped north to the Winnebagos, but they soon surrendered him. After a year in federal prison he was returned to Iowa. The war decimated the Native American population of Illinois, pushing the survivors into Iowa and removing the last obstacle to European settlement in what was called 'the Old Northwest.'

The sudden availability of inexpensive bottom land brought new settlers. Not all would-be farmers were immediately successful in creating self-sustaining enterprises.⁸²

Christian Ropp: "...Hearing that land was still cheap in Illinois and that eight families from Germany had already settled there, we decided to move to Illinois. The names of those settlers were Peter Engel, David Schertz, John Schweitzer, Peter Roggy, John Auer [Jacob Oyer], [Johannes] Gingerich, and Peter Beck." The first Amish Mennonites in the area referred to themselves as '*unser Leute*' or '*unser Satt Leit*' (our kind of people), and others as '*Englischen*,' '*Auswendiger*' (outsider), or '*anner Satt Leit*' (other sorts of people).

Andrew Ropp traveled from Butler County to Illinois in the fall of 1833, presumably encouraged by an opportunity to reunite with his future wife Jacobina Vercler (see VERCLER). He then went back to Ohio, but returned with brother Christian in January 1834. Andrew traveled with a belt containing 125 silver dollars; Christian with 114. Years later Christian recalled the weight of the belts and the exact amount he carried. They wintered at Peter Engel's home, which was also an inn and stage coach stop.⁸³ There Andrew married Jacobina in a ceremony conducted by elder Christian Engel. When the weather warmed, the brothers moved to a clearing on the Mackinaw east of Morton, where they only harvested one crop on 10 acres.

During this time, their mother Elisabeth Eymann contracted pneumonia and died in Butler County. Andreas was "bewildered and hardly knew what to do after the death of his wife, who always had a large share in the ordering of their daily lives." He chose to join sons Andrew and Christian in Illinois.

After contracting 'shaking fever' on the Mackinaw, the entire Ropp family lived briefly with the Engels.⁸⁴ Then Andrew moved to Pekin, and the others resettled in Washington. The Washington home site was eventually

Nafziger and 'Apostle Peter' Naffziger. The surname is also found as Wery (as in the letter), Werrei, and its original Swiss form Wari.

⁸² Indigents in Tazewell County could turn to their county clerk to be bid out in 'pauper auctions.' Land owners seeking laborers could place bids on their services. A bid would represent the lowest amount the land owner would accept from the county to house and feed the would-be farmhand. This was often as low as 40 cents a week. It was expected that the pauper would benefit from the experience by learning new skills. According to *Frontier Illinois*, "Usually these arrangements worked out satisfactorily for all parties, but sometimes they permitted abuse. If Tazewell County is any indication, expenditures for paupers constituted over 23 percent of the county's total annual budget in 1832." The system died out in 1847 with the establishment of a county poor farm.

⁸³ It has been written that Christian Engel and Andreas Ropp considered themselves cousins. This was certainly not the case, confounding later generations; however, the true connection is not far removed. Christian Engel's first wife was Catherine Nafziger. Catherine's sister Magdalena Nafziger was married to Christian Hochstetler, brother of Andreas Ropp's mother Barbara Hochstetler (see HOCHSTETTLER).

⁸⁴ Shaking fever or 'Schüttelfieber' was also called ague or marsh fever, with symptoms including high fever, sweating, shaking chills, and anemia causing exhaustion. In most cases this was probably malaria. At the time it was believed to be caused by poor ventilation. John Montgomery Roberts suggested this cure in his diary in 1835: "Take two or three pieces of bloodroot

lost because of a misunderstanding over claim procedures. The sons cleared timber and worked as teamsters hauling freight. They also graded railroad right-of-way with ox teams during the construction of the line east of Pekin in 1836-37.

A natural disaster on a par with the 'Deep Snow of 1830' took place in 1836. According to *Frontier Illinois*, "Nature struck again in late 1836. Snow melt covered Illinois with pools of slush. On balmy December 20th a fast-moving, icy front sliced eastward, freezing pools and slush solid in minutes. Persons caught in the open raced for shelter, many not making it. Cattle, hogs, birds, and other animals froze fast to the ground and died."

In spring inflation feeding a land boom came to an abrupt halt. John Kendall: "Matters were shaping themselves towards a great commercial and mercantile disaster. One symptom of the deeply-rooted financial disorder was the flood of paper money...There was, first of all, an immense [volume of] currency issued by the banks. In addition, there were three kinds of municipal currency, collectively denomination 'shin-plasters.' In 1836 they were accepted by everybody except the banks as legal tender. The banks, better informed, perhaps, regarding the resources of the respective municipalities, handled them reluctantly, if at all. But as their volume mounted, their value decreased. Brokers were active in manipulating the depreciated notes. Counterfeiters found it easy to imitate them...[in New Orleans]. The inevitable disaster occurred May 13, 1837. On that day fourteen New Orleans banks suspended specie payment. The immediate result was a wave of bankruptcy which swept over the city, leaving chaos in its wake."⁸⁵

President Andrew Jackson was acutely aware of events at New Orleans, where he had made his reputation. He protected the federal government by authorizing a reform measure requiring the purchase of federal land only with metal specie, not paper money. The money-tightening effect of the new restriction was compounded by similar monetary reforms in England. English investors had less money to purchase American cotton, and prices dropped sharply in the spring of 1837. The two factors initiated the Panic of 1837. This was followed by a long period of recession, which economists now call the Contractions of 1839-43. In the first two years many farmers who lost their properties in Pennsylvania and Ohio moved farther west into Indiana and Illinois.

In 1839, Joseph Smith founded the town of Nauvoo on the Mississippi River west of Peoria as a refuge for Mormon followers who had been harassed in Caldwell County, Mo. Their numbers were swollen by farmers who had lost their land in the Panic of 1837.

The national financial contractions of 1839-43 struck hardest in 1841. Developers of the Illinois and Michigan Canal and associated railroad lines stopped work, as money from outside investors dried up. Frederick Gerhard in *Illinois As It Is*, 1857: "In July 1841, payment of the interest on the public debt was stopped. Illinois, for the second time, drew upon herself the censure of the world; people abroad, who had formerly considered Illinois to be a country affording good chances to the industrious settler, no longer entertained the design of emigrating to it, whilst the people at home, could they have found purchasers of their property, would not have hesitated to leave the state, in order to escape the evils of high taxation."

In the midst of the recession Tazewell County took on its present boundaries. Woodford County (names for a county in Kentucky by southern settlers) or Survey District 56 was established Feb. 27, 1841.

Gerhard: "The general distress of the state was rendered complete by the utter failure of the state bank, which happened in February 1842...leaving the people of Illinois almost wholly without any other circulating medium for the purpose of trade and commerce, than the 'bank rags,' printed by the 'rag barons,' as the presidents of the banks were then called." According to *A History of Tazewell County*, the county's first bank was the Shawneetown Bank established at Pekin in 1839. It closed its doors after the failure of the state bank. A permanent bank was not reestablished until 1852.

Joseph Smith announced himself as a candidate for the presidency in 1844, and destroyed a press owned by dissenting Mormons. The state governor had to visit Nauvoo to quell subsequent riots. Smith and his brother 'Hiram the Prophet' were jailed later that year in anti-Mormon Carthage, then murdered by disguised state militia members.

A state census in 1845 indicated that the population of Illinois had risen to 662,150, an increase of 183,221 in five years. By December 1846, the debts of the state government had been reduced from more than \$330,000 to less than \$35,000. \$1.6 million was raised through the issue of bonds, and canal work resumed. The 97-mile route of

and put them into a half pint of whiskey. Take it every morning on a fast." Cholera, dysentery, and gastroenteritis were also common before wetlands were cleared and sewage systems were perfected. In retrospect, there was a reason for the unpredictability of outbreaks: outhouses draining into ground soil could take 5-10 years to contaminate drinking water from wells dug within 75 feet.

⁸⁵ In 1837, Chicago was incorporated as a city with a population of almost 4,200. The state capital was moved from Vandalia to Springfield two years later.

the Illinois and Michigan Canal connected the Chicago River near Lake Michigan to the Illinois River at Peru, LaSalle County, forming a continuous water route from the Great Lakes to the Gulf of Mexico. The canal was constructed 1836-1848 and remained in operation until 1933.

TAZEWELL COUNTY TOWNSHIPS

An Illinois state constitution was adopted in 1847-48. One consequence was that the commissioner's court in Tazewell County was dissolved Nov. 7, 1849, the day after a fall election.

A referendum favoring the establishment of a township system was approved by voters in that fall election. The question of fair boundaries occupied a special county court convened Dec. 3, 1849. The court accepted the idea that each 6-by-6-mile platted township recommended in the original Congressionally-sponsored land survey should be considered a township, but made allowances for claims by McLean County and the natural boundary at the Illinois River.

The name *Fond du Lac* is a geographic term that means 'foot of the lake,' and was chosen by residents of that community. *Washington* was already the name of a village and post office. A prominent citizen chose the name *Deer Creek* because it ran near his home. *Morton* was named after a Massachusetts governor. *Groveland* was already the name of a village. *Pekin* was originally one-third smaller than it is today, and was named after the Chinese city Beijing by the wife of a city founder in 1829. *Cincinnati* was also one-third smaller than it is today, and was named after the Cincinnati Hotel in Pekin, where its balloting was held. *Elm Grove* was named after a schoolhouse. *Tremont* was named after a group of early settlers from New York and Rhode Island called the Tremont colony. *Mackinaw* took its name from the river that ran through it; *Little Mackinaw* also took its name from a river. *Hopedale* was originally Highland, and encompassed what is now *Boynton*. *Dillon* was named for one of its early settlers, Nathan Dillon. *Sand Prairie* was originally Jefferson. *Malone* was not carved out of Sand Prairie and Delavan until 1854. *Delavan* was named after land speculator Edward Cornelius Delavan of Albany, N.Y. *Boynton* was originally Boyington, and was not established until 1854. *Hittle* was named Union, Armington, and Waterford in its first year 1850, then took its name from an early resident. *Spring Lake* was already established by common usage.

The county court was dissolved April 6, 1850. In many cases the new boundaries prompted merchants to clear roads to the geographic centers of the new townships.

The Third Wave of Immigration

In 1847, Cyrus McCormick created a shop at Chicago to manufacture horse-drawn grain reapers. Up to this time wheat was harvested with a scythe and cradle. One man could harvest three acres a day; a mechanical reaper could harvest 15.

About this time emigration from Germany increased substantially. The weather throughout Europe was especially severe in the fall of 1847, causing the harvest to fail. Resulting food shortages sparked rioting. A chain of uprisings in Paris, Berlin, and Vienna culminated in the German Revolution of 1848-49. King Ludwig I of Bavaria was forced to abdicate. However, in September 1848 the army of Bavaria helped to suppress radical democrats. The revolution failed, and all its reforms were reversed within a few years.

Unlike the early years, America actually discouraged immigration during the Irish potato famine years 1846-50. The country had just recovered from a prolonged cycle of recession, and Protestant citizens were wary of an influx of unemployed Roman Catholics. Ships were required to meet the standards of the U.S. Passengers Act. Captains were required to post bonds, raising fares to east coast ports. However, in most cases Bavarian travelers to Tazewell County were able to afford better shipboard accommodations than their Irish counterparts. A number of families including Eigsti, Birky, Sutter, Augsburg, Heiser, and Hochstetler joined the Dillon Creek meeting in this time frame. In Illinois they were called 'Forty-Eighters' (see EIGSTI and BIRKY/BIRKEY).

In the spring of 1848 schoolmaster, farmer, amateur linguist, and poet Joseph Joder (1797-1887) arrived in Woodford County from Juniatta County, Pennsylvania.⁸⁶ His family boarded the first six months with blacksmith Christian Ropp at Slabtown on the north side of the Mackinaw River (now called Congerville in Montgomery Township). Eventually Joder purchased 40 acres of government timberland adjacent to the Ropp farm for \$50. He sold out to Christian the following year and moved his family to Versailles, where he made the acquaintance of lawyer Abraham Lincoln. The Joders eventually settled at Dry Grove, where Joseph voiced 'liberal' sentiments and chose to part from his church.

On the 1850 census of Elm Grove, Andreas appears as 72-year-old 'Andrew Roop' in the household of his son Joseph and Catherine Birky. Walter Ropp described Andreas in Illinois: "He was around six feet tall, perhaps an inch more. Rather rugged or coarse-boned, fairly well muscled but never fat; a man who weighed near 170 pounds in his prime. He had a general appearance of someone who had spent much of his life in outdoor physical toil. He

⁸⁶ After studying languages, he made the decision to change the spelling of his own name from Yoder to Joder.

would probably be considered a dark blonde with blue eyes, shaded by rather heavy brows. He had a good-sized nose, and his hair, which he kept to the last combed down long Amishman-style, curling and bushy at its ends, made you think of a patriarch or prophet of old. August Unzicker said that he [Andreas Ropp] seemed to be a sociable sort of a body, and enjoyed the companionship of his friends and their conversation. He was a ready talker himself in the small talk of the neighborhood, into which he injected quite naturally a considerable spice of fun and humor. Even after he was quite old he seemed to enjoy a good story or a joke right heartily; of course it had to be in German.”

By 1850 Illinois had 851,470 residents, an increase of 189,320 in five years. Foreign-born residents made up almost 22 percent of the population of Tazewell County, and German speakers made up the largest number of immigrants. The Central Illinois Railroad was chartered in 1851; in May of 1853 its tracks reached Bloomington, followed by the Chicago and Alton Railroad in October. New extensions made it easier for Amish Mennonites from established communities in the east to reach less expensive Illinois farmland. The fastest growing and largest Amish community was in McLean County, next to Tazewell County. By the mid-1850s the settlement consisted of five church districts, and Central Illinois held a total of eight – twice as many as Pennsylvania.

In the summer of 1852 over 8,000 residents of New Orleans died from yellow fever.⁸⁷ Immigrants traveling north on steamboats caused the spread of the disease, which became a national epidemic.

Rail travel expanded when the Mississippi River was bridged at Rock Island, Illinois in 1855. Many Amish Mennonite families traveled through Davenport to less populous areas of Iowa, including minister Joseph Goldschmidt/Goldsmith.

The Financial Panic of 1857 had a huge impact on the settlement of Illinois. It began with the discovery that employees had embezzled the entire assets of the New York branch of the Ohio Life Insurance and Trust Company. Gold bullion from California miners was routed toward New York City to provide backing for promissory notes. But when the *SS Central America* sank in a storm off North Carolina with 450 passengers and its estimated \$15 million cargo, Wall Street collapsed.⁸⁸ Eastern land speculators withdrew from their branch offices in Chicago, and land prices plummeted. Anyone with hard coinage could purchase Central Illinois farmland at rock-bottom prices.

By 1860 Amish Mennonite or Mennonite families in Tazewell, Woodford, and McLean Counties included Ackerman, Albrecht, Amstutz, Augspurger/Augsburger, Bachman, Baechler/Bechler [Bächler], Beck, Belsley [Bälzli], Birky/Birkey/Burcky [Bürki], Birklebaugh/Birklebaw, Brenneman [Brönniman], Detweiler/Dettweiler [Dütwyler], Diemer, Donner [Tanner], Egli/Egly, Ehrismann/Ehresman, Eichelberger, Eigsti [Augster], Eisele [Iseli], Engel, Esch/Oesch [Ösch], Oyer [Eyer and Eier], Farni/Farny, Fry/Frye [Frÿ], Geiger, Gerber/Garber, Guth/Good, Gingerich [Güngerich], Gundy [von Gunden or Fongond], Habecker [Habegger], Hauter [Haueter], Hochstetler [Hostättler], Hodler [Hodel], Imhof/Imhoff, Iutzi/Jutzi, Joder/Yoder, Kauffman/Kaufmann, Kemp/Camp [Kemp], Kennel/Fonkennel, Kindig, King [König], Kinsinger/Kinzinger [Künzi], Köller/Kohler, Imhoff, Lantz, Litwiller [Leutweiler], Martin, Mast, Maurer [Mürer], Miller [Müller], Moser, Mosiman, Myers, Naffziger/Nafziger/Noffzinger, Neuhauser, Orendorf/Orendorff [Ohrendorf], Oswald, Otto, Plank [Blank and Blanck], Ramseyer, Rediger [Reutiger], Rich [Richen/Rychen], Risser/Reeser [Rüsser], Ritthaler, Roche/Rogy/Roggy, Roth, Rocher/Rusche, Rouvenacht [Rüfenacht], Rupp/Ropp, Salzman/Saltzman, Schad, Schertz, Schlabach, Schoenbeck [Schönbeck], Schnur, Schrag/Schrock, Schwartzentruber/Schwartzentraub, Schweitzer [Schweizer], Schlegel/Slagel, Sloneker [Schlunegger] Schmitt/Smith, Sommer, Spring/Springer, Stahley [Stäli], Staker [Stücker], Stalter, Steider, Steinman, Strubhar [Straubharr], Stuckey [Stucki], Studer, Stutzman, Sutter, Troyer [Dreÿer], Ueberrhein, Ulrich, Ummel, Unzicker [Hunzicker], Vercler [Würgler], Wagler [in this family, originally Berze/Berse], Widmer, Yordy [Jordi], Zehr, Zimmerman, Zobrist, and Zook [Zoug and Züg].

The year 1860 brought the Great Drought to the Midwest. The spring planting was followed by seven months without rain. Corn withered, small rivers became impassable, and wells and cisterns dried up. Tazewell County farmers herded livestock to the Illinois River and camped along its banks. But the unusual summer may have seemed insignificant in light of larger events.

⁸⁷ Like malaria, yellow fever is a mosquito-borne illness. Rural residents were confused about its treatment because its symptoms seemed to combine other diseases: high fever, chills, headache, muscle aches and fatigue, vomiting, and backache. Sufferers often seemed to recover, then relapsed and died from liver or kidney failure.

⁸⁸ The location of the wreckage was found 8,500 feet under water in 1987, and \$1.6 million has been salvaged by the robotic recovery vessel *Nemo*. The exact dollar value of the three tons of coins and bullion has not been pinned down. Assay bars ranged from 5 ounces to 50 pounds, and many piles of gold flakes were found where their wooden containers had rotted away.

Lincoln, Slavery, and the Civil War

Traditional Amish Mennonite practices included purposeful choices to avoid unpleasant circumstances outside the immediate social setting of the congregation. This mindset was understandably necessary in the brutal world of 16th century Europe. In contrast, a present day Mennonite cultivates a social conscience and a broader view of his or her place in the world. The families in this text probably recognized slavery as the single greatest moral question of their time. No doubt the issue spurred their transition from one religious and social outlook to another.

As Tazewell County grew, its farmers prospered and found themselves drawn into popular politics. Inevitably this led to discussions about religion that were for and against the abolition of slavery. Some quoted Biblical verse as justification: "And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand, he shall be sorely punished. Not withstanding, if he [the servant] continue a day or two, he [the owner] shall not be punished for he is his money." (*Exodus 21:20-21*).

However, Swiss Mennonites understood the issues of individual rights. They recalled the experiences of Amish Mennonites who lost their homes and families, and the persecution stories of *The Martyrs' Mirror*. Immigrants from Bernese families recalled that there were no serfs in the area of Steffisburg, only freemen. They were also aware that the first protest against slavery based on Christian principles in the New World had been made at Germantown, Pennsylvania Feb. 18, 1688. Two of the four authors of *A Minute Against Slavery, Addressed to Germantown Monthly Meetings, 1688* were Quakers who had been Mennonites in Europe. The document was rediscovered and widely published in 1841.⁸⁹

"Those who hold slaves are no better than the Turks. Rather it is worse for them, which say they are Christians; for we hear that ye most part of such Negers are brought hither against their will and consent, and that many of them are stolen. Now though they are black, we cannot conceive there is more liberty to have them slaves as it is to have other white ones. There is a saying that we doe to all men licke as we will be done ourselves: macking no difference of what generation, decsent or colour they are. And those who buy or purchase them, are they not all alicke? Here is liberty of Conscience which is right and reasonable, here ought to be likewise liberty of ye body, except of evil doers, which is an other case. In Europe there are many oppressed for Conscience sacke: and here there are those oppressed which are of black Colour."

On the one hand, the *Bible* seemed to condone slavery. On the other, all Amish Mennonites had some experience with the abuses of government and misuse of authority. It is unlikely that we will ever have evidence that can tell us exactly how our ancestors felt on the issues of the day.⁹⁰ However, we can try to understand the questions that occupied their thoughts.

Illinois had once come very close to being a slave state. In 1820 the portion of the state with the most settlements bordered Kentucky and Missouri. Many would-be settlers traveled across this area to other states that would permit them to keep their slaves. Southern Illinois landholders saw this as a missed opportunity to generate more income. In 1822 the anti-slavery candidate for governor defeated a pro-slavery candidate by only 46 votes. However, a majority of the new legislature was pro-slavery. The following year they called for a referendum to amend the state constitution in favor of slavery.

A two-thirds majority vote by the state legislature was necessary to hold such a convention. At first the motion failed on a technicality. But the pro-slavery representatives persisted. They managed to impeach an anti-slavery legislator and replace him with one of their own. This arm-twisting gained the two-thirds majority, but lost the sympathy of the public. A referendum on Aug. 2, 1824 was defeated 6,640-4,972 (57%-43%). Illinois remained a free state.

The slave population in neighboring Kentucky peaked at 165,213 in 1830, or 24.7 percent of the total population.

In 1827 a 14-year-old named Nance Legins was sold in Illinois. It was the only recorded slave auction in the history of the state. In 1828 supporters of abolition took her case to the State Supreme Court as *Nance, a girl of color vs. John Howard*, but their pleas was denied. Eleven years later a Tazewell County resident paid off her note of indenture. When he tried to free her, the note owner refused to cooperate. The case of *Cromwell vs. Bailey* was

⁸⁹ The original draft of the statement was rediscovered in 2006 after having gone missing over 50 years. See www.mennoweekly.org/MAY/05-22-06/PETITION05-22.html.

⁹⁰ The single exception we have found is Verena Zimmerman Roth. She lived in the Roberts Settlement at Morton in the 1840s, while it was an Underground Railroad station. See ROTH.

It is possible that Johann/John Oswald and Barbara Kennel were also supportive. They chose to purchase a farm next door to Underground Railroad conductor Uriah Crosby at Morton in 1849.

brought before the 8th Judicial Circuit Court of Tazewell County, which was located at Tremont 1839-50.⁹¹ There a judge found in favor of the original note owner. The judge estimated the girl's value to be \$431.

Lawyer Abraham Lincoln of Springfield, who had come from Kentucky in 1830, appealed the decision in 1841 as *Bailey vs. Cromwell and McNaghton*.⁹² He argued that the Tazewell County judge had misinterpreted the Ordinance of 1787, which prohibited slavery originating in Illinois. He also made the point that under common law any person should be considered free unless it could be proven that the slavery had originated in another state. The Supreme Court of Illinois held in Lincoln's favor. Legins lived as a free resident of Pekin until her death in 1873.⁹³

Lincoln began his political career in Central Illinois. He was elected to the state legislature and the U.S. House of Representatives. According to Carl Sandburg, writing in *Abraham Lincoln: The Prairie Years*, Lincoln had more than a personal interest in the German-speaking population. He enjoyed visiting German-speaking communities, carried a German grammar, and even took evening language classes.⁹⁴

On Oct. 16, 1854 Lincoln spoke from the Peoria Courthouse steps on the Kansas-Nebraska Act and its impact on the issue of slavery. He conceded that it was unlikely slavery would be abolished in the near future. He felt that if it could be contained, it would eventually diminish to a point where majority rule would vote it out of existence. "I have no prejudice against the Southern people," he said at Peoria. "They are just what we would be in their situation. If slavery did not now exist amongst them, they would not introduce it. If it did now exist amongst us, we should not instantly give it up. I surely will not blame them for not doing what I should not know how to do myself. If all earthly power were given me, I should not know what to do, as to the existing institution." He suggested that all national legislation in the future be framed on the principle that slavery should be restricted.

The issue of slavery became the centerpiece of political debate again three years later, when seven of nine Supreme Court justices ruled that no slave or descendant of a slave had been, or ever could become, an American citizen – and hence had no rights of any kind. The decision came out of the convoluted *Dred Scott vs. Sandford* case and affected four million African-Americans.

In 1846, African-American Dred Scott was a legal possession of a U.S. army surgeon. The officer took him from the slave state Missouri to the free state Illinois, and then to the free Wisconsin Territory (the exact location is now in Minnesota). When the army ordered the officer back to Missouri, he returned, but then continued on to another post in Louisiana. Scott followed several months later. The officer died in Iowa in 1843, leaving Scott in a difficult situation in the slave state Missouri. Three years later he tried to purchase his freedom from the widow, but was refused. Scott sued for freedom on the grounds that he had lived in free territory and had returned to Missouri as an employee. The decision against him in March 1857 was a stinging defeat for supporters of abolition, who noted that the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court was a former slave holder.

The Supreme Court further aggravated the situation by ruling that past legislation was void, and Congress could not prevent slavery in the emerging western territories. It was reported that Lincoln reacted to the ruling with disgust. The Religious Society of Friends (Quakers), Congregationalists, Reformed Presbyterians, and Wesleyans denounced it.

Hessian Amish had been supporters of the Democrats, but became supporters of the Illinois Republican Party after its founding at Bloomington in 1856. Lincoln made more than 50 speeches in support of the party's first

⁹¹ In 1842 state auditor and former general James J. Shields became enraged by satirical letters published in the *Sangamon Journal* of Springfield. He thought Abraham Lincoln was the author, though they were actually written by Lincoln's future wife Mary Todd and her friend Julia Jayne. During a courtroom session at Tremont he challenged the 25-year-old lawyer to a duel. Because dueling was illegal in the state, Shields chose to conduct the engagement on the opposite side of the Mississippi River from Alton. Lincoln was awarded the choice of weapons. On Sept. 22, they met in Missouri with their seconds. Given his substantial strength and reach advantage, Lincoln brought a pair of heavy cavalry broadswords. The varying versions of what happened next depended on the political position of the observers. Some said Lincoln apologized. Others said Shields was told about the real authors on his way to the location. Lincoln supporters maintained that when Abe casually lopped off a branch high over Shield's head, the general thought twice and wisely backed out of their arrangement. The two became lifelong friends.

⁹² Lincoln once argued a case over land in Groveland. *Wright et al vs. Mark et al* involved inheritance shares of a lot on Old Springfield Road. The house that was built on that lot by the Landes family is now the home of Rick Staker and his family.

⁹³ Isaac Arnold on *Cromwell vs. Bailey* in *Reminiscences of the Illinois Bar*: "The question of slavery under the ordinance, and the constitution, as well as under the law of nations, was very carefully considered. This was probably the first time that he [Lincoln] gave to these grave questions so full and elaborate an investigation. He was then thirty-two years of age, and it is not improbable that the study of this case deepened and developed the anti-slavery convictions of his just and generous mind." Lincoln tried 275 cases at Tremont and Pekin. Tazewell County was removed from the 8th Circuit in 1856.

⁹⁴ From May 30, 1859 Lincoln also possessed a hidden partnership in the *Illinois Staats-Anzeiger*, a German-language newspaper published in Springfield and distributed throughout south and central Illinois. Lincoln purchased the publication from owner Theodore Canisius. Canisius was free to continue as editor, provided he supported Republican Party positions. Lincoln later appointed Canisius ambassador to Samoa.

presidential candidate, John C. Fremont. Lincoln himself was nominated for the presidency at the party's next convention in Chicago May 16, 1858.

From Lincoln's debate with Stephen A. Douglas at Springfield June 17, 1858: "Put this and that together, and we have another nice little niche, which we may, ere long, see filled with another Supreme Court decision, declaring that the Constitution of the United States does not permit a state to exclude slavery from its limits... We shall lie down pleasantly dreaming that the people of Missouri are on the verge of making their state free, and we shall awake to the reality instead, that the Supreme Court has made Illinois a slave state."

Lincoln won the popular vote in Tazewell County Nov. 6, 1860 by a margin of 2,348-2,169 over Douglas. In December 1860, South Carolina announced that it would withdraw from the Union. Six more states followed. In February 1861, a Confederate Constitution was created at Montgomery, Alabama. Lincoln was inaugurated as president in March, and the Battle of Fort Sumter took place in April. Within the month, four more states seceded.

The economy of Illinois adapted to the consequences of the Southern Rebellion. At first, the state was buffeted by the failure of banks holding bonds from southern states, and the elimination of New Orleans as a market. But the loss of north-south railroad routes made Chicago even more important, and Cairo became a staging point to supply armies on the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers.

Illinois was physically buffered from hostilities after the slave state Kentucky chose to remain in the Union. Although the Civil War enjoyed great popular support in Illinois, transcripts of the 1860 federal census of Tazewell County make it apparent that not everyone was looking forward to the prospect of military service. A number of Amish Mennonite families purposely misspelled their surnames or failed to report the presence of adult sons to county assessors (see STAKER).

Under the Federal Militia Act of July 7, 1862, President Lincoln requested that the governor of Illinois provide nine regiments of able-bodied men from 18-45 years of age to serve three-year terms of enlistment as volunteer militia. Throughout the north 300,000 men were requested for three-year terms, and another 300,000 for nine-month terms. The governors were told that a draft would be initiated in their states if the quotas were not met by mid-August.

The general reaction in Amish Mennonite congregations was expressed in these excerpts from a petition that bishop John Brenneman of Allen County, Ohio drafted in 1862. He asked another minister to take it to Washington, D.C. There is no evidence that it was actually viewed by the president.

" . . . We would herewith inform the President that there is a people, scattered and living mostly in the northern parts of the United States - Pennsylvania, Virginia, Ohio, Indiana - and some few in Illinois and Iowa - called Mennonites, who are greatly distressed at the present time on account of the war. As it is against their Confession of Faith and also against their conscience to take up arms therewith to destroy human life, the President must not mistake us to be secessionists or rebels against the government, as we are entirely free from that guilt.

The Mennonites are generally, as far as we know, in favor of, and well-wishers to, the Union. We greatly abhor the present rebellion against the Government, and the Mennonites would certainly be among the last to rebel against so good a government as that of the United States. We would say, that if any of our brethren should be found guilty of this rebellion or aiding any of those who are engaged therein, then let them be dealt with as rebels. We would be far from holding such as brethren in our church. Would to God that we were all as clear from all guilt as we are of the present rebellion, or of being secessionists. . .

But we do by no means expect or ask to be entirely screened from the burden of the war. But we pray and beg for God's sake that the liberty may be granted us to pay a fine when drafted, instead of taking up arms. This privilege has been granted to the Mennonites heretofore, in the United States in time of war. Our brethren in Canada have also been exempt from military duties by paying an extra tax. So likewise in Europe they are generally allowed the same privilege. Our Mennonite brethren in Eastern Virginia have been taken by force by the rebels, some of them tied and loaded on wagons, and hauled off to the Rebel Army. But as they would not fight for them upon any conditions they were kept awhile as prisoners, and finally sent home by laying a heavy fine upon them, besides two percent on all their property, as we have been informed. Now we have the confidence in our President and his officers that they are fully as kind and merciful (and we trust much more so) as they of the South."⁹⁵

The Conscription Act was approved by Congress March 3, 1863. It applied to all men 20-45. However, under its lenient terms the sons of Amish Mennonite families in Tazewell County could avoid service altogether through a variety of means. Those who could prove church membership and adult baptism could cite conscientious objection and pay a \$300 commutation fee to the federal government. Others could pay a flat fee of \$100-\$1,000 to hire a substitute who would serve a full enlistment. Some made pleas of poor health. Certain occupations such as mail carriers, school teachers, and ministers were exempted. Revised draft laws instituted in 1864 closed most

⁹⁵ For the complete text see www.mcusa-archives.org/MHB/Petition-Lincoln.html.

exemptions, but left room for assignment to hospital duty or the care of freedmen, or payment of a \$300 donation for the benefit of sick and wounded soldiers.

The only Northern state that has retained its records of Civil War conscientious objectors is Pennsylvania. Lancaster County led the state with 667 accepted depositions.

About 4,000 American men chose to serve full enlistments in the Union Army while designated as non-combatants for religious reasons. According to C. Henry Smith in *Mennonites in America* the *Diener Versammlung* assembly of ministers held at Wayne County, Ohio in 1862 decreed that no Amish Mennonite could serve as a teamster in the army, "neither could any one who had been in the war and had been disabled before he had been a member lay claim to any pension that might be due him." However, the role of teamster was deemed compatible with more moderate Mennonite beliefs. Joseph Staker (1838-1905), a son of Christian Staker and Magdalina Gabriel of Groveland, served as a teamster-wagon driver and qualified for full veterans benefits after the war, including a waiver on Nebraska homesteading law requirements (see STAKER).

Former general George B. McLellan won the popular vote over Lincoln 2,307-2,147 in federal election balloting in Tazewell County Nov. 4, 1864.

By the close of the war, 259,092 state residents had served on active duty in the Union Army – about 15 percent of the state population – and more than 34,384 died. Just over 100 men from Morton served in infantry, cavalry, and artillery regiments, and 19 died.

Following the war Illinois became the first state to ratify the 13th Amendment abolishing slavery.

PLEASANT GROVE: THE 'ROPP CHURCH'

The 'Ropp Church' was also called Dillon Creek meeting (1837-1879); Pleasant Grove Amish Mennonite Church (1879-1921); and Pleasant Grove Mennonite Church (1921-1941). It is also often found as 'the Tremont Church,' though it was actually located on Allentown Road across the town boundary in Elm Grove.⁹⁶

In 1827, Methodist Episcopal minister Peter Cartwright held the first religious camp meeting in Tazewell County at Pleasant Grove on Dillon Creek. The 'hellfire and brimstone' traveling preacher had moved from Kentucky to Illinois in 1824, "so a man would get entirely clear of the evil of slavery, that he could improve his financial situation and procure lands for his children as they grew up."⁹⁷

In *A Gazetteer of Illinois*, J.M. Peck described Pleasant Grove in 1837: "Three miles long and one wide, and a settlement of twenty-five or thirty families, in Tazewell county, eight miles east of Pekin, on the waters of Dillon's Creek. The land is rich, and the timber consists of walnut, sugar maple, linden, and oak."

Before church buildings were available, Amish Mennonites traditionally met as prayer groups in households. They met in Dillon Creek homes as early as 1837, led by Andrew Ropp, the oldest son of Andreas Ropp.

"They were slow to give up the meetings in the home, evidently believing that this would strengthen both their religious and social ties and keep their people nearer together, and it did. Their church ways and plain apparel had the same end. The outer sign strengthened the inner bond and through the wide-brimmed hat, the bonnet, the cap and apron, the acquaintance of the incoming stranger quickly grew into confident friendship. And so when the church was to meet in some home it would be only human for the folks living there to say, 'Come over Sunday, we are going to have *der Versammlung* at our house.' This is more than a church house can say..." (*Roth-Zimmerman Genealogy*)

Every church had an elder (or bishop) who ordained church officers, gave communion twice a year, and acted as final authority in disputes; one or more ministers, who delivered sermons, interpreted *Scripture*, and presided at weddings and funerals; and one or more deacons, who arranged the details of services, provided for the poor, and ministered to those who were unable to leave their homes for services.

Head minister Andrew Ropp was *Völliger Diener*, or elder. Although many in America were called 'bishop' out of respect, the chosen person was not a bishop in the traditional sense of the word. In normal circumstances he provided guidance for only one congregation. Each district ideally had one bishop, two ministers, and one deacon. "The old church had three or four ministers, always. The head was the bishop, *der Villiegediener*. The word *diener* is to serve. The second was the preacher, *Diener zum Buch*, serve with the book. They said, *der Prediger*, the preacher. I think this was Mr. [Daniel] Roth's job. Then the deacons, *Armen Diener*, poor servers. There were mighty few poor who needed help in his day. All of those men were expected to do some preaching even when they had no preparation whatsoever."⁹⁸

⁹⁶ Allentown Road in Elm Grove was originally called the Old State Road or the Old Stage Road.

⁹⁷ Peter Cartwright was elected to the Illinois state legislature in 1828 and 1832, defeating Abraham Lincoln in his second election. However, he lost to Lincoln when he ran for Congress in 1846. He died in 1872 and is buried at Pleasant Plains, Sangamon County.

⁹⁸ The elder (Ger. *Ältester*, or *Bestätigter Diener*, or *Völliger Diener*) is the most respected position in a congregation. The elder is a full minister chosen specifically to provide guidance on congregational matters. In Canada and the United States many congregations now call their elders 'bishop,' giving them equal status with Catholic bishops in the eyes of civil authorities. However, unlike a Catholic bishop, the elder only administers one congregation unless it is absolutely necessary. Many congregations reject the borrowed expression.

“For several years after the first pioneers arrived, the various settlements in Woodford and Tazewell counties formed but one congregation, and all-day services were held on alternate Sundays in private houses in each locality in turn. A lunch was served at noon. It was not an uncommon thing for members to drive 15 or 20 miles to attend church. As the colony grew, separate congregations were organized in the several centers of the settlement.” (*Roth-Zimmerman Genealogy*)

“Worship on Sunday was often held in houses as there were not many church buildings. Usually the whole family would attend. Since houses generally were small, they looked forward to having a good day so their beds and a few other articles of furniture could be put outside to make room for benches to be erected. Sometimes if the weather was fair, services were held outdoors under shade trees. They were not the most convenient seats to be used for sometimes two hours of service while two or three ministers would preach to them. But people had a desire to hear the Word of God. People would travel for many miles, usually in a lumber wagon and sometimes in a spring wagon, as they had no buggies. Often they put chairs on the wagon in order to be as comfortable as possible... Discipline was held in high esteem, and members were cautioned to abstain from worldly pleasures and amusements. After the services were ended dinner was served consisting of bread, butter, molasses and sometimes apple butter, coffeecake, raised doughnuts and coffee cooked in a wash boiler. Sometimes after the meal was finished, the dishes washed, the young folks would gather together and sing spiritual songs, while the older folks would discuss various religious topics. After enjoying themselves thus for several hours they departed for their respective homes.” (An account by Elizabeth Albrecht from the *Zimmerman Genealogy*)

In 1866, the family purchased timberlands on Allentown Road, in the northeast corner of Elm Grove.⁹⁹ In the spring of 1879 they donated six acres for the establishment of a church. Work began on a white frame building that could seat 150. Joseph Ropp, Andrew Ropp (the bishop's nephew), Daniel Roth, and Christian Eigsti completed the structure. The new building was heated by wood stove and lit by kerosene lantern. Horse and carriage sheds were built nearby.

Guest minister Christian Reeser delivered the first sermon to dedicate the new building in October 1879. Nicholas Staker Jr. and Jacobina 'Bena' Roth became the first couple married there on March 7, 1880 (Jacobina was a daughter of Daniel Roth). Resident ministers were Peter Hochstetler (who later became an 'Egly Amish' and joined the Groveland church), Peter Ropp, Andrew Birkey, Daniel Roth, Joseph Litwiller, and Samuel Gerber.

In 1921 the Pleasant Grove Amish Mennonite Church joined the Illinois Mennonite Conference and became the Pleasant Grove Mennonite Church. A photocopy of the church record book covering the period 1906-1920 is held in the archives of the Mennonite Church of Goshen, Indiana as Document III-13-37. In 1941 the building was moved to Peoria to be used by a Baptist congregation. The Pleasant Grove congregation merged with the Goodfield Mennonite Church (established in 1885) to become Morton Mennonite Church at 250 South Baltimore Avenue; it became the First Mennonite Church of Morton in 1961.

The outlines of the original building can still be seen in the grass of Pleasant Grove, and its two cemeteries (Pleasant Grove and the older Landes Mennonite) are still maintained. A fifth generation of Ropps farm the land surrounding the churchyard.

Walter Ropp's recollections:¹⁰⁰

"If you asked Grandpa and Grandma Troyer and King and Kaufman and Ropp and Schad and Stalter, "Are you Mennonite?" they would have said, "No, mir sin Amish." Well, that settles it. They were Amish. Of course, that was only a division that came into this church long ago. We hardly know what it was, but we have one good rule to go by to know if they are Amish. If you had asked an Amishman of 1840, "What are your son's names?" and he had said, "John, Joe, Jake, Pete, and Chris," that settled it. He was Amish.

The minister (Ger. *Diener zum Wort* or *Diener zum Buch*) delivers sermons. His duties include not so much the interpretation of Scripture, but the selection and reading of verses. Ministers have occasionally been censured for 'adding too many words' to the reading, that is, offering their personal opinions. Because a minister generally serves a single congregation, he is distinct from a preacher, who is unattached. Ministers and elders are expected to refrain from business transactions with other members of the congregation.

Though the distinction has almost been lost over time, and it was ignored in the quotation, a preacher (Ger. *Prediger*) was actually someone who was occasionally asked to deliver a guest sermon. By his nature the preacher was unattached, and was distinct from a minister, who served one congregation. In Central Illinois a preacher might be someone who had been ordained as a minister in Europe, but had not become attached to a specific congregation after immigration. This might happen when he lived apart from populated areas and travel was difficult.

The deacon (Ger. *Diakon*) or minister to those in need (Ger. *Armendiener* or *Diener zur Notdurft*) looks after the poor or ill members of the congregation. A full deacon or full minister to those in need (Ger. *Völliger Armendiener*) can also marry couples, accompany someone to legal proceedings, assist in the ordination of elders, or deliver sermons. Deacons are expected to spend considerable time in the homes of members of the congregation.

⁹⁹ This date was found in a history of the church. We searched Tazewell County land records and did not find a sale in 1866. However, it is relatively certain that the land in the southwest corner of Elm Grove Section One changed hands from Peter Menard (Jr.) to the Ropps about that time.

¹⁰⁰ A complete set of Walter Ropp's notes, including the handwritten draft and a typewritten final copy, can be found with other Ropp material on FHL microfilm 182369. Walter was a grand-nephew of Christian, and inherited his White Oak Township farm.

Before 1880 the church [Pleasant Grove] was known as the Dillon Creek congregation. Sometimes you would hear "Andrew Ropp's church." He was selected as their bishop before 1840 with neighbor Jake Unzicker, 'der Schmitt Unzicker,' and Peter Ropp, 'der alt Unkel Pater,' as the deacons who helped with the preaching. I don't remember much of Unzicker's preaching, but Grandpa's would be classed as a very light sermonette (sometimes four, six, or eight minutes long) – the opposite of a Billy Sunday explosion.

The preaching was as simple as the church, a sort of exposition on the *Bible*. The speaker would take a chapter and explain, talking about it as he read on. After a few years many of them developed a singsong habit of speaking and a repetition of certain phrases, sentences, and forms of expression. Those who listened to their *Bible* stories just about knew what they were going to say. The better speakers preached good sermons, often well illustrated with interesting stories taken from real life.

Without even a Sunday school, worship was very simple. Song, prayer, preaching, communion twice a year, baptism, and an occasional marriage... The *Bible* was in every home, and from its pages came certain truths and convictions that were in a general way common to all.

With the congregation gathering in their homes, marriages often took place at meetings. Not a stiff formal church wedding, but a natural event, where the bishop announces that brother and sister so-and-so wish to wed. Then the happy pair finds their way to where the reverend is standing, and hear the words that make them happier yet. There were no invitations back then. If you thought that this was a good morning for fish to bite down at the creek and you missed it, it was your own fault. Occasionally there would be a more formal wedding. But the most common way was to slip over to the bishop's home as quietly as possible and have it over with.

The congregation spread as far east as Tremont, then north over the prairie to Morton and back west to include Groveland, a triangle of folks about four-to-one Mennonite. The minorities in the area were Englishmen from the east, and a few Irish and Germans. Northwest they were nearly all Lutheran Germans, while to the south in the very heavy timberland beyond Mose Ropp's mill there was a large body of Tennesseans. Many of these southern people arrived about 1862. They were 'hillbillies,' as we now say, who got into trouble because they did not believe in secession.

They [Amish Mennonites] were sociable folks. Not in a formal way, with a lot of program-arranged meetings, but the natural sociability of pioneer days when poor traveling ways isolated country folks and made them more intimately acquainted in their small neighborhoods. Fairs and shows were almost unknown, and farmers seldom attended any kind of a town gathering. Reading matter was much less abundant; no radio; no telephone; so the only way to entertain others was to invite them to your home and then go to their home in return.

This means that the family was the center of all social life. This desire to meet relatives and friends and entertain visitors from other churches made Sunday visiting very important – and a good dinner, often for a dozen or more, a happy necessity.

"Where are you going Sunday?" was a big question. Dinner was a lot of work, but they were used to it. Food was plentiful and cheap, the visiting women pitched in and helped, and everyone enjoyed it. And next Sunday, or some time soon, they would be at another home.

In church it was the same. With the services in their homes, both morning and afternoon, there was a world of visiting and gossip, not forgetting the fellowship of their lunch hour. No doubt they honestly believed that they went to worship. But if that desire for social contact could have come up before them in visible form, their surprise would have been unbounded.

After the Pleasant Grove church house was built, almost half the church went home to dinner with the other half on some fine Sunday. In an Amish community there was an added reason for this. They were intensely interrelated. There are only about 60 real Amish family names, with a few more like Miller, Smith, King, Roth etc. common among Germans everywhere; names that have been perpetuated by intermarriage for 400 years.

When our folks met, there was an immense amount of family airing that could include everyone around who was Amish – and perhaps down to Hopedale, up to Metamora, and a little to go way back to Deutschland. Family roots and tangled vines.

Andrew the bishop was a pretty good homemade preacher, if you like it a little peppery for an Amishman, and very conservative. But buttons, hats for the women, organs, and other new fangles came anyway. By 1875 Daniel Roth was his main assistant. Old Uncle Peter did a little of the preaching too. On many Sundays he said nothing; the other men or a visiting minister had taken up the time. He nearly always waited to be the last one to speak, then it took what seemed like a long time for him to make up his mind. Should he, or shouldn't he, with everyone sitting quiet and waiting. Then when Grandpa saw that they were all friendly about it, he would get up, very slowly, fool around with the *Bible* for quite a spell, and begin.

When I think back to 1884, it seems as though Old Uncle Andy, the bishop, was the big gun; Dan Roth the middle-sized one; and that left Old Uncle Peter to be the pop-gun preacher, with a fine record for brevity. Folks knew when he was going to quit.

The interest taken in their church by the women was great, and their religious convictions were as strong as those held by the men. I believe they were inclined to hold firmly to the traditional teaching of the church. It was an important factor in their life.

They had a feeling of confidence in its members, especially the older women. Their most intimate friends were within its folds. So when they met a stranger, her plain garb and her German speech betokened a sisterhood that gradually grew into confident friendship.

Not that they had no intimate friends outside. Several of the English families were old residents and a warm friendship existed with them. Only with that language barrier in the way, it couldn't be quite so intimate.

They [Amish Mennonites] were very frugal and industrious. They were compelled to be that way in Europe. For generations back, these ideas were so deeply ingrained in their way of life that it was almost a part of their religion. That was well illustrated in the words of a little girl in our school about 1880. When she saw a boy throw away a piece of bread, she told him he shouldn't do that. God made the wheat, she said, and it is a sin to throw it away.

This check on extravagance, coupled with their church ways that urged them to a simple life and plain apparel, was a help in paying for their homes and farms. But it had peculiar results with some. In fact, I am not so sure that some of the ministry was entirely free from it. As a boy I heard it said several times that you should live like we live and you can make more money. Well, you could. But a church is not responsible for all the notions of its weaker members.

German was their home language. Not the German of the school and print shop, but a German that had in it many dialect words, phrases, and expressions picked up along the Rhine. When anyone talked and talked, just common stuff, they said, "*er bappled*." So 'bapple German' would be a good name for it.

Association with English-speaking neighbors, their business, and reading gradually got the best of their German and it disappeared, making the most noticeable change around 1890 (the death of many of the old folks near that time being a contributing factor – now they didn't have to speak German for father or another's sake).

In 1829, the first locomotive. In 1853 those untiring burden-bearers united Pekin with the east, and brought better living conditions. In 1831 the first harvesters were patented, coming in to use here in about 1850. In 1837, just when Illinois farmers needed it, Deere's first steel plow that would cut the tough prairie sod and clear black ground.¹⁰¹ In 1841, the telegraph and real newspapers and dependable post offices. Better homes and real stoves.

The change in the church came with it. In a free land the repressive forces that worked to hold them separate from others disappeared, taking with them their distinctive form of dress, their beards, and the distinctive apparel of the women. Old folks from Germany held on to customs fairly well, but young America wouldn't see it that way and went native.

On July 25, 1864, Andreas/Andrew Birky and his wife Catherine Litwiller sold 5.5 acres in Elm Grove to Joseph Landes.¹⁰² One-half acre was set aside to be used as a burial ground, and five families bought portions to create Landes Mennonite Cemetery (also called Landes-Birky Cemetery). When the Pleasant Grove Amish Mennonite Church was built along Allentown Road in 1879, the burial ground was deeded to the new church.

But just as bishop Andrew Ropp had promoted the construction of the new building, he also suggested that land nearer the church be used for burial. "As there was already a cemetery [Landes Mennonite Cemetery] before this new cemetery was begun, some of the members objected to changing to this new one [Pleasant Grove Cemetery] although it would be beside the church. The bishop, however, favored the new one, so he, his children and their families procured the land and began to bury there. He deeded the [newer cemetery] land to the church, although the fact was not discovered until after his death. Opposition then ceased." (Harry Weber's *Centennial History of the Mennonites of Illinois 1829-1929*). The bishop's wife, Jacobina, became the first person buried in the newer cemetery in 1885.

In 1865 the Rock Creek meeting was chosen to host the third Amish General Conference [Ger. *Diener Versammlung*].¹⁰³ Following the spring planting in 1866 ministers and their families traveled from as far as Ontario to Danvers for the assembly May 20-23. The largest discussions were held in the nearby barn of deacon John Strubhar.

Children of Andreas Ropp and Elisabeth Eymann

Andreas died at Carlock, McLean County Oct. 12, 1868. He was buried in the Ropp Cemetery at White Oak. *Herald of Truth*, November 1868: "On the 14th of October, in McLean County, Illinois, of old age, Andrew Ropp, in the 92nd year of his age. His memory was good and he was rational to the last. He has seven children living, all of whom were present except one, who was on a journey at the time. He had 82 children, grand-children, and great-

¹⁰¹ According to James E. Davis in *Frontier Illinois*, "By the 1830s the major impediment to grassland settlement was tough prairie roots, a cohesive matted obstacle impervious to most plows." John Deere (1804-1886) was born at Rutland, Vermont, but came to Grand Detour, Illinois in 1837. At his blacksmith shop he listened to the complaints of farmers who had to stop plowing every few minutes to scrape damp earth off the plowshare. Deere and partner Leonard Andrus created a curved cutting edge with a polished surface. The self-cleaning cast steel plow made it profitable to move away from the early bottomland farms out onto inexpensive prairie land. There the soil surface was baked hard, but the substratum was incredibly rich. By 1847 they were selling 1,000 plows a year. Walter Ropp wrote that Christian Ropp, an accomplished smith who had forged his own iron plows, acquired his first steel Deere plow the following year. "He made his own plows till 1848 when he bought one in Peoria that scoured in all kinds of ground. How marvelous to have the ground slipping free from the iron all day long. Grandpa told of a neighbor who bought one. How different the work. It looked rainy that evening, so he took it into the house." In 1851, the government relaxed restrictions on buying prairie land, which had been set aside for the railroads. By 1857, Deere was selling 10,000 plows. Deere & Company is now headquartered at Moline, Illinois.

¹⁰² Though the surname Landes or Landis is found in Amish Mennonite history, Joseph was not Mennonite. He was born in Hampshire County, Virginia Sept. 16, 1803, a son of Rudolph Landes and Nancy Plum. He grew up in Pickering County, Ohio; married Jane Mitchell in 1830; and remarried to Elizabeth Hathaway in 1858.

¹⁰³ In 1865 the Peoria, Pekin, and Jacksonville Railroad connected Pekin to main lines.

grandchildren, who are still living, and 20 that have died. A large concourse of people were present at the funeral, and a discourse appropriate to the occasion was delivered by Pre. Joseph Stuckey, from *Rev. 21*. He was a member of the Omish Mennonite Church.”

The children of Andreas Ropp and Elisabeth Eymann include:

1. André/Andrew Ropp was born at Jettingen, Upper Alsace Sept. 6, 1807, and died at Elm Grove June 11, 1890. He married Jacobina Vercler in Tazewell County April 10, 1834.¹⁰⁴ She was born April 27, 1811, and died July 24, 1885, a daughter of Joseph Vercler and Catherine Ringenberg of Hellocourt, Moselle (see VERCLER), a sister of minister Joseph Vercler, and a step-daughter of Peter Engel.

Andrew's name can be found in the *Illinois Public Domain Land Tract* database as the purchaser of 40 Tazewell County acres at \$1.25 per acre on Feb. 11, 1835. General Land Office certificate 9680 says he paid the full amount for the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter of section 18 of what became Elm Grove by March 20, 1837.

Andrew was ordained as a minister in 1837, and in 1842 became the conservative bishop of the Dillon Creek meeting, which evolved into the Pleasant Grove Amish Mennonite Church, and Tiskilwa.¹⁰⁵ “He was the main stay of this church for a long time, being a strong leader and helping the poor and his church with his money” (Harry Weber, *Centennial History of the Mennonites of Illinois 1829-1929*). He attended nine regional ministers meetings 1862-1878.

Andrew was a stickler on matters of dress and entertainment, stressing Amish Mennonite convention. From *In the Midst of Transition: A Social History of the Willow Springs Mennonite Church* by Andrew L. Krabill: “In 1869, when Joseph Burkey became bishop of Willow Springs Mennonite Church [about 35 miles north of Peoria], he took a reasonably strict approach to church rules and guidelines. He was not as strict as Andrew Ropp, but not nearly as liberal as Michael Kistler, the two most influential ministers before him. Kistler did not enforce dress codes or restrict attendance of newly-weds who married outside the church and whose spouses refused to join; nevertheless, church members liked him. He, however, eventually left the Mennonite church as a whole out of frustration. Ropp followed Kistler chronologically, but not ideologically. He was extremely strict, but also generally well liked. Ropp refused to acknowledge members baptized by the liberal Kistler. This caused a stir, and though a few members baptized under Kistler left, most conceded and were rebaptized.”

Despite his conservative leanings, Andrew made some concessions to modernity. Because of the hardships his family had endured – clearing fields from forest in Ontario, Mackinaw, and Partridge Creek before settling at Elm Grove where his sons worked as railroad laborers – he welcomed the mechanical innovations that moved his congregation away from the labor-intensive methods of traditional farming. He also promoted the building of a meeting house, which became the Pleasant Grove Amish Mennonite Church in 1879, and establishment of the cemetery behind it.

Herald of Truth, July 1, 1890: “Andrew Ropp - On the 11th of June 1890, in Bureau Co., Ill., of old age, Bish. Andrew Ropp, at the advanced age of 82 years, 9 months and 5 days. Seven children, 42 grandchildren, and 21 great-grandchildren survive him. His wife and two daughters preceded him. Though many relatives and friends mourn his departure, yet they mourn not as those who have no hope. He was buried on the 13th in the Amish Mennonite graveyard in Pleasant Grove, Tazewell Co., Ill., on which occasion appropriate remarks were made by Joseph Springer, Chr. Naffzinger, Andrew Buerky and Jacob Naffzinger of Tazewell County and Joseph Buerky of Bureau Co. in the meeting-house, and by J. P. Schmitt of Livingston Co. at the grave. The gathering of friends on this occasion was the largest of the kind ever witnessed by the writer.”

The children of Andrew Ropp and Jacobina Vercler include:

- a. Catherine 'Katie' Ropp was born Dec. 27, 1835, and died at Tremont March 25, 1885. On Feb. 27, 1855 she married minister Daniel Roth, born Feb. 5, 1833, died in Morton Feb. 10, 1922, a son of Nicholas Roth and Verena Zimmerman (see ROTH). He was a minister for the Pleasant Grove Church. They had 11 children and lived at Morton. They are buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery.
- b. Elizabeth Ropp was born Oct. 27, 1837, and died Sept. 16, 1881.¹⁰⁶ On April 2, 1854 she married Jacob Hochstettler, who was born at Meringerau near Augsburg, Bavaria Jan. 3, 1825, and died March 8, 1884, a son of Joseph Hochstettler and Jacobine 'Phoebe' Gingerich (see HOCHSTETTLER). They had seven children and lived near Pekin. They are buried at Railroad Cemetery at Elm Grove.
- c. Joseph W. Ropp was born Jan. 30, 1840, and died at Elm Grove June 10, 1920. On March 11, 1866 he married Catherine 'Kate' Ropp Gerber (April 16, 1843-May 21, 1907), the widow of Jacob Gerber.¹⁰⁷ She was also his cousin, a daughter of Jacob Ropp and Elizabeth Schlegel. They had five children and lived near Tremont. Joseph's step son Samuel Gerber (1863-1929) later became bishop of Pleasant Grove Mennonite Church (see GERBER AND GARBER). *Gospel Herald*, July 1920: “Joseph W. Ropp was born near Pekin, Ill., Jan. 30, 1840; died July 10,

¹⁰⁴ This marriage is found in the *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* as that of Andrew Ropp and Jacobie Virgaber.

¹⁰⁵ The term 'bishop' gradually displaced 'elder' or 'full minister' (Ger. *Volliger Diener*) in America. Unlike a Catholic bishop, who oversees a number of congregations in a parish, the Amish Mennonite bishop led only one or occasionally two congregations. A traditional Amish Mennonite congregation meets in a private home or simple meeting house every second Sunday. On the 'off Sunday' members relax or visit relatives who live too far away to see during the week. This allows some ministers and elders to alternate Sunday services between two congregations.

¹⁰⁶ Her headstone at Railroad Cemetery gives only her date of death, and the figure 43 years, 10 months, 21 days.

¹⁰⁷ The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists them as Joseph Rupp and Caroline Garber.

1920, at the old home near Tremont, Ill.; aged 80 y. 5 m. 10 d. He united in marriage with Catharine (Ropp) Gerber March 11, 1866. This union was blessed with five sons, four of whom survive him. His beloved companion and the youngest son preceded him to eternity. He united with the Mennonite Church in his youth and remained a faithful member until death. Funeral at the Pleasant Grove Church July 12 conducted by A. A. Schrock and Simon Litwiller from *Matt. 25:34* and *11 Cor. 5:1-15*. He leaves besides his children, 10 grandchildren, one brother, one sister, and many relatives and friends to mourn his departure."¹⁰⁸

- d. Mary Ropp was born July 6, 1841, and died Feb. 7, 1920.¹⁰⁹ On May 8, 1862 she married Joseph Litwiller in a ceremony conducted by bishop Michael Mosiman. Joseph was born at Hamilton, Butler County, Ohio Oct. 25, 1837, and died June 1, 1902, a son of Peter Litwiller and Marie/Mary Mosiman. They had eight children and lived at Tremont. They are buried at Pleasant Grove Cemetery.
 - e. Peter W. Ropp was born Jan. 5, 1845, and died at Zion City March 5, 1921. On Feb. 14, 1869 he married Anna Staker. She was born at Seven Mile, Butler County May 16, 1849, and died at Zion City Feb. 10, 1919, a daughter of Nicholas Staker and Magdalena Eimer. Peter W. was an elder in the Dowie church when the community of Zion, Ill. was established.¹¹⁰ He may have lost more than \$75,000 to its projects. The family can be found on the 1870 census of Elm Grove as Peter Ropp, 24; Anna, 21; and Simon, two months. He sold this farm to buy in at Zion. Following Anna's death, 75-year-old Peter can be found on the 1920 census of Benton, Lake County, Ill., with son Simon, 49, and daughter Mary, 37. They had seven children. They are buried in Mount Olivet Cemetery at Chicago.
 - f. Jacobina Ropp was born June 18, 1848, and died Sept. 15, 1913. The 1850 census of Elm Grove shows her as 3-year-old 'Jacobi'; the 1860 census shows her as 12-year-old 'Jacobena.' As an adult she chose 'Josephine' as a formal name – it appears in the *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* (indicating it was probably on her original marriage license) and on her headstone. On March 4, 1869 she married her cousin Joseph P. Ropp, who was born March 19, 1844, and died Oct. 27, 1911, a son of Peter Ropp and Maria/Mary Rüh. Joseph began farming at Elm Grove with 140 acres, and eventually accumulated 1,357. The family moved to Tremont in 1884, where he became a farmer, and a horse and cattle dealer. They appear on the 1900 census of Tremont. They had five children, and are buried in Mt. Hope Cemetery at Tremont (originally called the Tremont Burial Ground).
 - g. Andrew W. Ropp was born Feb. 1, 1851, and died July 6, 1914. He married Mary Albrecht, born Oct. 4, 1853, died July 31, 1904, a daughter of John Albrecht and Mary Ackerman. They had one child and lived east of Pekin, where they accumulated over 800 acres. They are buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery.
2. Barbe/Barbara Ropp was born at Jettingen, Upper Alsace Feb. 22, 1809, and died at Falkwiller Aug. 27, 1811. Her death entry described her father as 'André Ropp, *Anna Baptise*.'
 3. Joseph Ropp was born at Falkwiller, Upper Alsace Nov. 11, 1810, and died at age 8. His birth entry named his parents as Andre Rophe, 32, *Annabaptiste* cultivator, and Elissabethe Eymann, and was witnessed by 48-year-old cultivator Jean Büry.
 4. Chrétien/Christian Ropp was born at Falkwiller, Upper Alsace April 27, 1812. His birth entry called him Chrétien Roph, *Annabatiste*, and named his parents as 37-year-old cultivator André Roph and Elissabethe Eymann. It was witnessed by 52-year-old cultivator Jean Büry.

¹⁰⁸ Joseph W. Ropp obtained a passport at the Tazewell County clerk's office March 25, 1865. The document describes him as age 25, "stature six feet, forehead round, eyes blue, nose Roman, mouth medium, chin short, hair dark, complexion fair, face long."

¹⁰⁹ Mary's headstone gives only her date of death and the figure 78 years, 7 months, one day.

¹¹⁰ John Alexander Dowie (1848-1907) was a Scottish Congregationalist minister and faith healer who pastored a church and established the International Divine Healing Association at Sydney, Australia. He came to America from Australia in 1888. He was somewhat of a showman, using his phenomenal memory for scriptural verse to good effect. In 1893 he conducted evangelistic divine healing services across the street from the Buffalo Bill Wild West Show, just outside the main gates of the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago. Religious exhortations were blended with diatribes against crooked politicians, drug companies, pork, alcohol, tobacco, and Freemasons. In 1895, Dowie established the Christian Catholic Church of Chicago, a newspaper called *Leaves of Healing*, and a network of 'healing homes.' His satisfied customers included a cousin of Abraham Lincoln and a niece of Buffalo Bill Cody. In 1901 he used contributions to build the planned community of Zion City on 6,800 acres of farmland in Lake County, halfway between Chicago and Milwaukee. Though many of his ideas seem crackpot in retrospect, his community was a showplace and attracted devoted followers. However, in 1901 Dowie took a step too far by announcing that he was Elijah the prophet, invoking the wrath of established churches. He lost much of his following of 6,000. He suffered the first of two strokes in September 1905. In April 1906 the residents of Zion City accused him of speculating with their funds. They also suspected polygamy. His authority was removed with the consent of his wife and son. He sued to recover the property of the city, but lost in U.S. district court. By this time his erratic mannerisms and statements demonstrated that he was mentally unstable. Following a stroke he died at Zion City in March 1907. He has been described as an eloquent and persuasive speaker who started out with good intentions, but succumbed to the physical and mental ravages that characterize untreated syphilis. Dowie addressed Tazewell County Mennonites in a meeting at the Railroad Schoolhouse May 14, 1897; the text, mentioning Peter W. Ropp and Joseph Buercky, can be found at www.zionhealingrooms.com/iwill.pdf

He settled at Wesley City in 1834. On March 19, 1836 he married Magdalena Schertz (February 1813-March 23, 1868), a daughter of Bluetown/East Peoria pioneer David Schertz and his first wife Catherine Belsley (see SCHERTZ OF BIHL). *Herald of Truth*, April 1868: "Magdalena Schertz - On the 24th of March, in McLean County, Ill., Magdalena Ropp, wife of Pre. Christian Ropp, aged 55 years. She was buried on the 25th. A large concourse of friends attended her to her last resting place. She leaves a husband and seven children. She departed with bright hopes. Funeral sermons were delivered by Andreas Ropp, Joseph Stuckey, and Michael Mossman, from *1 Cor. 15*."

Christian can be found as 'Christian Roup' on the 1840 census of McLean County (before the establishment of Woodford County), living next to Christian and Peter 'Fauney' (Farny).¹¹¹ He can also be found in the Illinois land database making six purchases totaling 360 acres, at prices ranging from 25 cents to \$15 dollars per acre, between Jan. 24, 1837 and June 22, 1864. Christian moved onto the prairie at White Oak near Carlock, at the urging of his wife. There he broke ground with a 10-oxen hitch and a plowshare that he had smithed. The move turned out to be a profitable risk.

Christian was ordained as a minister in 1840, and in 1846 became the conservative bishop of the Gridley Prairie meeting, the Mackinaw meeting, and the Roanoke meeting. He attended nine regional ministers meetings.

The Financial Panic of 1857 may have caused the disastrous withdrawal of investors in Farnisville/Slabtown. The full story is told in FARNY, FARNY OF BISPING. A brief account from Christian's perspective, as told by Walter Ropp:

"Came two certain Frenchmen, promoters, with money with which they bought a store. Told of some more coin; an inheritance in Paris; if they could borrow on this they would build a distillery that would stand on a rainbow with each end in a pot of gold for the lucky investors.

Some folks believed them and the project went over, operating on promoter's tick. Much of the lumber came from Ropp's saw mill on more tick, who hadn't much faith and bought all that he could at the store on still more tick to keep even.

Some folks laughed at him. "Wart bis de goldene Foegel kommen tzu fluger" 'Wait till the golden birds come a-flying.' The golden birds came, but they flew away with the gold and the happy promoters leaving tick worth thirty-six cents on the dollar, much of it in barreled whiskey. Of course it was saleable. The prairies were settling up fast with a big demand for shaking fever medicine."

Christian died Aug. 3, 1896. The children of Christian Ropp and Magdalena Schertz born at Carlock include:

- a. Christian Ropp Jr. was born Jan. 30, 1837, and died at Chicago Oct. 29, 1929. On Sept. 26, 1865 he married Magdalena Hodler. She was born in 1837, and died at Chicago April 10, 1923, a daughter of Joseph Hodler and Barbara Schertz of Lemon, Butler County and Dale, McLean County. They farmed in McLean County, then moved to Chicago to further Christian's business interests. He was the author of the *Ropp Commercial Calculator*, a million-selling handbook of mathematical tables for farmers first published in 1875. *Manufacturer and Builder* described its contents as "tables for the use of cattlemen, grain handlers, cotton dealers, farmers, grocers, and others, which will spare them much time and trouble, and many a headache." The title page of a later version called it "Ropp's new commercial calculator and short-cut arithmetic, containing a new, complete and comprehensive system of useful tables." The pocket-sized book went through several versions up to 1919, and copies are still sold as rarities on e-Bay. Christian Jr. and Magdalena had seven children. They are buried in Mount Olivet Cemetery at Chicago.
- b. Joseph Ropp was born June 3, 1838, and died in February 1841. He is buried in Slabtown Cemetery.
- c. David S. Ropp was born Nov. 14, 1840, and died Jan. 22, 1904. On Nov. 4, 1866 he married Barbara King. She was born June 8, 1847, and died Feb. 26, 1939, a daughter of Christian King and Phoebe Barnett of Dry Grove (see KING, THE KÖNIGS OF NIMBURG). They farmed at White Oak, then nearer to Carlock. They had eight children. David was given 160 acres at marriage, and owned almost 2,000 by 1904. They are buried in the North Danvers Mennonite Cemetery.
- d. Peter S. Ropp was born Oct. 16, 1842, and died at Bloomington Oct. 7, 1924. On Feb. 2, 1868 he married Marie A. Rupp. She was born in Moselle March 28, 1851, and died at Dry Grove July 16, 1932, a daughter of Joseph Rupp and Anna Baechler of Minier. They farmed at Weston and Chenoa. Marie gave her age as 28 on the 1880 census of Elm Grove, and stated that her father was from Meurthe, and her mother from Lorraine. They farmed at Dry Grove, where they had two children, and lived at Bloomington following retirement. They are buried in Park Hill Cemetery at Bloomington.
- e. Anna S. Ropp was born June 23, 1845, and died Aug. 25, 1903. On Oct. 19, 1867 in Woodford County she married Valentine Neuhauser. He was born April 2, 1841, and died at Gridley July 1, 1922, a son of Valentine Neuhauser of Bébing, Moselle and Elisabeth Barbe Schertz of Lorquin, Moselle. The Neuhauser family came to America in 1853. Valentine and Anna had four children and lived near Gridley. Following Anna's death, Valentine remarried to Elizabeth 'Eliza' Saltzman (1849-1920).
- f. John S. Ropp was born April 27, 1848, and died at Bloomington Oct. 4, 1922. On Feb. 6, 1872 he married Mary Valeria Rupp, who was born Marie Anne Valérie Rupp at Salonnnes, Moselle Jan. 11, 1854, and died at Bloomington Oct. 11, 1926, a daughter of Jean/John Rupp and Marie/Mary Baechler. The Rups came from France in 1855. They

¹¹¹ The 1840 federal census of Tazewell County tallied 7,154 residents. It included the area that became Woodford County or Survey District 56.

farmed at Dry Grove and White Oak, then returned to Bloomington. The couple contributed to education and missions. The Ropps and Rupp appear on the same page of the 1900 census of Bloomington. One guest in the Ropp household was 13-year-old Lily Heck, described as a cousin (Rosina Ropp, a daughter of Moses Ropp and Lydia Garber, was married to a Heck). They are buried in Evergreen Cemetery at Bloomington. (*Marie A. Rupp, who married to Peter S. Ropp, and Marie Anne Valérie Rupp, who married John S. Ropp, were descended from Jacob Roup and Elizabeth Sommer through their son Christian. They were third cousins to their spouses.*)

- g. Katharina Ropp was born June 9, 1851, and died April 3, 1854. She is buried in Slabtown Cemetery.
- h. Magdalena 'Maggie' Ropp was born May 22, 1853, and died Feb. 15, 1920. On Jan. 21, 1873 she married Daniel U. Augspurger.¹¹² He was born March 25, 1850 in Butler County, Ohio, and died at Peoria June 20, 1915, a son of David Augspurger and his first wife Magdalena Unzicker (he later married Elizabeth Schertz). They can be found on the 1880 census of White Oak as 30-year-old farmer Daniel Augspurger, and Magdalena, 26, with two children. He stated that he was born in Ohio to parents who were born in Ohio and Canada. She stated that she was born in Illinois to a father born in Alsace and mother born in Lorraine. He farmed at White Oak, then became a florist at Peoria. They had three children. They are buried in the Ropp Cemetery at White Oak.
- i. Jacob S. Ropp was born Sept. 5, 1855, and died at Bloomington Jan. 15, 1930. On Oct. 14, 1884 he married Ella Kuhl. Ella can be found on the 1870 census of Bloomington as the 12-year-old daughter of 48-year-old Prussian harness maker Jacob Kuhl. Perhaps Jacob was related to John Kuhl of Elm Grove, who appears on the 1880 census as a 57-year-old traveling agent (rail ticket master). They farmed at White Oak, then moved to Bloomington. They appear on the 1900 census of Bloomington, on the same page as the family of older brother John S. Ropp. There it was stated that Jacob was a real estate agent, and that Ella was born in Illinois to German parents in March 1858.

Christian remarried to Magdalena Naffziger in Tazewell County Sept. 14, 1869.¹¹³ She was born at Weitersweiler, Kirchheimbolanden (now in the Rhineland Palatinate of Germany) Aug. 24, 1827, and died at Eureka April 12, 1908. She was the widow of Dillon Creek meeting minister Valentine Birkey (1817 or 1821-1856), a daughter of minister Jakob/Jacob Naffziger and Barbara Krehbiel, and the niece of 'Apostle Peter' Naffziger. She is buried in Roanoke Mennonite Cemetery. (See NAFZIGER for her obituary).

Herald of Truth, Sept. 1, 1896: "Father Christian Ropp was born in Alsace, Germany, April 27th, 1812; passed on to a higher life, August 3d, 1896. Hence, the time of his earthly career was 84 years, 3 months and 7 days. He was the second of seven sons, all of whom preceded him to their final rest. Seventy years ago he emigrated with his father's family to America; lived seven years in Canada, one year in Ohio, 24 years in Woodford Co., and over 38 years on his homestead in McLean Co., Illinois. March 19th, 1836, he was united in marriage with Magdalena Schertz, who lived and faithfully labored at his side, for thirty-two years and four days, when she was called to her heavenly home. To this union were born six sons and three daughters. The second, a son, and seventh, a daughter, both died in their infancy. Seven children survive him. With his second wife he lived happily for nearly twenty-seven years. She also survives him. For fifty-five years he preached the Gospel in the Amish Mennonite church, he was a faithful minister, and we feel assured that God will reward him for all that he has done. His funeral service was conducted in English and German at his residence. The remains were laid to rest in the family graveyard."

Christian and his first wife Magdalena Schertz are buried in the Ropp Cemetery at White Oak. Portions of his autobiographical notes are excerpted in this text and can also be found in *Studies in Anabaptist and Mennonite History* by Harold Bender.

5. Peter/Pierre Ropp was born at Falkwiller, Upper Alsace April 24, 1815. His birth entry described his father as 35-year-old cultivator André Ropp, and his mother as Elisabethe Eaymann. It was witnessed by 33-year-old cultivator Jacques Bachler.

He settled near Dillon Creek in 1837. On Oct. 21, 1841, he married Maria/Mary Rüh in a ceremony conducted by bishop Michael Mosiman.¹¹⁴ She was born in Bavaria March 11, 1819, and "...came to America in 1831, as an orphan, with a sister who went to Tavistock, Canada and there married a man named Bender." Maria/Mary died from typhoid fever Nov. 10, 1859. She was buried in Railroad Cemetery at Elm Grove.

Rüh is a Swiss surname. Confusion caused by the name's sound — 'roo' followed by a hard guttural 'h' (e.g. Hannukah or Channukah) — has caused it to be confused with Rusche. In the *Peter Ropp Family Bible*, Peter wrote his own wife's name 'Maria Rüh.' However, even a later entry in the same volume by one of his children or grandchildren misidentifies her as 'Maria Rüh' and compares it to the surname Rich.¹¹⁵

¹¹² The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists them as Maggie S. Ropp and Daniel N. Augspurger.

¹¹³ The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* inexplicably interpreted the handwritten county entry as Magdalena Baraga.

¹¹⁴ This date of marriage is given in their family Bible; the *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* gives Oct. 24.

¹¹⁵ Walter Ropp: "On Oct. 21, 1841 he [Peter Ropp] married Mary Ruch. She was born in Bavaria on March 11, 1819. Her father was David Ruch. In German that u' has the sound of long 'e' and is usually misspelled and mispronounced Rich. Her mother was a Birky, a cousin to the Rev. Joe Birky's father. Grandma [Maria Rüh] and a half-sister, Catherine Miller, came to America with the Birky family in 1832, stopping in Lancaster County, Pa. Mary came on to Butler Co. Ohio with Birkys, later coming to Illinois. A Mennonite named Bender with several sons was in Lancaster at this time. Later she went to Ontario with them and married their son John. Their home was near New Hamburg, Waterloo Township. They had eight sons and two

After coming to Illinois Peter helped his brothers Andrew and Christian establish their farms. He also worked on the railroads, where ox teams were used in grading.

As deacon and then minister of the Dillon Creek meeting and later Pleasant Grove Amish Mennonite Church, Peter attended five regional ministers meetings 1866-1878. As a widower, Peter is found with eight children on the 1860 census of Elm Grove. *Herald of Truth*, August 1893: "Rupp - On the 27th of July, 1893, near Pekin, Ill., of typhoid fever, Peter Rupp, aged 78 years, 3 months and 3 days. Buried on the 29th at Elm Grove. Bro. Rupp was chosen to the ministry and served faithfully. Services by Joseph Burkey, John P. Schmitt, Peter Schnatz, and John Smith." Peter is buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery.

In 2006 Bryan Nicklow spent \$5 to purchase an old family *Bible* at a yard sale in Hargrove, North Carolina. He was unable to identify the family on his initial attempt, and put it away for another two years. In March 2008 he 'Googled' the names he found, found this text linked to the website of the Tazewell County Genealogical & Historical Society, and contacted us to return the *Bible* to the Ropp family. The frontispiece of the *fraktur* German volume reads, *Biblia, das ist : Die ganze Heilige Schrift des Alten und Neuen Testaments, ach der deutschen Uebersetzung D. Martin Luthers, Philadelphia, Kimber und Sharpless*. It is identical to the *Christian Farny Family Bible* (see FARNY) except that the Farny *Bible* has a publication date of 1831. Presumably Ropp's edition was published in 1830 or earlier. The *Peter Ropp Family Bible* will be donated to the Mennonite Heritage Center at Metamora via reunion organizer Jo Ropp later this year.

The children of Peter Ropp and Maria/Mary Rüh include:

- a. Christian Ropp was born Sept. 9, 1842, and died at Pekin Dec. 18, 1922. He is buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery.
 - b. Joseph Ropp (later called Joseph P. Ropp) was born March 19, 1844, and died Oct. 30, 1911. On March 4, 1869 he married his cousin Jacobina/Josephine Ropp, a daughter of Andrew Ropp and Jacobine Vercler. She was born June 18, 1848, and died Sept. 15, 1913. He died at Tremont, and is buried in Mt. Hope Cemetery there.
 - c. Jacob Ropp (later called Jacob S. Ropp) was born April 29, 1846, and died Aug. 1, 1920. On Jan. 13, 1869 he married Mary Ann King. She was born at Pekin (in an area that became Elm Grove in 1850) Aug. 31, 1848, and died at White Oak March 7, 1923, a daughter of Samuel King and his second wife Mary Garber (see KING). The 1870 census of Grant Township, Dade County, Missouri shows them on the same page as the John Michael Kistler family (see KISTLER). They had six children at Carlock, and are buried in Troyer Cemetery there.
 - d. Peter Ropp was born June 28, 1848, and died Oct. 5, 1848. He is buried in Railroad Cemetery.
 - e. Maria/Mary Ropp was born Aug. 23, 1849, and died May 26, 1899. She is buried at Pleasant Grove Cemetery.
 - f. Lydia Ropp was born March 20, 1852, and died at Pekin March 27, 1932. She is buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery.
 - g. Peter J. Ropp was born July 31, 1854, and died Jan. 23, 1926. On Nov. 23, 1885 he married Katharine 'Katie' Augsburg, a daughter of Jacob Augsburg and Barbara Steinman (see AUGSBURGER). They lived at Pekin.
 - h. Fronika 'Fannie' Ropp was born Sept. 4, 1856, and died at Pekin Jan. 23, 1931. She is buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery.
 - i. Sarah Ropp was born Dec. 28, 1858, and died Nov. 8, 1862. She is found as a 1-year-old on the 1860 census of Elm Grove. She is buried in Railroad Cemetery.
6. Jacques/Jacob Ropp was born May 7, 1817 near Altkirch, Upper Alsace, and died at Morton May 24, 1895. His birth entry has not been located.

On June 10, 1842, he married Elizabeth Schlegel at Ten Mile Creek, just west of Washington in Tazewell County.¹¹⁶ Elizabeth was born at Bourogne in the *Territoire de Belfort* Jan. 13, 1823, and died March 21, 1901 (also found as March 17, 1902). She was a daughter of Christian Schlegel (1792-circa 1863) and Catherine Ernst (1794-between 1850 and 1860). The Schlegels emigrated to America in 1825, and lived on the Lower East Side of Manhattan in New York City for 10 years. 'Christian Slagell' can be found in the *Manhattan New York City Directory of 1829-30* as a milkman living at 81 Sheriff Street. In 1835 they settled on Ten Mile Creek at Washington, Tazewell County, where they joined the Partridge Creek congregation (see SCHLEGEL).

Jacob can be found in Illinois land records as the purchaser of 40 acres in Woodford County for \$1.25 per acre on Sept. 5, 1840. He eventually owned 350 acres in Tazewell and Woodford Counties, and another 480 acres at Drummer in Ford County. Jacob and Elizabeth continued to live on 60 acres along Allentown Road at Elm Grove (their former house was bulldozed in 2006).

Jacob was an excellent marksman, and could drive three nails out of five into wood at a distance of 30 feet. He could also stick a hatchet into a tree from that distance.

The family appears as 'Roop' on the 1850 census of Tazewell County. Jacob's family can also be found on the 1860 census of Elm Grove as Jacob, 42, a farmer from France; Elisabeth, 38, from France; Catherine, 17; Joseph, 16; John, 14; Magdalena, 13;

daughters and their descendants are our only known relatives in grandmother's line." A letter from Jacob R. Bender of Tavistock, Ontario to his cousin Lydia Ropp was found in the *Peter Ropp Family Bible*.

Maria/Mary may also have been related to the family of German carpenter John Ruh, born about 1805, who is shown on the 1850 census of unincorporated Tazewell County. He appears as a head-of-household with a wife and five children ranging from 2-18 years of age. By 1860, Ruh families lived in Peoria and Bloomington. The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index*, transcribed from the county entry book, lists Mary Roof.

¹¹⁶ The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists them as Jack Roupp and Elizabeth Slagle.

Benjamin, 11; Moses, 9; Jacob, 8; Samuel, 5; Amelia, 3; and Elizabeth, eight months. Following Jacob's death, Elizabeth lived with her daughter Elizabeth and her husband Joseph P. Roth.

Jacob and Elizabeth are buried in the Railroad Cemetery at Elm Grove. A detailed description of this couple can be found in the Samuel Gerber genealogy found in the *Roth-Zimmerman Genealogy* by Ruth C. Roth and Roy D. Roth.

Herald of Truth, June 15, 1895: "On the 24th of May, 1895, near Pekin, Tazewell Co., Ill., of cancer, Bro. Jacob Ropp, aged 78 y., 17 d. He leaves his wife and 9 children, 45 grand-children and many friends to mourn their loss. He was buried on the 26th at the Union M. H. at Elmgrove. Funeral services by Joseph Buercky of Tiskilwa, and Isaac Miller of Tremont, Ill. Benj. Berkey of Groveland, and John Schmitt, in German, and by Va. Strubhar of Washington, in English, from *Phil. 1:21*. The funeral was one of the largest that ever occurred in this part of the country. Bro. Ropp died in peace with God and man. - J. Buercky."

The children of Jacob Ropp and Elizabeth Schlegel include:

- a. Catherine 'Kate' Ropp was born at Pekin April 6, 1843, and died in Tazewell County May 21, 1907. On Oct. 27, 1861 she married Jacob Gerber (Oct. 20, 1837-Jan. 7, 1864) (see GERBER AND GARBER). They had one child and lived at Danvers. On March 11, 1866 she remarried to her cousin Joseph W. Ropp (1840-1920), a son of Andrew Ropp and Jacobina Vercler. They had five children. *Gospel Witness*, June 1907: "Catharine Ropp was born April 6, 1843; died May 21, 1907: aged 64y. 1m. 15d. She leaves a sorrowing husband, six sons, and twelve grandchildren to mourn her departure. Sister Ropp accepted her Savior in her youth and united with the Amish Mennonite Church, and lived a faithful Christian life till she was called from this world to a better one; therefore we need not mourn as those who have no hope. Funeral at Pleasant Grove, near Tremont, Ill. Services were conducted by J. C. Birkey, Peter D. Schertz and Joseph Burcky. Rest in peace."
- b. Josephine Ropp was born April 6, 1844, and died Oct. 26, 1904. On Nov. 22, 1863 she married Peter Litwiller.¹¹⁷ He was born at Hamilton, Butler County Sept. 9, 1840, and died Sept. 12, 1915, a son of Peter Litwiller and Marie/Mary Mosiman. They lived at Mattoon. They are buried in Railroad Cemetery at Elm Grove.
- c. John A. Ropp was born Sept. 3, 1845, and died Dec. 1, 1912. On Aug. 23, 1868 he married Catherine Gerber at Pekin.¹¹⁸ She was born in Butler County Nov. 20, 1845, and died at Gibson City May 12, 1926, a daughter of Christian Gerber and Anna Roth (see GERBER AND GARBER). They are buried in Drummer Cemetery at Gibson City.
- d. Magdalena Ropp was born April 13, 1847, and died at Groveland Dec. 19, 1919. Her marriage to Christian Staker Feb. 25, 1866 was performed by her uncle, bishop Andrew Ropp. Christian was a son of Joseph Stecker/Staker and Frena Roth (see STAKER).
- e. Benjamin F. Ropp was born Dec. 17, 1848, and died at Drummer, Ford County Jan. 2, 1919. On Jan. 2, 1885 in Tazewell County he married Salome 'Sally' Eller (March 30, 1860-Ford County Oct. 29, 1937), a daughter of Nicolas Eller and Barbara Ramige. Benjamin and Salome lived at Gibson City
- f. Moses D. Ropp was born Sept. 1, 1851, and died June 23, 1913. On Sept. 27, 1883 in Tazewell County he married Francis 'Fannie' Gerber. She was born June 7, 1852, and died Dec. 13, 1824, a daughter of Christian Gerber and Anna Roth (see GERBER AND GARBER). They lived at Pekin, and are buried in Railroad Cemetery at Elm Grove.
- g. Jacob F. Ropp was born July 20, 1853, and died Nov. 21, 1928. On Jan. 7, 1878 in Tazewell County he married Elizabeth Sommer (Jan. 30, 1856-March 18, 1938), a daughter of John Sommer and Barbara/Barbe Schertz of Elm Grove. They lived at Gridley, and had three children. They are buried in Gridley Cemetery.
- h. Samuel D. Ropp was born Jan. 19, 1856, and died July 12, 1891. He married Louisa Stalter (June 19, 1856-Aug. 19, 1897). Her family is found on the 1860 census of 4th Ward Peoria City as 36-year-old butcher John Stalter Jr. of Switzerland and 37-year-old Madlina of Baden; Louisa was 4 years old; 81-year-old John Stalter of Switzerland is a guest in the household. Samuel and Louisa lived in Gibson City, and had six children. They are buried in Railroad Cemetery at Elm Grove. *Herald of Truth*, October 1897: "On the 19th of August, 1879, near Pekin, Ill., of consumption, Sister Louisa, widow of the late Bro. Samuel Ropp (who died six years ago), aged 41 years, 2 months and 10 days. She leaves five children and many other relatives and friends to mourn her early departure. Buried on the 22d. Funeral services by Joseph Buercky of Tiskilwa, P.W. Ropp of Pekin and D. Roth of Morton in German and Valentine Strubber of Washington in English to a great concourse of people at the Railroad M.H."
- i. Amelia Ropp was born Oct. 30, 1857, and died Nov. 12, 1894, buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery. On Feb. 6, 1881 she married cousin Joseph P. Roth (March 28, 1858-Morton Nov. 26, 1949), a son of Daniel Roth and Catherine Ropp.
- j. Elizabeth Ropp was born Oct. 4, 1859, and died at Morton Nov. 19, 1940. On March 7, 1897 she also married Joseph P. Roth. They are buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery.
- k. Aaron D. Ropp was born July 11, 1861, and died Oct. 28, 1904. He is buried in Railroad Cemetery at Elm Grove. On Nov. 23, 1886 in Tazewell County he married Catherine 'Katie' Schrock. She was born at Elm Grove June 23, 1868, and died Oct. 18, 1951, a daughter of John Schrock and Barbara Rediger. She is buried in Lakeside Cemetery at Pekin. *Herald of Truth*, November 1904: "Bro. Aaron Ropp died Oct. 28, 1904, at his home, three miles east of Pekin, Tazewell Co., Ill., being sick only six days with pneumonia, aged 43 Y., 3 M., 17 D. He united with the

¹¹⁷ The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists him as Peter Lettwiller.

¹¹⁸ The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists them as John A. Roop and Catherine Garber.

Amish Mennonite church at an early age and lived a consistent Christian life to the time of his death. Funeral services by the brethren Val. Strubar and Joe King. Text, *Rom. 6*.”

7. Joseph Ropp was born Oct. 10, 1819, and died at age one. His birth entry has not been located.

8. Jean/John Ropp was born at Largitzen, Upper Alsace June 17, 1821, and died June 25, 1890. His birth entry describes him as “a legitimate son of Andreas Rop, cultivator, and of Elisabet Eiman, married and living in Largitzen.” One witness was Johannes/Jean Jotter [Joder], described as a 42-year-old cultivator at Largitzen.

John married Anna 'Auna' Farney in Woodford County Feb. 21, 1847. She was born in the German Block at Wilmot, Ontario (then called Upper Canada) Feb. 5, 1827, and died at Pasadena, Calif. Sept. 29, 1903, a daughter of minister Christian Farny of Bisping, Moselle and his first wife Anna Mosimann of Pennsylvania. An entry appears in *Book A9 of The Woodford County Index to Marriages 1841-1862*, calling her 'Nancy Forney'.¹¹⁹

John and Anna appear on the 1850 census of Tazewell County as 'John Roop,' 29, born in Norway (this may have been an intentional error, since he misstated his birthplace on another census); Alme Roop (the handwriting is not clear), 33, born in Canada; and Joseph, 1, born in Illinois. The 1860 census of Elm Grove describes John as a 21-year-old farmer from France, but '21' was actually the year of his birth and not his age, which should have been 39. The household includes Anna, 28 [an incorrect birth], giving Canada as her birthplace; Joseph, 10; Christian, 8; John, 7; Elizabeth, 6; Catherine, 4; Rena, 8 months; and 40-year-old John Zimmerman, born in France. The family appears on the 1870 census of Montgomery, Woodford County as next door neighbors to minister Christian Reeser and Anna's brother Joseph. They are described as farmer John Ropp, 40; Anne, 40; Joseph, 21; Christian, 19; John, 16; Elizabeth, 14; Catherine, 12; Jacob, 7; Samuel, 6; and Peter, 4.

John was unique within his generation. He was the first of Andreas's children to leave Central Illinois. He sold his Elm Grove property in 1864 and went to Deer Creek, then McLean County, then Ford County, back to Farnisville, and then to Clifford, Butler County, Kansas. After his death his family dispersed as far as California.

The move to Kansas came after his father-in-law lost his farm and business. Minister Christian Farny and his brother minister Peter Farny lived at Montgomery, Woodford County, where they became known as 'the Amishmen who hired Abraham Lincoln.' Much of Christian's later life was spent avoiding creditors and lawyers with writs (see FARNY, FARNY OF BISPING).

The 1880 census (taken in June) finds the John Ropp family at Clifford. The unusual census shows the head-of-household as 59-year-old farmer 'John F. Ropp,' born in New York ('N.Y.' is written in wax pencil, twice as high as the surrounding ink text). 54-year-old 'Annie' is a housekeeper born in Canada. The children, all born in Illinois, each have professions: John F., 26, farmer; Elizabeth, 23, servant; Katie, 21, servant; Jacob, 17, train brakeman; Peter, 15, farmer; and 'Esletta' [Estella], 6. The spaces that might show the birthplaces of John's parents are left blank. The birthplace of Anna's father is left blank, while it is stated that her mother (who had died approximately 50 years earlier) was born in Pennsylvania. There are 15 heads of household listed on the page; only the Ropps leave the information for their fathers blank.

Most Amish Mennonites in Kansas were Swiss Volhynian Mennonites who had come as a group from the Slavic countries in the drought and grasshopper year 1874. They saw advantages to remaining in Kansas while others went on to South Dakota. The Santa Fe Railroad built a lodging station for German-speaking immigrants. This allowed would-be settlers who arrived in cold months to skip construction of temporary quarters, and put them in contact with railroad agents who helped with land purchases.

The Swiss Volhynian Mennonites who came to Kansas brought the seeds for a strain of winter wheat that was resistant to cold. This allowed them to plant in the fall and harvest in the spring. The weather in Kansas proved to be more amenable than South Dakota, where the ground froze in winter. Many Swiss Volhynian Mennonites who originally settled in South Dakota migrated back to Kansas in the 1880s to purchase land in Butler, Harvey, McPherson, and Reno Counties at \$6 an acre.

Several of the Ropp children married in Harvey County, which touches the northwest corner of Butler County, Kansas. (North Newton in Harvey County became the home of the Mennonite liberal arts school Bethel College in 1897).

The dispersion of children westward occurred before World War I. The congregations in California later increased in size owing to threats of violence against Mennonites in Kansas related to World War I.

The communities of Reedley, Tulare, and Visalia are mentioned below. They are located south of Fresno. All three have Mennonite Brethren congregations, which were historically Swiss Volhynian.¹²⁰

The children of John Ropp and Anna Farney include:

- a. Joseph F. Ropp was born July 18, 1849, and died April 14, 1927. He married his cousin Barbara Farney (a granddaughter of Christian Farny and daughter of Joseph Farney); she was born Sept. 20, 1857, and died in childbirth Dec. 10, 1879. They had two children at Plum Grove, Butler County, Kansas. Barbara is buried in Lone Star

¹¹⁹ The brothers often spelled their name 'Forney,' and it is found that way on five marriage records found in the *Woodford County Index to Marriages 1841-1862* (including the marriage of Peter 'Forney' to 'Madaline' Oyer found in Book A1).

¹²⁰ Tracks from the transcontinental railway reached the San Joaquin Valley in 1900. The first Mennonite at Reedley was Daniel T. Eymann, who came from Germany/Iowa/Kansas. He moved from Kansas to Upland in 1903. The Santa Fe Railway Immigration Department sponsored Eymann on several trips to the Midwest to encourage German speakers to settle there. German-speaking Volhynian families followed the following year. Eymann's son J.J. became the first mayor of Reedley in 1913. See www.alta.kcusc.com/cheryl/c-9.pdf

- Cemetery at Clay, Butler County, Kansas. On July 24, 1883 Joseph F. remarried to Mary A. Christ in Harvey County, Kansas. They had seven children. They appear on the 1920 census of Guthrie, Oklahoma as 70-year-old carpenter Joseph Ropp, born in Illinois, with parents born in France and Canada; and 51-year-old practical nurse Mary A., born in New Jersey, with both parents born in Germany. They are buried in Summit View Cemetery at Guthrie, Oklahoma.
- b. Christian F. Ropp was born July 27, 1851, and died Jan. 24, 1909. On July 28, 1878 he married his cousin Anna Farni (a sister to Barbara Farni). She was born March 20, 1861, and died March 8, 1941. They lived at Cripple Creek, Colorado, and had five children. Gold was discovered at Cripple Creek in 1890. Christian died there in a mining accident, and Anna returned to the area of Wichita, Kansas.
 - c. John F. Ropp was born Dec. 25, 1853, and died July 26, 1928. He married Jane Ann Bricker. She was born at Lafayette, Indiana Aug. 4, 1858 and died Aug. 28, 1929, a daughter of John D. Bricker and Sarah Jane Olinger. The Bricker family lived near the Ropps at Clifford. The couple appears on the 1900 census of Clifford, living with 78-year-old John D. Bricker, who was born in Pennsylvania in November 1821. They are also found on the 1920 census of Pasadena, Calif. as 66-year-old John F. Ropp and 61-year-old Jane A. Ropp. John stated that he was born in Illinois, to a father who was born in Switzerland and spoke German and a mother who was born in Canada and spoke English. Jane stated that she was born in Indiana to parents from Ohio and Tennessee. They are buried in Mountain View Cemetery at Altadena, California.
 - d. Elizabeth Ropp was born Sept. 3, 1855, and died June 17, 1938 or 1939. On March 27, 1883 she married Philip Arnold in Harvey County, Kansas. He was born at Mendota, and died in May of 1954. He may be the Philip Arnold who appears on the 1870 census of Elm Grove as a 5-year-old, a son of farm laborer Isaac Arnold, 43, of Hesse-Darmstadt, and Elizabeth, 43. They can be found on the 1920 census of Meridian, McPherson County, Kansas (near Moundridge) as 57-year-old farmer Philip Arnold; 62-year-old Elizabeth; and three children born in Kansas. Philip stated that he was born in Illinois to parents from Saxony and Hesse; Elizabeth that she was born in Illinois to parents from Alsace-Lorraine and Canada. They had four children. They are buried in Moundridge Cemetery.
 - e. Catherine 'Kate' Ropp was born Sept. 11, 1857, and died June 28, 1945. On Feb. 12, 1885 she married William D. Beaton in Harvey County, Kansas. He was born Oct. 11, 1862, and died Nov. 21, 1972. They appear on the 1900 census of Pasadena, Calif. as 38-year-old day laborer William Beaton, born in Illinois to parents born in Scotland and Germany; and 42-year-old Kate, born in to parents born in Germany and Canada. They had two children. They are buried in Mountain View Cemetery at Altadena, Calif., where Catherine's stone identifies her as 'Cathryn A.'
 - f. Bena Ropp was born Jan. 17, 1860, and died Aug. 24, 1862. She appears on the 1860 census of Elm Grove. She may have been buried at Railroad Cemetery or Landes Mennonite Cemetery.
 - g. Jacob F. Ropp was born Aug. 11, 1862, and died June 10, 1943. On July 28, 1888 he married Anna Penner in Butler County, Kansas. She was born in Koscian, Poland Sept. 14, 1867, and died at Reedley, Calif. Dec. 14, 1942, a daughter of Jacob Penner and Mary Ediger. She is buried as Anna Ropp in Reedley Cemetery. They can be found on the 1920 census of Fresno, Calif. as 57-year-old farmer Jake F. Ropp; 54-year-old Anna; Raymond, 16; and Edgar, 12. Jacob stated that he was born in Illinois to parents from Canada and France; and Anna that she was born in Russia to parents from Russia and Germany. Jacob was a fruit farmer and rancher.
 - h. Samuel Ropp was born May 14, 1864, and died in Ford County in 1871.
 - i. Peter F. Ropp was born Oct. 5, 1866, and died at Tulare, Calif. Jan. 20, 1941. He married Minnie Katharine McGinnis. She was born Sept. 16, 1874, and died at Visalia, Calif. June 25, 1958, a daughter of Abraham McGinnis and Rhoda Kansas Meadows. They can be found on the 1920 census of Pasadena, Calif. as 53-year-old Peter F. Ropp with no occupation; 45-year-old Minnie K.; and 29-year-old son Grover M. Ropp. Peter F. stated that he was born in Illinois to parents from Germany and Canada; Minnie K. that she was born in California to parents from Pennsylvania and Kansas; and Grover that he was born in California to parents from Illinois. They are buried in Visalia Cemetery.
 - j. Estella Ropp was born circa 1873, and married Louis Junker¹²¹ at Newton, Harvey County, Kansas July 2, 1890. He was born at Wachtnitz near Dresden, Germany July 31, 1863, and died at Sept. 25, 1945, a son of August Junker and Johanna Christiane Fehre. They are buried in Visalia Cemetery, Calif.
9. Joseph Ropp was born at Largitzen, Upper Alsace July 6, 1823, died March 3, 1885, and is buried in Glendale Cemetery at Washington. His civil birth entry described his parents as 44-year-old cultivator Anderes Rop and Elisabeth Eiman. On Feb. 3, 1850 he married Catherine Birky. The same day her older brother Valentine married Elizabeth Springer. Catherine was born at Gern near Munich Jan. 29, 1826, and died March 18, 1870, a daughter of Valentine Birky and Elizabeth Unzicker. She is buried in Landes Mennonite Cemetery. The family is found on the 1860 census of Elm Grove, where Joseph stated that he was born in France, and Catherine that she was born in Bavaria; their household consists of seven children and farm laborer Christian Springer. Widower Joseph moved from Elm Grove to Washington in 1873. The children of Joseph Ropp and Catherine Birky include:

¹²¹ The surname may be Juhnke.

- a. Elizabeth Ropp was born Dec. 5, 1850, and died as a centenarian June 18, 1955. On Jan. 27, 1881 she married Jakob Eyer in Tazewell County.¹²² He was born on the Glasshütterhof near Lemberg in the Palatinate June 4, 1846, came to America in 1870, and died at Douglas, Iroquois County March 31, 1934, a son of Josef Eyer and Katharina Guth. He appears in the *Prairie Farmer's Directory of Iroquois County* published in 1917. They had four children and lived at Gilman, Iroquois County.
 - b. Barbara Ropp was born Nov. 25, 1851, and died June 4, 1882. She is buried in Zion Cemetery at Goodfield. On Dec. 26, 1875 she married Henry C. Burky in Tazewell County.¹²³ He was born Feb. 14, 1850, and died Nov. 21, 1931, a son of Christian Burky and Maria Stalter. They had two children and lived at Montgomery and Washington. In 1885 Henry remarried to Helena Patzer, who was born in May 8, 1860, and died May 26, 1946. They lived at Mustang, Oklahoma.
 - c. Amos Ropp was born Oct. 23, 1852, and died June 11, 1886. He is buried in Glendale Cemetery at Washington. On March 8, 1877 he married Mary Kennel in Tazewell County. She was born in Dec. 25, 1854, and died Oct. 31, 1941, a daughter of Jacob Kennel and Katharina Garber of Morton. They had five children and lived at Washington, then at Pawnee, Kansas, where he died. After his death she remarried to Conrad Portscheller (1855-1917). They are also buried in Glendale Cemetery.
 - d. Jacobina Ropp was born July 27, 1854, and died Aug. 9, 1883. On March 9, 1876 at Washington she married Joseph Strubhar, who was born Aug. 8, 1853, and died at Washington June 20, 1916, a son of Peter Strubhar and Barbara Sweitzer.¹²⁴ They had two children and lived at Washington. On Feb. 6, 1886 Joseph remarried to Jacobina 'Phoebe' Kinsinger. They are buried in Glendale Cemetery.
 - e. Daniel Ropp was born Aug. 20, 1855, and died in 1947. He is found as a laborer on the 1880 census of Montgomery, living in the household of his older sister Barbara and her husband Henry C. Burky. On Jan. 6, 1882 he married Sarah Garber. She was born Feb. 28, 1862, and died Aug. 19, 1952, a daughter of David Garber and Magdalena Kinsinger of Pekin. They can be found on the 1910 census of the 14th Precinct, Kansas City, Missouri as 55-year-old carpenter Daniel Ropp; 48-year-old Sarah; and seven children, all born in Missouri to parents from Illinois. Daniel stated that he was born in Illinois to parents born in Germany; Sarah that she was born in Illinois to parents from Ohio.
 - f. Catherine 'Katie' Ropp was born Jan. 5, 1857, and died March 14, 1892. On Feb. 15, 1877 in Tazewell County she married Christian Strubhar, who was born Dec. 29, 1854, and died at Washington July 11, 1924, a son of Peter Strubhar and Barbara Schweitzer. They had five children and lived at Washington. They are buried in Glendale Cemetery at Washington. *Herald of Truth*, April 1892: "Struhbar. On the 14th of March 1892, in Tazewell Co., Ill., Sister Catharine Stuhbar, maiden name Rupp. She was born Jan. 5th 1857, was married in 1877. Of her six children, 3 preceded her in death. She was a faithful member of the church. Her mortal remains were laid to rest in the Washington graveyard on the 16 of March. Funeral services by M. S. Moyer of Missouri in English, and by David Augsburg and Michael Kinsinger in German. A large concourse of people assembled on the solemn occasion."
 - g. Verena 'Fannie' Ropp, born Dec. 12, 1859, died Aug. 26, 1885. She is buried as 'Veronika' in Glendale Cemetery at Washington.
10. A child is thought to have been born and died circa 1825-26.
11. 'Freethinker' youngest child Moses Ropp was born in the German Block at Wilmot, Ontario April 28, 1828, and died at Berkley, Kentucky Aug. 6, 1891. He was the youngest of Andreas's children, and the only one who was not a farmer. On Dec. 27, 1846 he married Lydia Garber. She was born in Mifflin County, Pennsylvania July 14, 1831, and died at Berkley Jan. 16, 1909, a daughter of John Garber and Eva Caroline Paithe (see GERBER AND GARBER). They had seven children. Walter Ropp: "Moses married Lydia Garber and being a woodsman he built a mill on Sinking Creek, a mile and a half south of the schoolhouse [Railroad Schoolhouse]." The 1870 census of Elm Grove shows their family as 42-year-old miller Moses, born in Canada; 39-year-old homemaker Lydia, born in Ohio [Pennsylvania]; and children Rosina, 15, born in Kansas; Caroline, 12, born in Illinois; Edward, 10, born in Illinois; Thomas, 7, born in Illinois; and Moses, 3, born in Illinois. Walter Ropp: "Old Uncle Mose stayed [on Sinking Creek] until 1884, when with the good timber gone he had to take up something else or quit; so he went to some heavily-timbered land near Arlington [Carlisle County], Kentucky." The place where Moses and Lydia resettled and built a saw mill is now Berkley, Kentucky. They are buried in Berkley Cemetery. In 1854 Moses argued with his older brother Andrew over church doctrine, and withdrew his family from the Dillon Creek meeting. Several of his children married into local Protestant families. Moses died while working at his Berkley sawmill. The children of Moses Ropp and Lydia Garber include:
- a. Rosina Ropp was born in Kansas Nov. 5, 1855, and died at Bloomington May 26, 1944. She married Harvey Heck in Tazewell County March 16, 1876, had two children, and lived with him at Bloomington. She is found living in Arlington, Kentucky in 1910. 60-year-old Rosina Heck is also found on the 1920 census of Berkley, Kentucky. She is buried at Bloomington.

¹²² The *Index* spells his name 'Eier.'

¹²³ The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* spells his name 'Birkey.'

¹²⁴ The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists them as Josephine Ropp and Joseph Strubher.

- b. Caroline Ropp, also known as 'Carolina' or 'Lina,' was born March 11, 1858, and died July 21, 1929. On March 17, 1878 she married Lewis M. Miars in Tazewell County. He was born at Elm Grove Oct. 6, 1861, and died at Orient, Iowa June 2, 1888, a son of Isaac Miars and Fenetta Carpenter. They had three children. She later lived at Payette, Idaho, where she is buried in Riverside Cemetery as Caroline C. Miars.
- c. Edward Ropp was born in May 1860, died at Berkley, Kentucky in 1937, and is buried in Berkley Cemetery. On Dec. 25, 1883 he married Francis Adele 'Della' Egger in Tazewell County. She was born in Ohio Jan. 6, 1864, died at Berkley March 12, 1908, and is buried with her family in Lakeside Cemetery at Pekin. The 1870 census of Elm Grove shows her as the 6-year-old daughter of carpenter Daniel Egger, 38, and his wife Catherine, 38. They lived at Arlington, Kentucky, where they appear on the 1900 census. Edward remarried to Mollie M. Allen (1878-1936), and they had two children at Arlington. Edward and Mollie are shown on the 1930 census of Arlington. She is buried in Allen Cemetery at Berkley.
- d. Thomas J. Ropp was born Feb. 7, 1863, and died at Wilmington, Will County, Ill. Sept. 28, 1950. He married Barbara E. Gundy (1868-1949). The 1900 census of Arlington, Kentucky shows them living next door to his mother widow Lydia Garber, brother Moses, and sister Fannie. The 1910 census of Washington lists them as rural mail carrier Thomas J. Ropp, 47; Barbara, 41; and four children; they also appear on the 1920 census of Washington. The 1920 census asked for his 'mother tongue'; he replied, 'French.' Thomas retired to Wilmington, where he appears on the 1930 census as a 69-year-old sawyer at a saw mill (his father's occupation). Thomas listed his birthplace as Illinois and those of his parents as Canada and Ohio. Barbara listed her birthplace as Illinois, and those of her parents as Pennsylvania and France. They are buried in Glendale Cemetery at Washington.
- e. Ephraim Ropp was born May 3, 1865, and died Sept. 5, 1866. He is buried in Railroad Cemetery at Elm Grove.
- f. Barbara E. Ropp was born Aug. 26, 1868, and died Oct. 8, 1949.
- g. Lydia A. Ropp was born in 1870 and died June 15, 1947. She married Arthur C. Minch, who was born in 1875 and died April 30, 1937. They lived at Washington, and are buried in Glendale Cemetery.
- h. Moses E. Ropp was born in January 1867, and died Feb. 5, 1938. He appears as a 3-year-old on the 1870 census of Elm Grove. He is found living with his mother at Arlington, Kentucky in 1900. He is buried in Glendale Cemetery.
- i. Fannie M. Ropp was born May 1, 1875, and died in 1936. She is found living with her mother on the 1900 census of Arlington, Kentucky. She married Thomas L. Beadles of Dyer, Tennessee (1879-1948). They are shown on the 1920 census of Gunstown, Mississippi as Tom L. Beadles, 41, and Fannie M., 43. He stated that he was born in Kentucky, and that his father and mother were born in Kentucky and Mississippi. She stated that she was born in Illinois, to parents born in Illinois and Ohio.

Ropp Background

More RüpPs from Hilterfingen to Steffisburg

We have already seen how Hans Rüpp came from Hilterfingen to Steffisburg to marry Christina Meier in 1656. Two more RüpPs came from Hilterfingen to marry there, in 1666 (Hans to Barbara Joder) and 1670 (Peter to Catharina Freudenberger). They were likely distant cousins.

Jacob Rupp married Kathrin Gerber May 7, 1565. Their son **Jacob Rupp der Jüng** married Anna Zeller June 7, 1585. Their children include:

1. Anna Rüpp, baptized in June 1589; witnesses minister Hans Ulrich of Rümlang, Anna Huser, and Anna [illegible]. She died before 1595.
2. Barbli Rüpp, baptized Nov. 14, 1591; witnesses Hans Huser, Christiana of Rümlang, and Christiana Müller.
3. Anna Rüpp, baptized Sept. 21, 1595; witnesses Hans Spilman, Margreth Stähli, and Lucia Huser.
4. Barbara Rüpp, baptized Jan. 2, 1597; witnesses Peter Huser and Barbli Berg.
5. Andres Rüpp, baptized May 4, 1604; witnesses Hans Berger, Hans Jucker, and Christina Otziger. He died as an infant.
6. **Andres Rupp**, baptized April 6, 1606; witnesses Andres Rupp, Hans Pfister, and Jacob Fitzberin.

On Nov. 8, 1630 at Hilterfingen, **Andres Rupp** married Christina Linder. Their two sons who married at Steffisburg are boldfaced:

1. Andres Rupp was baptized Oct. 26, 1631; witnesses Jacob Rupp, Peter Roshi, and Margreth Oswald. He became the village treasurer and tax collector [Ger. *Seckelmeister*] of Hilterfingen. He married Madlena Moser Dec. 10, 1649; she died June 5, 1654. On June 10, 1661 he remarried to Elisabeth Rupp, a daughter of Jacob Rupp and Dorothe Spring. She was baptized Oct. 9, 1640; witnesses Hans Blatter, Elsbeth Spillman, and Christina Linder. She died July 1, 1670. On Nov. 28, 1671 he remarried to Barbara Frey.

2. **Hans Rüpp** was baptized Feb. 17, 1633; witnesses district administrator Hans Aerni, Uli Rüpp, and Madlen Huser. On Jan. 30, 1666 at Steffisburg he married Babi/Barbara Joder. She was baptized at Steffisburg March 8, 1644, a daughter of Niclaus Joder and Anna Trachsel. Their children include:
 - a. Babi/Barbara Rüpp, baptized Nov. 24, 1667; witnesses Peter Blanck, Baby Rüsser, and Anna Meier.
 - b. Andres Rüpp, baptized Feb. 12, 1669; witnesses Jost Joder, Hans Joder, and Verena Zimmerman.
 - c. Andres Rüpp was baptized April 10, 1670.
 - d. Christen Rüpp, baptized Sept. 27, 1672; witnesses Christen Frugenberg, Melchior Werdtmüller *der Jüng*, and Barbara Frey.
 - e. Christina Rüpp, baptized Feb. 20, 1676; witnesses Christoffel Kolb, Magdalena Rüsser, and Anna Joder. She died as an infant.
 - f. Christina Rüpp, baptized Dec. 16, 1677; witnesses Uli Rausser, Magdalena Leman, and Barbara Stauffer.
 - g. Anna Rüpp, baptized Oct. 12, 1679; witnesses Hans Gerber, Barbara Rüpp of Hilterfingen, and Anna Wylenbach.
 - h. Magdalena Rüpp was baptized March 25, 1683.
 - i. Jacob Rüpp, baptized Jan. 24, 1686; witnesses Andres Rüpp, Christian Stauffer, and Anna Rüpp.
 - j. Benedict Rüpp, baptized Sept. 23, 1688; witnesses Christen Wenger, Barbara Reüsser, and Verena Spring.
3. Ulrich Rüpp was baptized July 6, 1634; witnesses Andres Flüman, Ulrich Man, and Elsbeth Spilman. On March 7, 1670 he married Magdalena Spillman.
4. Anna/Anni Rüpp was baptized Jan. 17, 1636; witnesses Balti Hass, Johanna Stücki, and Anna Boss. On Aug. 29, 1651 (age 15) she married Ulrich Gürtner.
5. Christina Rüpp was baptized July 2, 1637; witnesses Hans Wolf, Maria Matler, and Elsbeth Fürer. On Dec. 2, 1653 (age 16) she married Christen Hertig. He was baptized at Hilterfingen June 27, 1619, a son of Christian Hertig and Benedikta Gasser.
6. Jacob Rüpp was baptized Sept. 30, 1638; witnesses Samuel Roth, Hans Blatter, and Dorothe Spring (found as 'Thorothe' on the entry). He died as an infant.
7. Jacob Rüpp was baptized April 6, 1640; witnesses Samuel Roth, Peter Spring, and Madlen Schmid. On Sept. 10, 1666 he married Anna Rüpp, a daughter of Andres Rüpp and Christina Springer. She was baptized March 21, 1641; witnesses Balthasar Wolf, Babi Bühler, and Elsi Spillman. He was a district administrator.
8. Barbara Rüpp was baptized Oct. 17, 1641; witnesses Isac Zageler, Madlena Hertig, and Madlena Spring. She married law officer Adam Hirsig, who was born at Amsoldingen, Bern circa 1635. They resided at Amsoldingen.
9. **Peter Rüpp** was born Jan. 8, 1644, and baptized Jan. 14; witnesses Uli Oswald, Peter Stäli, and Catharina Roschi. On Nov. 18, 1670 he married Catharina Freudenberger at Steffisburg. She was born at Lüsslingen, Canton Solothurn Dec. 16, 1653, a daughter of deceased Reformed Church minister Uriel Freudenberger and Elisabeth Zurläder. Their children baptized at Steffisburg include:
 - a. Christina Rüpp, baptized March 25, 1676; witnesses brother-in-law Adam Hirsig, Christina Raüsser, and Barbara Farny.
 - b. Barbara Rüpp, baptized April 27, 1679; witnesses Daniel Eicher, Barbara Rüsser, and Madlena Reusser.
 - c. Peter Rüpp, baptized Dec. 18, 1681; witnesses Peter Carli, Peter Linder, and Barbara Rüpp.
 - d. Hans Rüpp, baptized April 4, 1686; witnesses law officer Hans Stauffer, Johannes Hüselman of Thun, and Anna Schneider.
 - e. Cathrin Rüpp, baptized July 8, 1688; witnesses Peter Rüpp son of Hans, Maria Hün, and Anna Rüpp.
10. Bendicht Rüpp was born April 22, 1646, and baptized April 26; witnesses Bendicht van Bühren, Werli Jaggi, and Margreth Oswald. He married Barbara Rüpp March 22, 1669.

The 'Other RüpPs' at Salm

The Hilterfingen/Steffisburg family that we have followed likely came from Ste. Marie-aux-Mines north to the Principality of Salm after 1712.

However, there were at least two Rupp settlers who appeared in the area in the same time frame. Their descendants are relatively well-documented in local records. They not only were not Anabaptists (though some descendants may have been), but had numerous cross-marriages with Reformed, Lutheran, and Catholic congregants.

In her online text *The Voyage of the Princess Augusta*, Monique-Marie François recounts a number of Rupp/Ropp/Roupe/Roup/Rup items from records created in the Principality of Salm and the area of Le Ban de la Roche. She wrote, "I do not hesitate to conclude that all the Ropps and Rupps in the area were one and the same family. But I made a point of making multiple checks because of the important implications of such a conclusion. Indeed Ropp/Rupp is not just a question of who is Anabaptist. The mother of Jacob Amman himself was a Rupp. That was why checks were essential before writing that there were mixed marriages [Anabaptists with Lutherans and occasionally Catholics] in the family. However, I am absolutely convinced that we are dealing with one and only one family."

The loose historical items that François provides can be sorted by what we know to be Swiss surnames, the identification of marital affiliations with local Catholic and Lutheran families, and locations of residences. It helps that birth entries for children in several of the families have been located.

The early picture appears to be a story of two settlers. Anabaptist Ulrich Rupp (or Oillery Roppe) is associated with surnames we might find on the eastern shore of Lake Thun or in the Emmenthal (e.g. Dällenbach, Zimmerman, Sommer) or at Mühlethurnen. Melchior Rupp (also found as Roup or Roupak) is associated with Swiss names that are less familiar, but he appears in one entry at Mühlethurnen (northwest of Lake Thun).

Ulrich Rupp of Donon

Ulrich Rupp of Donon may be the 'Ulrig Rupp' who appeared on a list of Anabaptists at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines in 1703.

In their article *Les Anabaptistes à Bénaville*, Marie-Thérèse and Gerard Fischer cite a document found at Badonviller stating that in 1717, "Oillery Roppe [**Ulrich Rupp**], an Anabaptist farmer from 'la cense de Donon,' along with Pierre Charpentier [Peter Zimmerman] living at Bénaville, stood guarantor for Olry [Ulrich] Sommer, a Mennonite of Les Quelles."¹²⁵

Donon, the highest peak in the northern Vosges range, is located a few miles above Grandfontaine past the extreme northern end of the valley of the Bruche River. 'La cense de Donon' refers to the woods above Grandfontaine. For more on this location DELLENBACH.

Ulrich Rupp was married to Magdalena/Madeleine Dellenbach/Dällenbach. They apparently moved from Donon east to Natzwiller in the area of Le Ban de la Roche, where four of their children are found. Natzwiller [Ger. *Natzweiler*] is 2,500 high in the Vosges Mountains, on a side road with Wildersbach and Neuwiller in the Le Ban de la Roche area.¹²⁶ Ulrich is thought to have died circa 1716; Magdalena died at Natzwiller June 2, 1726.

In no particular order, their children include:

1. **Christian/Chrétien Ropp** married Anne/Anna Schlegel (found as 'Schlaigle').
2. Peter/Pierre Ropp married Catherine Marc or Marx. They were residents of Natzwiller. According to François, Catherine Marc died at Natzwiller July 30, 1742. Their children include Marguerite Rouppe, who married Philippe Ragué Nov. 21, 1738; Joseph Ropp, who married Cathrine Ragué Feb. 13, 1747, and remarried to Marguerite Marchal; and Odile Ropp, who married Jacques Moutarde of Schirmeck Nov. 1, 1748.

¹²⁵ It is likely that this was the Ulrich Sommer (Jr.) mentioned in a marriage entry from Blaise-la-Roche Feb. 2, 1693: "Marriage, Ulrich Sommer of Bern, son of Christine Reis to Christine Kammer daughter of Antoine Kammer, Swiss native of Waldersbach." His parents are found on an entry from Ste. Blaise-la-Roche created in May 7, 1672, describing the baptism of "Johan, a son of Ulrich Sommer and Christine Reis." The father died at Ste. Blaise-la-Roche and was buried at Rothau Jan. 8, 1725, age 90.

¹²⁶ In 1940, German geologists found red granite at Struthof, a farm area adjacent to Natzwiller. It soon became the location of the Natzweiler-Struthof concentration camp. French resistance fighters were confined there under a program that left few official records of their whereabouts or fate (Night and Fog, Ger. *Nacht und Nebel*). Many laborer-prisoners were worked to death quarrying granite slabs to be used as facades on federal buildings at Nuremberg. Late in the war, previously-existing mine tunnels were enlarged to conceal the manufacture of aircraft engines. Roughly 17,000 prisoners, about two-thirds of the total population, died in the main camp and its subcamps.

3. Joseph Rupp/Ropp married Marie-Ann Ory [possibly derived from Ulrich] at Rothau June 18, 1726, a daughter of François Ory and Marie Raguét. Joseph died April 21, 1732 at Natzwiller. They had children Joseph, Elizabeth, Marie Ann, and Marguerite. Marie Ann remarried to Christian Flach at Natzwiller March 18, 1779. They had eight children. Marie Ann then remarried to Sebastian George, and she had one more child. She died April 26, 1787.
4. Jean Michel Ropp married Marie Barbe Bour [Bauer]. They were residents of Natzwiller. According to François, they had a son Georges Roppe, who married Barbe Dupuy of Natzwiller Jan. 20, 1756.

Christian/Chrétien Ropp married Anne/Anna Schlegel (found as 'Schlaigle'). They were cultivators on La Haute Goutte at Natzwiller. According to François, Christian Ropp died at Le Haute Goutte May 6, 1729. His children registered there include Frédéric, born July 6, 1716; Anne, born Feb. 12, 1720; Jean-Pierre, born May 7, 1721; **Jean-Michel Ropp**, born Oct. 19, 1724; Marie-Madeleine, born Feb. 21, 1728; and Sara, born Aug. 28, 1729.

On Jan. 1, 1775 at La Broque **Jean-Michel Ropp** married Barbe Eymann. She was born July 8, 1752, and died at La Broque Dec. 22, 1808, a daughter of Ulrich Eymann and Barbe Mosiman.¹²⁷ She was an aunt to Elisabeth Eymann, the wife of Andreas Ropp (Andreas and Elisabeth were the parents of the family that came to Central Illinois).

Jean-Michel died on Harcholet farm in the hamlet of Quieux above Le Saulcy, Vosges Oct. 11, 1803. His death entry named his parents.

Their son **Joseph Ropp** (also found in French records as 'Roub,' he signed his name 'Robb') was born at La Broque, Salm Dec. 3, 1780, and died at Strasbourg Dec. 1, 1836.

Both Sides of the Ocean gives the date July 8, 1799 for the marriage of Joseph and Anna Müller, a daughter of cultivator Christian Müller and Marie Zehr, at Oberhausbergen (above Strasbourg). We did not find this marriage listed in the Oberhausbergen index of civil marriages, but the location and general time frame seem appropriate.

Joseph and Anna may have had a son together:

- Joseph Ropp was born in France circa 1800. His European connection to Rups or Ropps is a mystery with a cold trail. However, a number of coincidences suggest that he was a son of Joseph Ropp and his first wife Anna Müller.

An emigration petition for farmhand 'Joseph Robb' was approved at Strasbourg March 30, 1819. He arrived at Wilmot, Ontario in October 1827, only a year after Andreas Ropp.

A surveying statement created in 1830 places his name on Lot 14 on the south side of Bleam Street. He had completed 'settling duties,' which included clearing trees from adjoining roads.

On March 24, 1835, Joseph visited the Registry of Land Deeds at Wilmot. He brought his settler's certificate and tendered \$10 to have his deed transferred. After a title search, the office replied to his request on April 24: "...Schedule says Peter Gingerich is claimant to Lot 14 S side - no one on N side - is there an error?" On May 25 Joseph replied, "You will understand all when I tell you, that Joseph Rupp (myself) was originally the owner and Claimant of Lot 14, South side of Bleams Street, etc. but sold it to Peter Gingrich, agreeing and binding myself to procure for the said Gingrich a good and lawful Deed for him, the said Peter Gingrich: hence I applied to you for the Deed, although Peter Gingrich's name was attached to a Petition for said Lot 14, and his name inserted in the Schedule to which you refer." He asked that they send a new deed to Peter Gingrich and apply 2 pounds, 10 shillings to the fee.

We next find Joseph as a widower in the household of his daughter Mary and her husband Jean Suisse/John Schweitzer (to see how the Suisses mentioned here were related to the Schweitzers of Morton, see SCHWEIZER). He appears on the 1871 census of Mornington as 'Joseph Rupp, 71, France, Mennonite, widower.'

Perhaps through coincidence – perhaps not – his neighbors at Mornington included Josephus/Joseph Ropp (1798-1877) and Magdalena Richardt (1805-1891), 1853 immigrants from Luemswiller. They appear on the 1871 census, listed eight families apart: Joseph Rupp, 73, France, Mennonite, farmer; Adaline [Magdalena], 68, France, Mennonite; Christian, 29, France, Mennonite; and Fanny, 23, France, Mennonite [wife of Christian].

The children of Joseph Ropp and Anna Ulrich include:

- a. Anna 'Annie' Rupp was born at Wilmot Dec. 12, 1833, and died at Ingersoll Feb. 2, 1912. On Dec. 10, 1856 at East Zorra she married Pierre/Peter R. Ropp. He was born at Franken, Upper Alsace March 28, 1834, and died at East Zorra May 17, 1898, a son of Joseph Ropp and Magdalena Richardt. They had eight children at Wellesley. The 1871 census of Mornington describes them as Peter Rupp, a 39-year-old Mennonite farmer born in France, and Ann Rupp, a 39-year-old Mennonite born in Ontario. They are also found on the 1881 census of Mornington. They are buried in East Zorra Mennonite Cemetery. Anna's death certificate names her parents as Joseph Ropp and Anna Ulrich.
- b. Joseph Rupp/Ropp was born at Wilmot Jan. 12, 1835, and died in Perth County July 4, 1884. On Oct. 12, 1858 he married Elisabeth Suisse/Schweitzer. She was born at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines Aug. 9 or 19, 1833, and died Dec. 16, 1910, a daughter of Joseph Suisse and his second wife Catherine Wagler. They

¹²⁷ On Sept. 27, 1808 at Salm in La Broque Barbe remarried to Ulrich Fongond. He was born at Salm Nov. 15, 1750, and died there Dec. 29, 1818, a son of Ulrich Fongond and Barbe Mayer. His first wife had been Elisabeth Neuhauser. On Oct. 11, 1810 at Salm he married a third time to Barbara Ulrich Krähenbühl.

lived at Wellesley until 1870, then at nearby Milverton. They are found on the 1881 census of Elma, Ontario as Joseph Ropp, 46, born in Ontario, Church of England; Elisabeth, 38, born in France, Church of England; nine children ranging from 6 to 20 years of age, all born in Ontario; and Catherine Swiser [Catherine's mother Catherine Wagler Suisse], 79, born in Germany, Church of England. Elizabeth and Joseph are buried in Edgecomb Cemetery at Mornington.

- c. Mary Rupp/Ropp was born at Wilmot Feb. 25, 1836, and died at Milford, Nebraska Sept. 30, 1880. She married Johannes/Jean/John Suisse/Schweitzer. He was born at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines July 21, 1826, a son of Joseph Suisse and his second wife Catherine Wagler. They are found on the 1871 census of Mornington, Perth County as John Switzer, 44, France, Mennonite, farmer; Mary, 33, Ontario, Mennonite, French parents; seven children born in Ontario, ranging in age from 2 to 11; and Joseph Rupp, 71, France, Mennonite, widower. They resettled at Milford, Nebraska after 1876. Their household is found on the 1880 census of Precinct J, Seward County, Nebraska (now the town of Ruby) as farmer John Switzer, 53, born in France; Mary, 43, born in Canada to French parents; and nine children ranging in age from 4-21, all born in Canada. They are buried in East Fairview Cemetery at Milford as 'Jacob Schweitzer b. 1826' and 'Maria Schweitzer, d. Sept. 30, 1880.'

A civil death entry at Strasbourg notes the death of Anna Müller Jan. 25, 1806 at age 27. She was described as a daughter of cultivator Chrétien Muller and Marie Seer [Zehr]. Witnesses were her husband cultivator Joseph Ropp, 28; and cultivator Chrétien Augsburg, 35, a cousin.

On Sept. 5, 1806 at Strasbourg Joseph Ropp remarried to Barbe Birki. She was born at Windstein, Lower Alsace circa 1774, and died at Strasbourg March 11, 1827, a daughter of Christian Birki and Elisabeth Wagler. Their civil marriage entry described the groom as cultivator Joseph Robb, 24, a son of cultivator Michel Robb [Rupp/Ropp] and Barbe Haymann [Eymann], a resident of Strasbourg and Salm, and the widower of Anne Müller. The bride was described as Barbe Bircky, 32, a resident of Strasbourg since age 10 but born at Windstein, Lower Alsace, and a daughter of cultivator Chrétien Bircki who died at Rahlmann July 6, 1778 and Elisabeth Wagler who died at Windstein. Witnesses included cultivator Noé Augsburg, 51 (see AUGSBURGER); and cultivator Jacques Egli, 36. They signed 'augsburger' and 'Egly.'

We found this couple at Lingolsheim between 1807 and 1811. Joseph's death entry was created at Strasbourg Dec. 1, 1836. It stated only that he was a day laborer who was born at La Broque, Salm and named his two wives.

Joseph and Barbe's son **Christian Ropp** was born at Strasbourg Aug. 21, 1813. The civil birth entry calls him 'Chretien Robb,' and names his parents as cultivator Joseph Robb, 34; and Barbe Burkel. Joseph signed simply 'Robb.' One witness was cultivator Chrétien Muller, 33.

On April 27, 1841 at Dehlingen Christian married Madeleine Neuhauser (the entry calls him 'Chrétien Robb'). She was born to a Roth father and unwed mother Catherine Neuhauser at Berig-Vintrange, Moselle July 11, 1818.¹²⁸ In later life she was known as Magdalena Roth.

In 1841, Christian and Magdalena emigrated from Europe and traveled to Canton, Ohio. A child was born there in 1844. The 1851 census of Waterloo, Canada West shows Christian Ropp, 36; Magdalene Ropp, 32; John Ropp, 10; Barbary Ropp, 7; Christian Ropp, 5; and Catherine Ropp, 5. They are also found on the 1861 census of Wellesley.

In 1861 they moved to Iowa. They resettled at Little Mackinaw, Tazewell County the following year. The 1870 census of Little Mackinaw shows farmer Christian Ruppe, 58; Magdalena, 53; Elizth, 10; and Pet [Peter], 55, described as 'idiotic.' All were born in France. The 1880 census of Little Mackinaw shows farmer Christian Rupp, 67, born at Strasbourg to parents from France; Lena, 61, born in Alsace to parents from Alsace; Elizabeth, 18, born in Canada to parents from Alsace; and Peter, 65, described as a brother who was born in Alsace to parents from Alsace. Future son-in-law Jacob Oswald (Elizabeth's future husband) can be found as a 21-year-old next door neighbor, a son of Peter Oswald, 50, and Annie, 44.

Christian died Dec. 4, 1889. In December 1891, Magdalena moved to West Point, Nebraska with daughter Elizabeth 'Lizzie' Rupp and son-in-law Jacob Oswald. On Jan. 17, 1893 she suffered a stroke and paralysis. She died at St. Charles, Nebraska Jan. 15, 1894. She is buried in Mt. Hope Cemetery at West Point, Nebraska. *Herald of Truth*, Feb. 1894: "On the 15th of January, 1894, Magdalena, wife of Christian Ropp, aged 75 years. Deceased was born in Dimringen [Diemeringen] Lothringen [Lorraine, though Diemeringen is in Lower Alsace], France in 1819, and was married to Christian Ropp, Apr. 27th, 1841. They moved to America the same year, first settling in Ohio and at the end of a year in Canada, where they lived until 1861 when they moved to Tazewell Co., Ill. On the 4th of Dec., 1889, her husband died, and in December 1891 she moved with her son-in-law, Jacob Oswald of

¹²⁸ Catherine Neuhauser was born at Bérig-Vintrange, Moselle circa 1800, and died at Rémelfing, Moselle July 7, 1822, a daughter of Elisabeth Gerber of St. Blaise-la-Roche and her second husband Nicolas Neuhauser.

Hopedale, to West Point, Neb. On the 17th of Jan., 1893 she had a stroke of paralysis, from which she suffered much until God called her home. She leaves five children to mourn her departure; three children preceded her. Funeral services by Joseph Gascho from Seward Co., Neb. Text, 2 *Tim.* 4:7,8."

Christian and Magdalena had six known children 1844-1860. Two others have not been identified.

- a. John Rupp was born at Canton, Ohio circa 1842 (he was 19 on the 1861 census), and died at Omaha, Neb. Sept. 4, 1917. He is buried in Blair Cemetery, where his headstone says he was born in 1842. On Jan. 20, 1868 in Tazewell County he married Katherine Rupert. She was born in Pennsylvania May 4, 1844, and died at Omaha July 19, 1919, a daughter of Jacob Rupert and Lavine Schweinardt. *Gospel Herald*, September 1917: "John Rupp was born May 13, 1844 in Canton, Ohio; died in his home, 2216 Meredith Ave., Omaha, Nebr., Sept. 4, 1917. He was united in marriage with Katherine Rupert Jan. 23, 1868. To his union were born 3 sons and 6 daughters. Two sons and 1 daughter preceded him. He leaves to mourn his departure his wife, a son, 5 daughters, 3 sisters, 21 grandchildren, and such as have learned to know and love him during his sojourn here on earth. Funeral services were held in the undertaker's room Omaha, Nebr., by Bro. Fred Gingerich of Beaver Crossing, Nebr. Text, *Heb.* 4:9." They are buried in Blair Cemetery at Blair, Nebraska.
- b. Barbara Rupp was born at Waterloo, Ontario May 6, 1845 and died at Plum Valley, Nebraska May 2, 1887. On Jan. 11, 1863 in Tazewell County she married John Good [possibly Guth]. *The Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists her as 'Barbara Roopi.' John Good was born in Bavaria May 14, 1829, and died at Decatur, Nebraska May 12, 1915. He is buried in Hill Crest Cemetery at Decatur. *Gospel Herald*, June 1887: "On the 2d of May, near Plum Valley, Knox County, Nebraska, Sister Barbara Rupp, wife of John Good. She was born in Canada on the 6th of May, 1845. In 1862 she came with her parents to Illinois and was married in the same year to John Good, who with nine children mourns the death of a dear companion and fond mother. In 1875 they moved to West Point, Cuming County, Nebraska, where they founded a new home. Last year, however, they moved back to Plum Valley to pass the remainder of her days near her sisters and relatives. At the call of her Lord she was ready to go, and we believe she is forever at rest."
- c. Christian Rupp (twin) was born at Waterloo, Ontario Feb. 27, 1847, and died at West Point, Nebraska May 10, 1911. He is buried in East Washington Street Cemetery, West Point. On Dec. 27, 1868 in McLean County he married Mary Rupert. She was born in Pennsylvania Aug. 30, 1846, and died at West Point March 12, 1904, a daughter of Jacob Rupert and Lavine Schweinardt.
- d. Catherine/Katharina Rupp (twin) was born at Waterloo, Ontario Feb. 27, 1847, and died at Niobrara, Nebraska Aug. 6, 1928. She is buried in Bazile Mills Cemetery in Knox County, Neb. On March 19, 1866 in Tazewell County she married Daniel G. Groner. He was born at Langenau, Württemberg Oct. 31, 1839, and died at Center, Nebraska Feb. 28, 1920. *Gospel Herald*, August 1928: "Groner. - Katharine Rupp was born near Toronto, Ont., Feb. 29, 1847, being one of a pair of twins born to Christian and Magdalena Rupp. Her twin brother passed to the great beyond twelve years ago. She with her parents moved to Iowa when twelve year old, then to near Peoria, Ill., one year later. In 1866 she was married to Daniel Groner and they lived three years on a farm. In the fall of '69 they got the 'Nebraska fever' and with their two children, Lina and Julia, moved to a farm near Valley, Nebr. On March 17, 1870, Lizzie was born. From here they moved to West Point, Nebr., where they engaged in the butcher and bakery business and while located there on Sept. 7, 1871, a son, John, was born. The 'wanderlust' again took hold and they left for their homestead near the present town of Center, Nebr. Here they lived for many years enduring droughts, grasshoppers, and hail. The son passed away in 1875. They again moved back to West Point and Beemer, Nebr. Here they lived for 19 years. When old age was creeping on (Mr. Groner having passed the 80 mark), they came to Center to be near their children. Almost a year later Mr. Groner was called home in February. Mrs. Groner then made her home with Mrs. Danaher for two years. After that she lived with her daughter, Mrs. Fred Cornish, where she answered her Savior's call on Monday, Aug. 6, 1928, at the age of 81 y. 5 m. 7 d. She was very patient and a good Christian as many can testify. She was known far and wide for her kindness and hospitality. Funeral services were held on Aug. 9 at the Episcopal Church. Wm. Reid officiating, and interment was made at Bazile Mills, Nebr. We mourn not as for those who have no hope."
- e. Magdalena Rupp was born at Waterloo, Ontario April 11, 1852, and died at Blair, Nebraska Nov. 26, 1937.. She is buried in Blair Cemetery. She married Chris Guth/Good, who was born in Germany in March 1842. *The Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists their marriage as 'Christian Gut' and 'Lena Rupp' in Tazewell County April 9, 1872.
- f. Elizabeth 'Lizzie' Rupp was born at Waterloo, Ontario Dec. 9, 1860, and died at Beaver Crossing, Neb. Aug. 30, 1927. She is buried in West Fairview Church Cemetery at Beaver Crossing. On Feb. 9, 1881 she married Jacob Oswald of Hopedale. *The Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists her as 'Elizabeth Ropp.' Jacob Oswald was born at Regensberg, Bavaria Oct. 30, 1858, and died at Beaver Crossing Aug. 27, 1931, a son of Peter Oswald and Barbara Ann Eichelberger. He is buried in West Fairview Cemetery at Beaver Crossing. *Gospel Herald*, September 1927: "Elizabeth Rupp Oswald was born in Waterloo Co., Ont., Dec. 9, 1860; died at her home in Beaver Crossing, Neb., Aug. 30, 1927: aged 66 y., 8 m., 21 d. Death came by paralysis. She spent the last 4 years as an invalid and the last 7 weeks she lay in bed calmly and patiently awaiting the end. She was baptized when she was 15 years old, and joined the Mennonite Church in which faith she lived and died."

She was married to Jacob Oswald Feb. 9, 1880 [1881]. To this union were born 10 children, 5 sons and 5 daughters, all of whom, together with her husband, remain to mourn her departure. She also leaves 2 sisters (3 sisters and 1 brother preceded her), 29 grandchildren, 4 great-grandchildren, and other near relatives and friends....Funeral services were held at the West Fairview Church near Beaver Crossing, on Sept. 2, 1927, in charge of Bros. Wm. R. Eicher and J. E. Zimmerman. Interment in cemetery nearby."

Melchior Rupp of Mühlethurnen

Melchior Rupp arrived in what became the Principality of Salm in or before 1695. He was a native of the parish of Mühlethurnen in Canton Bern. Mühlethurnen is eight miles west of Steffisburg and 10 miles northwest of Hilterfingen.

Melchior married Elsbeth Schlacter [Schläcter or Schlücter] of Donon. Her surname is generally found at Schangnau. The birth of their son Hans was registered at Mühlethurnen Aug. 17, 1688 (suggesting that Melchior was born before 1668). The baptism of daughter Agathe was placed in the parish register of Vipucelle/La Broque Sept. 18, 1695 (the parents are identified as 'Melchior Roupak' and 'Elizabeth Schlect'). The mother and the male witness 'Joseph Hondernair' were identified as residents of Donon.

The couple later lived at Salm and La Haute Goutte, where Elsbeth died.

Melchior remarried to Madeleine Verly [Werli of Wahlern, Canton Bern] at Belmont in 1707. He died at La Haute Goutte March 21, 1733; she died at Neuviller la Roche March 3, 1738.

Melchior is thought to have been a son of Johannes/Hans/Jean Rupp and Madlen/Leni/Madeleine Eyer (born at Riggisberg June 26, 1636, a daughter of Christen Eyer and Elsbet Jenni). The children of Johannes and Madlen found in the Mühlethurnen register include Hans, baptized July 15, 1666; Elsbeth, baptized Sept. 1, 1667; Elsbeth, baptized Dec. 13, 1668; Hans, baptized June 5, 1671; Hans, baptized March 24, 1674; and Christen, baptized Oct. 26, 1679. There is no child named Melchior, but this does not rule out the possibility that he was born elsewhere at an earlier date.¹²⁹

The register of the Protestant Reformed church at Mühlethurnen holds entries for the villages of Burgistein, Kaufdorf, Kirchenthurnen, Lohnstorf, Riggisberg, Rümliigen and Rüti bei Riggisberg. The parish was formerly called Kirchenthurnen, and is now simply Thurnen. Surnames that appear both there and in the Salm or Le Ban de la Roche area include Bäler [later Beller], Bingeli, Däppen/Deppen, Eyer, Gerber, Küpfer [later Kúpferschmitt or Kúpferschidt], Schlegel, Shäppeler/Sheppeler/Tschäppeler, Zender, and Zimmerman.

FHL microfilms 2005586 and 2005587 contain reproductions of register pages documenting births and marriages. Some pages are illegible, some older portions omit the names of wives and mothers, and identification of individual villages has been omitted. Unlike records at Steffisburg, there is no mention of the marriages of church members that took place outside the parish. All this makes it impossible to make accurate family groupings, or link a chain over the decades.

The earliest Ruppen entry we found was created at Mühlethurnen March 22, 1560. It described the baptism of a son Hans to Ulli Ruppen, without mentioning the mother. Three witnesses or godparents were listed. This form remained consistent over several decades.

Baptism or marriage date

March 22, 1560	Hans, son of Ulli Ruppen. Hans Eyer was a witness; the first of many entries witnessed by the Eyer family.
Nov. 7, 1563	Elsbeth, daughter of Ulli Ruppen
Nov. 9, 1567	Petrüs, son of Ulli Ruppen
July 27, 1569	Hans, son of Niclaus Ruppen
April 16, 1570	Anna, daughter of Ulli Ruppen
July 26, 1573	Barbli, daughter of Ulli Ruppen
July 26, 1578	Dietrich, son of Uli Ruppen
Oct. 20, 1581	Marriage of Peter Bälor and Annÿ Rupp
1582	Uly Rupp and Elsi Rupp are witnesses on entry 104
March 10, 1589	Marriage of Uly Rupp and Christini Weber
Nov. 7, 1591	Christinÿ, daughter of Ulri Ruppen
Sept. 22, 1594	Uly, son of Uly Rupp

¹²⁹ A Christian Rupp lived nearby. It is tempting to assume that this was the Christen born to Johannes Rupp and Madlen Eyer. He married Jeanne Banzet, a daughter of Nicolas Banzet and Anna Wagner. He died at Belmont March 31, 1747; she died there Feb. 6, 1753. They had 11 children between 1717 and 1738. We have found 'Linth en Saxe' as Christian's birthplace, but could not determine the original source or the location.

May 4, 1595	Christen, son of Hans Rueppen of Mulybach and Verena Zimmerman
Oct. 12, 1595	Hans, son of Hans Rueppen and Annÿ Stubly
Aug. 28, 1597	Johannes, son of Hulrich Rüppn and Christina Küntzi
Dec. 9, 1599	Christinÿ, daughter of Uly Rupp
April 15, 1602	Illegible Uli Rüpp entry
1604	Illegible entry, Uli Rüpp and Christina Küntzi
March 6, 1626	Marriage of Uly Rüpp and Christina Steinhäuser
Nov. 10, 1626	Christina, daughter of Uli Rüpp and Christina Steinhäuser
May 16, 1628	Peter, son of Uli Rüpp and Christina Steinhäuser
September 1629	Hans, son of Uli Rüpp and Christina Steinhäuser
October 1653	Marriage of Jacob Rüppen and Barbli Bachman
July 15, 1666	Hans, son of Hans Rüpp and Madlena Eyer
Sept. 1, 1667	Elsbeth, daughter of Hans Rüpp and Madle Eyer
Jan. 26, 1668	Daniel, son of Hans Rüppen and Anni Sägiseman [Sagisman]
Dec. 13, 1668	Elsbeth, daughter of Hans Rüppen and Madlene Eyer
April 25, 1669	Anna, daughter of Hans Rupp and Anni Sigiswe [Sagisman]
June 13, 1669	Hans, son of Anthoni Rupp of Roüting and Stini Murer
May 1670	Anna, daughter of Hans Rüppen and Anna Sägisma [Sagisman]
June 5, 1671	Peter, son of Anthoni Rüppen and Stini Mayer
June 5, 1671	Hans, son of Hans Rüppen and Leni Eyer
Feb. 15, 1673	Hans, son of Hans Rupp and Anni Sigiswe [Sagisman]
March 24, 1674	Hans, son of Hans Rüppen and Leni Eyer
June 24, 1674	Christen, son of Hans Rüppen and Anna Sägisema [Sagisman]
1677	Illegible Hans Rüppen entry
May 15, 1678	Anna, daughter of Hans Rupp and Anni Sigiswe [Sagisman]
Oct. 26, 1679	Christen, son of Hans Rüppen and Leni Eyer
Aug. 12, 1688	Hans, son of Melchor [Melchoir] Rüppen and Elsbeth Schlacter

There is another complication that makes this picture even less clear. The Rüppts and Eyers in the Mühlethurnen register may not have been entirely independent of those at Steffisburg. For example, the Steffisburg register shows the birth of Babÿ Rüpp Jan. 16, 1659. The parents were described as Michel Rüpp and Baby Eyre of Riggisberg.

Catherine Roupe/Ruppe/Rupp

There is no direct documentation that shows a family connection for Catherine Roupe/Ruppe/Rupp, who was born about 1733. She lived on the Alzing farm at Gosselming (now in Moselle) with her husband Jacob/Jacques Risser, who died before 1789.¹³⁰

We can speculate that she was related as a sister or cousin to Anna Rupp, the leaseholder on the Bärbelsteinerhof at Erlenbach bei Dahn in the Palatinate (mentioned in EHRESMAN). Anna was first married to Hans/Jean Ringenberg of the castle estate Ketzling at Gondrexange, then to Isaac Hochstettler. Gondrexange is only 10 miles south of Gosselming.

Children of Jacob/Jacques Risser and Catherine Roupe/Ruppe/Rupp are mentioned three times in this text:

- Anne Risser (circa 1759-1808) became the second wife of Joseph Farny (1748-1800)(see FARNY, THE FARNY FAMILY OF BISPING). They lived on Nolveyer Pond at Bisping.
- Nicolas Risser (1764-1814) married Barbe Engel (1776-1833), a daughter of Jean Pierre Engel and Magdalena/Madeleine Rouvenacht (see ENGEL). They lived on Alzing farm at Gosselming. Two of their daughters (Marie and Andrée) married a brother of John Schweitzer of Morton. One of their sons (Nicolas) brought his family to Montgomery, Woodford County in 1859, and lived next door to his cousin Christian Farny (see SCHWEIZER).
- Freni Risser (1768-1814) married Christian Engel (1765-1814), a son of Jean Engel and Anne Rouvenacht (see ENGEL). They lived at Zommange. When they died within two days of each other, Christian's cousin Christian Engel (later elder at Metamora) and Nicholas Fonkennel became co-guardians of their children.

¹³⁰ Alzing farm at Gosselming is also found as the German 'Alsing,' even in French civil records. Alzing (Ger. *Alsingen*) is also the name of a village above Dalem, Moselle, almost 60 miles northwest of Gosselming.

Neighbor Michael Rupp of Elm Grove

The 1850 census of Elm Grove lists the entire Ropp family as 'Roop.' This is understandable, given the European pronunciation of the surname. But another unusual point takes the confusion a step further: the family of 'Michael Roop' lived near the Ropps, along the edges of what later became the Gerber farms.

There is no known family connection between **Michael Rupp** and the Ropps, though one seems probable. He may have been born in Germany between 1801 and 1807. In 1839 or 1840 he emigrated from Europe with his future wife Jacobine Herbeck [or Herbach, or Herwig].

Michael and Jacobine were married at Pekin March 7, 1841. The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists them as 'Michal Roupp' and 'Jacoby Schlabach.'

Jacobine was born circa 1813, and died at Elm Grove Oct. 8, 1888. She was the widow of a Schlabach, and brought to her second marriage sons Jacob Schlabach (born in Germany circa 1831) and John Schlabach (born in Germany circa 1840). The 1850 census of Elm Grove Tazewell County shows their household as farmer Michael Roop, 48, Germany; Jacobine, 37, Germany; Jacob, 19, Germany; John, 10, Illinois [note the change in the next census]; Joseph, 6, Illinois; Catharine, 5, Illinois; and Christian, 2, Illinois. Neighbors included Mary Sommer, Emanuel Garber, and Hellen Neukirk.

Michael Rupp died in September 1856. His property was appraised Oct. 14, and Jacob Unzicker served as executor of his will. When Michael's property was auctioned Oct. 20, Jacobine was described as 'insane.'

A probate document filed at Pekin Aug. 25, 1859 named the sole heirs of Michael as Jacobine Rupp and two children, Catherine and Christian. Estate administrator Nicholas Roth was appointed as conservator for Jacobine and guardian for Catherine and Christian.

The family is shown on the 1860 census of Elm Grove; however, the inaccuracy of the entry has been a source of confusion over the years. It contains Margaret Ropp, 46, widow, Switzerland [Jacobine Herbeck Schlabach Rupp]; John Slauban or Slabau, laborer, Wirtemberg [Württemberg] [son by first marriage John Schlabach]; Catharine Ropp, 17, Illinois [daughter by second marriage Catherine Rupp]; and Christian Slauban or Slabau, 10, Illinois [son by second marriage Christian Rupp]. They lived next door to Andrew Ropp and Jacobina Vercler.

There is no Rupp property designated on the 1864 plat map of Elm Grove. However, the 1870 census shows farmer laborer Jacob Schlabach, 38, France; Madelaine, 34, Ohio; John, 14, Illinois; Mary, 12, Illinois; Elizabeth, 4, Illinois; and William, 1, Illinois.

The household of youngest son **Christian Rupp** can be found on the 1880 census of Elm Grove as farmer Christ Rapp, 34, born in Illinois to parents from Germany; Barbara [Barbara Ellen Wineburner], 31, born in Indiana to parents from Ohio and Indiana; three children; and Christian's widowed mother 'Jacobe Slapbaugh', 68, born in Germany to parents from Germany. This household is listed next to 'Peter Roopp,' who was actually 65-year-old Peter Ropp.

Jacobine drew up a will May 4, 1885. She apportioned money or property for oldest son Jacob, daughter Catherine, and youngest son Christian. She died at Elm Grove Oct. 8, 1888.

The Unfortunate Rupp Family of Danvers

Michael Rupp was born in Baden circa 1786. He married Elizabeth Klopfenstein, who was born in France circa 1790.¹³¹ They came to America in 1831, and settled on 180 acres at Trenton, Butler County, Ohio.

The household of Michael Rupp is shown on the 1840 census of Madison, Butler County. It tallies one male 40-50 years of age [father Michael]; one male 20-30 [son Christian]; one male 10-15 [son Joseph]; one female 50-60 [mother Elizabeth]; one female 20-30 [daughter Elizabeth]; and one female 10-15 [daughter Malinda]. Familiar names found on the same page include Christian Augspurger; Christian Iutzi; Daniel Holly; Peter Stuckey, father of future bishop Joseph Stuckey; and minister Joseph Meyer.

The 1850 census of Madison lists this household again: farmer Michael Rupp, 64; Elizabeth, 60 [Klopfenstein]; Elizabeth, 40; Malinda, 23; and Joseph, 24; all born in Germany.

Their children include:

- 1 Elizabeth Rupp was born circa 1810. She could only be identified as the 40-year-old daughter on the 1850 census of Madison, Butler County, Ohio.
2. **Christian Rupp** was born circa Feb. 25, 1818, and died at Danvers March 25, 1878; he is buried in Stout's Grove Cemetery there.

¹³¹ The death entry of son Joseph K. Rupp named his mother as 'Elizabeth K. Klopefeustene.'

3. Joseph Rupp was born Nov. 22, 1825, and died at Trenton Sept. 19 (headstone) or 21 (death entry), 1911. The 1880 census of Madison shows farmer Joseph Rupp, 54, born in France to a father from Baden and a mother from France; and his sister Magdalena, 52, born in France to a father from Baden and a mother from France. The 1900 census of Trenton erroneously says he came to America in 1850, but that was only the year of his naturalization. After the death of his parents and sister Magdalena, Joseph took an active part in Butler County community government. He is buried in Elk Lick Church Pioneer Cemetery at Trenton as Joseph K Rupp. The booklet *Damals auf dem Lande, Once Upon a Farm: A Self-Guided Driving Tour of the Historic Amish Mennonite Community of Butler County, Ohio* describes Farmstead 104 at 310 Hamilton Avenue, Trenton, as the Rupp farmstead. "Joseph Rupp came to America with his parents in 1839. He became a U.S. citizen in 1850. Joseph and his parents lived at this address. After his parents and sister died, he lived alone, farming until his death in 1911. He was civic-minded and took part in the village of Trenton's affairs."
4. Magdalena 'Malinda' Rupp was born circa Feb. 20, 1827, and died at Madison April 29, 1892. *Herald of Truth*, June 15, 1892: "On the 29th of April, 1892, near Trenton, Butler Co., Ohio, from the after effects of la grippe, Magdalena Rupp, aged 65 years, 2 months and 9 days. Buried on the 1st of May. She leaves one brother and many friends. Funeral services by Peter Imhoff in German from *Rev. 14:13*, and by Peter Duchman in English."

Christian Rupp married Jacobina Raber in 1841. She was born at Hagnau near Meersburg on Lake Constance Feb. 15, 1822, a daughter of Christian Raber and Susanna Egli. She came to America with her family, sailing from Le Havre on the packet ship *Utica* and arriving at New York July, 29, 1837.¹³²

They appear next door to his parents on the 1850 census of Madison: C. [Christian] Rupp, 33, a farmer from Germany; Jacobina [Raber], 27, from Germany; Elizabeth, 8; Michael, 5, born in Ohio; Christian, 4, born in Ohio; and Joseph, 9 months, born in Ohio.

They resettled on leased land in McLean County in 1858. The Madison household that they left is shown on the 1860 census: farmer Joseph Rupp, 34, Germany; Elizabeth [Klopfenstein Rupp], 75, Germany; and Belinda, 30, Germany.

The 1860 census of Dry Grove shows farmer Cristine Ropp, 42, born in Baden; Phebe [an American alternative to the old-fashioned Jacobina], 38, born in Württemberg; Elizabeth, 18, born in Ohio; Michael, 16, born in Ohio; Cristian, 15, born in Ohio; Joseph, 14, born in Ohio; and Samuel, 6, born in Illinois.¹³³ In 1865 Christian purchased 160 acres.

In 1867 the family lost three sons and a daughter, leaving **Michael Rupp** as the only surviving child. *Gospel Herald*, March 1867: "On the 5th of February, in McLean Co., Ill., of scarlet fever, Samuel, aged 12 years and 6 months, and on the 13th, Joseph, aged 17 years, 1 month, and 11 days, both sons of Christian and Jacobina Rupp. A funeral sermon was preached by the writer from the *88th* and *91st Psalms*." *Gospel Herald*, April 1867: "On the 28th of February, in McLean County, Illinois, of typhoid fever, Christian, son of Christian and Jacobina Rupp, aged 21 years, 2 months, and 25 days. This is the fourth death that took place in this family within six weeks. A funeral sermon was preached by Christian Risser from *John 5:25-29*, and by the writer from *1 Thess. 4:13-18*. Joseph Stuckey."

The father Christian Rupp died March 25, 1878. He is buried in Stout's Grove Cemetery at Danvers, where his headstone says that he was 60 years, 1 month old, yielding an estimated birth date of Feb. 25, 1818.

The mother Jacobina Raber remarried to minister Joseph Augsburger.¹³⁴

On Feb. 1, 1872 at Danvers, their son 27-year-old Michael Rupp married Susan Zook. She was born in Butler County, Ohio circa 1855, a daughter of Bartholomew 'Bartley' Zook Jr. and Barbara Staker (Barbara Staker was a daughter of Christian Farny/Stecker/Staker and Magdalena Gabriel; she had also lived in Butler County before settling at Danvers; see ZOOK). Bishop Joseph Stuckey performed the ceremony.

¹³² She appears on the *Utica* passenger list as "Jabine, 15" and her father as "Cristian Raber, 52." Their party included a child who was later known as Henry Egly, the founder of the Defenceless Mennonite movement.

¹³³ Their next door neighbors were described on the same census as 34-year-old Christian Kennel of Baden and his wife Barbara [Nafziger]. Christian Kennel was a son of Peter Kennel and Magdalena Holly, and the nephew of Johannes Kennel who married Magdalena Nafziger and traveled to Butler County over the 1830-31 winter (see KENNEL). He was also the nephew of 'Apostle Peter' Nafziger by marriage, since Magdalena was Apostle Peter's sister.

¹³⁴ This seems somewhat off the point, but solves a minor mystery: the identity of the Rupp who married prominent minister Joseph Augsburger. *History of the Mennonites of Butler County, Ohio*: "Rev. Joseph Augsburger, 4th — Joseph Augsburger, son of Rev. Jacob and Maria Augsburger, was born in Alsace, France May 19, 1818, and with his parents came to America in 1819. He united in marriage with Elizabeth Augsburger, Oct. 12, 1837, and the second time to Jacobina Roth, Oct. 12, 1858, and again the third time to Jacobina Rupp on April 7, 1885. He was elected minister in the Augsburger congregation in the year 1872. He died April 10, 1887, and is buried in Augsburger Cemetery." The marriage is listed in the *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* as Joseph Augsburger and Phoebe (Raber) Rupp in McLean County April 7, 1885. Despite his burial in Butler County, Joseph died at Danvers. We could not determine Jacobine's date of death.

They appear on the 1880 census of Danvers as farmer Michael Rupp, 35, born in Ohio to parents from France; Susan, 26, born in Ohio to a father from Switzerland and mother from France; Joseph, 6; Phebe, 5; Barbara, 3; and Anna, 6 months. All of the children were born in Illinois to parents from Ohio. Also in the household are Michael's mother Jacobina, 57, who was born in France to parents from France; and farmhand Christian Gerber, 44, born in France to parents from France. They lived next door to Christian Strubhar and his wife Magdalena Ehresman; Christian Ehrisman and his wife Catherine; and Christian Stuckey (brother of bishop Joseph Stuckey) and his wife Magdalena Miller.

Michael died at Danvers May 31, 1888. *Gospel Herald*, June 1888: "On the 31st of May, near Danvers, McLean county, Ill., of consumption, Michael Rupp, aged 43 years, 10 months and 28 days. He suffered 14 months, but never had great pain. He leaves a widow, 4 children and his mother to mourn their loss. He was buried on the 2d of June in Imhoff's graveyard. Services in the North Danvers Mennonite meeting-house by Joseph Stuckey, from *Rom. 14:7*." Michael is buried under the dates 1844-1888.

Susan Zook is buried in North Danvers Mennonite Cemetery under the birth date 1854. No date of death is given, but *the Illinois Statewide Death Index* indicates that Susan Rupp died at Danvers June 28, 1919.

Michael and Susan's children born at Danvers include:

1. Joseph Edward Rupp was born Oct. 24, 1873, and died at Signal Hill, Los Angeles, California May 29, 1947. On Dec. 14, 1897 in McLean County he married Olga Nafziger of Carlock. She was born May 5, 1875 and died at White Oak May 7, 1947, a daughter of John Nafziger and Mary Imhof, and a granddaughter of elder 'Apostle Peter' Naffziger. They were living at Danvers in 1920. They are buried in Imhoff Cemetery at Danvers.
2. Phoebe Rupp was born May 15, 1875, and died Oct. 13, 1954. On Dec. 16, 1897 in McLean County she married Daniel Bradle. He was born Oct. 25, 1870 and died in McLean County Oct. 17, 1950. They are buried in Imhoff Cemetery.
3. Barbara Rupp was born Dec. 10, 1876, and died in McLean County July 20, 1950. On Sept. 12, 1897 in McLean County she married Friedrich 'Fred A.' Stahly. He was born at Combe Varin, Neuchâtel, Switzerland April 7, 1867, and died in McLean County March 21, 1950, a son of Joseph Stahly and Anna Deuccommun. They are buried in North Danvers Mennonite Cemetery.
4. Anna M. Rupp was born Nov. 24, 1879, and died at Long Beach, California Jan. 28, 1967. On Feb. 23, 1904 at Danvers she married Edward Henry Wick. He was born at Stanford, McLean County June 28, 1881, and died at Long Beach, California March 25, 1964, a son of Conrad Henry Wick and Magdalena 'Ellen' Zimmerman.

Rupp of Fulton County

In January of 2012, with this text all but complete, we were asked about the Amish Mennonite Rupp family that settled in Fulton County, Ohio in the 1830s. Were they relevant to Tazewell County? The answer seems to be, 'only in an indirect way.'

In STAKER we will give information about Civil War veteran Christian Roth. He was born at Bollwiller, Upper Alsace Aug. 25, 1833, served in the Civil War with the Western Sharpshooters, and died in 1897. On March 8, 1868 in Tazewell County he married Frances 'Fanny' Staker, a daughter of Joseph Stecker/Staker and Frena Roth. Thus Christian Roth became a brother-in-law to Christian Staker and Magdalena Ropp (a daughter of Jacob Ropp and granddaughter of Andrew Ropp).

Christian Roth's parents were Anabaptists. Johannes/Jean Roth was born at Pulversheim, Upper Alsace Feb. 23, 1794, a son of Christian Roth and Barbe Schirch. His mother was Marie Anne Zimmerman, born at adjacent Berwiller March 30, 1803. Marie Anne was a sister to Catherine Zimmerman of Morton, the second wife of Jacob/Jacques Rich (see RICH and ZIMMERMAN, ZIMMERMAN OF BERRWILLER).

When Johannes/Jean and Marie Anne were married at Pulversheim Feb. 25, 1822, one of the witnesses who signed their civil entry was Christian Rupp. Rupp was described as a 30-year-old *anabaptiste proprietaire* [Anabaptist shopkeeper] from Pulversheim, and a brother-in-law to the groom.

We looked farther back in Pulversheim records and found his marriage June 7, 1821. The groom was described as Christian Rupp, 30, a laborer from Orschweyer [now Orschweier, Baden-Württemberg] living at Munzingen [now Münsingen, Baden-Württemberg].¹³⁵ His parents were Johannes Rupp, *annabaptiste*, and Magdalena Wagler. The bride was described as Anna Roth, 19, of Pulversheim. Her parents were Chrétien Roth, *Annabaptistien* laborer, and Barbe Schirch. The entry was witnessed by brother-of-the-groom Johannes Rupp, 40,

¹³⁵ Münsingen is 6 miles southeast of Reutlingen, Baden-Württemberg.

farming at 'Randeckonheil,' and three Roths.¹³⁶ Signatures at the bottom of the entry include Christian Rupp and Johannes Rupp.¹³⁷

In addition, we also found Pulversheim entries for two births and a death. Maria Rupp was born June 24, 1823. Her parents were described as Christian Rupp, a 37-year-old *Annabaptiste* cultivator on Mansier farm at Pulversheim, and Marianne [Anne] Rott, 20. The entry was witnessed by Christian Jausi, a 22-year-old weaver [Fr. *tisserand*]. Magdelaine 'Rub' was born Sept. 29, 1824. Her parents were described as 'Sieur Rubb (Christien)', a 33-year-old cultivator (the title *Sieur* indicates that he was a landowner), and Barbe [Anne] Roth, 24. Mother Anne Roth died at Pulversheim only two months after giving birth to her second child. The civil entry created Nov. 11, 1824 gave her age as 23 and described her husband as cultivator Chrétien Rupp, 33.

Thus Christian Roth was a nephew of Christian Rupp.

Christian Rupp was a son of Johannes Rupp and Magdalena Wagler. They had lived at Orschweier (now in Baden-Württemberg). Orschweier is located only two miles east side of the Rhine River, which is the border between Baden-Württemberg and Upper Alsace. According to Christian's Pulversheim marriage announcement [Fr. *ban*], his father Johannes had died Nov. 1, 1806, and his mother Magdalena had died June 5, 1799.

After Anne Roth's death Christian Rupp remarried to Christina Stucki/Stuckey. She was born at Staffelfelden, Upper Alsace (adjacent to Pulversheim) May 8, 1796, and died in Fulton County in 1855, a daughter of Nicolas Stucky and Anne Marie Hochstettler.

On March 8, 1834 they joined Jacob Bender and Marie Stuckey, and Christian Lauber and Magdalena Zimmerman, and began a 17-day journey to Le Havre. They sailed on the *l'Edmund* April 18, and arrived at New York May 19, 1834. From there they went up the Hudson River to the Erie Canal.

At Stark County, Ohio they were met by Peter Schrock from Wayne County. Christian went ahead with others to scout land at what is now Germantown, Fulton County, about 160 miles to the west. They were led by Peter Wyse, an earlier arrival. They returned to Wayne County after warranting 1,800 acres.

While the other two couples settled in Fulton County, Christian and Christina remained in Wayne County for about five years. There Christian was ordained as a minister. They finally resettled in Fulton County, where he performed the first Amish Mennonite marriage ceremony in 1841. He was the first Amish Mennonite minister in the area, and by default the first elder.

Christian died in 1879. He was buried near Christina in an unmarked grave in Wyse Cemetery at Fulton County. A brass marker now marks the location, describing them as, "Among the first settlers of German Township."

How close did these Rupp come to the Ropps in Upper Alsace? Christian Rupp's home at Pulversheim was only a few miles from Andreas Ropp at Largetzen. It seems probable that they would have met at Amish Mennonite meetings on the Birkenhof at Ruederbach.

¹³⁶ We assume this was meant to be Randecker Weil, or Randecker farm. In present day Randecker Maar is a park in Lenningen, Baden-Württemberg. Its earth is especially mineral-rich and the vegetation is especially green because of a volcanic ash field lying beneath the topsoil. Lenningen is 6 miles northeast of Reutlingen, and 9 miles north of Münsingen.

¹³⁷ Johannes Rupp did not sail with his younger brother Christian. When he applied for a passport at Colmar March 6, 1838, he was described as 58-year-old cultivator Jean Rupp of Orschweyer and Michelbach-le-Haut, Upper Alsace. He gave his destination as New York.

Stücker to Staker

This portion of the genealogy follows one family as it evolved over 350 years, from the Stücker of Canton Bern in the Swiss confederation into the Stakers of Tazewell County, Illinois.

Stücker comes from the root 'Stück.' It is pronounced with an initial 'sh' sound, rhyming with the English 'looker.'

In the Bernese dialect 'Stück' is related to wood. The surname Stücker describes someone who removes trees to clear fields for planting. The diminutive or affectionate form of the surname is Stücki, which has been interpreted to describe small wood, such as a twig or a branch, but also describes a wood gatherer. Stücker became Stecker in Lorraine, then Staker in America. Stücki became Stuckey.

The first two recorded generations of Stücker can be found in church documents created at Hilterfingen, the Lake Thun village previously mentioned in ROPP. The third generation could be found in nearby Eriz. 'Eriz' is a general term that describes the valley of the Zulg River (Zulgtal) and surrounding slopes. Because there was no church in Eriz, many of the birth, death, and marriage entries were found at Steffisburg, a larger community six miles to the west and downstream on the Zulg River. Records were also kept at Schwarzenegg after 1693, when a church was constructed there.

In the 1740s, Ulrich Stücker left Eriz to live at Muri bei Bern, a suburb of the city of Bern. In 1776 his son Adrian Anthoni Stücker and his wife Marie Müller had a son near Marienthal in the Palatinate. In 1802 that son Josephe married and settled in the area of Grostenquin, Moselle in the region of Lorraine, France. They were probably not representative of a large and prosperous family that, on the whole, chose to assimilate into the Protestant Reformed Church of the Old Swiss Confederacy.

Josephe married Barbe Farny on Belgrade farm at Bistroff, a farming village near Grostenquin. During the Napoleonic wars they farmed at Tragny, then at Bening in Harprich, where their family records were kept under the names 'Stecker' and 'Stéker.' Three of Josephe's sons (John, Joseph, and Nicholas) went to America in the early 1830s. In 1835 they took part in an historic church vote in Butler County, Ohio that divided Amish Mennonite orthodox 'hooks and eyes' from Mennonite progressive 'buttons.' They chose buttons and education.

Widower Josephe finally joined his sons in America in 1838, accompanying his daughter Anna and her husband John Bachman on the ocean voyage. Stepson Christian Farny/Stecker/Staker followed in 1848.

The first American official to write the name 'Staker' may have viewed immigration documents with the spelling 'Stéker.' The name was spelled that way in Harprich, the last location in Moselle where family birth records were maintained before emigration from Europe. Two brothers appeared as 'Staker' for the first time on the Butler County pages of the 1840 Federal Census (by 1846, four brothers and one sister lived in Butler County).

In some instances the transitional spelling 'Stecker' was retained. Josephe's son Joseph Stecker (1808-1872) was illiterate. His name appears on an 1854 land deed as 'Joseph Stecker' over his 'x'. The older version 'Stecker' can also be found on the gravestone of his wife Frena. Several of the children of his younger brother Nicholas (1815-1876) also retained the 'Stecker' spelling long after their father's naturalization. The spelling 'Steker' is also found in America, but only twice – once on the 1860 census of Morton, where Joseph Staker (1844-1874) may have resurrected it to evade conscription; and once on the grave of infant Rufus Staker (1889-1889) at the Evangelical Mennonite Cemetery in Groveland.

The church buildings that kept the original marriage and christening records in Hilterfingen, Steffisburg, and Schwarzenegg still exist. Fortunately, their documents have also been preserved on microfilm and are accessible through family history centers of the Church of Latter Day Saints. Their help made this project possible.

The Stücker of Hilterfingen and Eriz

The present day Stakers are descendants of millers and farmers who lived in the area around Lake Thun in the city-state of Bern. Although serfdom still existed in Europe in the 1500s, the area was populated only by freemen. They were sustained by grain fields and mills, dairy farms, vineyards, distilleries, honey, cheese making, brick works, and horse breeding.

A handful of the earliest Stücker christening records can be found at Hilterfingen, located 4 miles south of Steffisburg on the eastern shore of Lake Thun.

The Joder Newsletter cites Document K-893 of March 9, 1580, which has recently been moved to the State Archives of Canton Bern. The deed describes land on the border of Steffisburg and neighboring Fahrni. "The brothers Caspar and Nicolaus Joder, sons of the deceased Caspar Joder, bought, together with the families Stücker,

Steinmann, Blank, Roth, and Zimmerman related to them by marriage, a large part of the March of Farni and jointly exploited it.”

Stücker families could be found in Eriz after 1580. 'Eriz' describes not only a small village, but also an area of the Oberland mountainous region ascending to the east of Steffisburg. Most homes could be found in Zulgtal (the valley of the Zulg River), which is reached by a single road from the community of Schwarzenegg. Thierry Stucker has traveled there, and describes Eriz as “a dead-end valley with little traffic; the village is actually spread out because the valley is very steep. It is a typical Swiss valley configuration, that is, when the slopes are steep no one lives at the bottom, but the houses are constructed midway down the slopes along the entire length of the valley.”

To this day Eriz does not have a church, and no records were kept there. The present population is 520, and there is no evidence that it could have sustained a much larger population in the past.

Eriz is only a 10-mile walk from Hilterfingen, but the communities of Thun, Steffisburg, and Schwarzenegg lie between them. Eriz, Schwarzenegg, and Steffisburg are still connected by a road running along the Zulg River, which flows from the mountains above Eriz. The Zulg is a sluggish stream for most of the year, but in the spring, the snowmelt causes it to overflow its banks with water that is heavy with silt and gravel. After passing through Steffisburg, it joins the much larger Aare River, which flows north to the city of Bern. In the 1500s and 1600s, the flow through Steffisburg was strong enough to sustain dozens of small mills.

From Eriz the family had christenings performed at Steffisburg until 1693.

In Steffisburg's *Täufrödel 1557-1698*, we found dozens of surnames that were later associated with Amish Mennonite families. Steffisburg and Schwarzenegg records before 1750 mention Rüpp/Rop/Ropp and Stücker, as well as Aebersold (later Abresol and Ebersole), Augspurger, Bachman/Bachmann, Bälzli (later Belsley), Baumgartner, Blank (later Plank), Blaser, Brönniman (later Brenneman), Bürcki (later found in a half-dozen variations), Büler and Bühler, Býler (later Beiler), Dreýer (later Troyer), Eby, Ehrismann (later Ehrisman and Ehresman), Eichacher, Eichelberger, Erb, Eýcher/Eicher, Eýemann/Eymann/Eiman, Frý (later Frei and Frey), Furer, Garber, Galli, Gerber and Guerber, Gerig, Glücki, Gnägi (later Kanagy, Kenegy, and Nagy), Graber, Güngrich (found even earlier as Gündrich, and later as Gungerich and Gingerich), Gýger (later Geiger), Haslibacher, Hirschi (later Hirschy, Hirchy, and Hershey), Hügbegger and Habegger (later Habecker), Janni, Jansi/Janssi (later Jantzi), Joder (later Yoder), Kaufmann (later Kauffman as well), Kneubül, Kolb, Krayenbühl (later Krehbiel and Graybill), Krebs, Kropf, Künzi (later Kinsinger), Küppfers, Küpferschmid, Lauber, Leeman (later Lehmann), Losenegger, Lorentz, Marti, Moser, Mosiman/Mosimann, Mosler, Müller (later Miller), Maurer and Mürer, Neuenschwander, Ösh (later Oesch and Eash), Oswald, Pfister, Räber (later Raber and Reber), Reutiger (later Rediger), Rocke, Rogi (later Roggy), Reusser/Rüsser/Riesser (later Risser, Reese, and Reeser), Röthlisberger, Rott and Roth, Rübi/Rüby, Rüchti (later Ruchty), Rufenacht (Fr. Rouvenacht), Rügsegger, Rüpfer (later Ripper), Salzman (later Saltzman), Schad (later Shade), Schiffman, Schürch (later Sherk and Schirk), Schwarr and Schwarri, Schweizer (later Suisse, Schweitzer, and Switzer), Sigenthaler, Slappach (later Schlabach and Slabaugh), Spring and Springer, Stägmann, Stalder (later Stalter), Stähli (later Stahley), Stauffer, Stetter and Hochstetter (later Hochstettler), Stouffer/Stauffer, Stücki (later Stuckey), Stutzman, Trachsel, Tschabold, Tshanz (later Schantz), Ulrich, Ummel, Wenger, Wittmer, Witwer, Wüthrich, Zeender and Zehnder (later Zender and Cender), Zimmerman, and Zaugg/Züge/Zougge (later Zug and Zook). The most common name by far is Farni, the name of the valley between Steffisburg and Oberdiessbach.¹³⁸ At least a third of these surnames, all found within a 12-mile area of the Swiss Oberland in the 1580s, were represented in Tazewell County three centuries later.

For example, Imhoff Cemetery at Danvers has a fair sampling of families from Tazewell, Woodford, and McLean Counties. If we match the surnames on its headstones to the surnames we find in the congregation of the Reformed Church at Steffisburg just before 1692, we find: Augspurger, Birky [Bürcki], Gerber, Habecker [Habegger], Imhoff [Im Hoof], Kauffman [Kaufmann], Miller [Müller], Nafziger and Naffzinger [Naftzger], Oesch [Ösch], Oyer [Eyer], Plank [Blank], Reeser [Reusser], Rupp [Rüpp], Salzman, Schrock [Schrag or Schraque], Stalter [Stalder], Strubhar, Stuckey [Stücki], Stutzman, Ummel, Yoder [Joder], and Zook [Zaugg/Züge/Zougge].

The surname found most often among witnesses on Stücker entries was Farni. Many of the witnesses at Stücker christenings were later listed as Anabaptists in a *Täufer Urbar*, the parish record of those who failed to baptize their children or attend Reformed services. All large communities had a *Chorgericht*, an ecclesiastical court that enforced religious doctrine in the community. It was an open secret that the one in Steffisburg was unusually tolerant.

¹³⁸ There was originally only one village called Diessbach. In this time frame there were two communities above Steffisburg called Diessbach bei Thun ('Diessbach by the city of Thun') and Oberdiessbach. In 1870 Diessbach bei Thun was absorbed into Oberdiessbach. This has caused confusion for genealogists who have erroneously placed emigrants such as Christian Bürki in the Jura Mountain village of Diessbach bei Büren, 16 miles north of Bern.

Minister Uriel Freudenberger came from Lüsslingen to Steffisburg in 1655. He died before November 1670, and was followed as pastor by minister Hans Jakob Freudenreich, who was born in 1639, and died in 1711. Freudenreich saw through renovations in 1682, and through the most troublesome time for the church. He is buried beneath the floor of the church.

Congregant Christian Stücker crafted an enameled tableau called the *Mosestafel* during the renovations.¹³⁹ It displays the names and coats-of-arms boards (*Wappentafel*) of local families along its borders. These may have represented contributors to the project. Almost all of the individuals represented had relatives who chose Anabaptism:

BOTTOM (left to right): Hans Jenni; Ulrich Stücker; Jost Joder; Matthys Zoüg; Petter Blanck, *Obmann* [chairman]; Jacob Schneitter, *Seckelmeister* [tax collector/treasurer]; Peter Farni; Peter Carli; and Christen Güngerich.¹⁴⁰
LEFT (bottom to top): Peter Linder; Peter Meyer; Caspar Joder; Niclaus Gerber; Vinzentz Stauffer; Hans Rügsegger; Christen Imhoff;¹⁴¹ overseer of community property [Ger. *Seckelmeister des Lands*] Hans Blanck; and district administrator Mathys Berger.

RIGHT (bottom to top): law officer Hans Stauffer; Petter Gerber; Peter Stägmann; Hans Lehmann; Ulrich Farni; Christen Spring; Andres Maire; and two empty spaces.¹⁴²

It is likely that this was the Ulrich Stücker who was born in 1654 and married Christina Reusser. His family coat of arms appears as a simple letter 'S' over three white boxes. The boxes are arranged with one behind the other two. It is likely that they represent three barns.

On Oct. 8, 1693, a reformed church was established at Schwarzenegg (between Steffisburg and Eriz) under minister Johannes Herzog. The *Evangelisch-Reformierte Kirche, Schwarzenegg bei Thun* served a parish that included Eriz, Horrenbach, Oberlangenegg, and Unterlangenegg. There may have been more than one reason for the establishment of a new church. Two years earlier, the pastor at Steffisburg had begun to keep notations in his records indicating which children had Anabaptist parents. Herzog of Schwarzenegg was more discrete.

We had opportunities to view photocopies of 16th, 17th, and 18th century records at Church of Latter Day Saints family history centers, and then compare our interpretation to a monograph by Swiss genealogist Julius Billeter¹⁴³ called *The Stuecker (Stücker) Family of Eriz, Bern, Switzerland*. It can be viewed as item 9 on FHL microfilm 417544.

In much of the following information, we have given the date of christening as the date of birth. This may not always be precisely accurate. The spellings are given as found, and events occurred in the Steffisburg-Schwarzenegg-Eriz area unless otherwise noted. In the early christenings, a number of children appear to have been named after witnesses; in later generations, they were often named for uncles and aunts.

Swiss Generations

The lineal descent to the Stakers of Ohio and Illinois may begin with Gilg (also found as Gilgen) Stücker of Hilterfingen and his wife Anna.¹⁴⁴ Their names can be found on a partially illegible Hilterfingen christening entry from January 1534, and the Hilterfingen christening entry of daughter Anna on March 24, 1535.¹⁴⁵

Gilg may have had three children. The first would be Maritz, who may have been the child born in January 1534. The birth entry crosses a water stain that obliterates the child's name. However, it is clear that the parents were Gilgen Stücker and Anna, and witnesses were Batt Furer and Willim im Hoffer. The second child was Anna;

¹³⁹ A Steffisburg marriage entry dated Nov. 13, 1682 names Christian Stücker of Diemtigen and Anna Jaussi of Wattenwil.

¹⁴⁰ See GÜNGRICH for more on Christen/Christian Güngerich. He must have been in the good graces of the Reformed Church in 1682, but was later accused of being an Anabaptist minister.

¹⁴¹ At the time this surname was still appearing in the *Täuferödel* as 'im Hooff.'

¹⁴² Thierry Stucker compiled our list at the church Feb. 3, 2004. The tableau had an uneven past. At one point it was removed and used as a dividing wall in the home of a local farmer.

¹⁴³ Julius Billeter Jr. (1869-1957) became a Mormon convert and went to Utah in 1882. In 1899 he returned to Switzerland as an agent for the Genealogical Society of Utah. He transcribed parish records and created hundreds of family genealogies that can be found in the FHL catalogue of microfilms.

¹⁴⁴ The 8th century Saint Gilgen was revered as the patron of nursing mothers and those who suffered from mental afflictions. He was also known as Saint Gilles.

¹⁴⁵ There is also a reasonable chance that he is mentioned in an earlier entry. A note on July 3, 1531 records the Hilterfingen christening of Johannes, a son of Gilgen Stück and Margreth. Hans Schmid and Jacob Zubar were witnesses.

no more is known about her. The third may be a son Gilg or Gilgen, who was married in Steffisburg in 1574 – more on him a little later.

Our main genealogy line starts with **Maritz Stücker**. After Maritz, birth documents provide direct links between every generation except the second.

Maritz's first wife was Dichtla Eichacher.¹⁴⁶ Their marriage was entered into church records at Steffisburg on July 7, 1558. Her family was well known. Minister Conrad 'Cuno' Eichacher of Eriz had been put on trial as an Anabaptist at Steffisburg in August of 1529. He was released on Oct. 18, after admitting that he had made errors. However, he was arrested again on Dec. 30 and re-tried. The following February, he was put to death by drowning in the Aare River at the city of Bern. The event became one of the stories of *The Martyrs' Mirror*.¹⁴⁷

On March 25, 1568, Maritz married a second time to 16-year-old Verena Rüppl at Hilterfingen (her name is also found as Ferena and Freni). She was born at Hilterfingen March 25, 1552, a daughter of Jacob Rüppl and Elisabeth Jäger (previously mentioned in ROPP).

They appear on a number of other documents as witnesses. Maritz appeared as a baptism witness for Anna Farny, daughter of Hann Farny at Hilterfingen July 13, 1568 (other witnesses were Anna Bützer and Grida Müller). Verena appeared as a witness at the baptism of Johannes, son of Caspar Müller, in Hilterfingen July 7, 1572 (the other witness was Christian Farni), and at the baptism of Anna, daughter of Uli Stutzmann and Madleni in Hilterfingen Dec. 7, 1572 (the other witness was Hann Zimmerman and Fredrick am Stutz).

The children of Maritz Stücker include:

1. **Batt Stücker** 'zum Bach' (living next to the brook) was presumably born 1558-64 to Dichtla Eichacher.¹⁴⁸
2. Ulrich, baptized at Hilterfingen Aug. 5, 1565 [mother Dichtla Eichacher]; Peter Mosler¹⁴⁹ was the only witness. Ulrich married Verena Linder in Steffisburg on Jan. 13, 1595 (he is called 'Uli' on that Steffisburg entry).
3. Christian, baptized at Hilterfingen on July 1, 1571 [mother Ferena Rüppl]; witnesses Petter Losenegger and Barbli Murer.
4. Barbli, baptized at Hilterfingen May 24, 1573 [mother Ferena Rüppl]; witnesses Uli Farny, Ben Weybal of Stamburg, and Carrin Wyrich.
5. Johann, baptized at Hilterfingen April 10, 1575 [mother Ferena Rüppl]; witnesses Hanns Stutzmann and Madleni Stutzmann.

The children of Ulrich, Christian, and Johann are not found in Steffisburg records. Their descendants may account for a number of Steffisburg entries that cannot be 'attached' to the main line of descent.¹⁵⁰

¹⁴⁶ Julius Billeter transcribed Maritz's first name as 'Moritz,' and Dichtla as 'Benedicta.' Moritz, Maritz, Maurice, and Morris are all variants from Saint Mauritius, a Theban Coptic soldier who was supposed to have become a Christian martyr with his entire company in 286 A.D. The location of his death, a Roman village called Aguanum, is now St. Moritz near Lausanne, Bern. A story on display in the tower at Thun says that the site of the martyrdom was discovered by Saint Joder of Sion, who constructed a memorial basilica there. Historians suspect the entire story was fabricated by bishop Eucherius of Lyon, who died in 494 A.D. The millennial churches at Thun and Amsoldingen are dedicated in his honor.

Another name that occurs in this genealogy is 'Verena.' In the same story she was a convert who accompanied Mauritius's company from Thebes to Aguanum, became a hermit after his death, and later saw him in a prison vision. She was also martyred and canonized.

Mauritius and Verena were revered in the Middle Ages as protectors of soldiers and the poor.

¹⁴⁷ *The Martyrs' Mirror* misidentifies him as an 'Eicher.' Both Eichacher [oak field] and Eicher [someone who lives near oaks] describe Steffisburg families. Several pages on the plight of Cuno Eichacher can be found in *Steffisburg: Bilder aus der Geschichte von Dorf und Landschaft* by Hans Zeller, which can be found under 949.452/S4 H2 in the Family History Center at Salt Lake City.

¹⁴⁸ The Latin *beatus* means 'blessed with luck.' Batt or Bat was a nickname for a figure in the mythology of the Lake Thun area later known as Saint Beatus. He was a Celtic pilgrim who traveled to Rome, where he was ordained as a priest by the apostle Peter. Then he proselytized among the tribe of the Helvitii in the Jura Mountains. After many years he trekked south to Lake Thun. There he used prayer to expel a dragon from a cave above the lake, and made the cave his final home. He worked similar miracles and used his influence to convert Druids to Christianity until he was 90. Then he withdrew to the cave, dying at 112. The oldest written versions of the story date from the 10th century.

Before the Reformation, and particularly in the plague year 1439, the Saint Beatus cave dwelling above the southeast shore of Lake Thun (now Beatenberg) was a significant destination for pilgrims on the Way of St. James. In 1525 the Council of Bern had a skull removed from the cave and taken to nearby Interlaken. The flow of pilgrims did not diminish, prompting the council to wall up the cave in 1566. Goethe, Lord Byron, and Wagner walked the three mile path from Merligen to visit the site. It is now an underground museum and restaurant.

¹⁴⁹ Peter Mosler was married to Benedichta Eichacher (cousin or sister?) in Hilterfingen in 1560 or 1569.

Batt Stücker 'zum Bach' had one son named **Batt 'Bat' Stücker** baptized Nov. 8, 1584. The name of the mother, Anna, was not written into the principal register entry, but added later in the upper left-hand corner. Witnesses were Üly Rittschart, Andreas Hertig, and Wolffgang Oswald. This son's descendants lead down to the present-day family in the United States.

Batt Stücker 'zum Bach' then married Elsbeth 'Elsi' Kammerman of Langnau at Steffisburg Nov. 28, 1588. She is found in a Kammerman genealogy as Elsa Kammerman, born at Bowil March 19, 1564, a daughter of Hans Kammerman and Appolonia Blumer. Batt and Elsi had two children together, Anni and Peter.¹⁵¹

The son Batt married to Margareth Rupp. Their children include:¹⁵²

1. Peter was born circa 1610. He married Leni Büler (also found as Madlen or Magdalena), born about 1611. Their children:
 - a. Michel, baptized Aug. 4, 1633; witnesses Hans Ösh, Michel Büler and Margreth Leeman.
 - b. Madlen, baptized Sept. 21, 1634; witnesses Christian Stägmann, Anni Bützer, and Babi Oesh.
 - c. Christen, baptized Jan. 17, 1636; witnesses Hans Kolb and Uli Farny.
 - d. Barbli or Barbara, baptized April 16, 1637.
 - e. Beat, baptized Jan. 5, 1640; witness Peter Moser.
 - f. Elsbeth, baptized Aug. 15, 1641, witnesses Martsy Kropf, Barbli Erb, and Anna Müller.
2. **Hans Stücker**, baptized Nov. 15, 1613; witnesses Michel Farni, Joseph Tschantz, and Christina Haberstock. He married Verena 'Freni' Spring (born 1622) Feb. 13, 1648, and died at Hilterfingen Jan. 20, 1664. Their children include:
 - a. Barbara, baptized Feb. 13, 1648; witnesses Jacob Rupp, Anna Zoug, and Verena Zimmerman.
 - b. Verena, baptized Feb. 25, 1655; witnesses Barbara Strubar and Barbara Mayer.
 - c. Hans, born Feb. 22, 1657. He married Katharina Witwer at Eriz Oct. 4, 1678. She was born at Schangnau about 1657, and died July 28, 1700.
 - d. Elsbet. Unlike the others, she was baptized at Hilterfingen May 12, 1661; witnesses Adam Ruchti, Anna Stauffer, and Anna Sadler.
 - e. Christina, baptized Jan. 24, 1664; witnesses Uli Bützer, Freni Schwaar, and Maria Wenger.
 - f. **Generation Five: Balti Stücker** (found often as 'Balthasar' and at least once as 'Bat,' but both 'Balti' and 'Balthi' appear on his baptism entry). He was baptized Nov. 19, 1620; witnesses Christian Farni, Hansli Farni, and Christina Farni. He married first wife Maria Margreth Brunner (also found as Berner on the original documents) Nov. 10, 1643, and they had two children. He married second wife Magdalena 'Leni' Gerber June 6, 1651. She was born at Steffisburg March 20, 1631; her parents were Niklaus Gerber (born at Steffisburg Dec. 24, 1607) and Anna Müller (born at Steffisburg in 1605). The children of Balti and his first wife Maria Margreth Brunner include:
 - 1) Peter, baptized Dec. 8, 1644; witnesses Peter Zoug, Hans Eichacher, and Barbly Farni.
 - 2) Elsbeth, baptized Nov. 14, 1647; witnesses Peter Brugner, Elsbeth Obliger, and Veronica Hodel.The children of Balti and his second wife Magdalena 'Leni' Gerber include:
 - 3) Niclaus, baptized July 27, 1651; witnesses Hans Guerber, Michal Im Hof the younger, and Margret Farni.
 - 4) Barbara, baptized July 25, 1652; witnesses Caspar Joder, Barbara Hüber, and Barbara Farni. She married Jacob Stucki, who was born at Diessbach bei Thun Dec. 28, 1645; his

¹⁵⁰ They include the puzzle of which Uli Stücker married Barbara Schröter (also found as Schrötter) on April 27, 1683. Another question is the parentage of Christian Stücker of Diessbach bei Thun, who was married to Barbara Schluppach. They are listed as parents to a son Christian on Jan. 17, 1702 (witnesses were Christian Ellenbach, Elsi Bühler, and Ulrich Fahrni), and daughter Barbara in 1704 (witnesses were Christen Fahrni, Elsbeth Kohler, and Anna Bürcksi).

¹⁵¹ Anni was born to Elsi Kammerman Dec. 3, 1592. Her baptism witnesses were Batt Kolb, Lucia Küntzi, and Margareth Müller. She may be the Anna Stücker who married Hans Schmid Jan. 24, 1631 (a nearly illegible entry).

Peter was born to Elsi Kammerman at Eriz Feb. 9, 1595. His baptism witnesses included Peter Furer and Jagi Küntzi. He married Elsi Glücki Nov. 2, 1622. He had three children: 1) Hans was born at Eriz circa 1623, and married Barbara Blattig Nov. 1, 1650. His children were Mathis, baptized Feb. 29, 1652, witnesses Hans Blattig, Mathis Zoug, and Madlen Farni; Johannes, baptized March 16, 1656, who married Anna Erhart Dec. 6, 1678; Verena, baptized Sept. 20, 1657, witnesses Christen Glücki, Verena Root, and Barbara Rüsser; and Babÿ, baptized April 8, 1659, witnesses were Uli Farni, Barbli Farni, and Barbli Leeman. 2) Hÿtti, baptized Jan. 9, 1625, witnesses Bat Geurtner, Christina Meili, and Anna Stutzman. 3) Christen, baptized Jan. 28, 1626, witnesses Abraham Rüsser, Christian Moser, and Cathrin Büler. 3) Peter, baptized Oct. 14, 1627, witnesses Uli Farni and Hans Farni. He married Elsbeth Hirsig Oct. 31, 1653. However, he was also the father of Christian Stücker, a child born to Verena Meili June 21, 1689.

¹⁵² Batt Stücker is also listed as the sponsor (not necessarily the parent) on a christening entry created at Steffisburg in 1616. His wife is not mentioned, and the child's name is left as an empty space. Witnesses were Uly Farni, Margreth Müller, and Barbli Graaf.

- parents were Adam Stucki and Barbli Künzi. Their marriage is known from baptism entries for twins created at Steffisburg July 8, 1683. The son Christen had witnesses Ulrich Stücker, Christen Farni, and Elsbeth Roth; the daughter Barbara had witnesses Michel Authman (?), Barbara Schröter, and Lucia Eichacher.
- 5) Ulrich or Ulli, born July 6, 1656. He married Christina Reüsser April 28, 1682. She was born at Steffisburg Feb. 21, 1658, and died April 12, 1703, a daughter of Christian Reüsser and Barbli Kupferschmid.
 - 6) Balthasar, baptized Feb. 7, 1658; witnesses Hans Farni, Christen Eÿcher, and Barbara Berchtold. He married first wife Barbara Kropf at Steffisburg Sept. 21, 1677. They had three children. He married Magdalena Kneubühl June 6, 1684, and they had three more children. Balthasar died in 1689 before the birth of his sixth child, who was also named Balthasar.
 - 7) Hans, baptized at Steffisburg May 22, 1659; witnesses Hans Müller, Hans Schnieder, and Babÿ Eichacher.
 - 8) **Peter Stücker**, baptized Aug. 5, 1660; witnesses Peter Farni, Hans Blanck, and Leni Gerber.¹⁵³ On Sept. 9, 1687, he married Anna Schlappach, a daughter of Johannes Schlappach.¹⁵⁴ She was baptized at Steffisburg Sept. 2, 1660. Peter died June 14, 1750. Their children were all born at Eriz.
 - a) Barbara, baptized Sept. 3, 1693; witnesses Hans Fahrni, Barbara Reüsser, and Barbara Haslibacher. She died April 27, 1709.
After 1693, Stücker records were no longer kept at Steffisburg but in Schwarzenegg, coinciding with the establishment of a new church there.
 - b) Christian, baptized Aug. 15, 1697; witnesses Uli Stücker, Christian Imhoof, and Barbara Gerber. He married Marie Tschantz of Sigriswil at Schwarzenegg in April 1720, and died Aug. 27, 1754.
 - c) Peter, baptized May 12, 1700; witnesses Hans Eymann, Peter Roth, and Christian Fahrni. He married Margareth Schüppach (also found as Margarita Shüppach), who was born circa 1702. Their children were listed together on one page in Schwarzenegg baptism records, indicating birth and baptism elsewhere.
 - d) Magdalena, baptized Dec. 11, 1701; witnesses Uli Gerber, Magdalena Blanck, and Barbara Gerber. She married Peter Schenk on June 8, 1736.
 - e) Anna, baptized Aug. 5, 1703; witnesses Balti Gerber, Anna Eichacher, and Anna Glücki. The father's name was mistakenly given as 'Christian' on the record.
 - f) Catharina, baptized March 11, 1708; witnesses Christian Sigenthaler, Barbara Ochsenbein, and Barbara Rüsser.
 - g) Johannes, baptized March 3, 1709. The names of the witnesses are illegible, but it is clear that they were not family names normally found in Schwarzenegg. He married Barbara Bachmann of Diessbach bei Thun Oct. 24, 1745.¹⁵⁵
 - h) **Ulrich Stücker**, baptized April 26, 1711; witnesses Christen Stücker, Christen Stückli, and Barbara Ashliman (more on Ulrich and his children later).
 - 9) [Illegible, possibly Anna], baptized Aug. 20, 1662 [mother Leni Gerber]; witnesses Hans Rüpp, Anni Glücki, and Babÿ Bürgi.
 - 10) Madlen, baptized Nov. 8, 1663 [mother Leni Gerber]; witnesses Uli Habegger, Peter Biyler, and Freni Erhard.
 - 11) A baptism entry appears for March 19, 1665, where the name place is simply left blank [mother Leni Gerber]. Witnesses were Uli Rüpp, Peter Stücker, and Elsi Schneider.
 - 12) Niclaus, baptized Nov. 10, 1667 [mother Leni Gerber]; witnesses Niclaus Gerber, Michel Tschabold, and Elsi Roth.
 - 13) Christen, baptized Nov. 14, 1669 [mother Leni Gerber]; witnesses Christen Jenni junior, Michel Kropf, and Catÿ Im Hoof. He married Barbli Fuchser Jan. 23, 1696.
 - 14) Anna, baptized March 10, 1672 [mother Leni Gerber]. Witnesses Peter Jenni, Anna Brönniman, and Madlena Galli.
3. Uli, baptized Feb. 4, 1622; witnesses Michel Farni, Uli Farni, and Anni Glücki. He died as an infant.
 4. Uli, baptized June 2, 1626; witnesses Uli Farni, Hans Schnyder, and Madlen Kropf. He also died as an infant.
 5. Uli baptized April 18, 1632; witnesses Uli Farni and Hans Farni. He married Anna Müller at Eriz Nov. 27, 1657.

¹⁵³ This was the Leni Gerber married to Hans Farni; Balti/Balthasar Stücker witnessed the christening of one of their children in Steffisburg on June 30, 1661.

¹⁵⁴ In 1660 Anabaptist Jakob Schlabach of Oberdiessbach was imprisoned at Bern. He was later transported to the Netherlands.

¹⁵⁵ Jean Stucker, son of 'Pierre Stucker' and 'Anne Schlepp,' married Anne Catherine Roth at Rothau near Salm June 4, 1733. This may have been Johannes, son of Peter Stücker and Anna Schlappach, in a first marriage.

There is also an early Stücker who falls between generations. He may be a son of Gilg or Gilgen Stücker and younger brother to Maritz. His name is also found as both Gilg and Gilgen. His traces pick up in Steffisburg records with his marriage to Barblÿ Steinmann Feb. 13, 1575. On March 25, 1582, he was a witness at the baptism of Christen Zimmerman, son of Hans Zimmerman and Anni Losenegger; other witnesses were Hans Zougg and Anni Farni. On May 7, 1599, Gilg married second wife Anni Sparen. The children of Gilg Stücker and Barblÿ Steinmann, all baptixed at Steffisburg, are listed below.

1. Hans, baptized July 1, 1576; witnesses Hans Eÿeman and Caspar Joder.
2. Lucia, baptized Aug. 17, 1578; Lucia Küntzi was a witness.
3. Christini (baptism record) or Christina (marriage record), baptized Aug. 28, 1580; witnesses Christi Farni, Christina Farni, and Anni Zimmerman. She married Hans Schwaar Aug. 9, 1602.
 - a. Conrad Schwaar, baptized in 1607; witnesses Stephan Farni, Nicklaus Abersold, and Nicklaus Schwaar. He died before 1612.
 - b. Barbli Schwaar, baptized in April 1608; witnesses Hans Schenk, Margreth Büchler, and Elsbeth Bürki.
 - c. Cunrad Schwaar, baptized Oct. 15, 1612; witnesses Christian Gerber, Michel Altshaus, and Barbli Räisch.
4. Gilgen, baptized Aug. 25, 1583; witnesses Hans Mürer, Hans Roth, and Elsi Stutzmann.
5. 'N.' is the only name given on a baptism record from June 29, 1589; witnesses were Jagi Küntzi, Brigida Stücker, and Anni Im Hof. The entry followed a baptism for Niklaus, the child of Uli Rufinacht and Barbli Kÿpffers; that child may have been named for witness Niklaus Bachman. It is possible that the 'N.' was shorthand for a second Niklaus born on the same day, but it is also possible that it was a very early example of the German notation for *Nomen Nescio* – 'unknown.'

Today the church records of Steffisburg parish are kept at a Civil Registry Office [Ger. *Zivilstandsamt*]. It is possible that more information on the family could be found in the minutes [Ger. *Chorgerichtsmanuale*] of the church consistory 'morals' court.

The Stücker of Eriz may have been related to the Stuckers of Grosshöchstetten, a village located about 15 miles to the northwest. At least one intermarriage can be proven – but the names Stücker (with an *umlaut*) and Stucker (without an *umlaut*) were spelled precisely, indicating that the families valued the distinction.

The Grosshöchstetten family stems from Hans Stucker, born circa 1560, and Margrit Schindler, born circa 1564. They had three sons named Christen (born in 1582), Ni Claus (about 1584), and Hans (1589). Later generations moved downriver (north) to Upper Alsace, where their name could be found in Maseveaux, Rammersmatt, and other communities surrounding the Doller Valley. Some of these Stuckers later emigrated to Pennsylvania, Indiana, and Ohio. There is no reason to think that the Grosshöchstetten families did not follow the Protestant Reformed Church.

Some surnames that are now identified with Amish Mennonite families appear for the first time in Steffisburg records during 1670-71. This may mean that families with unchristened children now felt an urgency about having them officially registered, or that families with Anabaptist leanings were moving to Steffisburg from less tolerant areas.

The Stücker family may have withdrawn farther from Steffisburg into the Outer Eriz. Not one Stücker child was christened in Steffisburg between 1670 and November 1678, though Balthasar and Uli Stücker appeared occasionally as witnesses. The entries resumed when Hans Stücker and Katharina Wittwer brought in their daughter Anna on Nov. 17, 1678. Their entry mentions that Katharina was from Schangnau, a small village about 12 miles northeast of Eriz at a higher elevation. Its inaccessibility (one road in) and proximity to the Bern-Luzerne boundary (two miles) made authorities suspect that it was a haven for unrepentant Anabaptists. The Egli, Hirschi, Joder, and Nafziger families also had connections to the remote village.¹⁵⁶

¹⁵⁶ The area also held a number of natural hiding places. According to Swiss geologist-splunker Philipp Haeuselmann, the Martin-Murer-Loch cave entrance in the northwest cliffs of the Eriz is reachable by foot. Other entrances near the Eriz were probably known, but there are neither inscriptions nor written documents to prove it. The Reseau Siebenhengste system, one of the largest cave systems in the world, runs from Beatenberg to the Eriz; however, it has only been accessible from a shaft dug in recent years. It is 92 miles long and as much as 4,400 feet deep.

Ulrich Stücker and Catharina Schad

Ulrich Stücker was the eighth and youngest child of Peter Stücker and Anna Schlappach. He was born at Eriz April 26, 1711.

On Aug. 26, 1735 Ulrich married Catharina Schad. Catharina had been christened at Oberbipp, a village about 15 miles northwest of Eriz, on Oct. 22, 1712. The christening entry spells her name 'Catharin' and tells us that her parents were Mathÿs Schaad and Babi am Wäg (later standardized as Am Weg) of Oberbipp. Witnesses were Niclaus Schaad, Barbara Rÿff, and Cathrin an der Egg. The index to the registry standardizes her name as 'Catharina' and her family as 'Schad.' Over 180 Schads can be found in the Oberbipp *Täufrödel 1692-1742*. (Schads could later be found in Tazewell County, related to the Ropp family).

The couple was the first in the family's direct lineal descent to live outside the area of Eriz. Although they registered their first seven children at Schwarzenegg in 1752, the single-page collective birth record notes that they were living at Muri bei Bern, a suburb about four miles southeast of the city of Bern and 15 miles north of Steffisburg.¹⁵⁷ Muri bei Bern was also home to Joder and Bürki families.

Each child was named after a christening witness:

1. Charlotte Margaretha, born Nov. 10, 1738. She was baptized at the Protestant Reformed Münster Cathedral at Bern; witnesses Friderich Von Müling, Margaretha H–(illegible), and Charlotte Wyss. She married Christian Zehnder March 5, 1758.
2. David Sigmund, baptized Jan. 30, 1740; witnesses David Säybold, Sigmund Wyss, and Frau Grüber (born Maj).
3. Barbara, baptized Feb. 23, 1741; witnesses Hans Farni, Barbra Burkhki, and Anna Schand. She married Durs Mollet Feb. 10, 1772.
4. Elisabeth, baptized July 29, 1742; witnesses Christian Blaser, Elsbeth Büchler, and Barbara Blaser. She married Michel Buri at Rapperswil Oct. 3, 1764.
5. Anna Maria, baptized Sept. 22, 1743; witnesses Michel Müller, Anna Gerber, and Maria Cünrath. She married Rudolf Tschabold Oct. 22, 1789.
6. **Adrian Anthoni Stücker**, baptized March 4, 1745; witnesses Adrian Jenner, Anthoni Maj, and Rosina Impelsother (born Müller).
7. Christian, baptized Oct. 28, 1752; witnesses Christy Schad of Eggiwil, Üli Zimmerman of Langnau, and Cathry Zaug of Eggiwil.

Following the death of Catharina, Ulrich married second wife Christina Krebs of Wichtrach (about 12 miles northwest of Eriz) Nov. 12, 1768. She was the widow of Christian Fahrni. They had two children: Marie Katharina Stücker, born Aug. 6, 1757; and Maria Stücker, born at Muri bei Bern April 30, 1769.

Adrian Anthoni Stücker and Marie Müller

Adrian Anthoni Stücker was the sixth child of Ulrich Stücker and Catharina Schad, born at Muri bei Bern March 4, 1745. He and his wife Marie Müller represent the earliest figures in this genealogy whose 'connection' to their children is supported by non-Swiss documentation. The French equivalent of Adrian Anthoni's name, 'Antoine Stecker,' can be found on the marriage record of his son, registered at Bistroff, Moselle in 1802.

Where did Adrian Anthoni spend the 57 years between his birth at Muri bei Bern and the marriage of his son in Moselle in 1802? The 1802 marriage entry form says his son Josephe was born at "Marne en authricien" [Marne in Austria] department of "pays Empire" [a country of the empire]. His residence is given as "Marne en Empire," and the department is given as "authricien" [Austrian].

Despite initial impressions, this location appears to have been the high valley of Marienthal in the Palatine, now a part of Germany. Perhaps it reminded them of Canton Bern. In present day this location would be described as a village in the Donnersberg *Kreis* or district in the state of Rhine-land-Palatinate, Germany.¹⁵⁸ It holds little more than a church, four farms, and the main road; the population is less than 450.

Above Marienthal to the north was 2,320-foot Donnersberg [Thunder Mountain, Fr. *Mont Tonnerre*], the highest point in the Palatinate. Within 7-9 miles to the southeast were the villages of Dreisen (the Münsterhof

¹⁵⁷ Muri is known as *Muri bei Bern*, or Muri with Bern, to contrast it with the Muri in Canton Aargau. FHL microfilm 2005608 shows entries from the Evangelical Reformed Church documenting seven children born there to Albrecht Joder and Elsbeth Stücker between 1708 and 1719.

¹⁵⁸ The district was created in 1969 by combining Rockenhausen Kreis and Kirchheimbolanden Kreis.

estate), Börrstadt (the Herfingehof and Hahnweilerhof estates), Weitersweiler, Breunigweiler (the Pfrimmerhof estate), and Kerzenheim (the Rosenthalerhof estate).¹⁵⁹

In 1143 A.D. the Vallis Sancta Mariae (Valley of the Virgin Mary) became the site of a monastery [Ger. *Klosters Marienthal*]. The structure and adjoining church were completed in 1478. Only 47 years later they were looted and damaged during the Peasants War of 1525. The occupants moved on to other locations, and the religious order was dissolved in 1541. The Virgin Mary and Child still appear on the symbol of the community.

In 1680 the valley passed from the last count of Falkenstein to the von Wartenberg family. It became a fief where the owner dictated the laws [Ger. *Herrschaft*] until 1707.¹⁶⁰

For many years the valley and road were considered an independent political entity and administered by the land owners. This effectively created a buffer strip between neighboring interests: the village of Rockenhausen to the west, administered by the Electoral Palatinate [Ger. *Kurpfalz*]; the village of Dannenfels to the east, administered by the Principality of Nassau-Weilburg; and Grafschaft Falkenstein in two parts, to the north and south.

Marienthal was never Austrian, but the mistake is understandable. It is also possible that Adrian Anthoni and Marie lived on nearby Hapsburg land.

On a hilltop directly south of the Marienthal valley is the ruin of a red sandstone castle. The *Schloss* (castle) Falkenstein lost any military value when it was demolished by French sappers in 1647. In 1667 the last count of Falkenstein sold the ruin and surrounding villages to the Duke of Lorraine.

GRAFSCHAFT FALKENSTEIN

A twist of history made the lands north and south of Marienthal possessions of the Austrian royal Habsburg family for 77 years.

On Feb. 12, 1736, Duke François Stephen of Lorraine married Archduchess Maria Theresa of Austria. Three years later the Schloss Falkenstein ruin, 48 square miles of surrounding land, and several villages on the northern side of the Donnersberg formally passed into the possession of the Habsburg family.

From the Austrian perspective, the Grafschaft (county) Falkenstein and all Habsburg properties outside its immediate boundary made up Outer Austria [Ger. *Vorder Österreich*]. The Grafschaft was administered by Austrian officials who held court in the central village of Winnweiler. Their documents were issued under the letterhead of the House of Habsburg-Lorraine. The letterhead gained prestige when François Stephen and Maria Theresa became emperor and empress of the Holy Roman Empire.

In 1776 their son Joseph II (1741-1790) was reigning as co-regent of the Holy Roman Empire with his mother, who was now a widow. (He did not claim full authority until her death in 1780). Joseph II considered himself to be a liberal reformer, and encouraged religious diversity and tolerance.

Joseph II had a special affection for his subjects in the Grafschaft. He knew that ownership of this insignificant property had qualified his father to serve before him as emperor. When he chose to travel incognito to France, Prussia, and Russia, he used the pseudonym 'Count von Falkenstein.'

Joseph II freed the serfs in the Grafschaft in 1780, 23 years before all laws of feudal restraint were abolished across the Palatinate. At the same time he induced his Imperial Army to award contracts to the Grafschaft for the manufacture of saddles and wagons. These contracts assured a relative measure of prosperity until 1794.

Guth: "Some of those emigrants from the county of Falkenstein to America gave Austria as their place of origin, later creating erroneous impressions among their descendants."

In 1793 thirty-four Palatine communities opted to become French territory following a rigged referendum vote. The following year they welcomed French occupation troops. In 1797 all of the territory absorbed by France was formally organized into four new departments: Roer, Rhine-et-Moselle, Sarre, and Mont-Tonnère.

The Austrian Imperial Army was defeated by Napoleon at the battle of Marengo June 14, 1800. The emperor of Austria renounced possession of the Holy Roman Empire with the Peace of Lunéville Feb. 9, 1801. The pact promised "peace, amity, and good understanding" between France and the Austrian Empire, which lasted four years.

¹⁵⁹ The Münsterhof and Herfingehof estates were leased by Amish Mennonite Kennels. Amish Mennonite Kennels could also be found at Bistroff, Moselle. We suspect but cannot prove that Marie Müller was related to the Jakob Müller family at Dreisen that intermarried with Kennels.

The geography also hints at an early association with the Naffzigers of Hochheim. Magdalena Spring grew up on the Rosenthalerhof estate, located 8 miles southeast of Marienthal. She married Valentine Nafziger. They lived on the Obertraisa estate at Fränkisch Crumbach, then at Hochheim. When Magdalena's first husband died, she married a second Valentine Nafziger. Her children from the first marriage used the spelling 'Naffziger' to differentiate themselves from step-brothers and sisters. See NAFZIGER.

¹⁶⁰ The von Wartenberg family provided high officials and military officers for Nassau-Weilburg and Prussia. They also owned a number of villages to the south such as Mehlingen, Wartenberg-Rohrbach, Sembach, Diemerstein, and Fischbach.

The occupation continued until January 1814. In 1816 the Congress of Vienna awarded the whole of the Palatinate to Bavaria.

Josephe Stecker and Barbe Farny

The signature of Josephe Stecker (1776-after 1838) can be seen as 'Joseph Stecker' below the birth record of his son, Joseph (1808-1872). However, we have used the spelling 'Josephe' to distinguish between father and son.

To the French ear, 'Stücker' was 'Stecker' or 'Stéker,' and that was the way the family name was spelled after the move to Lorraine. His wife Barbe's surname appeared as 'Farny' in Tragny, Bistroff, and Harprich records, but as 'Farni' in Bertring [Ger. Bertringen].

Josephe Stecker was born to Adrian Anthoni Stücker and Marie Müller near Marienthal March 19, 1776.¹⁶¹

Many Palatines were sympathetic to the goals of the French Revolution. Some Anabaptist families farmed the terms of their leases and then moved south into the region of Lorraine.¹⁶²

To reach the village of Tragny, Moselle near the city of Metz in the Lorraine region, Josephe would have traveled from Marienthal to Kaiserslautern, then southwest down the highway that later became known as the Emperor's Road – 84 miles in all. In adulthood he would be described as a “meunier, manoeuvre, journalier” – a miller, operator, and day laborer in the largely agricultural economy of Moselle.

At the close of the 19th century, Josephe was employed in a mill at Tragny. He worked with Jean Albrech [possibly Johannes Albrecht], born in 1778, and Joseph Farny, born in 1766.

Joseph Farny was well known as one of six Anabaptists from the area of Grostenquin [Ger. *Grosstänchen*] who had been conscripted for military service. On Dec. 14, 1790, French Anabaptists had been exempted from armed military service. The following year they were also excused from the requirements to bear arms. 18-25 year-old single males were given opportunities to choose alternate service in the army digging trenches, providing transportation, or building fortifications. On April 18, 1794 the district of Morhange [Ger. *Morchingen*] drafted six Anabaptists to work on fortifications at Metz: Joseph Farny and Michel Engel of Bistroff (see ENGEL), Jean Schmitt of Linstroff (later known as 'John Smith' in Alexandria, Kentucky; see SMITH), Christian Gerber of d'Arlange farm at Wuisse, and Pierre and Joseph Chondy [Condi] of Destréy.¹⁶³

Joseph Farny may have introduced Josephe Stecker to Barbe Farny, who may have been his cousin. She was born on Belgrade farm at Bistroff on July 1, 1777. She was the fourth child in the family of Christian Farny and Anna Hirsch/Hirschy (see FARNY, FARNY OF BISTROFF). One could travel from Tragny 15 miles east to Harprich near Bistroff on the connecting rivers Aine and la Rouc.

Barbe was also an unwed mother. A Bistroff civil entry describes the birth of her son Christian at St. Avold, Moselle on Jan. 20, 1801. The father was not identified, and the child was described as '*naturelle*.' The witness was her brother-in-law, Christian Jantzi, who is identified as the uncle of the infant.

May of 1802 was probably the peak of France's political good fortune under Napoleon, holding the false promise of a prolonged peace. On March 25, 1801 the Peace of Amiens had been signed, ceding concessions to Britain. Later in 1801 a *Concordat* between Napoleon and Pope Pius VII had amplified on the 1789 *Declaration of the Rights of Man and of the Citizen*; the document formalized freedom of religion, promising to subsidize not just Catholicism, but Judaism, Lutheranism, and Calvinism as well. On April 26, 1802, Napoleon had instituted changes in the law that allowing 150,000 political emigrées to return to French soil.¹⁶⁴ Toussaint-L'Ouverture negotiated his

¹⁶¹It is relatively certain they were the parents of Catherine Stücker/Stecker (1768-1816), the wife of Peter Risser of Singling, Gros-Réderching (see REESER).

It is also possible that they were the parents of Marie Stecker, who lived at Andlau (now in Lower Alsace) with her Anabaptist husband, farmer Nicolas Zehnter [Zehnder, or 'tith collector']. The couple had at least four children, all born at Andlau: Marie, born Aug. 14, 1790, who married Ulrich Pierre Sommer; Joseph, born in May 1792, who married Rosine Bacher; Elisabeth, born March 21, 1795, who married Christian Roby; and Madelaine, born April 28, 1803, who married Christian Bacher.

¹⁶²The territories in Lorraine gradually passed from German possession into French possession in the 1500s and 1600s. Lorraine was given to ally and former king of Poland Stanislaus Leszczyński, father-in-law of the French King Louis XV, by the treaties ending the War of the Polish Succession (1738). After his death in 1766, Lorraine was absorbed into France with Nancy as its capital. It was divided into the departments of Moselle, Meurthe-et-Moselle, Meuse, and Vosges in 1790. Germany seized Alsace and parts of Lorraine in 1871, and occupied it until the end of World War I. Germany occupied all of France during World War II.

¹⁶³This location may have been Wiesing, now known as Blies-Ebersing.

¹⁶⁴Over 150,000 citizens left France 1789-93. In their absence, properties were generally seized and sold. The first wave to return came during the early days of the Directory. To broaden his base of popular support, Napoleon announced a partial

own surrender on Haiti May 1-6. On May 8, the senate proposed to extend Napoleon's term of office for 10 years. On May 12 the *Conseil d'État* unanimously voted Napoleon consul for life.

On May 7, 1802, Josephe Stecker and Barbe Farny were married on Belgrade farm at Bistroff. The marriage linked Josephe to both of his co-workers: Jean Albrech married Barbe Coldabert; Barbe's sister Marguerite Coldabert married Joseph Farny; and Joseph's possible cousin Barbe Farny was now married to Josephe Stecker.

A National Library and Archives was established in France in 1790. In 1792 the present system of *état civil* records and vital statistics was created, as France was divided into 90 departments. One copy of each record was stored in the mayor's office, and one at the seat of the department. The archives of Lorraine are kept at Metz, while the archives of Lower Alsace are kept at Strasbourg. Fortunately, a full-page reproduction of the marriage record of Josephe Stecker and Barbe Farny kept at Metz can be viewed in the Family History Library (FHL) collection of the Church of Latter Day Saints on microfilm 1860456.

Barbe's illegitimate son Christian became the oldest brother in a new family. Though he was known as 'Farny' for many years, 'Christian Staker' appears on his Danvers gravestone.

Civil records show that Josephe and Barbe became the parents of Anna, born in Tragny in 1803; Jean (later John), born at Tragny in 1805; **Joseph Stecker/Staker**, born at Harprich (about three miles southwest of Grostenquin) in 1808; Barbe, born at Harprich in 1810; and Catherine, born at Harprich in 1811. They were also presumably the parents of Nicholas, born at or near Harprich Aug. 3, 1815; no birth record has been found.

The various birth records describe Josephe as an Anabaptist employed as a laborer or miller in the mill at Tragny, on Belgrade farm at Bistroff, in Bening Commune at Harprich, and finally as a jack-of-all-trades at Bertring.¹⁶⁵ In Bertring, the Steckers were the only families specifically noted as 'anabaptiste' in municipal records.

BELGRADE FARM AT BISTROFF

Belgrade farm at Bistroff is significant to this account because it appears in records as the home of Josephe Stecker and Barbe Farny as early as 1802 and as late as 1831, when they presumably moved to nearby Bertring.¹⁶⁶ Other residents at Bistroff had the familiar names Blank, Abresol, Engel, Gerber, Güngerich, Hisser, Jantzi/Janzy [Janzi], Fonkennel/Kennel/Kennelle, Moser, Maurer, Nafziger, Oesch, Risser, Schertz, Schrag/Schraque, Spengler, Springer/Sprunger, Stalter, and Zehr.

Bistroff is located only 10 miles below the border of the Rhineland Palatinate (Germany). It is adjacent to the larger community of Grostenquin. The village has also been known as Bistroff-au-Bischwald or by its German name, *Bischdorf*.

According to Pierre Sommer's *Historique des Assemblées*, Amish Mennonites from the German-speaking cantons of Albestroff, Grostenquin, Faulquemont, St. Avold, Boulay, and Bouzonville made up the *Deutsch Luttringer* congregation (those to the south made up the *Welschlander Gemeinde*).

The French Revolution of 1789 reorganized the countryside into communes, and Bistroff became its own commune in 1790, at the same time that Moselle became a department. Bistroff became administratively subordinate to adjacent Grostenquin [Ger. *Grosstänchen*] in 1802. Today Bistroff would be described as a village located in the Department of Moselle in the region of Lorraine.

Bistroff was also ideally located to ensure the prosperity of its tenants. It sat between two markets for its horses and agricultural products: residents of the city of Grostenquin, and travelers on the emigration route from the Palatinate to Le Havre. The emigration route passed only a few fields to the north. German travelers formed groups in Kaiserslautern, then traveled southwest across the border to Forbach to pay tolls. As they passed through Merlebach and Fraying they joined French travelers and continued on through Metz, Paris, and Rouen to Le Havre. (Puttelange-aux-Lacs, the home of Anne Stecker's husband John Bachman, was also close to the main emigration route).

The elder at Bistroff was Christian Gingerich [Güngerich]. His birthplace is usually given as Altroff (near Metz), but we suspect he was actually born at Francaltroff (home to an extended Güngnerich family, adjacent to Grostenquin) Jan. 5, 1770, and died at Henrville, Moselle Jan. 30, 1825. He married Magdalena Blank (see PLANK) and grew clover for horsefeed on La Chapelle farm at Linstroff. In 1809 he signed a petition to the French government asking for Anabaptist exemption from military service, which was denied. Neither he nor his children emigrated. However, his petition co-signer, Christian Engel (1764-1838), traveled from Le Havre to New Orleans in 1833 and became elder at Metamora. Engel was born at Gelucourt, but grew up in Bistroff. His father – also named Christian – was a laborer at Bischwald Mill. The Engel family had come to Bistroff from the Dieuze Ponds area of Lorraine in 1775, and remained at Bischwald Mill until father Christian's death in 1794. Many of the next generation later settled in a part of Tazewell County that became Woodford County (see ENGEL).

amnesty in October 1800. The changes instituted April 26, 1802 allowed all but 1,000 of the most notorious emigrés to return with pardons, provided they swear an oath of loyalty and pledge to abide by revolutionary land reforms.

¹⁶⁵ Bening was a property of the bishopric of Morhange until 1765, when the main part was absorbed by Harprich.

¹⁶⁶ 'La Bellegrade' and 'Bellegratte' (beautiful slope) have also been found, but only in modern use, and they may be misinterpretations. 'Belgrade' is the spelling found on all older records. Any Belgrade Farm structures that existed then probably fell during a fire in 1836. New buildings were erected on the old foundations. Bischwald Mill operated from 1682 to 1857.

Two nearby locations appear to have been associated with Belgrade farm. Several of those who labored on the farm (including Christian Farny/Stecker/Staker, a son of Barbe Farny) also worked with the Hirschis in Oderfang Mill at St. Avold, 11 miles to the north. Others worked with Michel Engel on Brandelfing farm [Ger. *Brandelfingerhof*] above Gros-Réderching [Ger. *Grossrederchingen*], 28 miles to the east.¹⁶⁷ Michel had grown up on Belgrade farm; his brother Christian Engel became elder at Metamora (see ENGEL).

Two other families with connections to Belgrade farm paralleled the Steckers' journey to America.

SALZMAN AT BISTROFF

Bistroff farmer Michael Salzman (1779-1861) was related to the Steckers by marriage, though the connection is obscure; his first wife Catherine was a Hirchy/Hirschi from St. Avold, and her mother was a Farny from the same area. The relationships became a little more complicated later when Michael Salzman's daughter Jacobina married John, a son of Christian Farny/Stecker/Staker. Michael Salzman settled next to John Staker at Lemon, Butler County, Ohio, where he died in 1861.¹⁶⁸ Two of his sons later lived in Tazewell County. See SALZMAN.

SCHRAG/SCHROCK AT BISTROFF

Joseph Schrag (spelled 'Schraque' and 'Schrack' in local records) was born on Belgrade farm about 1773 and worked there as a miller. His five children all emigrated and settled in either Butler or Tazewell Counties. Oldest son and miller Johannes/John, born in 1801, married Catherine Salzman at Blamont in 1826; the marriage documents indicate that she was living on Belgrade farm. They passed through Lancaster County and Butler County (where they were neighbors to John Staker at Lemon) before settling permanently at Elm Grove, where they are buried in Railroad Cemetery. Second son Pierre, born in 1802, married Magdalena Zimmerman (and later Magdalena Rediger) and became a conservative 'hook-and-eye' minister of the Augspurger congregation in Butler County and another neighbor to John Staker. Third son André, born in 1804, married Anna Oyer and settled in Washington, Tazewell County. First daughter Magdalena married Christophe Schmitt/Christian Smith. They lived in the part of Montgomery Township that was called Slabtown and later became Congerville before both succumbed to cholera in 1855. And second daughter Barbara married Joseph 'Red Joe' Belsley, who pioneered the Woodford and Tazewell Counties area, and settled at Deer Creek. In America they were known as John, Peter, Andrew, Magdalena, and Barbara Schrock.¹⁶⁹ See SCHROCK.

Just two weeks after discovering a few of the connections to the tiny village of Bistroff, we were surprised to find an Internet news item describing how 28 members of the American Zehr family had recently visited Belgrade farm and walked through an old Anabaptist cemetery there.

Illiteracy

Bernese Amish Mennonites found a niche in the economy of Lorraine as millers [*meuniers*]. The north-flowing river system in the Saare Basin held a number of locations that were suitable for development. Because the new arrivals held no citizenship rights, such as land ownership, they had to arrange renewable leases or simply provide the manpower for well-established community businesses.

Farmers typically brought corn or wheat to a mill in a tipcart drawn by one or two horses. They could then accept an equivalent amount of bulk flour at once at a low rate, or wait several days for their own grain to be ground. Astute mill operators tried to increase the volume of their businesses by offering accommodations or bartering for other farm produce.

The occupation served Amish Mennonites well. Their exchanges with local farmers tended to broaden their perspectives, and Lorraine Anabaptists became typically more tolerant than those farther north. It also provided a

¹⁶⁷ Brandelfing Farm at Gros-Réderching is one of the communal farms mentioned in this text that is still active. It is now known for the breeding of sheep, but in the 18th and 19th centuries it produced fruit brandies.

One person who made a permanent move from Brandelfing to Belgrade farm was Christian Jantzi (Oct. 18, 1766-Nov. 15, 1828). He was born at Brandelfing farm and married Anne/Anna Farny (Aug. 15, 1771-Dec. 26, 1816) there March 2, 1794. In 1802 he witnessed the marriage of Josephe Stecker and Anne's younger sister Barbe at Belgrade farm, becoming Josephe's brother-in-law (see FARNY, FARNY OF BISTROFF). He remarried after Anne's death and died at Bistroff Nov. 15, 1828. Many of their descendants can be found in the area. Some Jantzi children settled in Ontario, others at Croghan in upstate New York. At about the time Christian Jantzi came to Belgrade farm, Michel Engel left to move to Brandelfing farm. He was the younger brother of Christian Engel, who was later elder at Metamora (see ENGEL).

¹⁶⁸ Lemon Township has contracted over the years from 36 square miles to only three square miles. The Schrock, Salzman, and John Stecker/Staker farms were all on Salzman Road in what is now the western periphery of Monroe.

¹⁶⁹ Donna Schrock Birkey of Wheaton, Ill. has extensively researched this family and shares her results with the Mennonite Heritage Center.

measure of security within the greater community. The inevitable exchanges with the greater community meant that many operators were forced to learn a second language (French) and basic accounting.

Their extended relationships and the arrival of new families from Alsace and Bern provided young, single male laborers seeking income. In turn, the laborers could move from mill to mill (or family grouping to family grouping) without significantly altering their job skills, language, or beliefs.

An Amish Mennonite child at Bistroff would have received little or no schooling. In *Mémoire de Mon Village, Bistroff au Bischwald*, Michel Edouard Mann described the state of education after the French revolution of 1789:

“The Revolutionary Assembly of 1790 removed priest-teachers [Fr. *curés*] and schools, and in its haste to upset everything, forgot the education of its young citizens. More than three years later, in October 1793, they decreed that they should be educated; the wish remained a dead letter. The new masters of France had more urgent concerns, especially cutting off the heads of thousands and confiscating the goods and property of the old regime. But within a few months they further decreed that every community with more than 400 residents should have a school. Residents of outlying areas could travel to the larger communities. A year later, only one school could be found in the area. By 1796, there were three schools for the 32 communities surrounding Grostenquin: one apiece at Bistroff, Morhange, and Hellimer, with promised subsidies of 500 *livres* per year. The three cantonal schools were barely frequented during those turbulent times, but that may be due to the great distances involved. Throughout the Middle Ages and right up to the Revolution, a very elementary form of education had been provided by the church. But by 1789, hardly a third of the men knew how to write their names, and none of the women.”

The effects of impaired literacy are obvious on records created under the *état civil* system. Often names can be found under two or three spellings in the text of a single important entry – then spelled correctly in the signature of an Amish Mennonite laborer, who one might have assumed would be illiterate. Amish Mennonites even assisted with record keeping in several smaller villages where oaths of loyalty were not required to hold office (for example, Joseph Vercler and Peter Engel created civil entries at tiny Hellocourt, Moselle).

Military Service and the Napoleonic Wars

A portion of the French Civil Code passed March 18, 1803 dealt with nationality and civil rights. It declared that the nation was a closed family. Citizenship was only the right of families that had lived in France for several generations. (*Droit de sol* or *jus soli*, the legal concept of birth on French territory as grounds for legal nationality, was not accepted until 1889). However, this did not mean that visitors could not be pressed into military service. Napoleon set a precedent later that year with a campaign of persecution against nationless gypsies. Children, women, and the aged were sent to poor houses as cheap labor; young men were given no other option than to join the army or navy.

In Hesse, the prince who had once invited Anabaptists to settle his lands eventually found favor with Napoleon. He became 'His highness, Wilhelm the Elector' in 1803 and signed a treaty with the French in 1806. He soon found it prudent to change his attitude about Anabaptist conscription for military service. Almost immediately groups from the Palatinate and Alsace-Lorraine joined Bavarian groups leaving for North America. Ingolstadt and Munich settlements disappeared entirely because of emigration to Ontario and the Midwest.

In Moselle military conscription could often be avoided by marrying, purchasing the services of a replacement for 1,500-4,000 francs, or payment of a special tax. The tax was always a punishing amount, and a major point of contention.

Single men below the age of 45 drew lots from hats in village squares to see who would serve seven year enlistments. In 1805, visas to emigrate were denied to anyone who was “not a householder and could not justify a legitimate reason for a temporary absence.”

As conscription quotas rose throughout the war years, many married men feared they would lose their exemption. Their ages 'accelerated' until they passed a second disqualifier, the 45-year mark. The Steckers appear to have misstated names and ages during the years of the Napoleonic wars:

- 1802 Joseph's age was given as 26 on his Bistroff marriage record, and his birth year as 1776 (“soixante et seize,” or 'sixty and sixteen').
- 1803 On the Tragny birth record of daughter Anna, Joseph's age was not given.
- 1805 On the Grostenquin birth record of son Jean, Joseph's age was given as 38, indicating his birth year was 1767. But the word *trente* (thirty) appears to have been written over another word beginning with the letter 'v' (as in *vingt*, or twenty), suggesting that after the document was written his age was increased by 10 years.

- 1808 On the Harprich birth record of son Joseph, Joseph's age was given as 34 years, indicating a birth year of 1774. In 1808 discussion of universal military conscription for Napoleon's campaigns encouraged another wave of Amish families to emigrate from Europe. Amish Mennonites in the canton of Sarrebourg, the region of Dabo, and at Lorquin declared publicly that they would not bear arms.
- 1809 Lorraine Amish Mennonites sent elders Christian Engel and Christian Güngerich to Paris to petition for exemption from military conscription. They were ignored. Vienna and its coalition partner Britain attacked French ally Bavaria.
- 1810 On the Harprich birth record of daughter Barbe, Joseph's age was given as 48 years, indicating a 1762 birth year. Joseph had aged 14 years since the last entry two years before. Barbe Farny's name was given as 'Barbe Guerber.'
- 1811 The Harprich birth record of daughter Catherine gave Joseph's age as 49 years, indicating a birth year of 1762; Barbe Farny's name was again given as Barbe Guerber. In that year a second group of elders that included Joseph Hirschy took a petition to Paris, but their request was declined.
- 1812 The French legislature [Fr. *Conseil d'Etat*] was aware that granting exemption from military service to a religious minority was a contradiction of their principle of equality before the law. The privilege was withdrawn from "such French people as styled themselves Anabaptists."

It is not known why Barbe Farny was recorded as 'Barbe Guerber' during these years – only that they were definitely the same person. There is no entry indicating a death or divorce, or a remarriage by Joseph in 1809. The name 'Barbe Guerber' appears as the parent on the 1811 birth record of Catherine Stecker, but the parent appears as 'Barbe Farny' on Catherine's 1831 death record. Barbe Farny was clearly identified on the 1836 entry for her death.

We can think of four possible reasons for Barbe Farny's temporary name change to 'Guerber' in records kept at Harprich: 1) The name change to 'Guerber' may have been a local interpretation. There was a large Guerber family in Harprich, including the municipal clerk who recorded births, Thomas Guerber. Perhaps the Steckers lived with them. 2) Joseph Stecker and Barbe Farny's illiteracy may also have been a factor; his signature appears only on Harprich records, where it could have been written for him by the municipal recorder (their handwriting appears very similar in some cases). Barbe's name was signed with an 'x' throughout her life. 3) The name change was simply a means to avoid confusion in the municipal records. Harprich already had a Barbe Farny (1741-1806), who died in the same year that Joseph and Barbe's records shift from Bistroff and Tragny to Harprich. It is possible that the older Barbe was an aunt to the younger (namesake) Barbe.¹⁷⁰ Or, 4) an attempt at deception, to conceal the whereabouts of male Farnys during a period of military conscription.

Joseph Stecker and Frena Roth

This genealogy will follow the line of the fourth child of Joseph Stecker and Barbe Farny. Background on the remaining children of the generation that came to America is given in following sections.

Joseph Stecker or Staker was born four miles southwest of Grostenquin, in the village of Harprich, Moselle April 28, 1808.¹⁷¹ His civil birth record describes his father Joseph as an Anabaptist laborer at the mill at Bening Commune in Harprich.

The Steckers became 'Stéker' in records kept at Harprich. Like many other variations in surname spellings, this may not have much significance – perhaps a clerk writing his own version of a name spoken by an illiterate resident. Or it may be local compliance with a provision of the Decree of Bayonne, which required every resident of the French Empire to take a permanent family name. In 1808 all communities created a local census with the chosen formal name and any earlier variations.

Although Napoleon's empire reached its zenith in 1810, the year also brought hardships to the region of Lorraine. A naval blockade of the continent caused a nationwide industrial and commercial crisis, bringing a rash of local bankruptcies. This coincided with a poor grain harvest. By the following year the price of corn had doubled, and in two years it quadrupled. By mid-1812, charity soup kitchens were doing a brisk business at Nancy.

In 1813, the Grand Army retreated within France's borders. More than 20,000 wounded were billeted at Metz, where typhus broke out. 9,000 soldiers and 1,000 civilians died there before the close of the year. Napoleon's misfortunes encouraged Prussia and Austria to join in the war against him.

¹⁷⁰ The older Barbe Farny (1741-1806) had been married to Pierre Farny, an operator of the mill at Mitche in Harprich. They would have been contemporaries with Christian Farny and Anna Hirschy, making it likely that Pierre was Christian's brother.

¹⁷¹ Joseph's headstone in Roberts Cemetery at Morton gives the birth year 1810.

In 1814 the allies crossed into Lorraine, and Cossacks occupied Nancy. On May 3, 1814 the Bourbon monarchy was restored with the return to Paris of Louis XVIII, brother of the king who was executed in 1793. The First Treaty of Paris returned France to its 1792 borders. In 1815 Napoleon returned from Elba briefly during the '100 days' (March 20-June 22), but this only brought another invasion force across Lorraine.

Paradoxically, France's misfortune probably had short-term benefits for the farmers at Bistroff. Huge stores of flour were purchased by the city and fortifications of Metz to withstand sieges in 1814 and 1815.

With the Second Treaty of Paris, France lost the adjacent Saar basin to Prussia. The Saar contained strategic coal reserves that complemented the iron reserves of Moselle.

This time Lorraine residents were obliged to board and feed Hussard cavalymen and their horses. Approximately 150,000 English, Prussian, Austrian and Russian troops occupying Lorraine between 1815 and 1818 made "la rue vers l'Eldorado Américane" seem even more attractive to its residents.

During the war years, only French residents with citizenship rights and legitimate business needs had been permitted to travel overseas. In 1818 restrictions were eased.

The Steerage Act of March 2, 1819 required the shipmaster of any vessel arriving at a port of the United States or one of its territories to submit a list of passengers, giving each name, age, sex, occupation, and country of origin. Some of these documents are now on microfilm at regional centers of the National Archives and Records Administration. However, it cannot be ascertained how many passengers were undocumented and what percentage of the lists have been preserved.

In Germany some farmers were forced to emigrate because of a shortage of land, but this was not true in Moselle, the home of the Steckers. Many farms were actually undermanned and underproductive because of three successive shocks: 1) the loss of sons in the Napoleonic wars; 2) the subsequent need for farm labor to feed occupation troops; and 3) an exodus to regions that had mill and factory jobs (the fabric industry was evolving with the invention of mechanical looms).

Joseph may have been the first of his family to emigrate from Europe. According to a single unreliable source, he emigrated in 1822. But the period 1830-35 seems much more likely. One version says that he sailed on the same ship as Michael Mosiman circa 1830 (we could not identify the ship or a passenger list).

The restoration of Catholicism by the French state reached a peak in September 1824, when Louis XVIII's government pushed the second draft of an Anti-Sacrilege Act through the Chamber of Deputies and Chamber of Peers. The measure protected only Catholic religious property, and called for sentences ranging from life-at-forced labor to mutilation and death.

For some, the last straw came when the economies of Lorraine and Alsace were strained by a financial panic in 1825 (see AUGSBURGER). Overproduction led to layoffs of workers in textile factories and vineyards. Others lost faith during the years 1827-30, when three successive poor grain harvests raised the price of staple foods. The Bourbon monarchy worsened the situation by siding with land owners and refusing to lower tariffs to allow imports. In *The Birth of the Modern*, Paul Johnson wrote that, "What was so serious about France's troubles were the coincidental disasters in so many industries... By 1829-30, many people in France were hungry. Bands of beggars, mainly women and children – one-parent families – roamed the countryside, particularly in the north. During the winter, crowds of angry women stormed the warehouses of food merchants in the towns, in desperate attempts to bring down prices."

It might be surprising to some modern Central Illinois families to learn that, despite all these problems, many of their forebearers came to America because of a fly whisk in Algeria. The whisk gave many French Amish Mennonites an overwhelmingly urgent reason to emigrate.

ALGERIA AND THE FLY WHISK INCIDENT

Algeria was at one time the largest producer of wheat in the Mediterranean region. During its revolutionary years the government of France imported large amounts of grain. Even during the invasion of Egypt, the Emperor Napoleon fed his troops grain harvested along the Barbary Coast. Following their defeat, the beleaguered French minister of finance sent representatives to negotiate payment with the Ottoman Empire's governor or *dey* at Algiers. The representatives dragged out the negotiations for a dozen years. On April 30, 1827, the *dey* reached the point of utter frustration. During a heated discussion, he struck one French envoy with a fly swatter. The French immediately grasped the 'outrage' as a political excuse to stop the talks, refuse payments, and launch a naval blockade.

But the blockade meant to retaliate for the 'fly whisk incident' was shown to be ineffective. Three years later, the French government under Charles X was deeply embarrassed that Hussein Dey still ruled from a luxurious palace in Algiers. On June 14, 1830, 34,000 French troops landed in Algeria.

The French public initially applauded a three-day victory. But when news reached Paris that the victorious troops were raping, looting, desecrating mosques, and destroying cemeteries, it was too much. They began to see the action as a ploy to rally public opinion behind a reactionary regime.

On July 25, Charles X made his shaky position worse by signing an ordinance restricting membership in the prestigious Chamber of Deputies and restricting freedom of the press. Factory owners who had been eligible for state office now fought an age requirement that was higher than the average life expectancy. They protested by shutting their doors and laying off workers. Two days later unemployed mobs took to the streets of Paris to throw paving stones, and deposed Charles X and the Bourbon Monarchy in the July Revolution.

A parliamentary commission later determined that policy, behavior, and organization before and after the Algiers action had been failures. However, it also conceded that the occupation of Algeria had to continue “for the sake of national prestige.” In 1834, France annexed the occupied territory as a colony, opting to rule three million Muslims by force. The need for occupation troops lasted until 1962.

It was the threat of renewed military conscription for the occupation of Algeria that prompted an exodus from Lorraine and Alsace in the years 1830-34. No one wanted to return to the time when males went off to the Russian Campaign and did not return, leaving family farms in dire straits. So many families emigrated that the Lorraine region had insufficient manpower to both feed itself and industrialize. The local economy was set back for decades.

Even a claim to Swiss citizenship, was no longer a valid exemption from military conscription. But despite the necessity for more soldiers, the new administration of 'Citizen King' Louis Philippe d'Orléans saw that preventing emigration could only strengthen support for internal enemies. The need for more soldiers meant it was time for Amish Mennonites to accept the offer of an open door.

Lorraine and Lower Alsace were canvassed by recruiters for land agents in America. Some dishonest ones promised fictitious jobs and disappeared with deposits.

Many Alsatian emigrants simply walked behind freight wagons to Paris, sold their livestock there, then sailed on flatboats down the Seine to reach Le Havre. The port city is directly across from Portsmouth, England on the English Channel. By 1830 about 1,000 steam ships a year made the passage from Le Havre to New Orleans, charging about 135 *francs* for adult steerage passengers – at a time when the average French worker earned 2 *francs* per day. Children who could walk were charged half-price. Passports cost 10 *francs*. The passage upriver from New Orleans to St. Louis cost another \$30, but only \$8 (about \$200 in modern buying power) for those who could sleep on the open deck.

Jean Stecker/John Staker and his wife Barbara Schertz arrived in North America in 1830. Barbara's obituary states that they married and immigrated that year. Brothers Joseph and Nicholas Stecker and Barbara's brother John Schertz may have accompanied them, as well as Michael Mosiman (later a bishop in Tazewell County).¹⁷² However, none of the names have been found on passenger records at the National Archives.

There was obviously danger in Europe, but emigration had its own risks. During the late winter and early spring of 1831-32, American newspapers followed the progress of the disease cholera from Europe to America. Cholera is an acute intestinal infection caused by drinking unclean water or food containing the *vibro cholerae* bacillus. The immediate symptoms are fever, diarrhea, and forceful vomiting that leads to severe dehydration. The modern day remedy for cholera consists of antibiotics, constant attention, and care to replenish fluids with boiled water mixed with sugar and salts. But seaborne travelers drank rancid water and shared slop buckets with infected companions. Port cities became linking points for the epidemic.

The port of Le Havre had an outbreak of cholera resulting in 182 deaths in the single month of April 1832. It is thought that cholera spread from Europe to Quebec to Buffalo and along the small towns of the Erie Canal in just four months. In June, cholera became so severe in New York City that roads leading to the countryside were clogged. On the frontier, entire families were suddenly disabled and died together.

From John Kendall's *History of New Orleans*: "The disease appeared in October of that year [1832]. The regular annual epidemic of yellow fever had been that summer very severe; it had not yet entirely disappeared, when on the morning of the 25th persons walking along the levee were surprised to find stretched out on the ground the bodies of two dying men. An hour or so later they were dead. They perished of cholera. The disease had reached the city the previous day on two ships, among the passengers of which the disease had developed during the voyage from Europe. At the moment the idlers were inspecting the ghastly bodies of these two first two victims, few guessed the cause of their dreadful death. That same day, however, a few scattered cases of cholera were reported from different parts of the city. On the 26th the alarm became general, and from that time forward, with fearful rapidity, the terrible pest swept over the city and through all ranks of society. Many fled at once; the population was

¹⁷² According to the *Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois* published in 1905, Joseph Stecker/Staker was the first of the family to arrive in America: "...Joseph emigrated to America in 1822 and located in Cincinnati, Ohio where he engaged in the livery business for several years." However, it appears that the biographer was confusing Cincinnati in Hamilton County with Hamilton in Butler County, and the year 1822 for age 22 (which would yield the emigration year 1830). The *Historical Encyclopedia* is filled with factual errors, and is the single source for the 1822 date.

thus reduced to about 35,000 persons, yet 6,000 perished within twenty days. On some days the death rate was 500....All places of business were closed. All vehicles were seized to be used to bury the dead. Strangely dramatic incidents are recorded; a bride died on the night of her wedding, and was buried in the wedding finery she had scarcely had time to doff. A man died while waiting for a coffin to be finished which he had ordered for a friend's burial. Three brothers died on the same day. A family of nine which sat down to the evening meal apparently in perfect health, were all dead the next day at the same hour. A boarding house where thirteen people were lodging was completely depopulated. Corpses were found lying in the street in the early morning. Tar and pitch were kept burning to purify the heavy atmosphere. Cannon were fired at intervals with the same purpose... The epidemic reappeared in the summer of 1833, and took a fresh toll of victims; so that there were 10,000 deaths within those twelve fearful months."¹⁷³

If the Moselle immigrants of 1830 had sailed even a few years later, it is likely they would have ended up in New York State instead of Illinois. Many later Mennonite arrivals from Lorraine settled in the Adirondacks of Upstate New York. C. Henry Smith in *The Mennonites of America*: "A little later, between 1830 and 1835, several families bearing the names Virkler, Fahrney, Naffziger, Zehr, Moser, and Ringenberg located near the headwaters of the Mohawk, along Beaver Creek in Lewis County, New York." Jantzi and Gingerich might be added to the list.

Coincidentally, the area had been home to exiles from the French military that included the older brother of emperor Napoleon Bonaparte.

DE CHAUMONT AND JOSEPH BONAPARTE

There were actually two Jacques Donatien LeRay de Chaumonts, father and son. The father, who did not emigrate from France, was a supporter of royalty and American causes such as the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812.

In 1814, the father heard that Napoleon's older brother Joseph Bonaparte (born Giuseppe Buonaparte) had fled from his throne in Spain and was lodging in the community of Blois. He went to have dinner with him, and saw that Bonaparte was taking a train of wagons to Switzerland. According to the *New York State Annual Report of the Forest Commission* (1893) Bonaparte made a request of de Chaumont: "I remember well that you spoke to me once of your great possessions in the Unites States. If you have them still, I should very much like to have some in exchange for a part of that silver I have there in those wagons, and which may be pillaged at any moment. Take four or five thousand francs and give me the equivalent in land."

The original exchange gave Joseph 118,000 acres near the Black River in the Adirondack Mountains of upstate New York. Part of the payment was made in diamonds looted from the Spanish treasury. de Chaumont was unaware that diamonds were flooding the market in Paris. He later contested their value in court. The transaction was modified in 1820 to 26,840 acres for \$40,260 — or \$1.50 an acre (the equivalent of \$29.50 in modern buying power). The *Annual Report* went on to say that the New York properties were once discussed by Joseph Bonaparte in France as a possible place of refuge for his brother Napoleon.

Following his second abdication after his '100 Days' return, Napoleon went to Rochefort on the Bay of Biscay to attempt to sail to America. He arrived there July 3, 1815, but found the harbor was under observation by *HMS Bellepheron*. On July 10 he sent General Savary and Comte de Las Cases to ask if he would be permitted to sail to the Unites States. Their request was denied. Napoleon surrendered aboard the *Bellepheron* July 15. He and his aide-de-camp Bertrand were initially transported to England.

In 1816 Joseph took a suitcase full of jewels aboard the American brig *Commerce* and sailed to New York under the assumed name 'Lazare Carnot.'

His first significant residence in America was the Point Breeze estate at Bordentown, New Jersey, where he created extensive gardens and was known as the Comte de Surveilliers. He often entertained prominent banker Nicholas Biddle, whose house was directly across the Delaware River. He also hosted visits from John Quincy Adams, Daniel Webster, Henry Clay, and the Marquise de Lafayette.

Starting in 1818 he spent summers on what became Lake Bonaparte. The lake (known even then as 'Lake Bony') is approximately 18 miles north of Croghan, and is within the boundaries of Lewis County at its northern tip.

His hunting and fishing guests in the first two years included Marquis Emmanuel de Grouchy, former general and marshal; Comte Pierre-François Real, former minister of police; and Comte Bertrand Clausel, former general and marshal. All three returned to France when amnesties were offered in 1820 and 1821.

In 1828 Joseph built a hunting lodge near the water, and a summer house seven miles south. A nearby settlement provided for the needs of his household. He chose to name it Diana, after the huntress goddess.

¹⁷³ In France the most celebrated victim of cholera was Casimir Pierre Perier. He was a banker and conservative politician who served as President of the Council during the July Revolution of 1830. In 1832 he and the Duke of Orleans made a well-publicized visit to cholera patients in Paris. He became sick the following day, and died six weeks later. The most celebrated cholera victim in Illinois was Ninian Edwards. In 1809 President James Madison appointed the Kentucky chief justice as governor of the newly-formed Territory of Illinois. Edwards became senator for the new state in 1819, and served as governor again 1826-30. He contracted cholera while caring for sick neighbors near his home at Belleville, and died there July 20, 1833.

Bonaparte returned to France in 1832, but revisited twice. In 1835 his Lewis and Jefferson County properties were sold to New York City merchant James La Farge for \$80,000. He died at Châteauroux July 28, 1844, and is buried in Les Invalides in Paris.

JEAN KIEFFER

Jean Kieffer was born at Folschviller, Moselle Sept. 29 or 30, 1798. He married Catherine Farny, a daughter of Pierre Farny and Elisabeth Gerber. According to Edward Widrick, it is likely that he died as 'John Kieffer' Aug. 14, 1884, and is buried in the Apostolic Cemetery near Croghan, Lewis County. His younger brother Joseph Kieffer, who married Suzanne Farny and sailed to New York in 1834, was born at Folschviller Aug. 30, 1800.

In 1830, Jean became a recruiter for French-American land speculator Jacques Donatien LeRay de Chaumont (also known as James Chaumont, he was the son of the de Chaumont mentioned earlier). de Chaumont had come to America in 1785, and on behalf of his wealthy father had accumulated 600,000 acres in the Adirondack Mountains of New York State.

Jean sailed to New York in 1831, then returned to Europe several more times. He may have been responsible for passengers on the voyage of the *Aspasia* from Le Havre, arriving at New York June 21, 1833 with familiar surnames Kieffer, Farni, Roth, Gerber, and Stakey (Stucki?). He sailed from Le Havre and arrived at New York on the *Perier* with the Jean Jantzi family July 29, 1833. In May 1834 he arrived at New York on the *Groton* with Rev. Joseph Farny (later Farney; 1795-1873), Rev. Rudolf Vercler of Hellocourt (later Wirckler; 1792-1876, the uncle of Verclers in Woodford and Tazewell Counties; Simon Hirschy (later Hirschey; 1790-1861) and others.¹⁷⁴ They settled in Castorland in the French Settlement, now called New Bremen.

In 1835, New York became the first American home of Joseph Stecker/Staker's cousin Peter Zehr and his wife Barbara Roth, who was the older sister of Frena Roth. They had farmed on properties of Comte Henri Gatien Bertrand at Lagny, St. Valentin, and immigrated with Joseph Risser and Magdalena Farny. The Zehrs moved along to Ontario in 1838 or 1839 (we found no record of the Risseres). The area where they initially settled became Croghan in 1841. Croghan also became the permanent home of two children of Christian Jantzi and Anne Farny, and Christian Nafziger and Marie Jantzi of Belgrade farm.

Lewis County became a transit point or final destination for many of the Amish Mennonite families from the area of Grostenquin. The history of that community is preserved at the non-profit Mennonite Heritage Farm in Kirscherville, Lewis County. Kieffer's efforts are mentioned in the village history of Bistroff.

Not all journeys reached their intended destinations. Farmer Jean Farny left the Lower Alsace village of Obenheim with his wife and seven children in 1832. They joined a group of 800 travelers crossing Alsace to reach the port of Le Havre, intending to settle in New York State. But in Le Havre the group discovered that their agent had disappeared with their fares. The French Ministry of War took advantage of their situation by placing them on the ship *Emilie* bound not for Canada or the United States, but for Algeria. They departed May 24. Because of disease onboard and quarantined ports they did not arrive at Algiers until Sept. 10. The family lived at three locations not far from marshes and mosquitoes. Only one of the children survived to return to France many years later.¹⁷⁵

Christian Augspurger and Butler County

While it is merely possible that Martin Baum's enterprises may have impacted Joseph Stecker, it is absolutely certain that the milling and distilling businesses of pioneer settler Christian Augspurger (1782-1848) and his neighbors had a profound influence on family fortunes.

Christian Augspurger of Ste. Marie-aux-Mines had managed the Meinau estate near Strasbourg 1809-17. The 500-acre farm was improved with dams, dikes, and canals, and considered one of the most productive in France. His employer was Karl Ludwig Schulmeister (1770-1853), a general who directed courier and spy services for Napoleon Bonaparte (see EIGSTI for more on Schulmeister). On Oct. 14, 1814 he received the *Décoration du Lys* civilian achievement medal.¹⁷⁶

¹⁷⁴ Joseph Farney was born Joseph Farni at Henriville (east of St. Avold, now in Moselle) April 26, 1795, and died at New Bremen April 18, 1873. He was a son of Jean Farni of Barst (born 1760, died Sept. 17, 1830) and Marie Schertz. He married Catherine Guerber/Gerber at Farébersviller April 12, 1816. She was born at Valette (now in Moselle) Feb. 12, 1796, and died at New Bremen, N.Y. March 25, 1849, a daughter of Jean Gerber and Magdalena Gerber. Joseph remarried to Barbara (Mosiman) Zehr at New Bremen in 1850. She was born in 1791, and died at New Bremen Oct. 27, 1868. Joseph was an elder in Moselle, and in 1847 he became the first American bishop of the Evangelical Baptist Church (New Amish or *Neu Täufer*; since 1917 this church has been called the Apostolic Christian Church).

¹⁷⁵ See perso.orange.fr/jacques.lapeyre/farny.html for more details.

¹⁷⁶ Various accounts confuse this medal with the Legion of Honor, primarily a military award. They also suggest that it was given for agricultural advice Augspurger had offered to Comte Henri Gatien Bertrand, Napoleon's aide-de-camp: "The farm

With the fall of Napoleon, Bertrand was sent into exile. For more on Bertrand, who later employed other Amish Mennonite families, see ROTH. Schulmeister's estates fell into disarray (for more on Schulmeister, see EIGSTI).

Christian Augspurger, his wife Katharina Hauter, and seven children left Strasbourg by boat on the Rhine River July 4, 1817. They sailed from Amsterdam on the *Francis* July 25, arriving at Philadelphia Oct. 10.¹⁷⁷ Christian left his family in Pennsylvania and went on to scout for land in the Miami River Valley north of Cincinnati.¹⁷⁸

The following year he returned to Europe, but in 1819 he and his relatives sailed for America again with other Mennonite families.¹⁷⁹ The five families that accompanied Christian to Butler County were headed by his younger brother Joseph, second cousin Jacob, Christian Sommer, John Miller, and John Gunden.

With his considerable resources Augspurger purchased land in Milford, where he built distilleries and stores, and then 250 acres at Trenton where he built a saw mill and grist mill.¹⁸⁰ His distilleries turned out beer and whiskey, which could be barreled on site, then stored in barns or sent downriver to New Orleans. The liquor business proved much more profitable than farming or milling. Corn sold for less than 10 cents per bushel, and pork brought only two cents per pound. But the 50-cent-per-gallon price of whiskey could pay the daily wages of one worker.

The Miami Canal connected Middletown (in Madison Township, northeast Butler County) to Cincinnati in 1828, opening up new markets for local produce and whiskey. Within a few years Augspurger was acknowledged as one of the wealthiest citizens of Butler County. He built an impressive stone and wood home, Chrisholm, on a rise over the Great Miami River. It became a landmark in the community.¹⁸¹

It is interesting to speculate on the resources that permitted Christian Augspurger to afford two trans-Atlantic journeys, purchase substantial acreage, and help his family members to lease nearby properties. Over the years he owned over 2,000 acres, enough to leave 160-acre farms to each of his 12 children at his death in 1848.

on which Christian Augspurger lived was so well improved, that princely personages and generals in the army frequently paid their visits there. Schulmeister also lived on the farm. It happened, however, that Marshal Bertrand received a large territory from Napoleon the First, on which he wished to introduce farming according to French style, and sought advice or information in regard to it; for which purpose he requested Christian Augspurger to come to Paris, where Bertrand then lived. Christian Augspurger complied with the request, and, in company with his cousin, Nicholas Augspurger, went there for the purpose, to the satisfaction of the marshal. They were shown through all the parliamentary buildings and saw the throne. Later, Christian Augspurger received the medal of the Legion of Honor [actually the *Fleur de Lys* for civilian achievement], which is now in the possession of his descendants. The medal consists of a ruby in the form of a star, with gilded points, and a ribbon affixed thereto, with a description, and signed in the name of the emperor." (*A History and Biographical Cyclopaedia of Butler County*). However, the medal that Augspurger received was awarded Oct. 14, 1814 was provided by the Bourbon government while Napoleon Bonaparte was on exile on Elba.

¹⁷⁷ An account of the journey was preserved in a letter written by passenger Johannes 'Hans' Nussbaum Feb. 8, 1818. An excerpt of the Nussbaum letter appears on pages 137-137 of Gratz's *Bernese Anabaptists*. (Author Gratz did not mention Christian Augspurger as a passenger on the voyage of the *Francis*, but this is confirmed by the passenger list and date matches).

¹⁷⁸ Augspurger descendants in Butler County hold original stamped documents showing that Christian traveled to Switzerland 'on family matters' before the voyage. The purpose of this trip and the location of his family's temporary residence in Pennsylvania have been minor mysteries. The answer to both questions may be in a footnote to Delbert Gratz' *Bernese Anabaptists*. Without realizing that Christian Augspurger was a passenger on the *Francis*, Gratz identified another family that is also found on the passenger list: "Johannes Augspurger was born Nov. 7, 1783 on the Munsterberg, the son of Johannes Augspurger of Langnau and Anna Hebeisen of Eggiwil. Johannes Augspurger, the second, married Elisabeth Jacob of Langnau on July 26, 1805." "The Augspurger family stayed in Pennsylvania, settling in Liberty Township, Tioga County, for some twelve years before moving to Wayne County, Ohio, then after thirteen years moved to Adams County, Indiana."

¹⁷⁹ Details of the 1819 voyage are given in '*At Last! That Elusive 1819 Ship List Surfaces*' by Neil Ann Stuckey Levine and Joe Springer in the July 2004 issue of *Mennonite Family History*.

¹⁸⁰ According to the publication *Trenton Sesquicentennial 1816-1916*, Augspurger bought his land in Trenton from Dr. Squier Littell (1776-1849), Baptist elder Stephen Gard, and Michael Pearce. The colorful Doctor Littell was the first resident physician in Butler County, arriving with a group from Essex County, New Jersey in 1802. They established the town of Bloomfield, which later became Trenton when it was discovered that there was already a Bloomfield in Ohio. Over the years, Littell served as surgeon for the local regiment of the Ohio Militia, postmaster of Trenton, and associate judge (1834-1841). *A History and Biographical Cyclopaedia of Butler County, Ohio* mentions his "fits of rage" and describes him as "...of a fiery disposition, and used to domineering." But he was even better known as the conspicuously hefty driver of the first spring buggy in the county. Littels can be found in the Augspurger Mennonite Cemetery.

¹⁸¹ Chrisholm burned down in 1873, and a new structure was built on the stone foundation the following year. It is located at 1040 Oxford-Middletown Road, Milford, and maintained as a museum by the non-profit Friends of Chrisholm.

If he arrived in Ohio with funds from Karl Ludwig Schulmeister, intending to create an American haven, those plans were thwarted when Schulmeister was refused permission to emigrate. It is in the realm of possibility that profits from the loot of Napoleon's campaigns indirectly found their way to a pacifist community in Butler County.

In parts of Europe many groups of Amish Mennonites had drifted into relative isolation. In their poverty they had turned to religious extremism. Those who immigrated found new models in the Augspurgers, Iutzis, and Hollys of Butler County. Christian Augspurger would not be admired as a benefactor (although his businesses employed immigrant laborers) or for particularly religious leanings, but for his absorption in the accumulation of wealth. Christian Iutzi was admired as someone who could pay \$25 an acre for the richest cultivated land. The Iutzis and Hollys employed private tutors to give their children a step up in the business world.

It has been estimated that three of every four Mennonite families that later settled in Illinois spent some time in Butler County. In the Winter 2003 issue of *Illinois Mennonite Heritage*, Gordon Oyer points out that of the 253 Amish Mennonite ministers who attended *Diener Versammlungen* assemblies of ministers in the mid-1800s, 126 were immigrants. Of these, 44 resided at one time or another in Butler County. Another 33 immigrated directly to Illinois, where they represented congregations likely to include others who had lived in Butler County.

The Button Church

At about this time more and more Germans began to arrive. Even the Duke of Württemberg visited Ohio and Illinois, writing *Travels in North America 1822-1824* under the pen name Paul Wilhelm.

When Christian Nafziger returned to North America on the *Nimrod* in 1826, those sailing with him included relative Peter Naffziger, who ministered to the Wilmot congregation. In 1830 Peter left Ontario to resettle in Butler County. He later became a prominent elder, and was nicknamed 'Apostle Peter.' Although Peter Naffziger undoubtedly brought some Hessian Amish with him when he moved south to Butler County, there were soon to be many more in the area.

In May of 1832, a number of comparatively well-to-do German Mennonite families arrived in Bremen. The expression '100 Hessian Mennonites' has been used to describe this group, which actually included several companions who were hired to assist on the journey, as well as a schoolteacher for the children. They were refugees from a campaign of harassment that had been initiated against Anabaptists in Hesse-Darmstadt and Kurhessen. It is also probable that they sought to escape a cholera epidemic. Family heads included Michael Iutzi, Christian Iutzi, Daniel Brenneman, Johannes Holly, Daniel Holly, Peter Holly, Johannes Bender, and Catherine Gingerich.¹⁸² From the group, Johann/John Oswald (married to Barbara Kennel) and Marie Brenneman (married to Jacob Hauter) later lived in Morton (see KENNEL).

THE VOYAGE OF THE '100 HESSIAN MENNONITES'

To a large part emigration through Bremen was fueled by Gottfried Duden's book *Account of a Journey to the Western States of North America*. The German writer had purchased land in Missouri in 1824. He praised the scenery and fertile soil, and repeatedly noted the absence of soldiers, clergy, and tax collectors.

In 1827 the city arranged a trade and immigration treaty with the United States. In 1830 a new transatlantic port was dredged out at nearby Bremerhaven.

The city council took significant steps to attract would-be emigrants to their port. The port commissioner was empowered to impose three requirements on passenger ships: 1) The ship would be inspected to determine if it was seaworthy. 2) The total number of passengers could not exceed reasonable accommodations for sleeping, cooking, and sanitation. And 3) At least one doctor would make every voyage.

Wealthy emigrants were encouraged to stay in Bremen boarding houses while they waited to depart, and these houses were inspected.

The greatest danger to transatlantic passengers of this era came from waterborne diseases. Bremen officials witnessed the drawing of water and accompanied the casks until they were stowed aboard ship.

The city officials also took further measures that were unique to their port. First, ships were required to depart with food and water sufficient for 90 days. They were all too familiar with the horror stories of impoverished passengers forced to eat shoe leather on prolonged voyages. Second, shipping company owners were obligated to guarantee 'insurance' for their passengers; if a passenger was denied entry to America for any reason, he or she could return to Europe at no charge. This placed the onus on ship captains to accept only those who appeared to be reasonably healthy, and brought down the incidence of communicable disease at sea.

¹⁸² 'Yutzi', 'Jutzi,' and 'Iutzi' all describe the same family. Most German records appear as 'Jutzi,' while 'Iutzi' became popular in America. Jutzi is the original form.

The '100 Hessian Mennonites' chartered A two-masted brig and made preparations for the 77-day voyage to America.¹⁸³ Food was stocked, and chests were filled with clothing, bedding, cooking utensils, Dutch ovens, and books. The Iutzi and Holly family brought spinet pianos that later became the source of great controversy. The ship departed Bremen on the Weser River on May 16. Many onboard were sick, and one passenger died before the ship landed at Baltimore July 31, 1832.

In Baltimore, Christian and Michael Iutzi rented a house, where the group rested for 10 days. On Aug. 10, they resumed their journey, heading over the Allegheny Mountains and by cart through Gettysburg, Chambersburg and Somerset on the first national highway before arriving at Wheeling in the Cumberland Gap on Aug. 25. On the Ohio River they traveled south by boat and arrived in Cincinnati on Aug. 31. They reloaded their stores onto a canal boat and traveled up the Miami River, arriving in Hamilton on Sept. 3.

According to dates determined by historian-archivist Steven Estes, Christian Iutzi and Peter Holly traveled farther to examine settlement prospects in Illinois. They visited the state Oct. 2-Nov. 9. However, Peter Holly was back in Hamilton by Dec. 18, when he paid \$3,500 for several land parcels including 214 acres and 194 acres along the Greater Miami River. The same day Peter and Jacob Iutzi purchased 1,088 adjoining acres for \$4,400. Both paid 'cash in hand.' The Iutzi, Holly, and Brenneman families rented houses in Hamilton to get through the first winter, where their children were taught by the tutor who had accompanied them from Europe.

Christian Iutzi was almost certainly the wealthiest member of the group. In February 1833 he purchased 195 improved acres of Madison for \$25 per acre. \$4,875 was a stunning amount in 1833, and all the more surprising because the purchase was made by a traditionally Amish Mennonite family. Using the hourly wage of an unskilled worker as a basis for comparison, \$4,875 in 1833 would be equivalent to \$1.1 million today. He then built a substantial home, calling it the 'Mittelhof' after the European home he had left behind. The site is now on the *National Register of Historic Places*.

Immigrants arriving after 1817 were often more progressive than earlier settlers. The Hessians who arrived in 1832 were especially 'tolerant.' *History of the Mennonites of Butler County, Ohio*: "...There was an immigration of Hessian Mennonites, who differed from those already here in that they had musical instruments and wore more modern clothing. They were accepted into the congregation, but not having been connected with the Amish branch before they came to Butler County, and having come from a different German state, could not always accept the views of their brethren, who put much stress upon simplicity and plainness, as well as being strict in the use of discipline. These differences caused so much strife that they could no longer worship together." Some of the men wore moustaches and buttons, occasionally danced, and seemed to be more considerate of dissenting opinions on questions of doctrine. Their homes had rugs on the floors and curtains in the windows.

In Butler County the conservative early settlers grew impatient with the 'prideful' newcomers. They pointed out that when Amish Mennonites moved from one place to another, it was customary to show a certificate of membership stating their good standing in the old congregation. The '100 Hessian Mennonites' had no authentication.

The Holly and Iutzi family spinet pianos were also the topic of heated conversations. The new arrivals considered hymn singing with musical accompaniment to be a proper entertainment. Conservatives saw music as a frivolous distraction that would keep their children from a calling to "Keep God before your eyes." They feared that bringing music into religious services would draw them a step closer to assimilation with "the World."

On Sunday, Jan. 25, 1835, elders and ministers met in the home of bishop Joseph Goldschmidt/Goldsmith and Elizabeth Schwarzenruber of the Collinsville congregation, now 2605 Oxford-Middletown Road at Milford (see GOLDSMITH). Following a morning service they sat together to discuss points of dissension. Levine's *Transplanted German Farmer* translates the diary of Christian Iutzi: "I was at the meeting today at Goldschmidt's. Things got hot and stormy after the service. Cousin Jacob Augspurger was rather blatantly insulted by Joseph Unzicker. May God the Almighty soon let golden peace reign in our congregation."

But internal differences proved too much to overcome, and they decided to allow their congregation to divide amicably. Over the next few months, families voted their consciences.

At a meeting in the home of Joseph Augspurger May 8 it was announced that roughly one-half of the church members had opted to remain in the strict Amish mother church with minister Jacob Augspurger (Christian's second cousin) and minister Peter Schrock. They became known as the 'hook and eye church,' or *haftlers*, emphasizing simplicity and tradition. Christian Iutzi's diary: "Today the meeting was at Joseph Augspurger's, and it was decided that from now on two congregations should exist; one on this side of the [Great] Miami River, and one on the other side."

¹⁸³ Handwritten notes for the Brennemen family history call the charter "A Two-Masted Brig" (in parentheses, capitalized) and this is the only known form of the name of the ship. The published history called it a two-masted schooner. The actual passenger list has not survived; a transcription appears on a quarterly index of Baltimore arrivals held by the National Archives and available on microfilm.

Many Alsatians chose to join with the new Hessian arrivals to form a 'button church,' the *knöpflers*. The button church permitted freedom of dress and encouraged education. Grubb's *History of the Mennonites in Butler County* places Steckers in Butler County as the liberal-conservative division occurs in 1835. They opted for liberal dress and education. "The families which united with the new organization [*knöpflers*] were Holly, Naffzinger, Iutzi, Brennaman, Kennel, Gingrich, Sommer, Danner, Stecker [Joseph's older brother Jean Stecker/John Staker and his wife Barbara Schertz], Burcky, Schert, Jordy, Conrad, and Lehman."¹⁸⁴

Elders of the conservative Augspurger congregation included Jacob Augspurger 1830-1846, and Peter Schrock until his death in 1887. The Hessian congregation was led by Peter Naffziger with assistance from his son-in-law John Michael Kistler, followed by Johannes Müller, who came to Ohio in 1845 and moved to Illinois about 1855; Peter Kennel; and Joseph Augspurger.¹⁸⁵

The original Chrisholm house burned to its river stone foundation in 1873. A second home was constructed on the site by Christian Augspurger's youngest son Samuel. It is now the Chrisholm Historic Farmstead, a 17-acre park just east of Trenton, Ohio, and has become the site of annual Augspurger reunions.¹⁸⁶ The Iutzi family piano is on display in its parlor. Christian and his wife Katharina Hauter are buried in nearby Augspurger Memorial Cemetery.¹⁸⁷

Before moving forward it is worth noting an 'immigration alternative theory.' Joseph Stecker/Staker may have arrived in America shortly after the controversy in Butler County, which involved his older brother Jean/John and Barbe Schertz. 'J.A. Stieckert, 26, France' appears on the passenger list of the Old Line packet ship *Francis Depau*. It sailed from Le Havre and arrived at New York Oct. 24, 1835.

Marriage

Joseph owned a livery service in Hamilton, according to *History of Tazewell County*. The liveryman was the period's version of a taxi driver. In Henry Home's *Historical Collections of Ohio*, published in 1891, the Reverend Reed describes a trip on a fast mail coach: "...Jolted and jarred, as to threaten serious mischief...my hat was so many

¹⁸⁴ The Conrads may have been the households of Peter Conrad or his son Jacob.

Pierre Kunrad/Peter Conrad was born in the Burgerwald at Montbéliard circa 1759, and died in Butler County in 1836 or 1837. On March 11, 1786 at Montbéliard he married Babi/Barbara Ramseier, who was born circa 1777. They lived at Overpeck's, a junction in St. Clair; Barbara is found as a widow on the 1840 census of St. Clair.

Their son Jacob Conrad was born at La Sagne, Canton Neuchâtel, Switzerland Jan. 14, 1805, and died in Davis County, Iowa April 19, 1862. He married Anna Schlatter. She was born at Le Sergereux, Valangin, Canton Neuchâtel, and died in Henry County, Iowa July 24, 1875, a daughter of Johannes Schlatter and Catherine Ramseier. They can be found on the 1860 census of Grove Township, Davis County. Anna is found as a widow on the 1870 census of Trenton, Henry County.

In *Transplanted German Farmer*, Neil Ann Stuckey Levine notes that John and Jacob 'Judy' lived in German Township, Montgomery County in 1840. Jacob was born in 1795, and died in 1877. His wife Catherine was born in 1795, and died in 1885. They are buried in Judy Cemetery at German Township. An entry in Christian Iutzi's diary from Aug. 3 mentions staying overnight at 'Jordy's' in Miamisburg, and attending a religious meeting at 'brother Jacob's' the following day.

We could not identify the Lehman's other than to note that a Christian Lehman accompanied the Ropps from Ontario to Butler County in 1832. The other families listed are referenced in this text.

¹⁸⁵ *A History and Biographical Encyclopaedia of Butler County, Ohio*: "In 1832 a colony of Mennonites from Hesse-Darmstadt and Kurhessen, Germany, arrived in Butler County, amongst whom were the Holly and Iutzi families, who brought along with them musical instruments, such as pianos, for their enjoyment, which was quite a surprise to those Mennonites that lived in Butler County then, as they were not used to such things. Their dress, also, was more fashionable, to which those that lived here then were not accustomed, and it caused much dissatisfaction amongst the old people. Finally it created a division of the members into two parties; and the other party, which may be termed the liberal party, obtained another elder or bishop from Germany, by the name of John Miller [originally Johannes Muller]; and Joseph Augspurger, Christian Holly, and Peter Kennel were elected assistant ministers, and the two parties held their meetings separately in their dwellings. In 1847 elder Jacob Augspurger died, and his son, Nicholas Augspurger, was elected in his place; and in 1860 elder Miller moved to Illinois, and Joseph Augspurger was elected in his place as elder."

¹⁸⁶ 2070 Woodsdale Road in Trenton.

¹⁸⁷ According to Dr. Neil Ann Stuckey Levine, "It is no secret that Christian Augspurger was a wealthy man. True to his Anabaptist principles, he died intestate. The record of settlement of his estate, found in an astounding 41 legal-sized pages, included \$863 in household furnishings and farm implements and \$1,215 in American and foreign money. The vast majority of the value of his estate, excluding land, however, came from notes payable to the deceased, including one from Peter Staker in the amount of \$823.18, marked 'Doubtfull.' The names of your Staker relatives do not occur among recorded purchasers of his effects sold at auction beginning on Nov. 9, 1848." Peter Stecker is also found on the 1850 census as a 47-year-old born in Pennsylvania and employed as a laborer on Seven Mile Farm in Wayne Township, Butler County. To the best of our knowledge he was not related to our Stecker/Stakers.

times thrown from my head, and all my bruises bruised over again. It was really an amusement to see us all laboring to keep our places.”

On April 17, 1838, Joseph Stecker married Frena Roth in Butler County.¹⁸⁸ Joseph was 30 and Frena was 19. The ceremony was likely held in the home of the bride, following Amish Mennonite custom, and the legal documentation was a *Record of Marriage* entry at Hamilton (now the county seat of Butler County). 'Apostle Peter' Naffziger presided, and had the register entry recorded on April 21. The original registry book can be found at the Butler County Records Center in Hamilton.

Frena Roth was born July 3, 1819. She had migrated to America with her family as an 18-year-old in 1837. (ROTH holds much more information on her family, and also contains notes showing how the bride and groom's families may have known each other in Europe, despite distant locations; Joseph's cousin Peter Zehr was married to Frena's older sister Barbara).

At the time of her birth, Frena's father Nicolas/Nikolaus Roth was a tenant farmer at Mengen, Baden, which is located just north of Basel. The village is situated between the Rhine River (the border of Germany and France) and Sulzberg. He died in 1834. In 1837, Frena's widowed mother Verena (Zimmerman) Roth left Europe with five of her seven children, including Frena.

Stecker to Staker

The mother of the emigrating Stecker family, Barbe Farny, died at Bertring Dec. 9, 1836. A civil entry gives her age as 61, and names her parents as 'Christienne Farni' and 'Anne Hirschy.'

Her death apparently spurred widower Josephe to join his prospering sons John, Joseph, and Nicholas in America. The 62-year-old sailed from Le Havre on the ship *Erie*, arriving at the port of New York on May 25, 1838.¹⁸⁹ The party included his daughter Anna, son-in-law John Bachman, two grandchildren, and the family of his son-in-law's cousin. The flawed passenger list includes:¹⁹⁰

<i>Joh. Bachmann</i>	38	John Bachman, husband of Anna (Stecker) Bachman.
<i>Anna Bachmann</i>	36	John's wife, Josephe's daughter.
<i>Barbara</i>	“ 9	Josephe's grandchild; she later married Joseph Schertz.
<i>Johann</i>	“ 5	Josephe's grandchild; he later married Catherine Naffziger.
<i>Joseph Stecker</i>	75	Josephe, actually 62 years of age.
<i>Joseph Nafzigre</i>	33	John Bachman's cousin, actually 30 years of age.
[See BACHMAN for more on Joseph Nafziger]		
<i>Magdelina</i>	“ 27	Joseph's wife, actually 21 years of age.
<i>Christian</i>	“ 4	

Spirited campaigning between Martin van Buren and William Henry Harrison factions took place in Butler County in 1840. It was also a good year for Stecker records.

The last indication of the presence of Josephe Stecker is a check on the 1840 census of Fairfield in Butler County. The male age group '70-80' is marked on the entry for his daughter's household.

The spelling 'Staker' appears for the first time on the *Town of Hamilton, Fairfield Township* pages of the 1840 census. It clearly shows 'Joseph Staker' as the head of a household. His age is marked in the '30-40' column (he would have been 32 years old). Other members of his household are checked as '20-30' (Frena), '10-15' (probably 14-year-old Anna Roth) and 'under 5' (possibly a child who did not survive; their first known child was born the following year).

The 1840 census is roughly in order by street addresses, so we can construct a brief list of Joseph and Frena's neighbors. The names include blacksmith Jacob Ebert and future anti-slavery governor of Ohio William Bebb.¹⁹¹

¹⁸⁸ In European common usage there are several names that are interchangeable with Frena, which are synonymous with Veronica: Frances, Ferenica, the German Veronika, and the French Veronique. We use 'Frena' here because that is the name that appears on her family Bible entries and her marriage record. She was also known as 'Frances' and 'Fanny' later in life. Verena (Zimmerman) Roth and Frena (Roth) Staker were both buried as 'Veronica.' In the 18th and 19th centuries many German-speaking immigrant families chose to inscribe headstones with formal German or Latin names that were not used in life.

¹⁸⁹ The *Erie* made 22 trips from Le Havre to the U.S. between 1829 and 1840.

¹⁹⁰ Like many other passenger lists of this period, the ages of heads of household are relatively accurate, while others were guessed.

¹⁹¹ William Bebb was born in Butler County Dec. 8, 1802. He opened a law practice at Hamilton in 1832, partnered with John M. Milliken as Milliken & Bebb 1834-40, and campaigned for Whig candidates. In 1846 he ran for governor, advocating

The entry immediately before Joseph's is Walter 'Yancy' (1817-1897), who as Walter C. Yancey enlisted as a private in Company K of the 45th Illinois Infantry during the Civil War and later served as a Methodist minister in Illinois and Iowa. Coincidentally, a Jantzi family (pronounced 'Yancy') had lived with the Steckers on Belgrade Farm at Bistroff.

Another neighbor was John M. Milliken. He and his father, Daniel, both figured in the fortunes of the Butler County Stakers. According to *A History and Cyclopaedia of Butler County, Ohio*, Dr. Daniel Milliken was born in Ten Mile Creek, Washington County, Pennsylvania. He brought his family to Butler County in 1804. He served as a surgeon in the War of 1812, represented the county at the state legislature, became a major general in the state militia, ran a Hamilton law office with William Bebb 1834-40, and served three terms as associate judge at the Court of Common Pleas in Hamilton. His name appears on the naturalization entries of Joseph and Nicholas (September 1840) and John Stecker/Staker (September 1842). His son John M. Milliken not only lived near Joseph in 1840, but he also farmed in Fairfield, where the 1850 census shows that he employed oldest brother Christian's son John Staker as a laborer. John Milliken Jr. became the abolitionist editor of the *Hamilton Intelligencer* and served in the Union Army during the Civil War.

On Oct. 14, 1840, Joseph was naturalized at the Hamilton Courthouse. His citizenship declaration states that he had filed a naturalization Declaration of Intent at the Hamilton Court of Common Pleas in October 1838, that he had been a citizen of Germany, and that he had resided in the United States for the required five years.¹⁹² His character witnesses were Augustus Breitenbach and Conrad Schmidtman.¹⁹³

Some time between June 1841 and September 1842, Joseph and Frena moved to a new home on a farm in Madison where they remained until 1854. Joseph operated a livery business there with brother-in-law John Bachman. Bachman and Anna Stecker/Staker appear on the 1850 census as Joseph and Frena's next door neighbors.

Frena's younger sister Anna was staying with Joseph and Frena in Madison as late as 1843. Her granddaughter, Cecilia Ropp, told this story:

“My grandmama, Anna Roth, after coming to this country with her mother and family, made her home with her sister Fannie [Frena] Staker in Ohio. Her brother-in-law Joseph Staker operated a livery barn. It was the custom at that time for the young men of the community to gather there on Saturday evenings. Joseph Staker noticed that Christian Gerber and his brother [Peter Gerber] were quite different from most of the other boys, because they saved their money and had no bad habits.¹⁹⁴ So, he told his sister-in-law that some day he would ask a young man to his home to take dinner and expected her to be very congenial. Then one fair day, as Anna was doing the family washing beside the creek, her little niece (Barbara) came to call her and said, 'Mother wants you to come home as we are having company.' So it did not take very many months till the young man married the young maiden, then 17 years old.” (*Roth-Zimmerman Genealogy*)

Joseph's family was listed as 'Staker' in the 1850 census of Madison: Joseph, farmer born in Germany, 42; Fanny [Frena] born in Germany, 32; Barbara, 10; Fanny, 8; Joseph, 6; Christian, 5; Lena, 3; and Catherine, 1. All the children were born in Ohio. The value of their farm was \$2,377.

This was the last census that listed their birthplaces as Germany; from this year on they listed their homelands as 'France.' The early choice of Germany may simply have reflected the Swiss-German dialect that they spoke, the

repeal of the discriminatory Black Laws. He served one term as governor Dec. 12, 1846-Jan. 22, 1849, and later campaigned on behalf of Abraham Lincoln's bid for the presidency. In late life he purchased 5,000 acres near Rockford, Ill. where he died Oct. 23, 1873.

¹⁹² The town hall where the naturalization proceedings took place was constructed in 1818 and torn down after the completion of a new Hamilton Courthouse in 1885.

¹⁹³ Breitenbach and Schmidtman appeared as witnesses for numerous Amish Mennonites, who often provided produce and dairy products for their businesses.

Augustus or August Breitenbach can be found on the 1850 census of St. Clair Township, Butler County as a 38-year-old merchant born in Pennsylvania, with a wife named Meariah and properties amounting to \$1,500. He also appears on the 1860 census of West Hamilton, Butler County as a 40-year-old with 'gentleman' in the occupation block. (The age discrepancy is an indication of the inaccuracy in these records). August and brother Albert formed Breitenbach and Company and purchased a wool mill on North Fourth Street in Hamilton in 1852, then sold their interest to John Benningshofen in 1858. This later became the Beckett Paper Company.

Conrad Schmidtman arrived in Butler County in 1816. According to Levine's *Transplanted German Farmer*, "In 1830 he owned and operated Schmidtmann House, a tavern on the northwest corner of High and Front Streets in the very oldest part of Hamilton." A property purchase by Conrad Schmidtman is recorded in the March 1837-April 1838 *Butler County Register of Deeds*. His farm is shown next to that of John M. Milliken on the 1836 plat map of Butler County. He is also listed on the first page of the 1840 census of Hamilton, as Conrad 'Schmidman.'

¹⁹⁴ Christian Gerber and Anna Roth married Oct. 25, 1844, and had 10 children. Christian's younger brother Peter became the grandfather of Pearl and Ethel Staker. See GERBER AND GARBER.

fact that they lived in a part of the county populated extensively by German settlers, or uncertainty over political possession of Lorraine and Baden. It might also be noted that the decision to list France as a homeland coincides with the introduction of literacy into the family.

Resettling in Illinois

Frena Roth's brother Andrew settled near Dillon Creek in 1846, followed by Daniel and Nicholas in 1848. Their sister Anna (Roth) Gerber, who grew up in the household of Joseph Stecker/Staker and Frena Roth, settled at Elm Grove in 1852.

Joseph Stecker/Staker, whose livery service had prospered in Butler County, may have taken a train on his last journey west to Tazewell County. In May of 1853 the Illinois Central Railroad train track reached Bloomington, followed by the Chicago and Alton Railroad in October.

Joseph sold his Madison farm to neighbor Hannah Wolford and her son John Feb. 28, 1854. The 110 acres fetched \$2,600. Cash was paid, and the receipt was acknowledged before the deed was recorded in Butler County March 1, 1854. The sellers were listed as 'Joseph Stecker' and 'Frances Roth,' and they signed with an 'x', indicating they were illiterate.

Joseph purchased four parcels of land totaling 160 acres at Morton May 30, 1854. Seller Joseph N.H. Campbell received \$4,500 (an amount roughly comparable to \$98,000 in today's currency).¹⁹⁵ The Stecker/Stakers built a house at what is now 1000 West Jefferson Avenue. They had arrived in Illinois with Percherons and Belgians from Ohio; if later generations are a good indication, they likely planned to raise Plymouth Rock chickens and Poland China hogs as well.

Frena's brother Nicholas Roth purchased the adjacent farm only four months later. The *Roth-Zimmerman Genealogy* states that their mother Verena (Zimmerman) Roth lived on the Roberts settlement when she first came to Morton, which may explain why Joseph and Nicholas purchased these adjacent farms. (See ROTH, VERENA AND THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD).

Joseph's oldest brother Christian and his wife Magdalena Gabriel departed East Hamilton/Fairfield and settled in Tazewell County in roughly the same time frame as Joseph and Frena's move. Their daughter Magdalena, the widow of Butler County tailor Lewis Shafer, married her second husband Benjamin Egley in Tazewell County Feb. 7, 1856 (she was listed as 'Magdalen Shafer' on the marriage record). Amish Mennonite bishop Michael Mosiman conducted the ceremony. Another daughter, Susanne, married Groveland farmer John O'Brien Oct. 1, 1857 in a ceremony conducted by a Methodist minister.

Both Joseph and his oldest brother Christian appear on a special *Illinois State Census* taken in 1855. Christian and Joseph were both living in Morton (population 1,027), though Christian later settled in Groveland (population 1,252).¹⁹⁶ The household of Joseph Staker was described as one male, 40-49 years old [Joseph]; two males, 10-19 years old [Joseph and Christian]; one male, under 10 years of age [unknown]; one female, 40-49 years old [Frena]; two females, 10-19 years old [Barbara and Fanny]; and two females, under 10 years of age [there should have been three: Lena, Katharine, and Anna]. Christian's household was described as one male, 50-59 years old [Christian]; one male, 10-19 years old [Joseph]; one male under 10 years of age [unknown]; one female 50-59 years old [Magdalena]; and one female 10-19 years old [Susanne].

In 1858, Joseph's younger brother Nicholas and his wife Magdalena Eimer purchased 101 acres from Christian Bechler and his second wife Jacobina on Jan. 5, 1858; full payment was made Feb. 4, 1859. Their land was registered under 'Staker.' It fronted Allentown Road in Tremont, on the boundary with Elm Grove.

Just as family names and ages in Moselle became 'flexible' on documentation during the Napoleonic wars (recall the father aging substantially and the mother's changed surname during the war years), the family name suffers on the eve of the Civil War. The 1860 census of Morton lists Joseph 'Stickler,' age 53, of France; his wife

¹⁹⁵ Charles Campbell and Elizabeth Tweed came to Morton from Brown County, Ohio in 1835. They both lived to be 93 and are buried in Roberts Cemetery. Of their four sons, two farmed at Morton, where their descendants live today: William Wilson Campbell (1804-1880, Deacon Cemetery, Groveland), and James Marcellus Campbell (1810-1891, Roberts Cemetery, Morton). James Marcellus Campbell surveyed and laid out the 5.5-acre plat that became Morton Village in October 1850. John Campbell (1808-1891, Woodland Cemetery, Ironton, Ohio) returned to live in Ohio. Joseph Newton Harvey Campbell (born 1816) sold his land to Joseph Staker in Transaction 11639, made May 30 and registered June 3, 1854. The entry can be found in the *Tazewell County Deeds Book 26*, page 80. He resettled at Peoria, Iowa in 1857, where he farmed 203 acres. He became adjutant of the 8th Regiment of Iowa Infantry during the Civil War, and served two terms of enlistment. He can be found in the *History of Mahaska County, Iowa*, published in 1878.

¹⁹⁶ In 1855 Elm Grove held 1,844 residents, and Tremont 1,029.

Frances [Frena] of France, 40; Barbara, 19; Francis [Fannie], 16; Joseph 'Steker,' 15; Christian, 14; Magdalena, 12; Kate [Catherine], 10; and Anna, 9. This census also shows Verena (Zimmerman) Roth, Frena's mother, listed as 70-year-old 'Frances Roth' in the household of Daniel Roth and his wife Catherine Ropp.

Only the 60-year-old oldest brother has his name spelled correctly. The 1860 census of Groveland shows Joseph's oldest brother 'Christ' [Christian] Staker, 60, and Magdalena [Gabriel], 56, both from France.

An annual federal income tax was collected for the first time during the Civil War. In 1863 and 1864 Joseph paid \$10 as a 'stallion keeper.'

The Central Conference and Defenseless Mennonites

Jonathan 'Yony' Yoder was born in Berks County, Pennsylvania Sept. 2, 1795. His family resettled at Lewiston, Mifflin County circa 1811, and there he married Magdalena Wagner in 1816.

In 1828 he and Magdalena moved onto 100 acres at Half Moon in Center County (see KING, MURDER AND HALFMOON TOWNSHIP). By 1836 many of their Amish Mennonite neighbors had departed for Ohio. They resettled again at Tuscareras, Juniata County. While living there he was ordained as a minister and then chosen as elder.

In the spring of 1851 they followed two of their sons and his brother Joseph to McLean County. He was accompanied by members of Old Order families from Lancaster and Mifflin Counties, including Kauffmans and Lantzes. Yoder became elder of the Rock Creek meeting.¹⁹⁷

Yoder's antipathy toward the 'tolerant' leanings of minister John Michael Kistler of the Hessian South Danvers congregation kept them apart. Yoder actually banned Kistler from taking communion over the issue of conservative dress. But by making small concessions the two groups managed to coexist peacefully for six years. Yoder moderated the *Diener Versammlung* assembly of ministers at Wayne County, Ohio in 1862, and became perhaps the best-known Amishman of his day.

History of the Central Conference Mennonite Church: "He was a typical Amishman from Pennsylvania and was conservative in his views. He believed in the conventional form of Amish dress, bonnets and veils for women, hooks and eyes and long hair for men. Yet he was progressive when compared with the other Amish bishops of his day. He very often showed a liberal attitude toward new things that came up. The story is told that he met with a number of Amish bishops in Central Illinois to discuss the question as to whether young men should be allowed to wear neckties. After the bishops had assembled, one of them brought the pipes and tobacco and gave a pipe to Rev. Yoder. He held it a while and then threw it down and said to the other bishops: 'We have met to consider whether the young men can wear neckties, and yet we ourselves engage in this filthy habit of smoking.' It is said that the meeting adjourned without discussing the question of neckties."

Yoder died at what is now Congerville in Montgomery Township Jan. 28, 1869. He is buried in Lantz Cemetery at Carlock, where Joseph Stuckey, Christian Risser, and Jacob Zehr spoke at his funeral.

After his death the Hessians accepted Yoder's more tolerant successor Joseph Stuckey.

JOSEPH STUCKEY

A number of sources say Joseph Stuckey was born "on the Jantry Farm at Zabra, Upper Alsace" July 12, 1826. Presumably this was Saverne [Ger. *Zabern*], Lower Alsace.

The documentation of his family's arrival is a single entry for his father 'Mr. Stucki' found on the customs manifest of the ship *Marengo* at New Orleans March 19, 1834. 'Peter Stuckey' can be found on the same page as Christian Augspurger and Christian Iutzi on the 1840 census of Madison, Butler County. As 'Peter Stuckey' he signed a *Declaration of Intent* for Naturalization at Hamilton, Butler County in September 1840. It described him as a 41-year-old native of France, and noted sons Joseph, 14; Christian, 8; and John, 6. Peter died at Danvers Feb. 22, 1860.

Joseph came with his parents to Fairfield, Butler County in 1834. There he received a very limited formal education. Stuckey, whose native language was French, later said he began learning German from other children during his voyage to America.

At age 18 he was baptized into the Amish Mennonite church by minister Jacob Augspurger.

¹⁹⁷ The *History of McLean County* (1879) described the Rock Creek meeting house near the Danvers fairgrounds: "The first house of worship was built in 1851. It was one mile north of the present edifice. It was 28x36 feet and cost about \$500. This building soon became too small for the large congregation, and a new one was built in 1873. This is the largest structure of its kind in the township, being forty feet wide and sixty feet long. It cost \$3,100. The first minister was Joseph Stuckey. He is still the man in charge, assisted by John Stelhey [Staley, from Stähli]. There are at present about four hundred adult members. These generally follow farming. They came from Pennsylvania and Europe."

On Dec. 17, 1844 in Butler County an 18-year-old Joseph married 23-year-old Barbara Roth. She was born at Paris March 1, 1821, and died April 27, 1881, a daughter of Chrétien/Christian/Christophe Roth and Barbara Goldschmidt.¹⁹⁸ Joseph and Barbara can be found on the 1850 census of Fairfield, living near the farm of his parents Peter Stuckey and Elizabeth Sommer; his neighbors included John Stecker/Staker and Barbara Schertz, and John M. Milliken, the prosperous farmer who employed John's son as a laborer.

The Stuckeys moved to Peoria in October 1850, where his family found work and accumulated savings. He later stated that he had learned English from the *Daily Pantagraph*, a newspaper published at Bloomington. He moved again to the Rock Creek area in 1858, buying 40 acres at \$3 an acre. There Stuckey farmed and held an interest in a boot and shoe store at Danvers.

The Stuckeys appear on the 1860 census of Danvers. Stuckey was ordained as a minister April 8, 1860, and as a bishop April 26, 1864, presiding over the North Danvers Church. One biography estimated that he performed 1,328 baptisms, conducted 256 marriage ceremonies, and ordained 18 elder/bishops.¹⁹⁹ He attended assemblies of ministers in 1862, 1863, 1864, 1865, 1866, 1867, 1871, and 1872.

Stuckey was also an early subscriber to the Mennonite *Herald of Truth* or *Herold der Wahrheit*, which was first published in Chicago in 1864. He contributed articles to the newspaper and traveled widely through the Midwest, becoming extremely popular as the leader of tolerant Amish Mennonites. However, in 1872 disputes spurred by the poems of Joseph Joder jarred his congregation out of the Amish Mennonite mainstream.

Gospel Herald, June 1881: "Stuckey. On April the 27th, in Danvers, McLean Co., Ill, of pulmonary fever, Barbara Stuckey, wife of Preacher Joseph Stuckey, aged 60 years and 27 days. Her maiden name was Roth. She was sick seven weeks; she endured her sufferings with great patience, putting her trust in the Lord. She leaves a husband, 2 children, and 12 grand children. Was buried on the 28th, on which occasion appropriate remarks were made by Rev. Longley in English from *Rev. 14 ; 13*, and by Rev. Peter Stuckey in German, from *1 Cor. 15 : 22*."

Following Barbara's death, Stuckey remarried to her sister, Magdalena Roth Habecker, the widow of Danvers next door neighbor John Habecker. She was born at Château-le-Vannes (now simply Vannes), Meurthe-et-Moselle Feb. 5, 1820 (her civil birth entry was witnessed by Michael Zimmerman), and died May 17, 1904.

Herald of Truth, March 1, 1902: "On the 5th of Feb., 1902, at his home in Danvers, Ill., Bish. Joseph Stuckey. He was born in Alsace Lorraine, France (now Germany), and was the oldest of a family of eight children who came to this country. His parents first landed at New Orleans, La., and later settled in Butler Co., Ohio. Deceased was married to Barbara Roth in 1844 [Butler County Dec. 17, 1844]. She died [at Danvers] Apr. 27, 1881, leaving a son and a daughter. He was again married [at Danvers], Dec. 11, 1881, to Magdalena [Roth] Habecker, who survives him. He also leaves seventeen grandchildren and twenty-one great grandchildren. He was a bishop for forty-two years, but was not closely identified with any conference. Buried on the 7th in the Imhoff cemetery. Funeral services in the North Danvers M. H., by J. H. King, from *2 Tim. 4:7, 8*, assisted by C. Shantz, V. Strubbar and others."

Joseph and Barbara's daughter Jacobina 'Phoebe' Stuckey was born in Butler County, Ohio Feb. 23, 1846, and died at Danvers June 8, 1926. On March 3, 1864 she married Joseph S. Augspurger at Danvers. He was born at Madison, Butler County Jan. 27, 1843, and died at Danvers Jan. 14, 1918, a son of Joseph Augspurger and third cousin Magdalena Elizabeth Augspurger. Joseph and Barbara's son Christian Roth Stuckey was born at Danvers Sept. 10, 1852, and died there Jan. 21, 1933. He married Catherine Strubhar at Danvers Dec. 23, 1872. She was born at Danvers Sept. 21, 1852, and died there Aug. 2, 1932, a daughter of John Strubhar and Anna Schertz. They were the great-grandparents of historian Neil Ann Stuckey Levine.

Joseph Joder, mentioned earlier as a houseguest and neighbor of Christian Ropp at Slabtown, was a brother to Jonathan 'Yony' Yoder.²⁰⁰ Joseph wrote about 40 published poems that appeared in the *Daily Pantagraph* (Bloomington) and *Herald of Truth* (Chicago).

¹⁹⁸ Chrétien/Christian/Christophe Roth was born circa 1783. Barbara Goldschmidt was born circa 1785. They farmed at Château-le-Vannes, Meurthe-et-Moselle. Larry Zimmerman found cultivator Christophe Roth, 50, as a witness to the marriage of André (born Andreas, later Andrew) Roth and Barbara Müller at St. Valentin, Indre July 23, 1834. He had known the family of Michael Zimmerman at Château-le-Vannes. Annette Surrault writes that she found the civil death entry of 'Christain Roch' at St. Maur Nov. 19, 1838. He was described as a 56-year-old plowman on the farm Les Genévriers at St. Maur, on the outskirts of Châteauroux in the department of Indre, married to 'Barbe Colchimite' (see ROTH for background on his employer de Chabrilan).

According to *Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County*, their daughters Magdalena and Barbara Roth immigrated via Le Havre and New Orleans in 1830, traveling directly to Butler County, Ohio. Perhaps the parents assumed that they would follow after accumulating savings, and send their daughters ahead with a relative.

¹⁹⁹ *Lineage and Descendants of Joseph Sommer and Elizabeth Barbe Garber*, by Grace Hildy Croft Christensen (FHL 1697965).

²⁰⁰ Jonathan 'Yony' Yoder and Joseph Joder had a sister Leah Yoder who came to Central Illinois. She was born in Pennsylvania Dec. 8, 1806, died at Whitewater, Kansas Jan. 27, 1889, and is buried in Brainerd Cemetery there. Circa 1832 she married Yost Yoder, who was born in Mifflin County Nov. 16, 1806, and died at Robinson, Kansas March 7, 1891; he is buried in Unanda Cemetery there. This couple appears on the 1850 census of Woodford County, on the same page as Peter and

Following the death of his brother, Joseph started to reinterpret what he found in the *Bible*. He moved away from the exclusionary stance of Amish Mennonite preaching, and began to place more emphasis on universal redemption. While the Amish Mennonites of Central Illinois chose to do business with outsiders, and participate in local government, they were still not ready to concede that their 'English' neighbors might one day accompany them to heaven. In 1869 the General Mennonite Conference at Fulton County, Ohio discussed one of his poems, *Die Frohe Botschaft*, and pronounced him a heretic.

Joder's poems became a topic of discussion again when Stuckey attended the assembly of ministers at LaGrange County, Indiana in 1872. Stuckey refused to expel Joder from his congregation and chose to stand by him. However, his address to the conference was not printed, and his congregation were asked to withdraw from the general conference. It was later stated that Stuckey refused to sign their written report.

At about this time, work was being completed on what is now the North Danvers Mennonite Church. Stuckey invited Joder to write the dedicatory hymn. The following year Stuckey bowed slightly to pressure, excluding Joder from communion, and Joder quietly withdrew from the congregation. A detailed biography can be found at www.yodernewsletter.org/bios/jjoder.html.

Starting in 1877, all the large Amish congregations in Central Illinois chose to change in the tolerant 'Stuckey direction' and joined the Central Conference of Mennonites. Within Joseph Stuckey's lifetime many of his followers dropped their conservative dress. William B. Weaver: "The Amish men of the east still wore hooks and eyes on their coats and vests, and did not 'shingle' their hair, nor did they wear neckties. In some of the western congregations, especially in the Stuckey Church, men began to wear buttons, shingle their hair, and the younger men began to wear neckties. These were some of the general causes for the separation of Rev. Stuckey's congregation from the Amish conferences."²⁰¹

The last Amish Mennonite general ministers conference convened near Eureka in 1878. A few months later, bishop Michael Mosiman and minister Nicholas Roth created the Egly Amish Church of Groveland. In 1879, the members of the Dillon Creek meeting constructed the Pleasant Grove Amish Mennonite Church at Elm Grove.

Joseph, Frena, Nicholas, and Magdalena originally belonged to the Dillon Creek meeting or congregation. Joseph and Frena left this church to join another in Groveland.

THE EGLY AMISH - DEFENSELESS MENNONITES

Minister Henry Egly of Berne, Indiana (1824-1890) married Catherine Goldsmith, a daughter of Jacob Goldschmidt and Catherine Schlatter (Jacob Goldsmith was the older brother of minister Joseph Goldsmith). Egly was a second cousin of Barbara Rediger, bishop Michael Mosiman's second wife. He was also known to Frena's brother Nicholas Roth of the Dillon Creek meeting; they had spent time together in Butler County before continuing west.²⁰²

Christian Farny, Jacob Zehr, and Christian Smith, indicating they were living at Montgomery. The 1870 and 1880 censuses show them living at Danvers.

The parents of Jonathan, Joseph, and Leah were David Yoder (born in Berks County circa 1763, died in Mifflin County circa 1820) and Jacobina Esch (also found as Eash). David's parents Christian Yoder and Barbara Beiler married circa 1745. Christian Yoder's mother was the widow Barbara (see KING, CHILDREN OF THE WIDOW BARBARA).

Leah's husband Yost Yoder was a son of Joseph/Jost/Yost or 'Red Yost' Yoder (see KING, MURDER IN HALFMOON TOWNSHIP). Yost's sister was Elizabeth Yoder, who was born Dec. 14, 1804. She cared for Irish immigrant Rosanna McGonegal at Halfmoon, inspiring her grandson Joseph Warren Yoder to write *Rosanna of the Amish* based on true events.

²⁰¹ *History of the Central Conference Mennonite Church*: "Although the name Mennonite has been given to the Central Conference Mennonite Church, the large majority of the membership is Amish. Sixteen of the twenty-nine congregations are Amish while the other thirteen have a membership of Amish and Mennonites."

²⁰² Two distinct families are listed on the *Seelen Tabell 1792*, a page found in the records of the *Evangelische* church at Wimsheim, Württemberg. According to some sources, the two heads of family were sons of **Martin Egle** [Egli], born circa 1720, and Magdalena Kaufmann, born at Steffisburg, Bern May 30, 1723.

- 'Anabaptista' on the *Obermönshheimerhof*: **Martin Egli** and his wife *Elisabetha*, parents of *Abraham, Barbara, Nicolai, Anna, Veronika* (she married *Johannes Ehrismann*), *Magdalena*, and *Johan*.

- 'Anabaptista' on the *Lärchenhof*: **Jakob Egle** and his wife *Magdalena [Eyer]*, parents of *Elisabetha, Jakobina, Heinrich* (he married *Jakobina Ehrismann*), *Magdalena, Jakobina, Barbara*, and one illegible.

Jakob Egli and Magdalena had at least eight more children after 1792. They included **Abraham Egle**. He was born April 26, 1797, who died at Geneva, Indiana Sept. 9, 1872. In March 1819 at Hagnau am Bodensee he married Magdalena Reber. She was born at Schangnau or Lützelflüh, Bern Oct. 31, 1802, and died in 1834, a daughter of Christian Reber and Maria Zaugg. Their son **Heinrich/Henry Egle** was born on the Lärchenhof farm April 5, 1824. The packet ship *Utica* sailed from Le Havre and arrived at New York City July 29, 1837. The passenger list shows widower Abraham Egle, 40, and his children Elizabeth, 16, and Heinrich, 12. They appeared at Cincinnati, Hamilton County, Ohio in 1837, then settled in adjacent Butler County in 1839. Heinrich was baptized there in 1841. In 1850 Heinrich/Henry moved to Berne, Indiana, and became better known as

According to Steven Estes' article *Fellowship of Evangelical Churches* in the Spring 2007 issue of *Illinois Mennonite Heritage Quarterly*, Henry Egly's grandson Albert wrote that "Bishop Egly was drafted during the Civil War in about 1863 but preferred to pay \$250 in gold so he didn't need to go to war. He also had religious convictions regarding taking any matters to court and could reason from the Good Book as to his stand in this matter. Hence the name 'Defenseless' was associated with his name"

Egly created a good deal of heated discussion in 1864 when he advocated church reforms that emphasized conversion experiences and repentance, drawing on revivalism. He founded the Defenseless Mennonite Church of Berne, Indiana in 1865-66. Egly visited Tazewell County in 1867, where his points made a strong impression on both Mosiman and Roth. (MOSIMAN explains how the Roths and Mosiman may have been cousins by marriage).

In 1868, bishop Michael Mosiman of Groveland and minister Nicholas Roth of Morton led the *Busche Gemeinde* congregation (in the northwest corner of Tazewell County) into alignment with the Egly Amish. Joseph and Frena became members of this congregation. Their children who married all chose partners from the *Busche Gemeinde* congregation. Nicholas and Magdalena remained at Pleasant Grove.

After considering locations for a new church in Morton, Mosiman and Roth accepted an offer of land from Groveland farmer John Ackerman and his wife Nancy Naffziger. Construction of a meeting house was carried out on a budget of \$1,100. The 30-by-50 foot structure seating 200 was completed in October 1878. A dedication sermon was preached by Joseph Rediger, elder of the Gridley Prairie (now Waldo) congregation and Michael Mosiman's brother-in-law.

Nicholas Roth served there from 1868 to 1894. Peter Roth, who had been ordained as a minister by the Dillon Creek meeting, served there from 1868 until he moved to El Paso, Ill. in 1874. Peter Hochstettler of the Dillon Creek meeting became a minister and later bishop (see HOCHSTETTLER). Peter Guth served as the first deacon, and Nicholas Roth's son Andrew also became a deacon.

The church, which evolved from the *Busche Gemeinde*, became the Church of Groveland (also called the Egly Amish Church of Groveland). Its name changed to the Defenseless Mennonite Church of Groveland in 1908 (*Mathew 5:39: "But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil; but whoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other cheek also"*), then to the Evangelical Mennonite Church of Groveland in 1948. It is still active at 5324 East Queenwood Road under Pastor Bruce Rocke.²⁰³ Stakers have been represented in its congregation continuously since its inception.

Thus in the late 19th century someone in Tazewell County might have encountered Old Amish (dwindled to a few from the older generations), New Amish (Apostolic Christians), Stuckey Amish (the Central Conference of Mennonite Churches), or Egly Amish (Defenseless Mennonites).

The 1870 census of Morton lists Joseph Staker, 61, farmer born in France; Frances [Frena], 50, born in France; Lena, 15; Catherine, 21; and Matilda, 8. Their farm was appraised at \$7,000, and personal property at \$500. The 1870 census of Tremont lists Nicholas Staker, 53, farmer born in France; Malinda [Magdalena], 50, born in France; Malinda [Magdalena], 18, born in Ohio; Nicholas, 16, born in Ohio; Fannie, 12, born in Ohio; Christian, 10, born in Illinois; and Andrew, 4, born in Illinois. Mary, 8, is missing from the sequence. Property was appraised at \$6,000, and personal property at \$1,500.

Joseph died at the age of 63 on April 2, 1872. (The age given in his obituary and the birth date on his headstone suggest he was born in 1810, but this does not match his 1808 Moselle birth record). His obituary was published two months later in *Herald of Truth*: "On the 3rd of April, in Tazewell Co., Ill., of dropsy of the heart, Joseph Stecker, aged 62 yrs. Services at the house by Jacob Unzicker and A. Rupp, and at the grave by Joseph Stuckey."

In 1872, the Egly Amish of the *Busche Gemeinde* were still meeting in homes, and had no common burial ground. Joseph was buried on land adjacent to Nicholas Roth's farm, now called the Roberts Cemetery. His headstone says only, "Joseph Staker died Apr. 2, 1872, aged 62 years." A hand pointing upward is carved into the stone. Adjacent graves include those of his mother-in-law, Verena Zimmerman Roth (her gravestone says 'Veronica Roth'); his son Joseph (1844-1874); and daughter Fanny Staker Roth (1842-1897).

Joseph's son Christian was appointed executor of his estate, which included a claim against the Illinois Midland Railroad for \$900. His petition to the clerk of the county court said, "Said deceased left surviving Fanny [Frena] Staker as his widow, and Barbara, Fanny, Joseph, Christian, Lena, Katie, Anna, and Tilda Staker his children."

After Joseph's death, Frena's daughters Katharine ('Kate') and Matilda ('Tilly') lived with her. The 1880 census of Morton lists the household as Fanny, 60; Kate Staker, 29; and Matilda Staker, 18.

Henry Egly. He became a deacon in 1850, a minister in 1854, and bishop in 1858. He later attributed his strong faith to the ordeal of a prolonged illness in 1853. Heinrich/Henry Egly died June 23, 1890, and is buried at Geneva, Indiana.

²⁰³ The congregation overlaps with Grace Evangelical Mennonite Church at 1050 South 4th Street in Morton, and the Groveland church has been used less and less. Since 2003 all Evangelical Mennonite churches became part of the Fellowship of Evangelical Churches and are known by that designation.

On March 21, 1874, Joseph and Frena's oldest son, Joseph, died three days after being kicked by a horse. On July 28, 1876, Joseph (Sr.)'s younger brother Nicholas died in Tremont.

Frena died Apr. 20, 1895, and was buried in the graveyard of the Defenseless Mennonite Church (now the Evangelical Mennonite Cemetery at Groveland). The name on her gravestone is 'Veronika Stecker.' It may seem odd that Frena was buried at a distance from Roberts Cemetery (where husband Joseph and mother Verena are buried), but it probably would not have seemed unusual to European Amish Mennonites. Since souls would be reunited in the afterlife, they considered the location of the earthly remains a formality.

After Frena's death, the house at 1000 West Jefferson Avenue in Morton was purchased at auction by William Schock and his wife Minnie Stieglitz. According to Pearl Staker, many possessions were mistakenly left in the house, and Schock relatives carried them away before they could be retrieved.

The wooden house was torn down after the turn of the century and replaced by a brick house that stood there until 2011. William's son Levi lived in the house built by his father, where we had the opportunity to talk with him in the summer of 2001. He passed away in December 2002. Nothing remains of the original farm structures. A barn erected in 1888 was torn down in 2011; Levi noted that it was constructed with a huge 16-inch center beam. Nicholas Roth's house, which would have been across the road and about 200 yards to the northwest, was demolished in the 1950s.

Joseph Stuckey died Feb. 5, 1902, and was buried in Imhoff Mennonite Cemetery at Danvers, near the grave of Peter Naffziger. The family headstone spells his name 'Stuckey,' but his smaller headstone reads, "Joseph Stucky, bishop, N. Danvers Menn. Church. Prominent leader – organizer of Menn. churches, father of Central Conference of Mennonites."

The children of Joseph Stecker/Staker and Frena (Roth) Staker include:

1. Barbara Staker was born in Butler County, Ohio Jan. 26, 1841, and died Jan. 26, 1918. On March 12, 1868 in Tazewell County she married Andrew Roth (1844-1911), the oldest child of Nicholas Roth and Katharina/Catherine Habecker. The ceremony was performed by bishop Michael Mosiman. Since Nicholas was Frena Roth's older brother, this was a marriage of cousins as well as next-door neighbors. She had children named Benjamin, Moses, and Veronica. The couple lived in Groveland Center, just north of the farm of her brother Christian.
2. Frances 'Fanny' Staker was born in Butler County, Ohio April 20, 1842, and died March 6, 1897. On March 8, 1868 in Tazewell County she married Christian Roth. The ceremony was performed by Nicholas Roth. Tazewell County marriage documents call the groom 'Christian Rod.' Christian was born at Bollwiller, Upper Alsace Aug. 25, 1833, and died in 1897, a son of Johannes/Jean Roth and Marie Anne Zimmerman (see ZIMMERMAN, ZIMMERMAN OF BERRWILLER). He was also a nephew of Catherine Zimmerman of Morton, wife of Jacob/Jacques Rich (see RICH). Although he had come from an Anabaptist family, he reported for military service as a private at Camp Lyon in Peoria Sept. 2, 1861. His entry documents describe as a 27-year-old farmer, 5-foot 7-inches, having blue eyes, gray hair, and a light complexion. At Camp Lyons he was chosen with one other soldier to become a member of Company B, 66th Infantry Regiment of Illinois, attached to the multi-state Western Sharpshooters of General John C. Fremont.²⁰⁴ The Sharpshooters used a special long rifle until 1863, when 40 members purchased the new Henry Repeating Rifle at their own expense. They participated in many of the major battles of the Civil War including Fort Donelson, Shilo, the Siege of Corinth, Kennesaw Mountain, the Siege of Atlanta, and Sherman's March to the Sea. Christian re-enlisted at Pulaski, Tennessee on Christmas Eve of 1863. On May 24, 1865 he participated in the Grand Review of the Army at Washington, D.C. He mustered out at Camp Logan, Kentucky July 7, 1865, and filed for a service-related disability Feb. 12, 1886. Christian and Fanny had one child, Mathilda. Mathilda is buried alongside her parents in Roberts Cemetery at Morton, where her marker gives the dates Aug. 24, 1874-Dec. 15, 1957.
3. Joseph Staker was born in Butler County, Ohio in 1844. On Feb. 28, 1869 in Tazewell County he married Anna Mosiman, a daughter of bishop Michael Mosiman and Marie Rocher. The ceremony was conducted by her father, bishop Michael Mosiman of the *Busche Gemeinde* or Wesley City congregation. He chose to make it the last wedding ceremony he performed. Anna was born at Fond du Lac Sept. 23, 1848, and died at Morton Aug. 11, 1914. The 1870 census of Morton shows Joseph Staker, farmer, 25, born in Ohio; Anna [Mosiman], 22, born in Illinois; Eli [Elias], seven months; and farm laborer John Engle born in Illinois, 15 (farm laborer Frederick Engle born in Switzerland, 25, worked for Christian Staker and Magdalena Ropp at the same time). Their farm was valued at \$1,000. They had three children before Joseph died on March 21, 1874, three days after being kicked while shoeing a horse. He was buried in Roberts Cemetery next to his father, who had died two years before. His personal property amounted to \$2,500; Daniel Roth served as executor of his estate at the request of the widow Anna. Anna was left to care for the children Elias, Moses, and Mary Ann. On Feb. 8, 1879 she remarried to Henry Merchenthaler (1850-

²⁰⁴ The other soldier from Peoria chosen for the Western Sharpshooters was Mathias Schlactene. He later deserted.

1900), a German-born merchant who owned a grocery store in Morton.²⁰⁵ They had five more children in Morton (Joseph, Lydia, Sarah, Henry Jr. who died at four years of age, and a second Henry Jr.). Although Henry accepted the three stepchildren as his own, they kept their Staker surname. Anna made a point of bringing her first three children to visit their Staker cousins on holidays. The 1880 census of Morton lists the household as Henry 'Margindollar,' 30; Anna, 31; Elias Staker, 10, stepson; Moses Staker, 8, stepson; Mary Staker, 7, stepdaughter; Joseph 'Margindollar,' 3 months; and Alsatian farm laborer Andrew Fridinger, 20. Henry Merchenthaler died in 1900 and is buried in the Old Apostolic Cemetery. Anna Mosiman died in 1914 and is buried in the Merchenthaler plot at the Apostolic Christian Cemetery in Morton. Joseph is recalled as 'Joe Kicked-by-a-Horse' in the family. The children of Joseph Staker and Anna Mosiman include:

- a. Elias Staker was born Dec. 25, 1869, and died at Morton June 30, 1930. He is buried in the Apostolic Christian Cemetery.
 - b. Moses Staker was born Aug. 1872, and died Oct. 29, 1926. He is buried in the Apostolic Christian Cemetery. He married Katharine 'Katie' Belsley (1874-1932). They had two children who died as infants. Their remaining children include:
 - 1) Anna/Annie Staker was born in 1908, and died at Morton Jan. 23, 1924. She is buried with her parents at the Christian Apostolic Cemetery.
 - 2) Joseph Staker was born Dec. 15, 1909, and died April 19, 1993. He married Mildred Baer.
 - 3) Lydia Staker was born Dec. 6, 1910, and died Nov. 9, 1997. She married Clarence Zimmerman (1906-1953).
 - 4) Christian Staker married LaVon Robertson.
 - 5) Samuel Staker was born Sept. 19, 1912, and died Feb. 19, 1998. He married Clara Schurter.
 - c. Mary Ann was born in January 1873, and died Dec. 30, 1905. She is buried in the Old Apostolic Cemetery.
4. **Christian Staker** was born in Butler County, Ohio Oct. 6, 1845, and died at Groveland July 30, 1919.
 5. Magdalena 'Lena' Staker was born in Butler County, Ohio Sept. 23, 1848 (per death entry), and died at Groveland Feb. 12, 1931. On Dec. 16, 1870 in Tazewell County she married Peter Schnur Jr.; the their ceremony was performed by bishop Joseph Stuckey. Peter Jr. was born at Sichenhofen, Darmstadt Feb. 14, 1844, and died at Groveland Aug. 16, 1889. His widowed father Peter Schnur Sr. (1811-Oct. 11, 1871) and his seven children sailed from Hamburg and passed through Southampton before arriving at New York City on the *Teutonia* May 8, 1860.²⁰⁶ Peter Sr. was naturalized at Pekin Aug. 1, 1868; he is buried in Zion Evangelical Cemetery at Groveland. Peter Jr. filed naturalization documents at Pekin April 3, 1866, stating that he was 21, came from Darmstadt, and had been in the United States six years. The application was witnessed by Peter Litwillers senior and junior. He was a farmer, and became a superintendent of the Groveland Defenseless Mennonite (later Evangelical Mennonite) Church. Peter Jr. and Lena had seven children including Sara Matilda, Lydia Catherine, John, Emma, Joseph Edward, Albert, and Fannie.
 6. Katharine 'Kate' Staker was born in Butler County, Ohio Oct. 7, 1849, and died at Groveland Oct. 9, 1923; she was buried in the Evangelical Mennonite Cemetery as 'Aunt Kate.' She lived in Groveland and can be found on the 1920 census as 70-year-old 'Cathrine,' a guest in the Burkey household (Nicholas and her 58-year-old sister Matilda). From the *Bloomington Pantagraph* and *Mennonite Weekly Review*, Oct. 30, 1923: "Funeral services for Miss Kate Staker, 74-year-old resident of Groveland, were held Friday afternoon at the home of her sister, Mrs. Nick Birkey and at the Mennonite church at 1:30 o'clock. Miss Staker died on Tuesday evening at the home of her sister, Mrs. Birkey. She was a member of the Mennonite church. She is survived by three sisters, Mrs. Lena Schmir [Schnur], Groveland; Mrs. Anna Mosiman, Morton; and Mrs. Nick Birkey."
 7. Anna Staker was born in Butler County, Ohio Sept. 26, 1851 (the date has also been found as July 27, 1850 and as July 26, 1852), and died May 14, 1943. Joseph Stuckey presided at her marriage to David Mosiman on Nov. 9, 1869. David was born Nov. 8, 1849 (also found as Aug. 7, 1843), and died Jan. 23, 1909, a son of bishop Michael Mosiman and Marie Rocher. They had nine children including Matilda, Samuel, Anna (twin), Katharine (twin), Caroline, Clara, Levi, Joseph Edward, and Leah.
 8. Matilda 'Tilly' Staker was born at Morton Sept. 9, 1861, and died at Groveland April 9, 1938. On Sept. 3, 1883 she married Nicholas Birkey (Sept. 9, 1860-April 24, 1944), a son of Henry Birkey and Magdalena Eigsti. They lived across the street from Christian Staker and Magdalena Ropp, just below the center of Groveland; their children included Clara, Katie, Fannie Irene, Cora, Alvin Henry, Edna Barbara, and Owen Joseph who died in infancy. They are buried in the Evangelical Mennonite Cemetery at Groveland.

²⁰⁵ Henry's original name was Heinrich Mergenthaler, and he was a recent immigrant. This makes it likely that he was the Heinrich Mergenthaler described in the *Baden, Germany Emigration Index 1866-1911* as a native of Mönchzell in the district of Heidelberg, Baden-Württemberg, who emigrated from Europe in 1877.

²⁰⁶ The probate papers of Peter Schnur Sr. filed at Pekin say he died Oct. 11, 1870. His widow Magdalena was appointed executor of his estate; his surviving children were Philip, Eva, Mary, Peter, Catherine, Adam, and Margaret.

Christian Staker and Magdalena Ropp

Christian Staker was born at Hamilton Oct. 6, 1845, and died at Groveland July 30, 1919.²⁰⁷

Christian was the first of Joseph's children to marry. Magdalena 'Maggie' Ropp was born near Pekin April 13, 1847 and died in Groveland Dec. 19, 1919, a daughter of Jacob Ropp and Elizabeth Schlegel. They were married in Tazewell County Feb. 25, 1866 (the marriage certificate names 'Magdalena Rupp'). The ceremony was performed by Magdalena's uncle Andrew Ropp.

Following their marriage, Christian and Magdalena farmed four miles southeast of Morton for a year. The 1870 census of Morton shows Christian as a 24-year-old farmer, born in Ohio; his wife Magdalena, 23; Lydia, 3; Aaron, 1, and Swiss farm laborer Freidrich Engle, 25. Their farm was appraised at \$1,000.

On March 18, 1874, Christian's older brother Joseph (Jr.) was kicked while shoeing a horse, causing grave internal injuries. Christian, the only remaining son, put financial matters in order by purchasing the family farm from his dying brother, mother, and sisters for \$5,101. The deed changed hands March 20, and Joseph died the following day.

Around that time, Christian also constructed a brick house at the southwest corner of the family farm (now a dentist's office at 700 West Jefferson Street, Morton). The 1880 census of Morton lists Christian, 33, farmer; Maggie, 31; Lydia, 18; Aaron, 11; Fannie, 9; Daniel, 6; Joseph, 4; Edward, 1; and Alsatian farm laborer Joseph Fridinger, 26.

Shortly after the 1880 census, Christian obtained 334 acres southwest of the center of Groveland (this would have given him more than half of Section 27, which contained 640 acres). There he created an extensive farm with several buildings. He became a very successful farmer, served as school director for Groveland for many years, and faithfully attended meetings of the Defenseless Mennonite Church. His home stood just below Groveland's center at 17727 Springfield Road, now the address of Earl Sauder.

The couple died only five months apart. Christian suffered a stroke after visiting Magdalena in the hospital, where she was being treated for stomach cancer. They are buried together in the Evangelical Mennonite Cemetery in Groveland.

Christian and Magdalena left an estate worth \$125,000 in 1919 - about \$1.33 million in today's dollars.

Morton News, July 31, 1919, under the headline '*Called to the eternal rest, Christian Staker died early Wednesday morning*': "After enjoying over seventy years in this world, living a true Christian life, the Power that guides and rules willed that his time should be no more, and at 4 o'clock Wednesday morning the Angel of Death quietly slipped into the midst of his loved ones and took with it Christian Staker to dwell in the Home that was his reward for his meritorious life on earth. He suffered a stroke of paralysis several weeks ago and although his loved ones hoped that he would recover, it was not to be for heart failure developed, causing his death. Mr. Staker is one of the well known farmers of Tazewell County. He was a devoted Christian, uniting with the Defenseless Mennonite church at an early age and his footsteps never wandered from the path that he chose when uniting with the church. But by following this path he found his way into Heaven. He was one of the prominent members of the church, being actively engaged in furthering the word of God. He was born in Butler County, Ohio, and was married in 1866 to Miss Magdaline Ropp, who with the following children survive to hold dear the memory of a kind and loving husband and father: Mr.s Benj. Birkey of Elm Grove Township, Aaron Staker of Groveland, Fannie Staker at home, Daniel of Groveland, Jos. of Groveland, Edward at home, Samuel of Groveland, Ida at home, Moses R. Staker of Aberdeen, S.D., Katharine at home, Reuben of Groveland and Harvey at home. Rufus died in infancy. He also leaves the following sisters: Mrs. Anna Mosiman of Morton, Mrs. Nick Birkey of Groveland, Mrs. Lena Schnur and Miss Katharine Staker of Groveland. The funeral will be held Friday afternoon at 1:30 o'clock from the residence and at 2:00 from the Defenseless Mennonite church of Groveland."

"Mrs. Chris Staker (nee Ropp) was born near Pekin, Illinois, April 13, 1847, and passed away December 19, 1919, at the age of 72 years, 8 months and 6 days. She was united in marriage to Chris. Staker February 25, 1866. She united with the Defenseless Mennonite Church at an early age and remained a faithful member. She leaves to mourn her departure 8 sons and 4 daughters: Edward, Fannie, Ida, Katie and Harvey at home; Mrs. Ben Birkey of Elm Grove, Aaron, Daniel, Joseph, Samuel and Reuben of Groveland, Moses of Aberdeen, South Dakota; also 1 sister, Mrs. Joe Roth of Morton; also 1 brother, Jacob Ropp of Gridley; 16 grandchildren and 2 great-grandchildren. Her husband preceded her home July 30; also Rufus, dying in infancy."

Children of Christian Staker and Magdalena Ropp include:

²⁰⁷ A son of Joseph Stecker/Staker and Frena Roth. Other Christian Stakers in Tazewell County were his uncle, the husband of Magdalena Gabriel who was born Christian Farny; and his cousin, a son of Nicholas Stecker and husband of Lena Pfister.

1. Lydia Staker was born at Groveland Dec. 25, 1866, and died Dec. 5, 1943. On March 28, 1893 she married Benjamin Birkey. He was born Dec. 24, 1860, and died July 14, 1939, son of John Birkey and Jacobina Hochstetler of Elm Grove. He was a minister of the Defenseless Mennonite Church of Groveland. They are buried in the Evangelical Mennonite Cemetery at Groveland.
2. Aaron Staker was born at Groveland March 12, 1869, and died in Tazewell County June 17, 1937. On March 20, 1891 he married Catherine 'Kate' Wagler. She was born Jan. 7, 1869, and died July 9, 1922, a daughter of Peter Wagler and Catherine Rediger. They are buried in the Evangelical Mennonite Cemetery at Groveland.
3. Fannie Staker was born Sept. 2, 1871, and died in Tazewell County April 13, 1938. She is buried in the Evangelical Mennonite Cemetery at Groveland as 'Miss Fannie.'
4. Daniel Staker was born at Groveland Dec. 30, 1873 (his birth date is given as December 1874 on the 1900 census of Groveland), and died at Peoria June 17, 1944; his obituary can be found in the *Metamora Herald*, June 23, 1944. He was a superintendent of the Defenseless Mennonite Church of Groveland. On March 23, 1897 he married Josephine Gerber. She was born in December 1873, and died in 1953, a daughter of Peter Gerber and Barbara Bechler of Elm Grove. Daniel can be found as a 46-year-old on the 1920 census of Groveland with 47-year-old wife Josephine, 10-year-old Pearl, and 5-year-old Ethel. Pearl and Ethel contributed information to this genealogy.²⁰⁸
5. Joseph Staker was born at Morton Sept. 28, 1876, and died at Groveland Sept. 22, 1941. On March 23, 1914 he married his cousin Clara Birkey. She was born June 7, 1887, and died in 1979, a daughter of Nicholas Birkey and Matilda 'Tilly' Staker.
6. Edward R. Staker was born at Morton Nov. 28, 1878, and died June 26, 1962. On the 1920 census of Groveland he is listed as a head of household. The household includes his 28-year-old brother Harvey, and sisters 48-year-old Fannie (given as 'Frances'), 36-year old Ida (given as 'Ada'), and 32-year-old Katharina. Edward R. is buried in the Evangelical Mennonite Cemetery at Groveland.
7. Samuel Staker was born at Morton June 24, 1880, and died Oct. 15, 1971. On March 10, 1909 he married Louise 'Lucy' Zimmerman. She was born in 1889, and died in 1931. On May 8, 1936 he remarried to Anna Birkey. She was born in 1887, and died in 1964, a daughter of Christian Birkey and Elizabeth Roth.²⁰⁹ They are buried in the Evangelical Mennonite Cemetery at Groveland, where the first wife's marker says only 'Louise.'
8. Ida May Staker was born at Groveland Oct. 22, 1882, and died at Groveland Jan. 1, 1922. She is buried in the Evangelical Mennonite Cemetery at Groveland.
9. **Moses Roy Staker** was born at Groveland Oct. 30, 1884. He was named after his uncle Moses Ropp.
10. Katharine 'Katie' Staker was born at Groveland May 6, 1887, and died June 16, 1962.
11. Reuben Staker (twin) was born at Groveland May 26, 1889, and died at Peoria April 2, 1969. On Sept. 8, 1917 he married Cora Zimmerman. She was born in 1896, and died in 1988, a daughter of Jacob Zimmerman and Etta Meinke. He is listed as a 28-year-old on the 1920 census of Groveland. Reuben overcame a significant handicap to become professionally and artistically productive. After farming in Paxton for eight years, he returned to Groveland to manage a grain elevator. In 1926 he lost his right arm in an accident there. He not only learned to write with his left hand, but also developed a lifetime love of drawing and painting. This became his full time vocation after he retired from teaching in 1954. His four children are Dana (1918), Ruth (1922-2000), Evelyn (1926), and Mary (1930). Mary, now Mary (Staker) Bowers, accumulated images of the family that became the *Staker Family History*. Pearl Staker suggested that Reuben's name was originally 'Rufus.' After the death of his twin, the names were switched.
12. Rufus Staker (twin) was born at Groveland May 26, 1889, and died as an infant Sept. 16, 1889. Oddly, the name on his headstone is 'Rufus Steker,' a throwback to a spelling found two generations earlier in Harprich, Moselle. Perhaps father Christian found the spelling on old papers and believed it to be his original family name.
13. Harvey Staker was born at Groveland July 14, 1891, and died Oct. 29, 1978. On Feb. 2, 1921 he married Luella Litwiller. She was born July 8, 1895, and died in 1985, a daughter of Pleasant Grove minister Jonas Litwiller and Catherine 'Katie' Eigsti.

²⁰⁸ Josephine's surname is spelled 'Gurber' on the *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index*.

²⁰⁹ Lucy Zimmerman, Samuel Staker's wife, and Cora Zimmerman, Reuben Staker's wife, were cousins. Their fathers were John M. and Jacob Zimmerman, both sons of John A. Zimmerman.

Moses Roy Staker and Anna Maria Fischer

Moses Roy Staker was born Oct. 30, 1884. He grew up in Groveland, earned a masters degree at the University of Chicago, and became a professor of education at South Dakota State Normal School (now called Black Hills State University). He was also an assistant professor of psychology and education at Illinois State University at Normal.

Moses married Anna Maria Fischer at Staunton July 16, 1914.²¹⁰ Anna was born Nov. 18 or 28, 1891 in Staunton. She attended a German School as a child, and the *Staker Genealogy* has a photo of her third grade class. She taught elementary school and worked as an assistant for Illinois State University Health Services. Later in life she was a member of local, state, and national teachers associations.

²¹⁰ **Petter Fischer** was born at Hassloch, a village about 35 miles southwest of Marnheim in the Palatinate, on Feb. 11, 1766.²¹⁰ His birth record says that he was a son of "Georg, a farmer here, born in Lachen" and his wife Eva Margaretha. Lachen is a village about four miles to the southwest, near Speyerdorf; it was also home to Amish Mennonite Nafzigers and Müllers. Adjacent to Lachen is Branchweilerhof, an ancestral home of the Lichty family, now a Mennonite study center.

Petter married Magdalena Reisin. She was born at Hassloch about 1769. They had two sons, Johann Conrad Fischer (born at Hassloch in 1793) and Leonhardt Fischer.

Leonhardt Fischer was born at Hassloch Feb. 10, 1791, and died there Aug. 24, 1854. He married Anna Katharina Baer (born Feb. 26, 1793) at Hassloch Dec. 28, 1814. Only birthdates are known for seven of their eight children, all born in Hassloch: Maria Elizabeth, July 30, 1815; Juliana, Aug. 28, 1818; Johann Georg, Nov. 8, 1821; Anna Margareta, Nov. 20, 1819; Phillip Petter, Dec. 20, 1816; Maria Kathrina, Dec. 22, 1822; and Johann Leonard, April 14, 1825.

Their eighth child **Johann Christopher Fischer** was born at Hassloch July 4, 1826 (his obituary says July 24, 1827), died at Staunton Sept. 16, 1902, and is buried in Staunton City Cemetery. He is thought to have arrived at New Orleans in November 1848. When he reached Staunton in Macoupin County the same year the town had only two or three houses. On April 16, 1849 he married Anna Maria Frank in Madison County. She was born at Hassloch Sept. 28, 1826, died May 30, 1914, and is buried in Staunton City Cemetery.

Die Auswanderung aus dem Birkenfelder Land.. Forschungen zur Rheinischen Auswanderung, Part 1 lists a 'Maria Anna Frank' as an 1848 American immigrant from Germany's Birkenfeld region, and Anna Maria is known to have immigrated in that year. Taking all of this into account, it is probable that they sailed from Antwerp on the *Johann Smidt*, a ship that brought German immigrants to New Orleans Nov. 17, 1848; the passenger list shows Christian Fischer, 21, and Anna, 19, as well as a Catherine Franck, 24.

The 1850 census of Macoupin County lists Christopher Fisher, 23, a basket maker from Germany, and Anna Fisher, 23, from Germany. He filed a *Naturalization Declaration of Intent* Oct. 30, 1854, witnessed by Johannes Fischer (older brother Johann George), and was naturalized in Madison County May 11, 1857. He was employed in the Staunton Mill and later as a store clerk, but gave up his occupations because of asthma. In later life he ran a small grocery store with a brother in Staunton (later 'Fischer Brothers'), retiring in 1883.

Their children born in Staunton include: 1) Frederick Gottlieb Fischer, born Jan. 14, 1851, died April 12, 1898; 2) Johann Adam Fischer, born June 24, 1853, died Dec. 8, 1932; 3) Anna Catherine Fischer, born April 25, 1856, died Nov. 22, 1940; 4) Paul Heinrich Fischer; 5) Heinrich August Fischer, born Nov. 19, 1861, died 1950; 6) Edward Joseph Fischer, born Dec. 13, 1863; and 7) Marie Elisabeth Fischer, March 3, 1867.

Paul Heinrich Fischer was born at Staunton April 3, 1859, and died at Taylorville May 19, 1944. He married Laura Bertha Brass at St. Louis Oct. 21, 1884. She was born at St. Louis July 13, 1864, and died at Taylorville March 24, 1960. They lived together on 117 E. Olive Street in Staunton.

Laura Bertha Brass also had a German family, traceable only to her grandparents. On her paternal side, Wilhelm Brass, born circa 1800 in Germany, married 'Holvesheilt,' born circa 1804 in Germany; they had a son Wilhelm Herman Brass, born along the Rhine River in Prussia July 13, 1836, who emigrated 1850, died Aug. 8, 1913, and is buried in Staunton City Cemetery. He married Emma Obrig at St. Louis June 15, 1852; Emma Obrig was born at Elberfeld, Germany Sept 28, 1829, died at Staunton May 11, 1915, and is buried in Staunton City Cemetery. Wilhelm Hermann Brass and Emma (Obrig) Brass emigrated in 1850. They were Laura's parents. Other children included William, Minnie, Regina, and Emma Clara.

Paul Heinrich Fischer operated Fischer Brothers General Store at Staunton, and sat on the Staunton school board for many years. He and Laura Bertha Brass had seven children.

Anna Maria Fischer was born at Staunton Nov. 28, 1891. She married Moses Roy Staker at Staunton July 16, 1914, and died Feb. 10, 1985.

Her brothers and sisters included William Christopher born Oct. 14, 1885; Stella Clara, born July 1, 1887, who married Leslie Ore; Harrison David, born Nov. 14, 1888, who married Virginia Griffin and died Nov. 13, 1886; Jennie Emma, born Aug. 18, 1890, who married Joe Messick and died Jan. 8, 1952; Elmer, born Oct. 25, 1893, who died April 10, 1894; and Walter Herman, born Oct. 16, 1895, who married Elnora Grabaugh and Nettie Dunn and died Oct. 16, 1943. Much of this information was confirmed by the 1900 census of Staunton City, where father Paul is described as a merchant. The household was listed as Paul H. Fischer, 41; Laura B., 35; William C., 14; Stella C., 1889; Harrison D., 11; Jennie E., 9; and Anna M., 8.

On April 3, 1917, in connection with spring elections, the residents of Groveland cast votes in a poll to express their opinion of the coming war. Isolationists outvoted interventionists 10-1. War was declared three days later. Moses registered for the World War I draft in Brown County, South Dakota.

Pearl Staker told the story that one day Moses' mother Magdalena decided they had too much money lying around in the bank. This prompted her husband Christian to purchase farms in Amboy and Mendota, Lee County, Ill. After their deaths in 1919, the two farms became part of their estate. Moses took responsibility for one of the farms. Apparently their worth was more than Moses's share of the estate, because Anna was still making payments on the land after her husband's early death. The two farms were later cultivated by the Korn and Frickhoff families.

The family appears on the 1920 census of Aberdeen, South Dakota as Moses R., 35, professor at the South Dakota State Normal School; Anna, 28; and William, eight months.

Moses suffered from Bright's Disease, a disorder that caused a bloated appearance and ultimately led to kidney failure. He died from pneumonia March 6, 1928. Classes at Illinois State University were canceled on the day of his funeral.

Walter Ropp circa 1948:

"...There have been a number of good teachers in our reunion group, especially one, Moses Staker of I.S.N.U. at Normal, so I am going to enter a short biography of his life and make it a part of this record. I wrote it at the time of his death, and it has never been read or published.

My mother and Mrs. Staker [Magdalena Ropp] were the same age and classmates at Railroad School, the beginning of a lifelong friendship. One Sunday, a few weeks before we left Elm Grove for McLean County, the Staker bobsled turned into our yard. 'Whoa, horses,' and little Stakers dropped out all around the bob. 'We wanted to see you before you went away.'

One little Staker didn't drop out. Big sister Lydia packed him into the house in a big bundle of shawl. Inside was four-month-old Mosie, so you see I remember him a way, way back and perhaps this is an additional reason for wanting to write.

The old Staker farm west of Groveland [that of Christian Staker and Magdalena Ropp], right near town, was his birthplace. Eight little Stakers, Lydia, Aaron, Fannie, Dan, Joe, Ed, Sam, and Ida were there when he came, with Katie, Reuben, and Harvey coming after him to round out one dozen. His parents were Christian Staker (the German spelling Stecker) and Magdalena Ropp (old Uncle Jake Ropp's 'Lean' from over near Pekin).

His Grandma Staker's family name was Roth [Frena Roth]; his Grandma Ropp's Schlegel [Elizabeth Schlegel]. All four families were Old Amish Germans from eastern France – Rhinelanders who came to Tazewell County before 1850 to find a good spot of earth somewhere near their brethren.

So this then was home until his school days began, a home where, when father said, 'Mosie, run down to the road and shut the gate,' it closed him in on a farm, a Mennonite home, and almost another small Germany. When his school days began he could speak conversational English and German.

Their church house was a little over a mile away, near enough so that Sunday meant, 'We'll go to church today.'

Eight years later the village school and his farm home sent him out readied to set his mind to something useful: to farm, to teach, to fill a worthwhile job somewhere...

He made teaching his life work, beginning in a country school west of Morton. In 1914 he graduated at Illinois State Normal University. There, in a discussion, the question of how many pupils a teacher could have in class came up. Another student said, 'There is a young lady here now who had 103 and no helpers.' 'Oh fiddle-faddle, that can't be done.' 'Alright, I'll introduce her to you.' He did, and some time later she [Anna Maria Fischer] was Mrs. Staker. This shows that it is not very safe for a young man to say what a young lady can or cannot do. She was Anna Fischer of Staunton.

The next three years he was principal at Delavan. Then he was four years at the South Dakota State Normal, when a place opened at Normal. Here his appointment was assistant professor of Psychology. While living here their church membership was at the Methodist Church.

Death came by pneumonia at the age of forty-three. One could scarcely believe that this kindly, useful man must leave us just when the sun of life was at high noon, when the best years were yet to come. He had always seemed so well.

University men who knew him believed that in a few years vacancies would have placed him near the top in Normal. He had been successful everywhere. The Ropps remember him as a cheerful, kindly soul; hearty, with unexpected words of wit and quiet good humor that brought their own laughter. When you were with him time never dragged. He was, in German, *hurtz-weilitzh*. And best of all we know where it comes from. What else can you say about his cheerful, hearty grandma [Elizabeth Schlegel]. And his mother [Magdalena Ropp] was much like that.

Words spoken by Prof. Carins are very appropriate. 'Mr. Wolrab, one of the undertakers at his burial remarked to me, 'I infer from the very large attendance that Mr. Staker had many friends.' 'Yes,' I replied, 'He had the personal qualities that people like: sympathy, kindness and good humor, and a high degree of intelligence and good sense. He was a delightful man to be with. His energy of soul, his sense of fair play, and considerations of the interest of others will cause his friends to miss him.'"

From his obituary:

“For nearly four centuries his ancestors had belonged to that body of evangelical protestant Christians known as the Mennonites, a body that stressed the qualities of industry, sobriety, thrift, honesty, justice, piety, peace and brotherly-kindness, the sturdy virtues...They observed the delay, the technicalities, the miscarriage of justice that so frequently beset our courts of law, and settled their disputes at the church door or by arbitration... They saw the havoc wrought upon the innocent by war, often by war waged in the very name of religion, and they refused to bear arms, often seeking voluntary exile rather than obey the military demands of their rulers...From this sincere, gentle, peace-loving people our friend was descended, in their companionship he was reared, upon their teaching his spiritual life was nourished, and, although in later years he was allied with another branch of the Christian church, he always exemplified in a fine way the religious and moral principles in which he was cradled.”

After the death of her husband, Anna continued to live in their house at 914 South Fell Avenue in Normal, and attended a Methodist church. She died Feb. 10, 1985 in Normal, and was buried with Moses at Park Hill Cemetery in Bloomington.

Children of Moses Roy Staker and Anna Maria Fischer born at Normal, McLean County include:

1. Physicist William Paul Staker was born April 9, 1919, and died Dec. 22, 1989. On Dec. 27, 1949 he married Jane Hamlin. She was born Nov. 7, 1924, and died Jan. 4, 1987. They had a son and daughter. Two representative theoretical papers on cosmic rays William wrote in 1950 and 1951 can be found on the website of the *Physical Review Online Archive*. William and Jane are buried in Forest Rose Cemetery at Lancaster, Ohio.
2. Child psychologist **James Edward Staker Sr.** was born Jan. 20, 1923, and died at West Orange, New Jersey Feb. 26, 1991 in West Orange, N.J.). He was a member of the First United Methodist Church, held the rank of captain in the Army during World War II, was director of educational services for the South Orange-Maplewood, N.J. Board of Education 1956-1982, and taught at Rutgers College (now Rutgers State University). He married twice. On Feb. 22, 1944 he married Virginia Osterhoudt. She was born at Rome, New York June 8, 1923. Virginia's children include three sons and a daughter. He divorced, and remarried to Joan Lennon. James is buried in Park Hill Cemetery at Bloomington, McLean County.

More on the generation that came to America

Other Children of Josephe Stecker and Barbe Farny

These notes have naturally evolved around the author's great-great-grandfather, Joseph Stecker/Staker (1808-1872) of Morton. But he had three brothers who also filed for naturalization at the courthouse in Hamilton, Ohio: Christian, John, and Nicholas. An older sister, Anna, came to America with her husband Jean/John Bachman and her widowed father Josephe in 1838. A sister Catherine had died in Moselle at 19 years of age; another, Barbe, is known only from her birth record.

A quick picture of the entire family:

1. Christian (1801-1868), born at Bistroff, Moselle, the illegitimate child that Barbe Farny brought to her marriage.
2. Anna (1803-1890), born at Tragny, Moselle.
3. Jean/John (1805-1864), born at Tragny, Moselle.
4. Joseph (1808-1872), born at Harprich, Moselle.
5. Barbe (1810-?), born at Harprich. Nothing more is known about her.
6. Catherine (1811-1831), born at Harprich.
7. Nicholas (1814-1876) was probably born at Harprich, though the record has not been found.

1. CHRISTIAN FARNY OR STECKER/STAKER was the illegitimate child of Barbe Farny. He was born at Bistroff Jan. 21, 1801, well before her marriage to Josephe Stecker in 1802. Josephe was not the father, as noted on Christian's marriage entry.

Tracing Christian's life presented an interesting puzzle, because his name appears in many variations: as Christian Farny on records of his 1801 Bistroff birth and 1826 Grostenquin marriage; as Christian Farni (with 'Christian Stecker' written in the margins) on the 1836 and 1838 Bertring birth documents of daughter Susanne and son Joseph; as Christian Stecker on the 1825 Grostenquin birth record of his daughter Anne and his 1852 naturalization document from Hamilton, Ohio; as Christopher Staker and Christ Staker on American census lists; and as Christian Staker on his Danvers gravestone.

His wife Magdalena Gabriel was born at Laudrefang (10 miles northwest of Bistroff) Nov. 6, 1800.²¹¹ She was a daughter of Anne Gabriel, who was described as a "fille majeure de l'hopitale St. Nicholas de Metry" (Métring is now part of Teting-sur-Nied, located between Laudrefang and Bistroff). An entry for their marriage was made in the Grostenquin civil record June 3, 1826. The ceremony was performed by Joseph Farny. The marriage document describes him by the name 'Christian Farny.' Christian's parent is given as "Barbe Farny, the wife of Josephe Stecker." It was signed 'Christian Stecker,' indicating that he was at least partially literate. Barbe Farny signed her name with an 'x'.

In Moselle, Christian Stecker worked as a farmer and miller in Oderfang Mill at St. Avold, about 12 miles north of Grostenquin. The abbey mill had been used to grind corn and lead ores since the Middle Ages, and was probably the birthplace of Barbe Farny's father Christian.²¹² He also worked at Adelange, a village only a few miles west of Bistroff. The couple were described as residents of Bertring on birth entries created in 1836 and 1838. Many of the Bertring civil records describe them as Anabaptists; they were the only family identified in this way.

Moselle experienced a poor cereal harvest in 1845, and a poor grain harvest in 1846. In both years a potato blight wiped out the most important staple food. The Oderfang farm where Christian worked was mainly a producer of potatoes for flour made at its mill.

In the summer of 1846, Christian emigrated from France with his oldest son. The *Osceola* departed from Le Havre, arriving at New York City Aug. 13, 1846. Its passenger list contains Christian Stecker, 45, a farmer from France; and Jean Stecker, 18. Magdalena and the remaining children followed in 1847.

Christian's relationships within the family are unclear. In 1804 the French *Code Civil* dictated that legitimate sons would inherit shares of properties equally upon the death of the father; illegitimate children were barred from inheritance. However, this may not have meant much within the Amish Mennonite community. Christian was the last of the Steckers to leave Moselle. Did this reflect contentment, or a strained relationship?

Butler County Deeds Book 23 holds a deed transcript stating that Christian Staker purchased Lot 15 on High Street in East Hamilton for \$750 on Nov. 19, 1849. The sellers were Lewis D. Campbell (1811-1882) and his wife Jane H. Campbell. Presumably the Campbells were eager to sell the house and move to Washington, D.C., where Lewis would take a seat as a newly-elected anti-slavery U.S. Congressional representative. *The Biographical Directory of the United States Congress* lists his terms of office as 1849-58 and 1871-73. Campbell was a close friend of the Millikens.

However, Christian did not live at East Hamilton. 'Christopher Staker' first appears in American records as a 49-year-old laborer from Germany on the 1850 census of Fairfield, Butler County.²¹³ The census shows that his wife 'Magdalena,' was 48; children included Barbara, 22; John, 21, a laborer; Magdalena, 18; Catherine, 16; Susan, 14; and Joseph, 12, all "born in Germany." Susan and Joseph are checked off as "having attended school in the past year." The family is listed immediately before the family of brother John Staker, which is usually an indication that they were next door neighbors or lived in the same home.

On Sept. 19, 1850, Christian appeared in the Butler County Court of Common Pleas with his son John to submit a naturalization Declaration of Intent. It stated that he was a native of France, and that "the said Christian Stecker has one son a minor of the age of twelve years and nine months, who is a resident of the state of Ohio." This son, John, also had a Declaration of Intention submitted and presumably became a citizen as an adult (in 1859, when he turned 21, he was living with his parents in Groveland).

The Butler County Records Center also holds the Declaration of Citizenship for Christian 'Steckerr' dated Oct. 8, 1852. It stated that he was a citizen of France who had resided in the United States for the required five years. The double 'r' spelling may be an embellishment found in old German script, consistent with the forms of a German-language *Bible*, or it may reflect the phonetic pronunciation of his name. This spelling also appeared on John Stecker/Staker's headstone.

Like Joseph Staker and Frena Roth, Christian and Magdalena moved to Morton in 1854. They are found on the 1855 Illinois State census living on the land purchased by Joseph. They are found on the 1860 census of Groveland as farmer Christ Staker, 60, and Magdalena, 56, both from France. The ordering of the latter census entry indicates that they probably lived with daughter Susanne and son-in-law John O'Brien.

²¹¹ Converted from the Republican calendar date 15 Brumaire 09. Christian was born on 01 Pluviose 09. We note that Magdalena appears on each U.S. census to be one to four years younger than her husband, when in fact she was 2-3 months older. Perhaps they were not apprised of the circumstances of their births.

²¹² The Oderfang mill no longer exists, and an electrical materials supply company has taken its place. An old mill stone marks the historic mill site.

²¹³ Another Christopher Staker appears on the 1800 census of Fallowfield, Washington County, Pennsylvania. However, he was actually a descendant of Hans Melchior Stecher.

Christian's headstone at Stout's Grove Cemetery in Danvers reads, "Christian Staker, died Feb. 26, 1868, age 66 years, 2 months." Magdalina's gravestone says that she was "Magdelina, his wife, died Dec. 25, 1885, age 79 years, 15 days."

Their children include:

1. Anne Stecker was born before her parents' civil marriage in the house of grandfather Joseph Staker at Bistroff on July 14, 1825. She died only 12 days later, on July 26. Grostenquin civil records list her parents as Christian Stecker and 'Madeleine' Gabriel.
2. Christian Stecker was born at St. Avold Feb. 12, 1827, and died there May 15, 1827. On the civil birth entry his parents are described as Christian 'Steckler,' a miller in Oderfang Mill at St. Avold, and 'Madeleine' Gabriel.
3. Jean/John Staker was born at St. Avold April 26, 1828, and died before 1870. He married Jacobine/Phoebe/Bina Salzman, who was born in Ohio in 1832, and died at Gridley Feb. 8, 1921 (see SALZMAN). John can be found with his father's family on the 1850 census of Fairfield, Ohio, but he can also be found earlier in the same census listed in the household of 45-year-old farmer John M. Milliken from Pennsylvania, where he is described as a 23-year-old laborer from France. He can also be found on the 1860 Lemon census as a 30-year-old day laborer from France, with his family listed as Phoebe, 26, born in Ohio; Hellen, 3, born in Illinois; and Andrew, 1, born in Ohio. Their children include:
 - a. John Stecker is also buried in Mound Cemetery, as "John S., son of John and Phebe Stecker, born Dec. 8, 1853, died Oct. 21, 1859."
 - b. Magdalena (also known as Hellen and Lena) Staker was born in Butler County Aug. 28, 1856, and died at Gridley Nov. 26, 1942. In January 1876 she married Jean/John Neuhauser. He was born at Bébing, Moselle Dec. 25, 1843, and died at Gridley Dec. 10, 1830, a son of Christian Neuhauser and Catherine Schertz. He immigrated in 1850 (according to his obituary) or 1847 (according to a biographical note on his brother Christian 'C.H.' Neuhauser in *The History of McLean County*).
 - c. Andrew Stecker was born Oct. 1, 1858, and died March 16, 1862. He is buried in Mound Cemetery at Monroe, where his headstone is decorated with a carved lamb, and his parents are described as "John and Phebe."
4. Barbara Staker was born at Bistroff July 7, 1829, and died after 1910 (when she is shown on the Danvers census as 'Barbara Zook'). The record of her birth was also kept at Grostenquin. On Aug. 3, 1851 in Butler County, Ohio she married Bartholomew 'Bartley' Zook Jr. He was born in France May 9, 1827, and died at Deer Creek Feb. 23, 1883, a son of Bartholomew Zook and an unidentified first wife. The ceremony was performed by minister Nicholas Augspurger. *History of the Mennonites of Butler County, Ohio* lists the marriage between 'Bortle Cuke' and 'Barbara Stuker.' See ZOOK for more on this couple.
5. Magdalena 'Lena' Staker was born April 4, 1832 (headstone date). One of the supporting testimonials in younger brother Joseph's Civil War pension application package stated that he had lived at Groveland where he had a sister, Magdalena, who had a son named Joseph Shafer (presumably from a first husband). An infant grave at Haines-Rankin Cemetery in South Pekin holds Joseph Shafer, who died May 14, 1855 at two months, 17 days of age. When we look back at the 1850 census, we find that Magdalena, like her brother John, may have been listed twice – once with her father's family, and once as the wife of Fairfield, Butler County tailor Lewis Schafer. On Oct. 8, 1852, a 'Lewis Shaffer,' native of Germany, signed a *Declaration of Intent* for naturalization at Hamilton, Butler County, stating that he entered the country as a minor, had resided in America for the required five years, and had resided in Ohio for the required one year. On Feb. 7, 1856 in Tazewell County she remarried to Benjamin Egli/Egley (she is listed as 'Magdalen Shafer' on the marriage record); the ceremony was performed by bishop Michael Mosiman. Benjamin was born at Strasbourg Aug. 27, 1830 (his headstone gives the date April 27, 1831), and died Feb. 20, 1904, a son of Johannes/Jean Egli and his second wife Maria Geisert.²¹⁴ His civil birth entry called him Benjamin Egli, and gave his address as 48 Montgne Verte, Strasbourg. On April 3, 1847 he arrived in New York City on the *Caspian* from Le Havre with half-brother Jacob/Jacques Egli and brother Johannes/Jean/John Egli (later a minister at Boynton).²¹⁵ He appeared on the passenger list as 'Bergman Egli.' He was naturalized at Pekin Feb. 1, 1856. Their family appears on the 1870 census of Deer Creek as farmer Benjamin Egley, 40, France; Magdalen, 38, France; and John, their son, a 19-year-old farm laborer. On the 1880 census of Deer Creek they are listed as farmer Benjamin

²¹⁴ Johannes/Jean Egli was born at Friestett, Baden June 16, 1781. On Jan. 4, 1806 at Eckbolsheim, Lower Alsace he married Catharina Müller, a daughter of Christian Müller and Maria Reis of Friestett. Their civil marriage entry gave their ages as 29 and 21. Catharina died at Eckbolsheim May 21, 1814. On Jan. 21, 1815 at Eckbolsheim Johannes/Jean remarried to Maria Geisert (found on the entry as 'Marie Geissert'). Their civil marriage entry described the groom as a cultivator living at Eckbolsheim, the widower of Catherine Miller, and a son of the deceased Chrétien Egli and Véronique Ernst. The bride was born at Friestett, Baden Jan. 27, 1782, a daughter of the deceased Georges Geissert who had died at Freistett Jan. 20, 1811, and Marie Bernert, who was present and consenting

²¹⁵ According to Dominique Dreyer's *Emigrants Haut-Rhinois en Amérique 1800-1870*, 36-year-old shop owner [Fr. *propriétaire*] Jacques Egli applied for a passport for himself, his wife, two brothers, and a servant at Colmar March 4, 1847. He came from Eckbolsheim and Wintzenheim, and gave his intended destination as New York.

- Egley, 50, and Magdalena, 48. He gave the birthplace of his parents as Alsace, while she gave Lorraine for hers. On the 1900 census of Deer Creek, Benjamin 'Egley' is a 68-year-old farmer born in 1831 and Magdalena is his 68-year-old wife born in 1831; their 15-year-old grandson Louis Schaffer lived with them. That census also confirms that Benjamin and Magdalena both came to America in 1847. They are buried in Zion Cemetery at Montgomery as 'Benjamin Egly' and 'Lena Steckerr.' Her date of death was not inscribed on their joint headstone.
6. Catherine 'Kate' Staker was born March 22, 1834, and died July 13, 1893 (according to her headstone). She was the second wife of Samuel Garber, who she married in Tazewell County June 27, 1858, in a ceremony conducted by bishop Andrew Ropp. He was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania Sept. 2, 1824, and died at Emden Dec. 7, 1901, a son of John Garber and Eva Caroline Paithe (see GERBER AND GARBER). Samuel and Catherine can be found on the 1860 census of Sugar Creek, Logan County. It describes Samuel as a 30-year-old [incorrect age] farmer with \$3,000 in land and \$1,000 in personal property; Kate, 25, born in France; Joseph, 8; Mary, 6; Lydia, 3 months; and German farmhand Jake Miller, 30. The 1880 census of Prairie Creek, Logan County, has Samuel listed as a 56-year-old farmer born in Pennsylvania. Catherine is listed as a 46-year-old born in France with both parents born in France. In 1880 they lived next door to oldest son Joseph at Prairie Creek, and nine more children lived with them. Catherine's *Herald of Truth* obituary with spellings as found: "On the 15th of July, 1893, Catharine, maiden name Strecker [sic], wife of Samuel Gerber, aged 59 years and 2 months. Funeral services were held by John Egly and Chr. Nafzinger. The funeral was largely attended." They were buried in Prairie Rest Cemetery at Delavan.
 7. Susanne Staker was born at Bertring April 25, 1836 (birth entry date; her headstone says April 26), and died at Groveland Jan. 18, 1887. Her birth entry takes pains to identify both her parents as Anabaptists, and 'annabaptiste' is also written under her name in the left margin. Susanne is not only listed with her family on the 1850 census of Fairfield, but may also be the 'Susan Stecker' listed elsewhere in the same records. There she is described as a 15-year-old in the household of hotelkeeper Charles Snyder. She married farmer John O'Brien in Groveland on Oct. 1, 1857.²¹⁶ John O'Brien was born in Indiana Aug. 17, 1830, and died Aug. 29, 1897. He was a son of John O'Brien of Nova Scotia, who had settled in Groveland in 1833. According to the Tazewell County marriage record, their ceremony was conducted by minister Garrett G. Worthington. The couple lived on a farm in Groveland, directly west of the Morton farm where Joseph Staker and Frena (Roth) Staker settled in 1854. The 1860 census of Groveland shows Susanne as a 24-year-old born in France in about 1836, married to 30-year-old farmer John O'Brien. The census also shows she had one child born in Illinois: Magdalena, 6 months (Magdalena grew up in Groveland and married Ralph McGinnes). John O'Brien Sr. lived on a nearby farm. The 1870 census gives O'Brien's age as 38 and her age as 32. Along with five children, it indicates the presence of 74-year-old John O'Brien Sr. in their household. It again lists her birthplace as France. The category for the birthplaces of her parents (who were not counted on the census) is written in as 'France.' The 1880 census shows John as a 49-year-old farmer; Susanna, 45, France; with five children all born in Illinois: Lena, 20; Mary, 18; Henry, 15; William, 13; and Ella, 11. Susanne and John are buried in O'Brien Cemetery at Elm Grove.
 8. Joseph Staker was born at Bertring June 24, 1838, died at Beatrice, Nebraska June 17, 1905. His birth entry identifies him as 'Joseph Farni.' He was listed on the 1860 census as a 22-year-old laborer from Bavaria on the farm of Benjamin Obner at Groveland. His military records state that he lived in Groveland, married in Pekin, and served in the Civil War as a teamster (wagon driver), which was compatible with the roles of Mennonites in the Union Army. He enlisted as a private in Company F, 8th Regiment, Illinois Voluntary Infantry of the Federal Army at Pekin July 9, 1861. His military records describe him as "dark complexion, dark hair, blue eyes, 5-foot 5-inches, 130 pounds." The Union Army formed entire companies of German-speaking soldiers, and encouraged their recruitment. In most instances they were trained and led by veterans of the failed German Revolution of 1848. The pay of a private in the Civil War was about \$16 per month. The Union Army company that Joseph was attached to as a private was formed from Tazewell County residents at Cairo July 25, 1861. Future president Hiram Ulysses Grant (also known as Ulysses Simpson Grant owing to a clerical error at West Point), a resident of Galena, commanded the Cairo District as a brigadier general. The 8th Illinois Infantry Regiment had two terms of service. The first term was three months, April 25, 1861-July 25, 1861. The second term was three years: July 25, 1861-May 4, 1866. Joseph served the three-year term. Three-year troops had duty in the District of Cairo July 1861-February 1862, joined the Army of the Tennessee February 1862-April 1864, and engaged in battles or campaigns including Ft. Donelson, Shiloh, the siege of Corinth, operations against Vicksburg, and Ft. Blakeley. Its companies ran from A to I. F was Tazewell County, E and I were Peoria County, and K was McLean County. Joseph was honorably discharged July 9, 1864 at Vicksburg, Miss. and processed from the service July 30, 1864 at Springfield, Ill. He is listed on the Honor Roll of the Civil War for Groveland. He married Mary Sophia Franks at Pekin June 4, 1865. She was born in February 1845, and can be found on the 1850 census of Pekin as the 4-year-old daughter of Mary Jane Franks. Justice of the Peace H.L. McKibben presided (Franks family notes say she was living with her uncle Hiram Franks in Morton at the time of the marriage). Their family appears on the 1870 census of Pekin as Joseph Staker, 33, a farmer from Germany; Mary S., 23, born in Illinois; Alba S., 4; and Magdalena, 2. Sometime after 1870 Joseph and Mary moved to Lone Tree Precinct, Neb., where veterans were given a five-year waiver on the time it took to meet homesteading requirements. The 1880 census lists farmer Joseph, 40, born in France with both parents born in

²¹⁶ In one set of notes on Groveland history we found a cryptic "O'Brien (Brion)" describing this family. Brion is a common surname in Lorraine.

France; and Mary, 33, born in Illinois, father born in Kentucky, mother born in Ohio (note that Mary had somehow aged five years more than might be expected). Some time before 1890 the family moved to Beatrice, Nebraska. There Joseph's eyesight began to fail. In June 1892 he applied to have his \$8 monthly pension increased because of his disability. His *Declaration for Invalid Pension* described him as "suffering from a wound obtained in the war of rebellion, defective eye sight and sun stroke, which disability all occurred in the war of the rebellion." The 1863 sunstroke that supposedly caused the problems may have occurred at Fort Monroe, Louisiana or Vicksburg, Miss., according to supporting testimonials. On a medical recommendation form, his problems were described as 'catarrh and disease of the eyes.' At least one doctor felt that the vision problems were structural, and not caused by clouding of the retina, and so was unlikely to have been caused by any military experience.²¹⁷ The veteran was illiterate, and signed the application with an 'x.' The 1900 census of Beatrice shows the family living at Ninth Street. The heads of family appear as Joseph, 59, born January 1841 (three years younger than he should have been), and Mary Sophia, 55, born February 1845. The city directory shows them at 1506 Ashland Avenue in 1893-94. His application for an increase in his military service pension is on file at the National Archives (#WC-597-814), and provided much of this information. Joseph died June 17, 1905. *The Lincoln Daily News*, Feb. 3, 1920: "Beatrice, Feb. 2 - Mrs. Mary Staker of this city died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. O.P. Jones, at Fairbury after a brief illness. The deceased was 75 years of age and had farmed in Nebraska over 50 years, homesteading with her husband, the late Joseph Staker, near Clay Center, Neb." Their children include:

- a. Alba Staker was born in Illinois on March 1, 1866, and died Aug. 1, 1889; he is buried in Eller Cemetery at Marshall, Neb.
 - b. Magdalena 'Maggie' Staker was born in Illinois Aug. 20, 1868, and died April 20, 1880 (note the spelling of her first name the same as her grandmother, Magdalena Gabriel). Her name was written in as an 11-year-old on the 1880 census, then lined out. She is buried in Eller Cemetery at Marshall, Neb.
 - c. Mary Staker, born in Illinois on Aug. 13, 1870. She is found as a 15-year-old on the 1885 Nebraska state census. She also appears on the 1910 census of Beatrice.
 - d. David C. Staker was born at Lone Tree, Neb. in 1873. He is found as a 12-year-old on the 1885 Nebraska state census. On May 20, 1893 he married Eva Shurtleff in Douglas County, Douglas, Neb.
 - e. Nellie Staker was born in Illinois in 1876. She is found as a 9-year-old on the 1885 Nebraska state census. On July 4, 1897 at Lincoln, Neb. she married James J. Crotty. He was a son of John Crotty and Mary Kenny.
 - f. Wilbur C. Staker was born at Lone Tree, Nebraska in February 1878 (1900 census). He is found as a 7-year-old on the 1885 Nebraska state census; as a 22-year-old farm laborer on the 1900 census of Beatrice; and as a carpenter on the 1930 census of Beatrice. He married in 1908. The 1930 census indicates that he was 52; his wife Elvira was 44.
 - g. Roy Staker was born at Lone Tree, Neb. in 1881 (known from the 1885 state census, but not found in 1900). He is found as Le Roy Staker on the 1930 census of Council Bluffs, Iowa, where he worked as yardmaster on the steam railway. That census also lists son Vernon, 22; son Thomas, 15; and daughter Wauneta, 17.
 - h. Emma Staker was born in Gage County, Nebraska in 1883 (per marriage entry). On Oct. 16, 1902 at Fairbury, Nebraska she married H.L. Goble. He was born at Boone County, Indiana in 1877, a son of Jesse Goble and Viola Churchill.
 - i. Charles L. Staker was born Dec. 9, 1885, and died July 9, 1886; he is buried in Eller Cemetery at Marshall, Neb.
 - j. Joseph Allen Staker was born in Nebraska in December 1887 (1900 census). He married Grace Hanscom. She was born at West Chicago April 26, 1887 (though her headstone says she was born in 1889), died in 1928, and is buried in Evergreen Home Cemetery at Bearice.
 - k. Hazel Alpha Staker was born at Beatrice in March 1890 (1900 census) or 1889 (marriage entry). On June 11, 1908 at Stratton, Nebraska she married Orla P. Jones. He was born in 1884, a son of C.B. Jones and Mary Westbrook.
 - l. Blaine Staker was born at Beatrice, Neb. in November 1891 (1900 census). He is found as an 18-year-old living with his mother at Beatrice on the 1910 census.
2. ANNA/ANNE STECKER/STAKER, the first child fathered by Josephe Stecker, was born to Barbe Farny at Tragny [Ger. *Tranach*], Moselle May 27, 1803, and lived to be the last survivor of the immigrant generation.

Our principal source of information on Anna is her civil birth entry, registered at Tragny. On the half-page entry her name is spelled 'Anne Stéker,' and her parents are listed as 'Joseph Stéker,' miller of the mill at Tragny, and his wife Barbe Farny. The record was signed by Joseph Beiqué, mayor of Tragny.

On March 12, 1831 Anna married Jean Bachmann at Grostenquin, Moselle.²¹⁸ Bachmann was born June 3, 1800 at Puttelange-lès-Farschviller [Ger. *Püttlingen*, now Puttelange-aux-Lacs], Moselle, and was a son of

²¹⁷ Coincidentally characteristic of *Keratoconus*, a disorder that appears in later generations.

²¹⁸ 'Bachmann' and 'Bachman' are both found in French records for the family.

Johannes/Jean Bachmann, born at Niederrisse [Ger. *Niederwiesen*, now in Moselle] in 1762, and Magdalena/Madeleine Nafziger, born at Lorentzen [Ger. *Lorenzen*, now in Lower Alsace] in 1778 (see BACHMAN).

Anna's husband can be found as 'Jean Bachmann,' the name on their 1831 marriage record, and 'John Bachman,' the name recorded at his 1840 naturalization in Ohio and on the Fairfield pages of the 1840 census. Several other variations of the spelling of his surname have also been found.

As noted earlier, Anna Stecker and her husband came to America on the packet ship *Erie* with their two oldest children and her elderly father Joseph. They arrived at the port of New York on May 25, 1838.²¹⁹

Jean Bachmann appeared for the first time as 'John Bachman' on the 1840 census of Fairfield. A male checked off in the '70-80' age column for his household was presumably Joseph Stecker.

He also filed a Declaration of Intent at the Hamilton Court House in September 1840 as 'John Bachman,' in a group with John Stecker/Staker (the group is listed with John's information).²²⁰ His naturalization took place at Hamilton on Oct. 5, 1843; Christian Emeluth and Peter Salzman were witnesses.

While in Ohio the family took on the name Baughman to separate themselves from a nearby family with a reputation as 'hotheads.' John would certainly have been aware that 'John Baughman' was also the name of a Methodist minister who was well known in Butler County (found as one of the first entries on the 1830 census of Hamilton).

The Bachman/Baughmans appear as the next door neighbors of Joseph Staker and Frena Roth on the 1850 census of Madison, Butler County. The census lists John 'Bohman,' 49, a farmer from Germany with personal property worth \$2,600; wife Ann, 48; Barbara, 21; John, 18; Joseph, 10; Francis, 8; Malinda, 5; and Joseph Shertz or Shirtz, 34, from Germany.

They moved from Butler County to Danvers in about 1860. There they joined the Hessian Amish worship group called the South Danvers congregation. The 1870 census of Danvers lists farmer John 'Boughman,' 70, from France; Anna, 65, from France; and 'Lenia,' 22, born in Ohio. They can also be found on the last page of the 1880 census of Danvers as farmer John 'Bauchman,' 80, and Anna, 75, keeping house. His birthplace is listed as France, while the birthplace of his parents is unknown. Anna and her parents are listed as France.

John died on Oct. 10, 1881. *Danvers Dispatch*, Oct. 14, 1881: "John Boughman died at his home in this place on Monday last, after an illness of less than a week. He was eighty-one years of age. The funeral services took place at the Baptist church on Wednesday, and were conducted by Rev. Jos. Stuckey, pastor of the church, of which the deceased was a member."²²¹ Anna died Dec. 24, 1890. Her obituary from *Christlicher Bundesbote*, a German language publication of the Central Conference Mennonite Church, Jan. 8, 1891, translated: "Baughman. - On 24 December 1890 in Woodford County, Ill., Anna Baughman, at the age of 85 years and 6 months, of old age. She was a loved and faithful sister. Her husband died 9 years ago, and two of her five children preceded her. On the 25th the body was brought to Danvers and on the following day into the meetinghouse, where many of her relatives and acquaintances paid respects and where words were spoken by Joseph Stuckey and preacher Royer. The funeral took place in Stout's Grove Cemetery."

John and Anna are buried at the Stout's Grove Cemetery in Danvers, near their oldest daughter, her husband, and other Schertz family members. Their stones are worn smooth, but county records give their inscriptions as "John Bachman, died Oct. 10, 1881, 81 years, 4 months, 7 days" and "Anna his wife, died Dec. 24, 1890, age 86 years."

Their children are listed in BACHMAN.

3 JEAN/JOHN STECKER/STAKER was born at Tragny April 27, 1805. The civil birth entry of 'Jean Stéker' says that he was a son of 'Joseph Stéker,' 38, the miller of the mill of Tragny, and his wife Barbe Farny.

Like his older brother Christian, it is often difficult to follow the details of John's life because his name appears in several forms. He was recorded as 'John Stecker' on his naturalization form, land transactions and other documents; 'John Staker' on census records; 'Johannes Stecker' on his will; and finally 'John Steckerr' on his gravestone (this may have been an error, but the bill for the headstone gives this spelling).

²¹⁹ The 4-year-old son can be found on the 1900 census of Manson, Iowa as 67-year-old retired farmer John Baughman. On that year's census he stated that he had been in the country 61 years.

²²⁰ Another 'loose end' is Caroline Staker, who is found as a 17-year-old housemaid from Germany on the census of Fairfield, Butler County in August 1850. She worked for Hamilton-Fairfield merchant George P. Bell, 50. It is probable that this was Catherine, born in 1834, a daughter of Christian Stecker/Staker.

²²¹ In death he is easy to confuse with the younger John Bachman of Morton, who was born on May 18, 1844 and died June 20, 1913, according to his gravestone in the Apostolic Christian Cemetery. The younger John Bachman was one of the original deacons of the Egly Mennonite Church of Groveland (now the Evangelical Mennonite Church of Groveland).

He married Barbara Schertz in 1830. She was born Feb. 14, 1808, possibly at Lebach in the Saar region. Her father was Joseph Schertz, born on Leyvillerhoff at Eberviller-la-Petite (now Macheren-Petit Ébersviller, 3.7 miles east of St. Avold) circa 1781, a son of Christian Schertz and Madeleine Farni (see SCHERTZ OF DALEM). Her mother was Katharina/Catherine Nafziger. She was born on Janauerhof between Bining and Rahling Dec. 4, 1776, a daughter of Johannes/Jean Nafziger and Katharina/Catherine Schertz (see BACHMAN).

Barbara was a sister to John's business partner Jean/John Schertz, a cousin to Anna Stecker/Staker's husband John Bachman, and a cousin to Joseph Nafziger (who came to America on the packet ship *Erie* with Stecker/Stakers and Bachmans in 1838).

The obituary of Barbara Schertz states that she and John married in 1830 and emigrated from Europe a short while later.²²² Their oldest daughter Elizabeth was born in Pennsylvania Dec. 15, 1831.

The 1840 census lists John Staker as the head of a household in Fairfield, Butler County. His profession is checked off in the 'manufacturing and trades' column.

The Butler County Records Center in Hamilton, Ohio holds a naturalization Declaration of Intent for John Stecker dated September 1840. The three pages surrounding the entry indicate that he came in a group. Other entries from the September 1840 term include (with the spellings of surnames as they were written):

26. CHRISTIAN SPRINGER, 48, from France; sons Joseph, 16; Peter, 13; Christian, 11; John, 6; and Andrew, 4. Christian Springer was born at Sarrebourg, Moselle Oct. 15, 1792 and died at Stanford, McLean County Oct. 8, 1879. He married Magdalena/Madeleine Engel. For more on this couple, see ENGEL; for information on a dispute involving their sons see SCHWEIZER.

27. PETER SPRINGER, 40, from France; and a son Peter, 8. He was Christian's younger brother. He was born at Sarrebourg circa 1800, and died at Allin, McLean County. He married Marie/Mary Engel. For more on this couple see ENGEL.

28. PETER SALTZMAN, 34, from France; sons Michael, 5; John, 3; and Christian, 2. A Fairfield resident. He was a son of Michael Salzman (1779-1861) and his first wife Catherine Hirschi (see SALZMAN). His half-sister was Jacobine/Jacobina/Phebe Salzman, the wife of Christian Farny/Stecker/Staker's son John.

29. CHRISTIAN WENGERT [Wenger], 32, from Switzerland; son Christian, 10. A Fairfield resident.

30. JOHN STECKER.

31. JOHN SCHERTZ, 36, from France. A Lemon resident, he was John Stecker/Staker's brother-in-law and business partner. His headstone disagrees with this age, saying that he died Sept. 5, 1876 at 69 years of age. Christian Springer, Peter Springer, and John Schertz were all married to sisters from the Joseph Engel and Magdalena Gerber family of Destry, Moselle. See SCHERTZ, SCHERTZ OF DALEM.

32. PETER YATZI [Iutzi/Jutzi], 31, from Hessen, Germany. Peter Iutzi was born on the Mittelhof estate at Felsberg (14 miles below Kassel) Dec. 18, 1809, a son of Johann George Jutzi and Elisabeth Jüngrich, and became an immigrant with the 1832 '100 Hessian Mennonites' group. He married Barbara Augspurger (1811-1851) on Aug. 20, 1834; she was a daughter of Christian Augspurger and Katharina Hauter. He can be found as Peter Eutze on the 1840 census of Madison, and as 61-year-old retired farmer Peter Iutzi of Hesse-Darmstadt on the 1870 census of Madison.

33. JOHN BACHMAN. John Bachman, 40, from France. A Fairfield resident, he was married to John Staker's older sister Anna, and became the livery business partner of Joseph Staker (see BACHMAN). He was also a cousin to John Schertz and Barbara Schertz.

34. JACOB GINGERICK [Gingerich], 21, from Prussia. He was born Dec. 22, 1818, and died at Danvers Jan. 26, 1902, a son of Michael Güngerich and Barbara Heineman. He settled at Dry Grove, McLean County (now Allin), where he is found as a 40-year-old farmer on the 1860 census, with wife Catherine, 40, next door to John Schoenbeck and John Baughman (son of John Bachman and Anna Stecker); and as a 51-year old Prussian farmer on the 1870 census of Dry Grove. He apparently did not follow through with naturalization in Butler County, but declared his intent to become a citizen again in McLean County Oct. 26, 1868, stating his birthplace as Bavaria and again spelling his surname 'Gingerick.' Some time between 1860 and 1870 Catherine died, and Jacob remarried to Jacobina Jotter. She was born in Germany March 6, 1825, and died at Danvers July 19, 1897. They are buried in Stout's Grove Cemetery at Danvers.

35. JACOB SCHOENBECK, 23, from Hessen, Germany. Jacob Schoenbeck was born on the Schmitthof (also found as the Schmiedenhof) between the villages Kröffelbach and Kraftsolms in Nassau-Weilburg March 22, 1816, and died at Danvers Aug. 1, 1892. He arrived in New York from Le Havre on the packet ship *Poland* on Sept. 26, 1838. The 1850 census of Liberty describes him as Jacob 'Steinbeck,' 32, living with brothers Christian, 30, and Daniel, 23 (entered on the same census page as Jacob Gingerick). (This also makes it likely that they are listed on the 1840 census of Liberty under 'Christiane Schonbeck,' a household with two males 20-30 years of age, one male 10-14, and one female 50-60). They later lived in Danvers, McLean County, and all three are buried in Stout's Grove Cemetery near John's older brother Christian Staker and older sister Anna Staker. *Herald of Truth*: "On the 1st of August, 1892, at Danvers, McLean Co., Ill., of infirmities, Jacob Schoenbeck, aged 76 years, 4 months and 10 days. He was born on the Schmitthof in Prussia, came to

²²² A brief biography of son-in-law John Feahl in *Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County, Ill.* published in 1887 says that the Stakers came to America in 1826. However, it also named Barbara Schertz as 'Barbara Engle.'

America in 1838. He leaves two brothers [Christian 1820-1858 and Daniel 1826-1906] and many friends to mourn their loss. Funeral services by Chr. Gingrich, John Gingrich and Joseph Stuckey.” Schoenbeck probably met this Moselle-oriented group through Hessian elder 'Apostle Peter' Nafziger, who also lived at Liberty; Peter had a brother-in-law born on the Schmitthof.

36. CHRISTIAN RISSER, 21, from France. Usually known as 'Christian Reeser,' the new arrival worked for John Schertz at his farms in Madison and Lemon before heading on to Indiana and eventually McLean County. Reeser (1819-1923) became the Mennonite minister of Eureka, Woodford County, and subject of the booklet *Christian Reeser: The Story of a Centenaria*. See REESER.

40. PETER LETWELLER [evolved from Leutwyler, found as Lidviller in Alsace-Lorraine and Litwiller in Tazewell County], 31, from France. Peter Litwiller (1809-1875) was the youngest son of Johannes/Jean Litwiller (also found as Lidviller) and Freni Zehr (also found as Françoise or Véronique Serre) of Niedervisse, Moselle. He sailed on the *Superior* from Le Havre to New Orleans to New York in late 1830. He later married fellow passenger Marie/Mary Mosiman (1807-1871), a daughter of Joseph Mosimann and Maria Zwalter of Azoudange, Moselle (see MOSIMAN). They lived at Milford, Butler County (as shown on the 1840 census) and Elm Grove. Genealogists have often confused him with bishop Peter Litwiller (1809-1878) of Wilmot, Ontario. See LITWILLER.

41. CHRISTIAN GERBER, 60, from France; sons Christian, 19; and Peter, 17. They are the boys from the earlier matchmaking story. They later lived at Elm Grove (see GERBER AND GARBER). Christian Gerber married Anna Roth; Peter Gerber married Barbara Bechler and was the maternal grandfather of Ethel and Pearl Staker of Morton, who were contributors to this genealogy. Christian appears as Christian Garver on the 1840 census of Fairfield, next door to Christian Springer.

42. JOHN YUTZE [Iutzi/Jutzi], 34, from Kurhessen, Germany; sons Frederick, 5; and William, 3. Johannes/John Iutzi was born on the Mittelhof estate at Felsberg, a son of Michael/Michel Jutzi and Marie Holly, and married Elisabeth Schantz. He and his father were part of the Jutzi contingent among the '100 Hessian Mennonites' of 1832. He can be found as 'John Eutze' on the 1840 census of Liberty.

John followed up with a citizenship declaration on Sept. 21, 1842. It states that he was a citizen of France, that his naturalization Declaration of Intent had been filed in Hamilton two years earlier, and that he had resided in the United States for the required five years. His character witnesses were Henry Ellfurs (probably Elfers)²²³ and Augustus Breitenbach, the same witness who had appeared for Joseph Staker two years before. The declaration of brother-in-law John Schertz was registered immediately before his.

John appears on a record of "property, moneys, and credits" as a resident of Fairfield in 1847. He had five horses worth \$200, seven cattle worth \$51, 14 sheep worth \$11, and 30 hogs worth \$90 for an assessed wealth of \$352.

On Jan. 7, 1796, the Ohio Company set aside Section 29 in each of the 10 townships of its second purchase for the support of religion. This established a precedent. When John Cleves Symmes made the Miami Purchase on Oct. 15, 1788, it included parts of Butler, Hamilton, and Warren Counties. Congress approved his purchase but followed the earlier model by setting aside Section 29 in each of the three counties for religious purposes. However, not all of Section 29 in Butler County was used, and in 1833 the State of Ohio was authorized by Congress to sell or rent unused land parcels. The money from sales was invested, and churches within the boundaries of the original township received the interest and rent income.

Before 1850, John moved his family onto 80 acres of the 'ministerial' area of Lemon. The residence was co-owned with brother-in-law John Schertz and his wife Catherine Engel.²²⁴ On the 1850 census of Lemon, John Staker is listed as a 45-year-old farmer from Germany. His wife Barbara was 42; children included Elizabeth, 19, born in Pennsylvania; Barbara, 16, born in Ohio; Nancy [probably Anna], 14, born in Ohio; Lena, 9, born in Ohio; and Catherine, 5, born in Ohio. Also included is John Schertz, 43, with his wife Catherine Engel, 45.

The 1850 census also includes two guests in the household. One was Jacob Miller, a 40-year-old laborer from Germany. The other, 'George', is described as a 45-year-old laborer from Germany (the same age as John). His first name is followed by a ditto mark, indicating his last name was Staker. However, no George appears in birth entries from Moselle, and it is extremely unlikely that he was a member of the family.

The 1850 census of Lemon also lists three consecutive households of interest on a separate page. They belonged to John Schrock [Johannes Schrag], 50, a miller whose grandfather had been a leaseholder on Belgrade farm at Bistroff (after making his final payment in 1855, John Schrock sold his 81 acres to John Schertz for \$569; Schrock had already moved to Elm Grove); Michael Salzman (1779-1861), 70, the head of a family interrelated with

²²³ This may be the Henry Elfers who enlisted in the Union Army on June 13, 1861 and served as a corporal with the Ohio 28th Infantry. He applied for an invalid pension on April 10, 1871.

²²⁴ John Schertz had also appeared on the 1840 census of Madison, Butler County, p. 110.

Schrags, a co-passenger on the ship that brought John Schrock in 1831, and a former farmer in Bischwald Mill at Bistroff; and Joseph Hodler and Barbara/Barbe Schertz.²²⁵

On the 1860 census of Lemon, John is a 55-year-old farmer from France, and his 50-year-old wife 'Barbry' is also from France.²²⁶ Children include Magdalena, 19, born in Ohio, and Catherine, 14, born in Ohio. Jacob 'Ridler' (probably Reidel) is described as a 34-year-old day laborer. On this census John's household appears on the same page with the households John Schertz, 'hook and eye' minister Peter Schrock²²⁷ (brother of John Schrock), and Michael Salzman.

John's headstone in Mound Cemetery at Monroe gives his birth date as May 3, 1805, a week later than our calculation from his birth record (created with a date from the Republican calendar system), and his death as Jan. 13, 1862.

A will and other documents relating to John's death are still held at the Butler County Records Center. The cover page of John's will, drawn up by a Probate Court clerk on Jan. 25, 1862, is an English translation of a document written in German on Aug. 19, 1849 and signed 'Johannes Stecker.' He left the homestead on an 80-acre tract in Lemon and another 80 acres in Clinton County, Indiana, to his wife. The remarks of the clerk, written lower on the same page, call him 'John Stecker.'²²⁸ Barbara signed her name with an 'x' on an *Executor's Bond* document, indicating that she was illiterate.

Barbara can be found on the 1870 census of Lemon, where she appears as 'Barbaray' Stecker, 62, from France. She possessed \$14,300 in land and personal property and lived next to Salzmanns and other Schertzes. In 1880 she was a 71-year-old housekeeper from France, listed with the birthplace of her parents as France, living with 15-year-old grandson Frank Miller.

Her headstone says she was born Feb. 14, 1808 and died July 11, 1886. Her *Hamilton Telegraph* obituary also provides these dates as well as the date of their marriage (1830) and immigration (1830).

The Butler County Records Center also holds documents related to Barbara's death in 1886. On the *Application for the Appointment of Administrator*, her surviving children are listed as Elizabeth Ehrisman of Deer Creek, Ill.; Barbara Feahl of Stanford, Ill.; Anna Smith of Middletown, Ohio; Magdalena Reidel of Bloomington, Ill.; and Catherine Miller of Lemon, Ohio. Peter Jotter acted as administrator of the estate. Those who owed small

²²⁵ Barbe/Barbara Schertz was born at Oberstinzel June 11, 1815 and died Dec. 20, 1868, a daughter of Joseph Schertz and Marie Abresol. On Feb. 4, 1838 she married Christian Imhoff. He was born on the Ormsheim bei Frankenthal cloister farm near Worms in 1809, and emigrated in 1834. Christian Imhoff died in mid-October 1838. On Oct. 31, 1838 Barbara gave birth to a son, Christian Imhoff (Jr.). On Sept. 15, 1839 in Butler County Barbara remarried to Joseph Hodler [Hodel], who was born approximately April 11, 1819, and died March 8, 1880. The ceremony was performed by minister Peter Naffziger; a civil entry was created Dec. 12, 1839. The 1850 census of Lemon, Butler County, shows Joseph Hodler, 41, and Barbara Schertz, 34, living with eight children on Salzman Road. By 1860 they had 10 children and lived at Dale, McLean County. Their daughter Magdalena is shown as 18-year-old 'Magdalene Hedler' on the 1860 census of Dale; she later married Christian Ropp Jr., inventor of the *Ropp Commercial Calculator* (see ROPP). Joseph Hodler remarried March 28, 1871 to Magdalena 'Malinda' Lehe of Baccarat, Meurthe-et-Moselle; bishop Joseph Stuckey conducted the ceremony. She was born Feb. 12, 1826 and died in McLean County in 1901, a daughter of Pierre Lehe (1792-1847) and Barbara Sommer (1794-1832). Her first husband, Joseph Guebourg, died in 1868; she then emigrated from France to America with two daughters. Joseph Hodler and Barbara Schertz are buried in Lantz Cemetery at Carlock.

The son Christian Imhoff Jr. became a deacon and treasurer of the North Danvers Mennonite Church. He was born Oct. 31, 1838, married Mary Strubhar and Barbara Ehresman, and died at Danvers May 31, 1881; he is buried in Imhoff Cemetery there. In 1865 Imhoff adopted the orphan Peter Schantz, who became a bishop and leader in the Central Mennonite Conference (see EHRESMAN and SCHANTZ).

²²⁶ Madison Township borders Lemon Township on the north, and was actually carved out of its properties.

²²⁷ Peter Schrock owned 8-10 farms in Butler County at one time or another. His farmhouse at 500 Edgewood Drive in Trenton is on the National Register of Historic Places. Another at 4870 Augspurger Road in St. Clair is still occupied. The home shown on the Lemon census was 164-acre Fairview Farm, on the west side of upper Salzman Road in Lemon Township. Schrock held church meetings in his home there after its purchase in 1845; no structures remain. The 81-acre farm of Michael Salzman was just below it on the west side of Salzman Road; no structures remain. A good guide to these locations is *Damals auf dem Lande, Once Upon a Farm: A Self-Guided Driving Tour of the Historic Amish Mennonite Community of Butler County, Ohio*, a publication of the non-profit group Friends of Chrisholm Farmstead.

²²⁸ County commissioner John W. Sohn of Hamilton and Charles W. Hipp of Rossville signed as witnesses. Sohn also appeared at the Hamilton courthouse in 1862 to attest to the validity of the 1849 will. He can be found on the 1860 census of Hamilton's Second Ward as a Bavarian brewer with \$28,000 in personal property and \$38,700 in real estate - a net worth of about \$1.4 million in today's dollars. His biography covers three pages of *A History and Biographical Cyclopedia of Butler County*. The volume also mentions the two in connection with a large meeting of German-speaking residents at the Hamilton court house on April 14, 1848, meant to show support for the new French Republic.

amounts to Barbara at the time of her death included such familiar family names as Daniel Gingrich (for oats and hay) and Joseph K. Augspurger (for wheat sold).

The couple is recorded as John Stecker and Barbara Stecker in the *Butler County Cemetery and Church Records Volume VII*. The headstone says, 'John and Barbara Steckerr,' and that spelling appears on the receipt found in estate papers. The stone is situated in the Amish corner of Mound Cemetery with Augspurgers, Benders, Iutzis, and Salzmans.

Mound Cemetery is located off Main Street in Monroe, just south of the Community Park. The Amish corner can be found immediately to the left after entering the graveyard, and does not disturb the pre-existing Adena Indian mound. Michael Salzman can be found nearby (1779-1861, though his headstone gives the birth date 1780).

Their children include:

- a. Elizabeth Staker was born in Pennsylvania Dec. 15, 1831, and died at Deer Creek April 3, 1900. She married Jacob Ehresman at Fairfield, Butler County. He was born April 19, 1822, and died at Deer Creek Sept. 9, 1899. He appears on the 1850 census of Fairfield as Jacob 'Ayresman,' a 28-year-old farmer from Germany with \$6,000 in property; his father was also a Jacob, 63, described as a farmer from Germany; and he had a sister Phebe, 32, born in Germany. They moved to Illinois in 1857. Jacob and Elizabeth appear on the 1860 census of Montgomery, Woodford County as Jacob Ayresman, 38, from Bavaria; Elizabeth, 28, born in Pennsylvania; Anna E., 4, born in Ohio; Phoebe, 2, born in Illinois; Jacob Ayresman, 69, born in Bavaria; Phoebe A., 34, domestic; and farm hand John Pouch. They appear on the 1870 census of Deer Creek as Jacob Ehrisman, 40, farmer from Bavaria; Elizabeth, 30, born in Pennsylvania; Eliza, 14, born in Ohio; Phoebe, 12; Magdalena, 11; Catherine, 7; Mary, 5; and Barbaray, 3. The 1880 census of Deer Creek lists Jacob 'Ayrseman,' 59, farmer from Bavaria; Elizabeth, 48, born in Pennsylvania to parents from Lorraine; Phoebe, 22; Lena, 19; Catherine, 17; Mary, 14; and Barbara, 12. The 1900 census of Deer Creek holds a household consisting of the five youngest daughters and their 74-year-old aunt Phoebe. They are buried in Mt. Zion Cemetery at Deer Creek.
- b. John Stecker died at five years of age. His headstone at Mound Cemetery in Monroe describes him as, "John S., son of Johannes Stecker, born Dec. 28, 1833, died Oct. 21, 1839."
- c. Barbara Staker was born in Butler County Sept. 6, 1834. She married John Feahl, who was born in Denmark Jan. 26, 1841, a son of Clarence Feahl and Christina Manges. Feahl immigrated in 1861, and became a plasterer and bricklayer. Later they bred Norman horses. The 1870 census of Deer Creek shows farmer John Feahl, 30, Denmark; Barbaray, 35, Ohio; and Lizzie, 1, Illinois. The 1880 census of Allin, McLean County (formerly Mosquito Grove) lists the household of John Feahl, a 38-year-old farmer born in Germany; Barbara [Stecker], 45, born in Ohio with a father born in France and a mother born in Germany; stepdaughter Ella [Schertz or Shutz], 22, born in Illinois; stepson William A., 21; stepson Joseph, 19; Lizzie, 11; and Anna A., 6.
- d. Anna Staker was born in Butler County in 1836. She married Peter Smith about 1863 and lived in Lemon, Butler County, Ohio. Smith died no later than 1868. Her family is shown on the 1870 census (four pages after her mother's entry) as Anna Smith, 33, born in Ohio, keeping house; Lizzie, 7; Katie, 7; William, 5; and Lewis, 2. On the 1880 census the family is shown as Anna Smith, 43, toll collector; Sadie, 17; William, 15; and Lewis, 12.
- e. Magdalena Staker was born in Butler County in 1841. On Nov. 1, 1861, she married Jacob Reidel in Butler County. He is probably the Jacob 'Ridler' described as a 34-year-old day laborer in the household on the 1860 census of Lemon. They later lived at Bloomington, Ill.
- f. Catherine Staker was born in Butler County in 1846, and died in 1916. On Oct. 27, 1864 in the Trenton Mennonite Church in Butler County she married William Miller (1841-1928). They are buried in the same plot as her parents in Mound Cemetery at Monroe, Butler County with their son Philip Miller, who died March 13, 1868, at one year of age. *Birth Records of Butler County Volume One* lists an entry for Charles Miller, born Nov. 16, 1869 to William Miller and Catherine Staker.

5. BARBE STECKER was born at Harprich March 24, 1810, while her father was employed at Bening Commune. We know nothing more about her life.

6. CATHERINE STECKER was born at Harprich Dec. 31, 1811, according to a birth entry made there while her father Josephe was employed at Bening Commune. (Her death entry said she was born in Tragny, which was probably a mistake). According to a record at Grostenquin, she was 19 when she died Sept. 19, 1831. Her cause of death may have been cholera, which became an epidemic throughout Europe and North America in 1832-33.

7. NICHOLAS STECKER/STAKER.

French genealogist Yvette Martan lives at St. Avold, Moselle, where she is working on a book about the Mennonite families of Lorraine. We hear secondhand that she possesses a census list mentioning 'Nicolas' Stecker as the youngest child of Josephe Stecker and Barbe Farny. His birthplace and birth date are given as Harprich,

Moselle on Aug. 3, 1814. The French genealogist Jean François Lorentz assigns the date March 8, 1814 at Harprich.

We searched civil records for a birth entry from that date, looking in records at Bistroff, Harprich, Grostenquin, Tragny, and Bertring. After 1815 the records of Harprich were kept at Vallerange, and that register was also searched. No entry was found. It is possible that the birth was simply not entered, which would not be surprising given the circumstances in Moselle. But we leave open the possibility that Nicholas was adopted, which would partially account for the misunderstandings; tens of thousands of orphaned children were taken into new homes during the Napoleonic Wars.

Two visits to the Landes Mennonite Cemetery failed to turn up Nicholas's headstone. Finally, on a third visit in August 2004, a bit of cleaning brought out the name Nicholas Stecker on an obelisk stone in the front row.²²⁹ The dates of birth and death appear to be Aug. 3, 1815 (one year later than Martin's date) and July 27, 1876.

The first documented evidence of the presence of Nicholas Stecker in Ohio can be found in his citizenship declaration dated Sept. 21, 1840. Peter Schertz and Frederick Plate appeared as character witnesses.²³⁰ The log entry immediately before his belonged to Christian 'Gingrick' [Gingerich].

“Nicholas Stecker an alien: Be it known that on the twenty-first day of September in the term of September one thousand eight hundred and forty, before the Honorable Benjamin Kinkson Esquire, President and Daniel Milliken, Vincent D. Enyart, and John McCloskey Esquires, Associates Judges of our said Court of Common Pleas of the County of Butler in the State of Ohio, here at Hamilton comes Nicholas Stecker an alien, a native of Germany who being duly sworn in open court deposed and saith that he was of the age of twenty-three years in the month of August last past. That in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty-four he emigrated from Germany and came to the United States of America, being then a minor. That he has resided within the limits and under the jurisdiction of the United States for more than three years next preceding his arriving at the age of twenty-one years, and continued to reside therein to the time of making this application, being more than five years last past...”

'Apostle Peter' Naffziger, the minister who had performed the wedding of Joseph Stecker and Frena Roth, also performed the wedding of Nicholas Stecker and Maria Magdalena Eimer at Hamilton Aug. 22, 1841. (In America she dropped her first name and was known as Magdalena, Lena, or Malinda).

MARIA MAGDALENA EIMER

Details of the life of Nicholas's wife have been obscured over the years. The surname 'Eimer' is identified with Huguenot history and French Protestantism. Her father Sébastien Eymmer (he signed his name Eÿmer) was born at Ribeauvillé [Ger. *Rappoltsweiler*], Upper Alsace about 1751-52.²³¹ Civil entries describe him as a property owner, and at the age of 72 as a musician. Her mother (probably Sébastien's second wife, given their 32-year age difference) is found as Marie or Madelaine, and her last name is found as Frêche, Frich, Frie, and Friess. She was born about 1783.

A birth entry for 'Marie Eimer' was created at Ribeauvillé Sept. 25, 1819 and signed 'Sebastien Eÿmer.' Her family name, Maria Magdalena Eimer, had been passed down through three prior generations. At the time of her birth her father was 67 years old, and her mother 35. Younger brother Louis Eimer was born Aug. 24, 1821, and younger brother Jean Eimer was born July 16, 1823.

It is thought that after the death of her father, her mother remarried to a Hauter; or that Maria Magdalena was raised by a Hauter family, who brought her to America. Thirty-four years after Maria Magdalena's death the obituaries of two sons, Nicholas Jr. and Andrew, appeared in the February 1941 issue of *Gospel Herald*. They identified her as 'Magdalena (Hauter) Staker.' The death record of her sons Nicholas Jr. and Andrew and daughter Anna all name their mother as 'Magdalena Hauter.'

Younger brother Louis Eimer emigrated and settled in Butler County, Ohio, where his older sister lived until 1858. His marriage to Mary Frances Gunkel was registered in Butler County Jan. 21, 1861. The 1870 census of Trenton-Madison, Butler County shows the household of tailor Lewis Eimer, 38, born in Ohio; Mary, 25, keeping house, born in Ohio; Sarah, 8, born in Ohio; and Clara, 4, born in Ohio. The 1880 census of Madison Township, Butler County shows

²²⁹ The engraved lettering was so difficult to read that *Volume II* of the *Tazewell County Illinois Cemeteries* series identified the stone inscription as “Hulda (?) Shafer.”

²³⁰ Peter Schertz' appears on the 1840 census of Ross, Butler County.

²³¹ Familiar surnames found at Ribeauvillé around 1712 include Blanck and Goldschmidt/Goldschmitt. Civil entries from the time frame around Maria Magdalena's birth (with spellings as found) include Birckÿ, Dellenbach, Farnÿ, Frey, Gerber, Görig/Guerig, Graber, Liechty, Schlatter, Sommer, Stöcky, and Ulrich. Eÿmann and Wagler lived on Muesberg farm, on the south side of the road toward Ste. Marie-aux-Mines, near the village of Aubure but within the administrative domain of Ribeauvillé.

Anna Wagler was born on Muesberg farm about 1710. She married Johannes Hochstettler of La Petite Lièpvre and had a daughter, Barbara, who married minister Hans Roup/Jean Ropp. They were the parents of Andreas Ropp, the patriarch of the Central Illinois family. Muesberg farm is now a well-known medical rehabilitation center.

tailor Lewis Eimer, 59 (born in 1821) from Hesse-Darmstadt with parents from Hesse-Darmstadt. He is married to Mary, 35, born in Ohio to parents from Ohio; children include Sarah, 18, born in Ohio; Clara, 14, born in Indiana; and Wm. A., 9, born in Ohio. This is obviously the same person – the wife and children's names and ages are exact matches. But Lewis ages 21 years. The geography is mistaken; Alsace and Lorraine became part of the German territory of Elsass-Lothringen after the Franco-Prussian War of 1871, and returned to France as part of Lower Alsace in 1919.

An Eimer household is found on the 1880 census of Elm Grove as John Eimer, 29, who "works in sawmill" (probably the mill of Moses Ropp, who also lived nearby), born in Alsace to parents from Alsace; Ferne, 28, born in Bavaria to parents from Bavaria; Kate, 17, born in Illinois to parents from Alsace and Bavaria; George, 8, born in Illinois to parents from Alsace and Bavaria; and boarder Andy Newhauser, a 66-year-old mill teamster who was born at Saverne, Lower Alsace (he would be buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery as 'Andrew Newhouser, 1802-1900'). George Eimen is found on the 1900 census of Hopedale living as a son of John Estes and his wife Mary. He is described as a 28-year-old farmer, born in 1871.

Nicholas and Magdalena are listed on the 1850 census of St. Clair, Butler County. Nicholas 'Stekar' is described as a 35-year-old farmer from France, while Lena 'Seker' is a 30-year-old from France. Their children are listed as John, 8; James (should be Joseph), 5; Barbary (Barbara), 3; and Nancy (should be Anna), 1. Both Nicholas and Magdalena are checked off as "Persons over 29 years of age who cannot read or write."

On Jan. 5, 1858, Nicholas and Magdalena purchased 101 acres on Allentown Road in northwest Tremont for \$4,500 (for background on the seller Christian Bechler see GERBER AND GARBER); full payment was made Feb. 4, 1859.²³² Magdalena probably felt at home in the Dillon Creek meeting – the Ropps had family connections to Sigolsheim, Upper Alsace, a village located less than six miles from her own birthplace.

The 1860 census of Tremont lists Nicholas 'Soker' (this is amended to 'Saker' on the next page), 44, France; Malinda [Magdalena], 40, born in France; and children born in Ohio including John, 17; Barbara, 13; Anna, 11; Magdalena, 9; Sophia, 7 (presumably this was Josephine, who died in 1865); Nicholas, 5; and Christian, 2. Joseph, 16, and Verena/Fannie, 4, are missing from the sequence.

The 1870 census of Tremont shows farmer Nicholas Staker, 53, France; Malinda, 50, France; Nicholas, 16, Ohio; Farina [Verena/Fannie], 12, Ohio; Christian, 10, Illinois; Mary, 8, Illinois; and Andrew, 4, Illinois. They lived next door to 'Valentin Burky.'

At Tremont their next door neighbor to the west was Peter Menard Jr. (1797-1871). He was a son of Col. Pierre Menard, the first lieutenant governor of Illinois for whom Menard County was named. Peter was a sub-agent for the Superintendent of Indian Affairs at Fort Clark (now Peoria) in 1830. He served in the Peoria Mounted Infantry, IV Corps, during the Black Hawk Indian War of 1832. Many of his letters are still kept by the Kansas State Historical Society, and his father's French Colonial home in Ellis Grove is an Illinois landmark. He and his wife are buried at Mt. Hope Cemetery at Tremont.²³³

Nicholas died in Tremont on July 27, 1876, though his probate papers give the date July 28. Although his cause of death is not known, one debt against his estate was a \$31 payment to Harris & Schurtleff, Groveland doctors, for "medical attendance during last sickness." Joseph W. Ropp, "the choice of the widow," served as executor of his estate. His petition states that, "Said deceased left surviving Magdalena Staker his widow, and John, Joseph, Barbara, Anna, Magdalena, Nicholas, Fanny, Christ, Mary, and Andrew Staker his children and heirs." Although his personal property was appraised at \$3,272, Maria Magdalena received only \$26 after all claims were settled, and each child received \$38. (However, it is likely that the family savings was kept at home in cash, and would not have figured in the legal proceedings). He was buried in Landes Mennonite Cemetery.

No newspapers existed that may have documented his death, and no obituary was published in regional Mennonite publications. Members of the Dillon Creek meeting were buried in the smaller and more remote Landes Mennonite Cemetery from 1864 to 1885; the grave of Josephina Stecker, who died Nov. 9, 1865 at one year, eight months, and 21 days of age, is also found there. Josephina was the only child of Nicholas and Magdalena who died before the establishment of Pleasant Grove Cemetery.

Maria Magdalena (Eimer) Staker died at Tremont March 14, 1907, and is buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery. *Herald of Truth*, April 11, 1907: "Magdalena Staker was born in France, May 15 [Sept. 25], 1819, died March 14, 1907, aged 87 y., 9 m., 29 d. She came to Ohio in 1837, united in marriage with Nicholas Staker, in 1840, to which union were born eleven children. Husband and three children preceded her to the spirit world. She came to

²³² The sale was not officially recorded until Feb. 4, 1859. The land was paid off and the mortgage transferred on Sept. 15, 1874. The 1859 sale entry says they also bought 48 acres near the Tremont schoolhouse in northeast Tremont (Section 2), but this was sold within five years; the 1864 plat map of Tremont assigns it to 'E. Allen.'

²³³ Peter Menard also sold a farm at Elm Grove to Butler County Amish Mennonites Christian and Peter Gerber shortly after their arrival in 1852 (see GERBER AND GARBER).

Tazewell Co., Ill., in 1859, where she remained until death. She accepted her Savior in her young years, and united with the A. Mennonite church in which she was faithful unto the end. Funeral services were conducted by Daniel Roth and Samuel Gerber.”

In 2001, descendants in Tazewell County had no memory of a brother or even a cousin relationship between Joseph Stecker/Staker (1808-1872) of Morton and Nicholas Stecker/Staker of Tremont. Pearl Staker recalled that as a child she was told the families were unrelated. The estrangement – a result of the division within the church at Pleasant Grove – was mended by a 'reunion' meeting at the home of Mary (Staker) Bowers of Peoria in 2002.

Nicholas Staker and Maria Magdalena Eimer had 11 children.²³⁴ The two older sons left Stecker descendants. The remaining three sons left Staker descendants.

- a. John N. Stecker was born in Butler County, Ohio Dec. 15, 1843, and died Jan. 4, 1917.²³⁵ On Dec. 8, 1874 in Tazewell County he married Mary Schertz; their ceremony was performed by bishop Joseph Stuckey. She was born Feb. 22, 1853, and died Jan. 15, 1912, a daughter of Joseph Schertz and Barbara Bachman (who had come to America on the packet ship *Erie* in 1838 with her parents John Bachman and Anna Stecker/Staker, and her grandfather Joseph Stecker). He is buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery. Their descendants are Steckers.
- b. Joseph Stecker was born in Butler County, Ohio Sept. 12, 1844, and died May 6, 1905. He is listed on the 1880 census Morton as Joseph 'Stacker,' a 35-year-old harness maker in the household of wagon maker Daniel Steiner, 43. His birthplace is listed as Ohio, and that of his parents as Lorraine. On Dec. 14, 1882 in Tazewell County he married Catherine 'Katie' Oyer. She was born June 23, 1856, and died July 15, 1835 (according to the *Illinois Statewide Death Index*, but 1936 according to the county cemetery book), a daughter of Groveland grocer Joseph Oyer and Catherine Schrock (see OYER).²³⁶ They appear on the 1900 census of Morton as harness maker Joseph 'Stacker', born in Ohio in September 1844; Katie, born in Illinois in June 1857; living with six of their children (they had 10).²³⁷ His *Herald of Truth* obituary, published May 9, 1905: “Stocker. On the 6th of May, 1905, in Tazewell Co., Ill., Joseph Stocker. He leaves a wife, four daughters and one son. Interment on the 8th in the Pleasant Grove burial grounds.” Catherine is also buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery. Their descendants are Steckers.
- c. Barbara Stecker was born in Butler County, Ohio Oct. 20, 1847, and died Nov. 29, 1898. Circa 1869 in Putnam County she married Peter Zierlein. He was born March 14, 1844, and died March 18, 1918, a son of Casper Zierlein and Elizabeth Albrecht. They farmed in Putnam and Custer, Nebraska. According to an internet note posted by Gary Horlacher, a neighbor in Custer contracted measles. Her husband came to Barbara and asked for help. The request was made three times before she finally assisted. The neighbor recovered, but Barbara contracted the disease and died.
- d. Anna Stecker was born in Butler County, Ohio May 16, 1849, and died May 10, 1919. On Feb. 14, 1869 she married Peter W. Ropp. He was born at Elm Grove Jan. 5, 1845, and died at Zion March 5, 1921, a son of bishop Andrew Ropp and Jacobina Vercler. He served as an elder in the Dowie church when the community of Zion was established.
- e. Magdalena 'Lena' Staker was born in Butler County, Ohio Oct. 10, 1851, and died Oct. 28, 1935. On Jan. 29, 1871 in Tazewell County she married Andrew James Burkey.²³⁸ He was born in Tazewell County May 1, 1850, and died at Zion, Ill. Feb. 19, 1928, a son of Andrew Birkey of the 'Big Birkeys' and Magdalena Gerber. Andrew and Lena had 12 children named 'Burkey', but three died in infancy. They lived next to her parents on Allentown Road, until a move to Kansas. After a number of years and following a four-year drought they returned to Illinois to live at Walnut, Bureau County. While they were living at Walnut, their daughter Marie traveled to Chicago to be healed by minister John Alexander Dowie. She recovered. Dowie built the community of Zion, where brother-in-law Peter W. Ropp was made an elder. Andrew and Lena moved there about 1905, and attended the Christian Catholic Church. Andrew worked for Zion Industries, but became disenchanted with the church. They moved to Warren, Wisconsin, then Walnut again, but finally returned to Zion. They are buried in Mt. Olivet Cemetery at Zion.
- f. Josephina Stecker was born at Tremont circa 1853 (presumably she appears as Sophia, 7, on the 1860 census), and died there Nov. 9, 1865. She is buried under a worn child's marker in Landes Mennonite Cemetery.

²³⁴ Lena (Gerber) Lehman of Ohio, who is descended from the Gerbers and Steckers, published a genealogy of the Nicholas Stecker family in 1999 titled *The Stecker/Staker family: Descendants of Nicholas Stecker (1815-1876) and Magdalena (Eimer) Stecker (1819-1907)*. It is extremely thorough, and indispensable for tracking the descendants of this couple.

²³⁵ The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* spells his name 'John Sticker.'

²³⁶ Her father Joseph Oyer died before March 1865, when her mother Catherine Salzman remarried to laborer Christian Kauffman. Catherine 'Katie' Oyer appears as a Kauffman on the 1870 and 1880 censuses of Morton.

²³⁷ One of their children lived to be 103 years of age. *Gospel Herald*, Aug. 29, 1995: “Cors, Elsie Rebecca, 103, Morton, Ill. Born: Feb. 19, 1892, Pekin, Ill., to Joseph and Catherine Oyer Stecker. Died: July 21, 1995, Morton, Ill. Survivors-foster sons: Kenneth and Gale F. Schafer; 8 grandchildren, 15 great-grandchildren. Predeceased by: George W. Cors (husband). Congregational membership: First Mennonite Church. Funeral: July 25, Ludwig-Rohrschneider Mortuary, by Gale F. Schafer. Burial: Pleasant Grove Cemetery.”

²³⁸ They are listed in the *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* as Andrew Birkey and Lena Stecker.

- g. Nicholas Staker (Jr.) was born in Butler County, Ohio Nov. 24, 1853 (the 1900 census of Tremont gives Feb. 25, 1853), and died at Tremont Jan. 22, 1941. On March 7, 1880 in Tazewell County he married Jacobina 'Bena' Roth.²³⁹ She was born at Morton Feb. 14, 1856, and died at Tremont Dec. 24, 1924, a daughter of minister Daniel Roth, Frena (Roth) Staker's younger. According to Lena Lehman, they were the first couple married in the new Pleasant Grove Amish Mennonite Church; their ceremony was performed by minister Andrew Ropp. They are buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery. *Gospel Herald*: "Nicholas Staker Jr. – Nicholas, son of Nicholas and Magdalena Staker, was born at Butler, Ohio, Nov. 24, 1853; died at the home of his daughter (Mrs. Joseph Kurtz) near Tremont, Ill., Jan. 22, 1941; aged 87 y. 1 m. 28 d. He was united in marriage to Jacobena Roth Mar. 7, 1880, who preceded him in death 16 years ago. To this union were born 9 children, 5 of whom survive (Daniel, Cazenovia, Ill.; Mrs. Chris (Lena) Yordy, Morton, Ill.; Mrs. Joseph (Viola) Kurtz, Tremont; Mrs. Edw. (Vieta) Bachman, Tiskilwa, Ill.; Mrs. Fannie Gerber, Morton, Ill.); also 20 grandchildren, 10 great-grandchildren and 1 sister (Mrs. Fannie Albrecht of Tiskilwa). Four sisters and 4 brothers preceded him in death, the youngest brother (Andrew) by only five days. He was a member of the Pleasant Grove Mennonite Church.... Funeral services were conducted Jan. 25 from the home of his daughter and from the Pleasant Grove Mennonite Church by Bros. Simon Litwiller, Jonas Litwiller, and Leland A. Bachman." (His obituary can also be found in the *Metamora Herald*, Jan. 31, 1941). "Jacobina (Roth) Staker – "Sister Jacobina Staker, daughter of the late Daniel Roth, was born near Morton, Ill., Feb. 14, 1856; fell asleep in Jesus Dec. 24, 1924; aged 68 y. 10 m. 10 d. She accepted Jesus as her personal Savior in her youth and united with the Mennonite Church remaining a loyal and faithful member to the end. In the year 1880 she was united in matrimony to Nicholas Staker. To this union were born 9 children, 4 of whom preceded her to the Great Beyond. She leaves to mourn her departure her husband, 5 children, 15 grandchildren, 5 brothers, 5 sisters, and many other relatives and friends. The children surviving her are: Mrs. Ed Backman, Tiskilwa, Ill.; Mrs. Chris Yoder, Morton, Ill.; Daniel, Mrs. Joseph Kurtz, and Mrs. Otto Gerber, all of Tremont, Ill. Our beloved sister lived a devoted Christian life and was a kind and sympathetic mother.... Funeral services were held Dec. 26 at the home and at Pleasant Grove Mennonite Church, by Bros. Samuel Gerber and Jonas Litwiller. Text, *II Cor. 5:1-10*. Interment at Pleasant Grove Cemetery." Nicholas Staker and Jacobina Roth had a daughter, Fannie Staker, who married Otto Jacob Gerber Nov. 30, 1916 and had nine children. Fannie Staker was born in Tremont (July 25, 1897, and died in Eureka April 29, 1980. She is buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery in Tremont. (See GERBER AND GARBER).
- h. Verena 'Fannie' Stecker was born in Butler County, Ohio July 2, 1856, and died June 9, 1945. On March 10, 1878 in Tazewell County she married Christian (also found as Charles) Albrecht.²⁴⁰ He was born in Bureau County Nov. 22, 1850, and died Sept. 21, 1921, a son of John Albrecht and Mary Ackerman (see ENGEL). *Gospel Herald*, November 1921: "Christian Albrecht was born in Bureau Co., Ill., Nov. 22, 1850. When about six weeks old his parents moved to the farm near Tiskilwa, Ill., where he lived the rest of his life until Sept. 21, 1921, when he met his death by falling from stepladder while picking apples. No one else being present at the time of the accident, it is not known just what caused the fall or how it happened. He was married Mar. 10, 1878, to Fanny Stecker of Tremont, Ill., who with two sons (Alvin R. and Levi O.) and two daughters (Lena I. and Mildred M.) survive to mourn the loss of a husband and father. He united with the Willow Springs Mennonite Church in his youth and was a faithful and active member until his death. Funeral services were conducted by A. C. Good of Sterling, Ill., and C. A. Hartzler from *Matt. 24:44* and *II Cor. 5:1*, after which his body was laid to rest in the Willow Springs Cemetery to await the call of his Master at the resurrection of the just."
- i. Christian Staker was born at Tremont Nov. 30, 1858, and died at Elm Grove Jan. 15, 1927. On Oct. 19, 1897 in Tazewell County he married Lena Pfister.²⁴¹ She was born at Zürich, Switzerland Sept. 11, 1872, and died at Peoria Aug. 5, 1941, a daughter of Johannes/John Pfister and Christiane Wilhelmina Pfister. He can be found on the 1920 census of Elm Grove, where he listed the birthplace of his parents as France and their native language as German. He is buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery. *Gospel Herald*, Aug. 21, 1941: "Staker. – Lena, daughter of John and Wilhemina Pfister, was born at Zurich, Switzerland, Sept. 11, 1872; passed away in the Proctor Hospital at Peoria, Ill., Aug. 5, 1941; aged 68 y. 10 m. 24 d. She had been in failing health for a number of years, although she was seriously ill only a few days before her death. She was united in marriage with Christian Staker of Tremont, Ill., Oct. 19, 1897. Her husband preceded her in death 14 years ago. To this union were born 6 children, all of whom survive: Mrs. Lillie Guengerich, Manito; Reuben Staker, Tremont; Lavina Staker, Morton; Levi Staker, Groveland; Elsie Staker, Tremont, and Clarence Staker, East Peoria, Ill. The following sisters and brothers also survive: Mrs. Louise Rentsch, Missouri; Miss Anna Pfister, Peoria; Mrs. Emma Slagell, Flanagan; Mrs. Rose Ripper, Tremont; Mrs. Lydia Wanner, Morton; Albert Pfister, Ohio and Jacob Pfister, Eureka. As a young woman she accepted Christ as her Saviour, united with the Pleasant Grove Mennonite Church near Tremont, remaining a faithful member until her death. Because of failing health she was not able to attend services for a number of years. Services were held from the Wilkey Funeral Home, Tremont, Ill., in charge of Bro. Leland A. Bachman. Interment was in the Pleasant Grove Cemetery."
- j. Mary Stecker was born at Tremont Aug. 26, 1862, and died at Tiskilwa, Bureau County Aug. 25, 1917. On March 4, 1883 in Tazewell County she married Henry V. Albrecht. He was born at Tiskilwa, Bureau County Feb. 14, 1860,

²³⁹ *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists the bride as Phoebe Roth.

²⁴⁰ The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists them as Chas. Albrecht and Fannie Stacker.

²⁴¹ The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* spells her name 'Lena Feaster.'

and died there Nov. 8, 1938, a son of John Albrecht and Mary Ackerman. He was a deacon of the Willow Springs Mennonite Church at Tiskilwa. *Gospel Herald*, Oct. 1917: "Mary (Staker) Albrecht: Mary Stecker Albrecht, daughter of Nicholas and Magdalene Stecker, was born near Tremont, Ill., Aug. 26, 1861; died at her home near Tiskilwa, Ill., Aug. 25, 1917, her age being 55 y. 11 m. 30 d. She was united in marriage with Henry V. Albrecht of Tiskilwa, Mar. 4, 1883. This union was blessed with 5 daughters and 2 sons. She leaves to mourn her departure, her husband, 3 daughters, 2 sons, 2 grandchildren, 3 brothers and 3 sisters besides a host of relatives and friends. Two daughters and 2 sisters have preceded her to their eternal home. At the age of 16 she united with the Mennonite Church. The funeral services were conducted at the home and at the church by Bro. C. A. Hartzler."

- k. Andrew Staker was born at Tremont Feb. 3, 1866, and died there Jan. 18, 1941. On Dec. 15, 1901 he married Margaretha Maria 'Maggie' Ripper. She was born at Elm Grove Jan. 16, 1883, and died June 21, 1962, a daughter of Peter Ripper and Margaretha Keller Schultheis. *Gospel Herald*: "Andrew, son of Nicholas and Magdalene Staker, was born near Tremont, Ill., Feb. 3, 1866; died at his home at Tremont, Ill.; aged 74 y. 11 m. 15 d. Dec. 15, 1901, he was united in marriage with Maggie Ripper. To this union were born 5 children, who with his faithful wife survive him (Florence and Howard, Tremont; Peter, Mackinaw; Floyd and Wilma, Tremont). Four grandchildren, 1 brother (Nicholas, Tremont), 1 sister (Mrs. Fanny Albrecht, Tiskilwa, Ill.), and a host of relatives, neighbors, and friends mourn his sudden departure. Four sisters and three brothers preceded him in death. In his youth he united with the Pleasant Grove Mennonite Church and remained a faithful member until death. He served his church as a trustee for many years... In his last years he was deeply concerned about his motherless grandchildren and did everything he could to lighten their sorrow. His sympathetic and kindly service will be missed by those who knew loved him. Funeral services were conducted Jan. 21 from the home and the Pleasant Grove Mennonite Church by Bros. Simon Litwiller, Jonas Litwiller, and Leland A. Bachman." *Gospel Herald*, August 21, 1962: "Staker, Maggie, daughter of Peter and Margaret (Schoulhouse) Ripper, was born at Tremont, Ill., Jan. 15, 1882; died at Metamora, Ill., June 21, 1962; aged 80 y. 5 m. 6 d. On Dec. 15, 1903, she was married to Andrew Staker, who died in 1941. Surviving are two sons and two daughters (Peter and Floyd, Mackinaw, Ill.; Florence-Mrs. Clarence Studer, Roanoke; and Wilma-Lloyd Gingrich, Metamora), 9 grandchildren, 8 great-grandchildren, and 3 sisters (Mrs. Mary Staker, Lowpoint; Mrs. Emma Ranney and Mrs. Louise Pratt, both of Pekin, Ill.). One son is deceased. She was a member of the First Mennonite Church, Morton, where funeral services were held June 25, in charge of Clyde D. Fulmer."

König to King

A Note on Names

The Swiss culture has always encouraged continuity in the naming of children. Even today, each canton publishes its own pamphlet of approved first names for newborns. In this text you will find Anna/Anneli, Catherine/Cathrin, Christian/Christen, Jacob/Jakob/Jaggi, Johannes/Johann/Hans/Hannes/Hansli, Jost/Yost/Joseph, and Magdalena/Madlena.

A first name that turned up repeatedly in Pennsylvania is 'Freni.' It became embedded in Bernese culture centuries before the Anabaptist movement, owing its popularity to the story of Verena, the patron saint of soldiers and the poor (see STAKER). Verena is equivalent to Veronica or Veronika. Its familiar form is Freni. The name found its way into America family records as Farona, Frany, Froeny, Frena, and many more forms. Much of the variation came out of illiteracy. This became a moot point when 'Fanny' came into fashion as an American equivalent for Verena and Veronica.

The American equivalent of 'Anna' was often 'Nancy,' just as French Jacobines and German Jakobeas often became Phoebe.

Bendicht = Bentz = Benz = Benedict.

A small set of common first names was sufficient to identify individuals when adjectives were added. In America Hans became 'Red Hans' if he had red hair; Magdalena became Mattie or Maggie or 'Dark Maggie.' The oddest example found in this text may be 'Post Christ' King: a Christian who moved into a house previously occupied by his cousin Christian.

König = Koenig = King; Bejeler = Byler = Beiler; Fischer = Fisher; Mischler = Mishler; Joder = Jotter = Yoder = Yoder; Reichenbach = Rickenbach = Rickenbacker; and Blanck = Blank = Plank.

While relationships are being determined, genealogists often mark the individuals they are tracking with the surnames of both their father and mother. This is especially helpful when families have multiple cross marriages. For example, a son of John Apple and Joanna Orange might be called John Orange Apple or John O. Apple. However, carelessness often allows these 'working forms of the name' to creep into texts and databases. We have occasionally removed middle names and initials that do not reflect historical reality.

Köng is the Bernese dialect equivalent of the German 'König' or English 'King.' It was pronounced with a 'hard g,' sounded like 'Kenig,' and was also found as Küng.²⁴² Much of the widely available information about the family was gathered in the pre-computer era – when dates were freely guesstimated and geography was hazy. To start fresh, we checked every item and tried to reconcile a number of discrepancies and contradictions.

Notes with older Swiss birthdates may occasionally be a few days off because the family recorded a baptismal date, or because the given date was the only one kept on records that are still available. Many of the older records of the city-state of Bern were kept by the Reformed Church. It is apparent that many baptisms were bunched together on religious holidays, and the actual birth dates were not recorded.

Bernese law required infant baptism in a state-approved church. In many cases catechism or other religious training was also mandated. Finding these records in a Reformed Church does not mean that the person did not become an Amish Mennonite or come from a family with Amish Mennonite beliefs. It only means that they lived in a place where their actions could be observed, and they had to comply with the local laws.

As noted in STAKER, before 1628 Bernese citizens were required to baptize their children within three days of birth in a city, and eight days in the countryside. After 1628 the limits became eight and 14 days. A child who was not registered might lose inheritance rights and be taken from its natural parents as an orphan ward of the state.

The decision to join an Anabaptist congregation was made at 16 years of age or older through the act of adult baptism.

A few early Köng or Küng entries can be found in Steffisburg baptismal records. The first entry we found was a mention of Hans Küng on May 8, 1607. He and Hans Gnägi were witnesses to the baptism of Abraham, a son of Peter Schwaar. On Aug. 17, 1617 Niclaus Küng, Niclaus Müren, and Anna Zügen were witnesses to the baptism of Anna, a daughter of Caspar Joder. Other early entries include: Sept. 1, 1644: baptism of Hans, son of Peter Küng and Anna Zimmerman, witnesses Jacob Schnyder, Mathys Breger, and Christina Eichacher. Sept. 15, 1644: a second entry farther down the column for the same baptism. Nov. 1, 1646: baptism of Anna, daughter of Michael Küng and Verena, witnesses Christen Thaler, Barbli Müller, and one illegible. Sept. 26, 1647: baptism of Peter, son

²⁴² 1744 immigrant Samuel König/Koenig dictated his will to someone who wrote what he heard as 'Kennig.'

of Peter Küng and Anna Zimmerman, witnesses Peter Brönniman, Hans Portuer, and Margret Farni. These are the same parents as the 1644 entries. Feb. 18, 1649: baptism of Hans, son of Michal Küng and Verena Lölller, witnesses Hans Stauffer im Matthaus, Christen Müller, and Catarina Lind. These are probably the same parents as the 1646 entry. Oct. 11, 1659: baptism of Elsbeth, daughter of Christen König. Legible witnesses include Uli Farni and Eva Blüm. June 12, 1662: baptism of a child to Christen Küng, miller at Goldiwil, and Freni Stauffer of Eggiwil, witnesses Peter Schiffers der Jung, Anni Moser, and Babÿ Stauffer. This is probably the same father as the 1659 entry.²⁴³

According to J. Virgil Miller in *Both Sides of the Ocean*, an entry in the records of the Steffisburg church court in 1679 states that **Abraham König** was the father of five children. These included three that were of age: Samuel, Hans, and Anna. Abraham was asked to remain the guardian of his younger two boys, Sebastian and Abraham.

The five children of Abraham König appear as parents in the baptism register of the Steffisburg Reformed Church beginning in 1681. Their ages could not be determined. A number of witnesses come from the Güngerich family of Heimberg and the Kauffman family of Heimberg and Homberg.

Either Samuel or Hans, one of the two oldest sons, may have been the generational link we are looking for.

1. **Samuel König** was married to Anna Gnägi/Gnäge.²⁴⁴ They had two sons and five daughters 1681-93. The last child, Barbara, was 10 months old when she was brought in for baptism by Peter Gnägi; the father Samuel was described as an Anabaptist on the entry. Their children include:
 - a. Christina, baptized Jan. 23, 1681, witnesses Hans Kauffman, Anna Kolb, and Christian Joder.
 - b. Elsbeth, baptized Sept. 24, 1682, witnesses Michel Güngriich, Barbara Defaubius, and Elsbeth Murer.
 - c. Hans, baptized July 15, 1684, witnesses Christen Güngerich, Jost Joder of Ortbühl, and Anna Spillman.
 - d. Anna, baptized Oct. 17, 1686, witnesses Hans Waber, Anna Wÿs, and Margeth Stäli.
 - e. Barbara, baptized April 22, 1688, witnesses Michel Roth, Christian Wyss, and Cathrina Hödel.
 - f. Samuel, baptized Dec. 1, 1689, witnesses Caspar Joder, Jacob Kauffman the miller, and Christina Murer.
 - g. Barbara, baptized Oct. 15, 1693, witnesses Heinrich der (illegible), Cathrin Joder, and Barbara Rohrer. The child had been hidden for 10 months and was brought in by Peter Gnägi. Both parents were identified as Anabaptists.
2. **Hans König** was married to Christina Kauffman of Homberg. They had three sons and four daughters 1682-91. One entry described Hans as a nail maker at Heimberg. The last baptism entry points out that the child was brought to the church by Christina's father Hans Kauffman, and labels both parents as 'Anabaptista.' Hans and Christina's children include:
 - a. Anna, baptized Feb. 26, 1682, witnesses Hans Ruchti, Barbara Rubi, and Christina Schlacht.
 - b. Abraham, baptized Sept. 30, 1683, witnesses Peter Linder, Bendicht Koller, and Madlena Züber.
 - c. Barbara, baptized Nov. 23, 1684, witnesses Matthÿs Uli, Barbara Joder, and Anna Zoüg.
 - d. Hans, baptized June 13, 1686, witnesses Niclaus Schwÿzer, Jacob Joder, and Margreth Blank.
 - e. Verena, baptized Oct. 30, 1687, witnesses Steffen Schwitzer, Anna Kropf, and Barbara Farni.
 - f. Cathrin, baptized Sept. 15, 1689, witnesses Jacob Joder, Barbara Stägmann, and Cathrin Trachsel. This entry calls the father 'Hans König im Heimberg der Nagler' – the nailmaker from Heimberg. Father and mother are indentified as suspected Anabaptists. The child was brought in by father Hans Kauffman.
 - g. Peter, baptized Oct. 4, 1691, witnesses Peter Gnägi, Hans Waber, and Christian Kauffman. The parents are identified as Anabaptists. The next entry in the column, for the baptism of Anna Kauffman, identifies her parents Jacob Kauffman and Anna Kropf as Anabaptists; witnesses include Hans Stauffer, Elsbeth Mergerdt, and Magdalena Bühلمان.
3. Anna König was married to Hans Waber or Weber; they had a daughter and son baptized at Steffisburg in 1687 and 1691.
4. Sebastian König was married to Anna Wyss; they had a son and two daughters baptized at Steffisburg 1686-96.
5. Abraham König was a miller married to Anna Straam; they had one son and two daughters baptized at Steffisburg 1689-98. One child was born at Grindelwald.

Heimberg is three miles northwest of Steffisburg. Homberg and Goldiwil are three miles southeast. The Kauffman family that was closely associated with the Königs had farms at both Heimberg and Homberg.²⁴⁵ Thus, it

²⁴³ When the Council of Bern exiled Anabaptists to Amsterdam on prison ships in 1710-11, two Königs were among the passengers. Maria König, 47, was married to Hans Frutiger, 44; Magdalena König, 39, was married to Christian Rüpp, 39. Both couples were coming from Sigriswil on Lake Thun.

²⁴⁴ In this time frame the Gnägi/Gnäge family could be found in the twin villages of Munsingen and Tägertschi. They are about 7 miles north of Heimberg on the Aare River, about halfway to the city of Bern. Gnägi/Gnäge often became Kenagy or Kanagy in America.

may be correct to say that the Königs lived in the contiguous communities of Heimberg, Steffisburg, Goldiwil, and Homberg.

HEIMBERG

Michel Güngerich and Anna Kolb lived at Heimberg. Their son Christian Güngerich was born at Heimberg and baptized at Steffisburg June 4, 1648. In 1668 he married Barbara Rubi. Their descendants account for every known Amish Mennonite Güngerich or Gingerich.²⁴⁶

Karl Manuel, the mayor of Thun 1686-92, was an outspoken critic of Anabaptism. He was responsible for the confinement of Christian Güngerich at Schwarzenegg in 1692. Christian escaped and went to Lower Alsace. In 1698 he is mentioned as a leaseholder at Riedseltz; 1708-12 on the Fleckensteinerhof at Lembach; then on the castle estate Frönsburgerhof at Lembach; finally leasing an estate near Laasphe in the principality of Wittgenstein (now in the German state of North Rhine-Westphalia, on its border with Hesse) in 1713. See GINGERICH.

GOLDIWIL AND HOMBERG

Goldiwil held Maurer/Murer, Neuhauser, and Stägmann families. Homberg held Berchtold, Eyer, Graf, Jenni/Henni, Kauffman, Reusser, Ruchti, Rupp, Schiffmann, Stauffer, and Stutzman families. Members of at least two of these families anticipated the emigration path of the Königs.

Isaac Kauffman was baptized at the Reformed Church of Steffisburg Nov. 20, 1653, a son of Michel Kauffman and Anna Brandli. Isaac had a brother Hans Kauffman who was the father of Hans Kung's wife Christina Kauffman.

On Feb. 17, 1676 at Erlenbach Isaac married Elsbeth Megerdt or Margelt, who was born circa 1657. Some time before 1680 Isaac became an Anabaptist minister. They lived at Homberg and had their children baptized at the Steffisburg Reformed Church. An entry in March 1696 says they had left the country. Even after this, birth entries for their children continued to be registered at Steffisburg with appropriate disclaimers. At various times he was rumored to be living at Schangnau (on the border with Canton Luzerne) or Grindelwald (at the foot of the Eiger), two remote locations where authorities correctly suspected that Anabaptists found refuge.

The Kauffmans were still in the area when they were summoned to the city of Bern in 1699. On May 17 the Council of Bern wrote to the Dutch East India Company at Amsterdam, requesting that they transport Swiss exiles overseas. Kauffman was escorted north, but the Dutch had no interest in transporting him, and he made his way to Cologne, Germany and then to Ste. Marie-aux-Mines. Isaac signed Jacob Amman's letter of attempted reconciliation at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines in 1700. He also returned briefly to Bern in that year, exciting the attention of the Council.

Kauffman became one of the first Anabaptists to move from Ste. Marie-aux-Mines into the Principality of Montbéliard (now part of the French department of Franche-Comté). He signed a three-year lease in the *seigneurie* of Clémont in April 1709. French authorities, trying to assert their authority over Count Leopold Eberhard, sent fact-finding representatives to the principality to interview the Anabaptists in 1710 and 1711. They interviewed Isaac on their second trip. Elsbeth died in 1715. Isaac was living in the city of Montbéliard in 1720, and died before 1738.

Two of their children are particularly relevant:

— Anna Kauffman was baptized at Steffisburg Feb. 8, 1680. She married Christian Ruchti at Steffisburg March 24, 1698. He was born at Homberg and baptized at Steffisburg March 30, 1662, a son of Christian Ruchti and Verena Zimmerman.²⁴⁷ Christian, Anna, and two daughters sailed from Rotterdam on the *Princess Augusta* and arrived at Philadelphia Sept. 15, 1736. Fellow passengers included Hans Sieber and Melchior Detweiler, the founders of the Northkill Creek Amish settlement. Ruchti (often spelled Ruchty) made a warrant application for land at Tulpehocken Dec. 5, 1739. The acreage was in Lancaster County until 1752, then in Berks County. Ruchti died at Womeldsdorf, Tulpehocken before April 1743, when the land was divided.

— Isaac Kauffman (#2) was baptized at Steffisburg Jan. 11, 1685. On Sept 24, 1706 he married Anna Streit. They are thought to have left Homberg in 1714, however, we found a Steffisburg baptism entry for their son Isaac dated 1718. They sailed from Rotterdam via Cowes on the *Virtuous Grace*, arriving at Philadelphia Sept. 24, 1837.

Their son Isaac (#3) was baptized at Steffisburg May 29, 1718, and died in Berks County, Pennsylvania circa 1802.²⁴⁸ He sailed on the *Virtuous Grace* with his father. The passenger list named Issac Koffman, 55; Isaac Koffman, 19; and Hans Koffman, 24. Isaac (#2) applied for a land warrant on 248 acres at Upper Bern (in what is now Tilden) Oct. 17, 1748. Circa 1748 in Berks County Isaac (#3) married Catherine Yoder, a sister to Anna Yoder, wife of the 1744 immigrant Samuel König/Koenig (see THE CHILDREN OF WIDOW BARBARA for more on this couple). In 1775 Isaac (#3) refused to give up a horse to foraging patriot soldiers, saying, "You are rebels and I will not give a horse to such

²⁴⁵ Jacob Kauffman was baptized at Steffisburg March 2, 1656. He married Anna Kropf June 8, 1675. Jacob was a brother to Christian Kauffman. While Christian Kauffman and Elsbeth Megerdt lived at Homberg, Jacob Kauffman and Anna Kropf lived on a farm off the Rothachenweg road at Heimberg.

²⁴⁶ Güngerich is found earlier as Gundrich at Konolfingen in 1389. Konolfingen is 7 miles north of Heimberg, on the opposite side of Oberdiessbach.

²⁴⁷ Witnesses to the baptism of Christian Ruchti included Christen Müller of Goldiwil, Hans Schneiter, and Maria Buli of Eriz.

²⁴⁸ Some sources say Isaac was born in Canton Vaud, but there is no mention of this on the Steffisburg baptism entry.

bloodthirsty persons!" He was imprisoned at Reading for the duration of the Revolutionary War, and lost half his property in fines. Isaac appears on the 1790 census of Bern, Berks County as 'Isaac Kauffman Sen.' His will created Feb. 21, 1798 and executed Jan. 2, 1802 named his second wife as Anna.

Samuel and Hans König left the Swiss confederation some time between 1693 and 1697. They appear on lists of Anabaptists made at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines in 1697, 1703, and 1704 (for information on Ste. Marie-aux-Mines see ROPP). The 1703 list was created by Hans Zimmerman and signed by Jacob Amman and Niclaus Blanck. Another list collected June 26, 1708 mentions 'Vve de [widow of] Samuel König' and 'les fils de [the children of] Jean [Hans] König.'

The further courses of the lives of the children may be impossible to discern. When one brother died, his children may have been absorbed into the family of the other. When a widow remarried, her children may have taken on the name of the stepfather. It is also possible that a widow distributed her children among other households.

In *Both Sides of the Ocean*, J. Virgil Miller suggests that the children of Samuel and Hans or both left Ste. Marie-aux-Mines and settled on the east side of the Rhine River in Baden. Notarial records show that a Jean [Hans] König arranged for transportation from the area of Ste. Marie-aux-Mines to Baden Oct. 25, 1713. He may have been a son of either brother.

At this point we break off into two branches:

– First, it is probable that either Samuel or Hans of Heimberg was the grandfather of 1744 immigrant Samuel König/Koenig, who in turn was the great-grandfather of Samuel King of Elm Grove (1808-1895). See THE KINGS OF ELM GROVE.

– It is also probable that either Samuel or Hans of Heimberg was the father of Hans König, who died on the Oberrimbürg monastery grounds at Nimbürg, Baden in 1732. Many of his descendants settled in McLean, Woodford, and Livingston Counties in Central Illinois. See THE KÖNIGS OF NIMBURG.

The Kings of Elm Grove

In the summer of 2009 we contributed an article called *Murder and Halfmoon Township, the little-known story of the King Family* to the *Illinois Mennonite Heritage Quarterly* (Vol. XXXVI, No. 2). The material given here covers that article and provides supporting information.

The thread of generations:

- (1) **Abraham Köng** from Heimberg in the parish of the Steffisburg Reformed Church.
- (2) **Samuel Köng** (probably born before 1661) and Anna Gnägi/Gnäge, or his brother Hans Köng and Christina Kauffman. Both couples went from Heimberg or Steffisburg to Ste. Marie-aux-Mines.
- (3) An **unidentified** generation that went with their parents to Ste. Marie-aux-Mines. Some may have gone on to Baden.
- (4) **Samuel König/Koenig** (probably born before 1724) and Anna Yoder, who came to America and settled in Berks County, Pennsylvania.
- (5) **Samuel King Jr.** (born circa 1762) and an unidentified first wife, and second wife Catharine Kurtz. Samuel Jr. lived in Berks County, Chester County, and Lancaster County.
- (6) **Christian King** (born in 1784) and Mary Magdalena Yoder. Christian lived in Berks County, Chester County, Mifflin County, Wayne County (Ohio), and Logan County (Ohio).
- (7) **Samuel King** (born in 1808) and Magdalena Kurtz. Samuel lived in Mifflin County, Centre County, Wayne County (Ohio), Holmes County (Ohio), Marion County (Illinois), and Tazewell County (Illinois).

Until recently we were unable to connect Samuel King of Elm Grove (generation seven) directly to an immigrant ancestor. However, in 2006 Bryan Nicklow made a fortunate find in a yard sale at Havelock, North Carolina. For a few dollars he purchased the *Peter Ropp Family Bible*. The edition was published in 1830 or earlier. A handwritten note mentions the Ropp's neighbor Samuel King, whose great-grandfather "came from Switzerland in 1744."

The three Amish Mennonite König immigrants of 1744 are easily identified. **Samuel König/Koenig**, Christian König, and Jacob König were traveling companions on a voyage from Rotterdam to Philadelphia.

Europe's longest river, the Rhine, flowed south-north from the Swiss Alps to Rotterdam in what was then the Dutch Republic. It was fed by the Aare, Neckar, Main, Moselle, and Ruhr Rivers. In the 1700s this made the Rhine

waterway a natural route for emigrants. The Dutch city became not only the largest port on the North Sea, but also the busiest natural port in Europe.

The city of Philadelphia was established by William Penn in 1682. From Rotterdam it was 200 miles farther than New York City. Still, it was the chosen destination of most German-speaking immigrants because it served as a gateway to Penn's 'Holy Experiment' in religious toleration and the rich farmland of 'Penn's Wood.'

A typical Pennsylvania starter farm of this period averaged about 125 acres that had to be cleared of trees and brush. This initial acreage tended to be much larger than most European farms, and the soil was much more productive.

According to *American Colonies*, even in the late 1720s only three or four immigrant ships arrived at Philadelphia each year, disembarking about 600 passengers.²⁴⁹ By the 1740s the number had risen to 20-22 ships.

The early Palatine immigrants tended to be much more prosperous than later generations. This was because would-be travelers were often required to leave deposits in the community they were departing, and the river route to Rotterdam required numerous taxes and tolls. Regular mail service between the colonies and Europe was still in the future, so few ships were making the voyages. Thus the cost of a fare was still comparatively high.

On a typical immigrant ship only a generation or two later, only one-third of the passengers could pay full fares. Another third were servants whose fares were paid by employers; they were often discounted. The remaining third was made up of families who had expended all of their savings to reach the port of departure. These 'redemptioners' would later serve as indentured farm workers or servants to pay off the fare.

Because of a series of Navigation Acts passed by Parliament, only British ships could disembark passengers at North American ports. In 1717 the Pennsylvania Provincial Assembly passed an act requiring ship masters to turn in passenger lists.

The European starting points of immigrants Samuel and Christian König have not been identified. However, in *Amish Mennonites in Germany*, Hermann Guth cites an entry 61/1292 in revenue records stating that Jakob König, a sub-leaseholder of the Katharinentaler Hof estate, went to America in 1744. The Katharinentaler Hof is located at Göbrichen, six miles above Pforzheim in Baden-Durlach (see THE KATHARINENTALER HOF, KURTZ, AND KÖNIG).

In August and early September of 1744 the three crossed Western Europe to reach Rotterdam. It was an unusual time to make this journey, but 1744 was an unusual year. Europe was caught up in the turmoil of the War of the Austrian Succession (1740-48).

Even the ship that was chosen for the journey was a little out of the ordinary. It was a galley constructed at Muscliffie near Bournemouth, on the southern coast of England. A galley is a wooden sailing ship that can also be powered by oarsmen. This was particularly useful moving in and out of harbors (Captain Kidd sailed a galley because it gave him an advantage in calm seas). The disadvantage of this type of ship was that its freeboard had to be relatively low, allowing ocean waves to lap onto its decks in high seas. All cargo had to be stowed below, taking space from passengers.

The vessel departed from Rotterdam in mid-September. At about that time French troops under the personal direction of King Louis XV were laying siege to the university town of Freiburg im Breisgau in Baden.

The ship stopped at the customs house at Cowes on the Isle of Wight, midway along the southern coast of England. From there it headed west. Without fair winds the King family might have had a very different history, because somewhere in the next 30 miles it was pursued by a French privateer. However, it managed to reach Poole safely. We assume this was the homeport because it was the lifelong home of its master, George Durell.

²⁴⁹ The worst travel year by far may have been 1738. During the summer more than 1,600 passengers who left Rotterdam purportedly did not reach Philadelphia. Then the public was shocked by the events of Oct. 25, 26, and 27.

On Oct. 24 the ship *Davy* arrived at Philadelphia under the hand of its ship's carpenter. On the second day Ben Franklin's *Pennsylvania Gazette* said, "Last Saturday arrived here, the ship *Davy* from Holland with Palatines. The Captain with both mates and sixty passengers died on the passage and the Carpenter brought in the vessel. Most of the ships which bring Dutch passengers this year, have been visited with a sickness that has carried away a great number of Swiss." On the third day the *St. Andrew* arrived. Its master John Steadman (also found as Stedman) had a good reputation. However, his departure from Rotterdam had been delayed, and many of his 300 passengers had been sick when they put to sea July 19. He lost 120.

Would-be passengers were counted by civil inspectors at Rotterdam. They were also forewarned that they would be charged a 40 shilling 'admittance fee' at the port of Philadelphia. Ship masters knew that on arrival they would be obligated to wait out the quarantines of those who showed symptoms of illness, or pay the admittance fee for those who could no longer afford it. Because of these factors, it has been suggested that some passengers were discharged before reaching the port, on the transit up Delaware Bay and the Delaware River. However, it is unlikely that this was ever more than a few, because the diaries of the trips bear out the tragedies.

From Poole the ship made a 3,490-mile transit to Philadelphia, where it arrived Dec. 22, 1744. It was certainly unusual to travel in winter, and it must have been a brutal passage. The story of the voyage was published in Ben Franklin's *Pennsylvania Gazette* on Christmas Day.²⁵⁰ Ben himself may have interviewed George Durell, who was probably anxious to tell his story of pursuit by a privateer. The story would justify a transatlantic passage out of season in such an unsuitable but nimble vessel.²⁵¹

A typical full fare for the voyage would have cost between 6 and 10 pounds. In modern buying power the equivalent would be \$1,346-\$2,244. We can probably assume that the three Königs paid at least the average, if not more; given their later buying history, they likely had substantial resources.

On the passenger list Jacob is separated from the other two by several names, while Christian appears above Samuel. Familiar surnames include Albrecht, Bender, Ebi [Eby], Engel, Eyer, Jotter, Jutzy [Jutzi], Höfflig [Hoffli?], Krebil [Kraenbühl], Kurtz, Lang, Maurer, Mosiman, Schawalter [Schowalter], Seiler, Souder [Sauder], Stauffer, Steiner, Tallebach [Dellenbach] (see DELLENBACH for more on this passenger), Wittmer, and Yotter [Yoder].²⁵² No ages are given.

On the day of their arrival the three Königs swore oaths of allegiance and abjuration before a justice of the peace at the Philadelphia Courthouse. The passenger list and a list made when the oaths were administered have the notation *Muscliffe (Galley)*. The newspaper account called the vessel *Muscliffe Galley*. These were really no more than the place of construction and the type of vessel, but it has been labeled by that name in American histories. Possibly for this reason there are no other accounts of voyages by a ship with the same name.

These few items do not give the impression of impoverished immigrants fleeing persecution to seek religious freedom (the constant cliché of vanity genealogies). Rather, they give an overall impression of single men with coin going to invest it in the New World – stepping out of harm's way on a chartered vessel, but at the same time risking a brutal passage, in cramped conditions, out of season, in wartime. A few decades later Pennsylvania legislators would lament that the quality of German-speaking immigrants had declined to individuals with average or below-average incomes.

JAKOB/JACOB KÖNIG

The 1748 land claim of immigrant Jakob/Jacob König reads, "Konig, Jacob on 27 Apr. for 50 acres adjoining Christian Althouse in Bern Twp. – to pay 2 pounds, 10 shillings." However, Jacob does not appear on a 1767 list of Bern taxpayers. Some historians say he simply left the area, but it is also possible that he died before making the payments. The warrant did not reach fruition, and the land was made available again in February 1822.

²⁵⁰ "Muscliff Galley. That Friday last arrived at Philadelphia, Captain Duraell, from Holland, but the last from Poole, with Palatines after a passage of thirteen weeks. Admiral Davis, with the squadron for the West Indies, was at Spit Head when he sailed, and was to sail in a few days. In his passage, twelve leagues to the west of Sicily, he was chased by a French privateer, designed for Philadelphia with Palatines as he sailed from Cowes, the day before he left Poole. But his vessel going very well, he got clear of the privateer." 'Palatine' was the period's catchall description of German-speaking immigrants, though many of the passengers actually were coming from the Palatinate.

²⁵¹ George Durell came from a family of mariners who lived at Poole. He may have been a young man seeking to make his fortune with a one-time crossing. He married at Poole the following year. His bride was aptly named Anna Farewell. Durell's will was executed at Poole March 14, 1786, and he was buried there.

²⁵² The list was unusual for the time in that all passengers were named, not just males over the age of 18. Although the overwhelming majority of the passengers were males traveling alone, there are three complete families with children as young as one year of age.

In his book *Was Isch Dini Nahme? What is Your Name?*, Delbert Gratz wrote that the surnames Küng and König originated from Thun (a near description of Heimberg and Goldiwil), Herzogenbuchsee (23 miles northeast of the city of Bern), Grossaffoltern (14 miles northwest of the city of Bern), and Langnau.

Langnau is about 7 miles above Eggwil. It was a home to the Hans Reist faction of Anabaptists who were appreciative of the aid given to them by *Halbtäufer* sympathizers in their community. They were closer to the city of Bern, and tended to be a bit more prosperous than those living near Steffisburg or the small villages closer to the Alps. They were called *Emmentalers*, residents of the Emmental, the valley of the Emme River.

Gratz categorizes Amish Mennonite surnames by their place of origin (this often meant the first place that kept records showing that name – and most Swiss records only go back to the early 1500s) or the place of origin of citizenship rights (*Heimatort*). It is immediately obvious that many of the surnames he associates with Langnau were represented in the families closest to Samuel and around Berks County: Aeschliman, Althaus, Dällenbach, Fischer, Gerber, Kurtz, Krähenbühl, Lehman, Müller/Miller, Räber, Schenk, Steiner, Streit, and Widmer. Nine of the first 20 passengers on the *Muscliffe Galley* passenger list have surnames from the Langnau group: three Königs, one Krebil [Krähenbühl], two Kurtzes, one Stauffer, one Steiner, and one Tallebach [Dällenbach]. Four more in the first 20 are associated with the neighboring villages Rothenbach and Eggwil: Engel, two Gehmans, and Lynter [Linder].

CHRISTIAN KÖNIG

Immigrant Christian König/Koenig appears with Samuel as a Bern taxpayer in 1752 and 1754. He is also on Cumru tax lists in 1765 and 1766; he appears on the 1767 proprietary tax return list as 'Koenig X'n', owner of 100 acres and a cow. His warrant for land in Cumru was challenged April 12, 1768. John Read of Skippack maintained that he had purchased the land, and then the sheriff's office had seized it for the debts of the first owner. The challenge entered in the *Berks County Caveat Book* named three persons who had filed to obtain the land: "Christian Kenig, George Reem, or Daniel Wilt." It has been suggested that Christian was the father of Samuel, but it is just as likely that he was a brother or other relative.

The circumstances of the deaths of Christian and Jacob are not known. There are no registered wills, or records of marriage or children. It is generally agreed that Samuel was the only one of the three to leave Amish Mennonite descendants.

Samuel König/Koenig and Anna Yoder

Samuel König/Koenig has a certain notoriety. A medical study published in 1964 determined that either he or his wife was the 'founder ancestor' who brought the recessive gene for Ellis-van Creveld Syndrome to North America.²⁵³ They are prominently mentioned in genetics studies and textbooks. Since 1964 Samuel's wife's siblings have been identified, and the syndrome has not been found in their descendants.

Samuel may have been born Jan. 1, 1724, as found in older genealogies, but there is actually no evidence for this. In the pre-computer era it was common practice for genealogists to 'guesstimate' birth dates when marriage dates were already known; they simply subtracted 21 years. In this instance they assumed he was married the year after his arrival, and counted backward to 1724. They may also have assigned the arbitrary birth date January 1. Seeing this date on old family records is often a tipoff that the actual date was not known to the author.

Samuel married Anna Yoder in Lancaster County. The year is open to question; their first child is thought to have been born in 1745 or 1748, depending on who is reading her worn headstone.

Anna Yoder was born in 1728. Her father had died at sea on the *Francis and Elizabeth* in the summer of 1742. His name is thought to have been Jacob. Her mother Barbara and the children including Anna arrived at Philadelphia Sept. 21, 1742.

The first known American home of Samuel and Anna was Upper Bern (now Tilden) in the Northkill Creek Amish settlement. It was the earliest identified Amish Mennonite settlement in the new world. It was situated just below Blue Mountain, a ridge that runs 150 miles from Maryland across Pennsylvania to New Jersey. The land was cheap, but was poorly situated for defense.

Upper Bern was actually at the extreme western edge of the American frontier until Aug. 22, 1749. On that day William Penn's sons Thomas and Richard Penn paid combined tribes 500 pounds for additional land north of Blue Mountain.

The first Amish Mennonite settler at Northkill Creek had been Hans Sieber. He had arrived in America on the *Princess Augusta* in 1736. He was joined by fellow passenger Melchior Detweiler. In 1737 the *Charming Nancy* brought Jacob Beiler, who purchased land jointly with Sieber, and Christian Bürki. In 1738 the *Charming Nancy* brought Jacob Hochstetler, who became the first to obtain a land warrant the following year. In 1742 the *Francis and Elizabeth* brought brothers Johannes and Christian Zug, their cousin Moritz Zug, Jacob Kurtz, Jacob Yoder (the oldest son of a father who was lost at sea), and Christian Yoder (a brother to the person lost at sea). Abraham Kurtz returned from Europe on the *Phoenix* in 1749, accompanied by Christian Fischer, Christian Schowalter, and Martin Ritter. Elder Jacob Hertzler also came over on the *St. Andrew* that year. Other *Muscliffe Galley* passengers at the Northkill Creek settlement included Hans and Stephen Kurtz.

In 1742 the residents of the Northkill Creek settlement petitioned the Provincial Assembly for naturalization rights. This allowed them to purchase and register land.

In 1752 Berks County was carved out of Lancaster County. Berks was an abbreviation of Berkshire, the English county where the Penns had lived.

²⁵³ *Dwarfism in the Amish* by V.A. McKusick, R. Eldridge, J.A. Hostetler, and J.A. Egeland, *Bulletin of the Johns Hopkins Hospital*. The syndrome began to turn up several generations after Samuel's arrival, from cross-marriages between branches of his descendants. McKusick maintained that almost as many cases could be found in Lancaster County families as had appeared in all medical literature up to that time.

'Samuel King' and 'Christian King' appear on the 1752 and 1754 tax lists of Bern. Others on the 1752 list include Stephen Kurtz, 'John' Sieber, the Yoders, Christian 'Fisher,' and Christian and Moritz Zug.²⁵⁴ Many of the others are found at Upper Bern. These lists were put together solely for the collection of local taxes. William Penn had more or less promised settlers that his lands would remain free of a property tax. This created disputes throughout the French and Indian War (1754-63), when the Provincial Assembly at Philadelphia sought to create taxes to pay militias for defense.²⁵⁵

The only fortification near the Northkill Creek settlement was Fort Northkill at Upper Tulpehocken. It was a 32-by-32 foot log cabin about a mile south of Blue Mountain. It was so simple that it had a hearth but no chimney, so that it could not be occupied during cold months. It was more of a gathering place than a resource for defense.

In 1755, 500 German-speaking residents of Berks County marched into Philadelphia. A sheriff was sent to discourage them. He was 'captured' and made to guide them to the residence of the governor. That night a special session of the Provincial Assembly passed a bill to create a militia.

At the time Quakers held the majority in the Provincial Assembly. They made sure that there was a clause in the new bill exempting Quakers, conscientious objectors, indentured servants, and minors from military service and from any taxes raised for militias. They also restricted anyone from serving in a campaign that lasted more than three days. The Lutheran and Reformed churchgoers of Berks and Chester Counties were so upset by their meddling that the Quakers lost their traditional majority, and Presbyterians took their place. Only Anabaptists and other conscientious objectors continued to ally themselves with the Quakers.

The Northkill Creek settlers dispersed to the south and southeast after an incident that came to be known as the Hochstetler Massacre. Jacob Hochstetler lived about a mile west of present day Shartlesville in Upper Bern. Late at night on Sept. 19, 1757 his cabin was surrounded by 10 Delaware and three French scouts. The cabin was set afire, the mother and two children were killed and scalped, and the father and two sons were taken captive for several years (see HOCHSTETLER).²⁵⁶

Samuel and Anna may have resettled at Oley to be closer to protection at Reading, about four miles to the west. *The Indians of Berks County, Pa.*: "Oley is an Indian name...and means a cavern or a hole among the hills. It was inhabited by a considerable number of Indians, and it appears that the semi-civilized Indians remained longer in Oley than in any other part of the county, and yet, during all the bloodshed and commotion in other parts of the county, tranquility reigned there to such an extent that it was scarcely mentioned in the old records."

The hills surrounding the 10-mile-long Oley Valley were rich in limestone. Ground limestone was used as mortar to build stone foundations, or baked in kilns to make quicklime to sweeten soil. Because of their stone foundations many old structures survive. Today 110 farmsteads still have structures that date from the period 1740-

²⁵⁴ The three Zug immigrants left Berks County in the early 1770s and moved southeast to cultivate Welsh Tract land around East Whiteland and Malvern in Chester County. There they became witnesses to the American Revolutionary War.

General Washington massed troops there in September 1777, anticipating an event that never happened. The 'Battle of the Clouds' was called off because of rain (wet gunpowder) and poor visibility. Peter Mather, the Loyalist owner of the Warren Tavern at East Whiteland, may have been the person who tipped off British General Howe before the Paoli Massacre later that month.

The Zugs had a ministerial tradition, and descendants continued to marry into Amish Mennonite families in Lancaster, Berks, Mifflin, and Somerset Counties.

²⁵⁵ The War of the Austrian Succession caused skirmishes between French and British in North America, where it was known as King George's War. In the same way, the French and Indian War (1754-1763) in North America corresponded to the Seven Years War in Europe (1756-1763).

²⁵⁶ The Hochstetler Massacre was perpetrated by the Lenape-Delaware. They had a longstanding grudge against Quakers that was exploited by the French. It dated from the Walking Treaty of 1737, a land swindle that was endorsed by the sons of William Penn. The sons had run up gambling debts in England, and promised to sell more land than their father had acquired. John Logan, who had been a secretary to William Penn, came up with a questionable 50-year-old unsigned document that he claimed was a commitment from the Lenape-Delaware tribes. It awarded land "as far west as a man could walk in a day and a half" from the junction of the Delaware and Lehigh Rivers. The Lenape-Delaware accepted Logan's word because William Penn had always dealt fairly with them. On Sept. 19, 1737 Logan arrived at the starting point with three young runners. The tribe was surprised to discover that an east-west path through the forest had recently been cleared and marked. One of the three runners managed to travel 53 miles west from Portland, Pennsylvania to the present location of Jim Thorpe, Pennsylvania. Logan eventually claimed 1.2 million acres that now comprises eight counties. The Lenape-Delaware were obliged to move much farther west into the Shamokin and Wyoming Valleys. Quakers in the Provincial Assembly later denounced the swindle that had been perpetrated by fellow Quakers.

1820. Because of this, and because Oley was so significant to so many pioneer families, it became the first township to be placed on the *National Register of Historic Places*.²⁵⁷

The first phase of building in Oley took place between 1722 and 1740. By the time Samuel arrived most of the land would have been surveyed and claimed.

On July 14, 1761 Samuel purchased 128 acres at Cumru with his brother-in-law Hans/John Hertzler (married to Freni/Veronica Yoder; see THE CHILDREN OF WIDOW BARBARA for more on Veronica and her husband). The deed stated that Samuel was living at Oley. While Oley is east of Reading, Cumru borders Reading on the west and south sides.²⁵⁸ The following year the path of a new Lancaster Road was surveyed from Reading southwest through Cumru.

In 1767 Samuel appears as 'Samuel Kenig' on the proprietary tax return list of Oley as the owner of 150 acres, four horses, six cattle, and 10 sheep.

The Königs may not have served in the Revolutionary War, and no battles took place in Berks County, but the conflict had a great impact on the community.

BERKS COUNTY AND THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

At the outbreak of hostilities King George III of England arranged for the services of up to 30,000 German-speaking troops. Almost 17,000 were provided by Landgrave Frederick II of the principality of Hesse-Kassel. These regular soldiers were given a living allowance and promised 500 silver *talers* at the end of their terms of service. In America about one-in-four loyalist soldiers spoke German.

At the Battle of Saratoga in 1781 approximately 5,800 German-speaking soldiers surrendered to the patriots. At first they were marched to Virginia, but there were too many to support there. The Continental Congress had no taxing authority and a lean budget. A significant number were marched again to Lancaster. After a brief stay it was decided that they could create their own living environment in forests near Reading, where at least free wood and water were available.

On the south side of Mt. Penn overlooking Reading they felled trees and constructed long houses for shelter. Only about 80 patriot soldiers were assigned to guard them. This meant that at any given time only 40 were on duty. Still, this was sufficient. The prisoners were weak from malnutrition, and would have to cross the 10-mile long Oley Valley and pass through patriot lines to rejoin the British army. At the end of the journey they might be hung or shot as deserters.

At first the prisoners were allowed to walk off to obtain work at neighboring farms. They reported back twice a month for roll calls. But in July of 1782 this practice ended and the able-bodied were indentured to farmers on three-year contracts. They generally fared better than those in confinement, who were often too sick to work. Even wealthy Hessian officers were squeezed; they had to pay hard specie for food, at the inflated rate of continental paper money.

At the conclusion of the war in 1783 the remaining Hessian prisoners were simply released into the community. The majority returned to Europe, some were arrested as vagrants and pressed back into indenture, and the remainder found new lives in the new world.

Reading also supported a supply depot for the Continental Army. It is thought that patriot Generals Gates, Mifflin, and Conway formed their 'Conway Cabal' while waiting for supplies in a Reading tavern. This was nothing more than a group of disgruntled officers. However, a courier copied one of their letters calling Washington a 'weak general.' The letter reached the Continental Congress. There it was political poison, because Washington had been the choice of indispensable ally France. The careers of the three generals might have advanced further if the incident had not occurred.

Samuel and his oldest son John are shown on a 1780 list taxing property at Cumru. 'Samuel Koenig' owed 53 pounds, 5 shillings; 'John Koenig' paid 20 pounds, 17 shillings, 6 pence. Their property was not explained.

Samuel died in 1783. His will created Jan. 16, 1777 was executed at Cumru March 25, 1783. The executors were named as neighbor Jacob Kurtz; wife Anna Yoder; and oldest son John King. Witnesses included Johannes/John Gerber, Abraham Kurtz Jr., Hans/John Hertzler, and Henry Stehley. The will spells his name 'Kinnig,' and Samuel signed with his mark, indicating he was illiterate.

Samuel's provisions for Anna stand out against other wills of the period. Though it was understood that she would continue to live on the family farm, allowance was made for her need for independence from her 14 children.

²⁵⁷ Abraham Lincoln's great-great-grandfather Mordecai Lincoln lived in the Oley Valley from 1728 until his death in 1736. Abraham's great-grandfather John Lincoln was born shortly after Mordecai's death; he resettled in Virginia in 1765.

The most celebrated native of the Oley Valley was Daniel Boone. He was born at what is now Birdsboro (8 miles southeast of Reading) Nov. 2, 1734. His father Squire Boone farmed 200 acres there. They relocated to North Carolina in 1750. One Lincoln married a Boone.

²⁵⁸ In 1748 the land around a ford on the Schuylkill River was surveyed and platted as a town. In 1752 it was named Reading, for an English city near the home of the Penn family. The Cumru land that Samuel purchased for his sons, and where he is buried, has now been absorbed into the city of Reading.

"...In the first place shall at any time at her request be built a good dwelling house of the length of 24 feet and breadth of 18 feet. At such place as she will choose on my above mentioned place, sufficient to live in at her pleasure. Likewise shall be given in the same house a good ten plate pipe stove and firewood to be hauled and cut as she shall want. Also a garden to be permitted her nigh the house as large as she pleases to have and the above mentioned shall go through the possession of my land and at all times kept in good order. Also 200 pounds of current money shall be given to her for her use [about \$26,000 in modern buying power]. Also shall be given to her yearly 8 pounds of current money and 150 pounds of good pork and 60 pounds of good beef and turnips and potatoes as many as she shall want. Also shall be given to her 10 pounds of hog's lard and 10 pounds of tallow. Also 12 pounds of hemp and 10 pounds of flax and a creature to drive if she chooses to go abroad. Also a good cow which shall be kept and fed on and from the above mentioned place. And a warm stable nigh the house and straw for the cow as much as she wants. Also 10 pounds of good wool and two barrels of cider of the last apples, if any, and apples as many as she wants and four gallons of the best rum or apple liquor. Also 15 bushels of wheat and 10 bushels of rye, 5 bushels of buck wheat, a good clock, a good table, a good chest. Also a good kitchen dresser and benches and chairs as many as she will have."

Samuel's grave is marked by a worn slate stone.

'Witwe Koenigen' (widow of Koenig) appears on the Cumru tax list in 1785. Her property consisted of 200 acres, 2 horses, 4 cattle, and 7 sheep; 7 persons lived in her household. (Likely Anna and her six youngest children). The same list shows sons John Koenig (100 acres, 2 horses, 3 cattle, 9 sheep, and 4 persons); and Jacob Koenig (200 acres, 2 horses, 3 cattle, 7 sheep, and 7 persons).

The *King Family History* mentions a settlement of the Samuel Koenig estate in 1789. This settlement six years after Samuel's death implies Anna's death in 1788 or 1789. However, this is not certain; Samuel's will said only that Anna "shall continue housekeeping with my children as long as she and my executors see fit. Then the land shall be appraised and valued...Tis further my will if none of my boys would have an inclination for my above mentioned land, then my will is that all my land shall be sold..."

A large number of the present day Old Order Amish of Lancaster County are descended from Samuel and Anna. About 13 percent of the Amish Mennonite population of Lancaster County share the surname King.²⁵⁹

No civil records of births were kept in the area in that time frame, and no primary family *Bible* has been identified. The principal guide to the children of Samuel König/Koenig and Anna Yoder has been Samuel's will. It names his sons in order from oldest to youngest: John, Jacob, Christian, Samuel, Abraham, David, Michael, and Solomon. Then his daughters: Ann Magdalene (this was actually Magdalena and younger sister Anna; Anna is thought to have been born after Barbara), Barbara, Catherine, and Foreny (meant to be 'Freni'; the spellings were those of the scribe, not Samuel).

In some cases birth years are known from headstones; in others they can only be approximated. The children of Samuel König/Koenig and Anna Yoder born in Berks County include:

1. Magdalena 'Martha' King was born in 1745 or 1748, and died in Lancaster County in 1814. Magdalena's headstone is so worn that the date cannot be read with certainty (some say 1745, others say 1748). In 1766 in Lancaster County she married Jacob Kurtz. He was born at Manheim, Lancaster County circa 1747, and died at Salisbury, Lancaster County Oct. 22, 1822, a son of Jacob Kurtz and Maria Elizabeth Eberly (Maria came from a Brethren family). At age 21 he was naturalized. The document in the *Pennsylvania Archives* says, "Jacob Kurtz, hereafter named being a foreign Protestant, who conscientiously scruples to take an Oath, on the aforementioned thirteenth day of May, before the said Judges of the Supreme Court at Reading, Berks Co., aforesaid took the affirmation and made and repeated the Declaration according to the directions of the act of the thirteenth of King George the Second. Jacob Kurtz, Cumru Berks." Biographies say he started as a poor man before becoming a prosperous farmer. He was also unusually large for the time, weighing over 200 pounds. Jacob was designated executor on the will of his father-in-law Samuel König/Koenig. They are found on the 1800 census of Salisbury. Jacob and Magdalena were buried on their farm at Salisbury, described as the 'John Yost farm' or '12 miles east of Pequea meeting house.'
2. Barbara King was born circa 1748; died in childbirth at Lancaster County July 2, 1794; and is buried in Spring Garden Cemetery at Salisbury. In 1778 in Lancaster County she married John Blank. He was born in 1755, died at Intercourse, Lancaster County July 2, 1835, and is also buried in Spring Garden Cemetery. He was a son of Hans/John Blank and Maria/Mary Eschelman [Aeschliman] (see PLANK). John and Barbara lived on a farm between White Horse and Gap, Lancaster County, then in 1780 moved to Ledger (now Spring Garden). Following Barbara's death John remarried to Barbara's cousin Barbara Yoder. She was born in Berks County circa 1763, and died in Lancaster County in 1837, a daughter of Jacob 'Strong Jacob' Yoder (brother of Samuel König/Koenig's wife

²⁵⁹ In his paper *Genetic Nosology: Three Approaches*, Victor A. McKusick broke down the occurrence of Amish Mennonite surnames in Lancaster County in 1973. There were 1,849 married males. Stoltzfus accounted for 25.7 percent; King for 12.6 percent; Fisher for 11.1 percent; Beiler for 10.7 percent; Esch for 6.5 percent; Lapp for 6.4 percent; and Zook for 5.4 percent.

- Anna Yoder) and Anna Beiler. John became a minister of the Conestoga and Pequea congregations. When Peter Blank died in 1831, John replaced him as elder of both congregations. He had three sons who became Amish Mennonite ministers.
3. Anna King was born circa 1751, and died in September 1816. In 1776 in Berks County she married Christian Beiler [Byeler]. He was born in Berks County Nov. 24, 1752, and died in Lancaster County Nov. 16, 1804, a son of Christian Beiler and his first wife Elizabeth Yoder, and a grandson of Jacob Beiler. They lived at what is now the intersection of South Ronks and Bachmantown Roads at Ronks, Lancaster County.
 4. Elizabeth King was born in 1755, and died in Lancaster County in 1823. Circa 1778 she married Samuel Lantz. He was born at Caernarvon, Berks County in 1755, and died in Berks County Nov. 29, 1781, a son of Hans Peter/John Lantz and Anna Maria Sieber. In 1784 in Berks County Elizabeth remarried to Christian Stoltzfus. He was born in the Palatinate Aug. 10, 1749, and died in Lancaster County July 28, 1832; he is buried in Myers Cemetery. He was a son of Nicholas Stoltzfus and Anna. He married his first wife Catherine Gerber May 4, 1774; she died in Berks County May 18, 1783.
 5. John King was born in 1756, and died at East Lampeter, Lancaster County April 3, 1829. Circa 1778 he married Catherine Blank. She was born in Lancaster County circa 1757, and died before 1810, a daughter of Hans/John Blank and Maria/Mary Eschelman [Aeschliman]. John worked as a laborer on the Jacob Schwarey Jr. farm at Ronks, just east of Lancaster City. He became a deacon. About 1809 in Lancaster County he remarried to Anna 'Nancy' Renno. She was born in Berks County Oct. 3, 1768, a daughter of Joseph Renno and Elizabeth Miller. She was the widow of Henry Hostetler, who died at Mifflintown, Juniata County in 1806.
 6. Jacob King was born in 1758. He died in Mifflin County in 1822, and is buried in the oldest grave at Allensville Mennonite Cemetery. Circa 1781 he married Barbara Zug/Zook. She was born at Upper Bern, Berks County Oct. 6, 1762, a daughter of Johannes/John Zug and Veronica Yoder. Their family is found on the 1790 census of Cumru, under 'Jacob Koenig,' next to brother Samuel King. The list shows one adult male, two males below 16 years of age, and four females that would include Barbara. On April 12, 1804 Jacob and his oldest son John made an extraordinary land acquisition. Together they purchased 1,710 acres of the Mifflin County 'Sharron tract' for 10,000 English pounds. This sum was equivalent to the modern buying power of \$888,000. The land was then in Armagh. Part of the acreage was sold to Chris Allen in 1806 and became Allensville; some of the remainder was sold to other Amish Mennonite families and later became part of Menno. Prosperous Jacob divided his possessions in his will. The document is still held by the municipal archives at Lewistown, the county seat of Mifflin County.
 7. Christian King was born circa 1761, and died in Fairfield County, Ohio in 1838. His first wife was Catherine Kurtz, who was born in Mifflin or Berks County Jan. 28, 1763. She was a daughter of Stephen Kurtz and Freni/Veronica Yoder. Christian King later lived near Intercourse, Lancaster County, where he served as a minister. In 1805 a company of Pennsylvania investors purchased 60,000 acres in the area of what is now Waterloo County, Ontario. This encouraged Amish Mennonites who were already living there to make similar investments. In 1806 minister (later elder) Benjamin Eby purchased land at Berlin (now Kitchener), and the following year John and Jacob Erb purchased 45,000 acres at Woolwich (next to Wilmot in Waterloo County). It is thought that in 1806 Christian moved to Mifflin County, where Catherine died; however, we did not identify him on any census there. They may have lived with his brother Jacob. On March 29, 1808 Christian purchased lots 58 and 128 (700 acres) in Woolwich from Augustus Jones, John Erb, and Jacob Erb. It is unlikely that he ever lived there. It is known that many new arrivals in Lancaster and Mifflin Counties were advised through their new congregations to resettle on inexpensive or free land in Ontario (see ROPP). Lorraine Roth has made the point that this was their version of 'low income housing' for would-be settlers of modest income. This became a point of contention later, when Wilmot lots were claimed by parents in the names of their children, as investments. So it is possible that Christian originally purchased the lots on behalf of his congregation. Christian remarried to Elizabeth Beiler. Elizabeth was a daughter of Christian Beiler and his first wife Elizabeth Yoder. On April 10, 1819, they purchased land in the Lower River settlement at Wayne, Mifflin County. In 1833 they relocated near Lancaster, Fairfield County, Ohio. Local histories say that Amish Mennonites first moved into the area in 1835.²⁶⁰ Christian prepared a will in 1836, and died in Fairfield County in 1838. The will mentioned a third wife, "my beloved Mary Koenig," who may have come from Fulton County. The following year the land in Ontario was sold by his estate.
 8. **Samuel King Jr.** was born circa 1762. This is only an educated guess, because there is no known record that might provide the year. He is likely to have been at least 21 years old when his son Christian was born in 1784. His next-older brother Christian is thought to have been born in 1761, and a sister was born in 1763. The birth year guess 1765, found in older sources, was simply the midpoint of his possible ages 60-69 from the 1830 census. Hartzler's *King Family History* gives 'about 1763.'
 9. Catherine King was born in June 1763. Circa 1790 she married Daniel Zook. He was born in Upper Bern, Berks County July 20, 1760, and died at Cumru in October 1813, a son of Johannes/John Zook and Veronica Yoder. Their household appears on the 1800 census of Cumru as 'Daniel Zuck.' His will calls him 'Daniel Zuch.' It was written

²⁶⁰ In 1800 the community was named New Lancaster by a surveyor who had come from Pennsylvania. The name was changed to simply Lancaster in 1805. It was incorporated in 1831 and became the county seat. The community was connected to Ohio's water system by a canal in 1836. Their most famous native son was Civil War General William Tecumseh Sherman ("War is Hell"), born Feb. 8, 1820.

- Sept. 15, 1813, and executed Oct. 4, 1813; witnesses included his brothers-in-law 'Michael Koenig' and 'Abraham Koenig.'
10. Abraham König/Koenig was born Jan. 5, 1767, and died at Bern, Berks County Feb. 28, 1841. Circa 1795 in Berks County he married Catherine Sieber. She was born in Berks County Jan. 4 or 8, 1770, and died there Feb. 11, 1853, a daughter of Christian Sieber and Magdalena Stahly. They purchased a large tract in Bern on the west bank of the Schuykill River. They appear on both the 1830 and 1840 censuses of Bern next door to sons Abraham Jr. and John (the 1840 census spells the two Abrahams as 'Koenig' and John as 'Kenig'). They were buried on their farm at Bern.
 11. David König/King was born circa 1769, and died in Lebanon County, Pennsylvania in 1807. His wife could not be identified. Their two children Christian and Elizabeth died young.
 12. Michael König/King was born in 1770, and died in Berks County in June 1835. Michael and his brother-in-law John Stoltzfus purchased 360 acres at Bern, Berks County in 1797. Circa 1799 he married Veronica 'Fannie', who could not be further identified. He may have been the Michael Koenig who appears on the 1800 census of Alsace, Berks County, next door to Christian Stehly. He may also appear as a head of household on the 1820 and 1830 censuses of Caernarvon, Berks County.
 13. Veronica König/King was born circa 1772, and died in Lancaster County in 1827. She married John Stoltzfus. He was born in Berks County Feb. 17, 1776, and died in Lancaster County July 29, 1857, a son of Christian Stoltzfus and Catherine Gerber. Stoltzfus was minister and then elder of the Mill Creek congregation in Lebanon County, bordering Berks County. In 1785 they purchased 200 acres crossing the boundary of Spring and Cumru, Berks County.
 14. Solomon König/King was born circa 1774, and died in Lancaster County in 1804. In 1800 or 1801 he married Freni/Veronica Schmucker. She was born in Lancaster County Oct. 19, 1783, and died in Mifflin County Feb. 10, 1853, a daughter of John Schmucker and Barbara Stoltzfus. The 1800 census of Cumru shows the household of Solomon König: one male 26-44, one female 15-25, and one female under 10. Solomon's will was written Sept. 9, 1804, and executed at Leacock, Lancaster County Oct. 16, 1804. In 1818 Veronica remarried to elder Christian 'Lange Crist'/Long Christian 'Zook, and they lived on Ore Bank Farm at Union, Mifflin County. He was born in Berks County Aug. 10, 1776, and died in Mifflin County in January 1851, a son of Johannes/John Zug/Zook and Magdalena Gnägi/Kanagy. His first wife had been Catherine Hertzler, who died in 1817. They are found on the 1850 census of Union. The *Mennonite USA Archives* holds a letter from elder Zook to elder Hannes Yoder (father-in-law of Christian King) in Wayne County dated Nov. 29, 1829.

Samuel King Jr. and Catharine Kurtz

Samuel King Jr. was born at Cumru circa 1762. He presumably married circa 1783, at the age of 21, since his oldest son Christian was born the following year. His first wife could not be identified.

The first federal census was taken in 1790. The 1790, 1800, 1810, 1820, 1830, and 1840 censuses only give the name of the head of household. Members were represented by checks marked off in age ranges. Starting in 1850 the federal censuses gave the names of everyone in a household, with ages and birthplaces.

'Samuel Koenig' appears on the 1790 census of Cumru next door to his brother Jacob. His household has one male over 15 [Christian], one male under 16 [Jacob], and three females [likely his first wife and daughters Barbara and Catherine].

Circa 1792 Samuel remarried to Catharine Kurtz. Her birth year is often found as 1771. She was a daughter of Jacob Kurtz and Barbara Ritter. Her name has caused considerable confusion for genealogists because Samuel King Jr.'s brother Christian had a wife of the same name.

The *King Family History* says that Samuel Jr. "purchased a half share of the Samuel Koenig settlement in the 1789 settlement. He and his wife [second wife Catharine Kurtz] sold this land [at Cumru] and moved to Chester County."

The east end of Chester County was the 'Welsh tract,' settled in 1687 by Welsh Quakers invited by William Penn.²⁶¹ In 1795 the Philadelphia and Lancaster Turnpike was created through Chester County to Lancaster County. This privately-financed 62-mile roadway was the first in the region to be paved its entire length with broken stone and gravel laid over macadam.²⁶² This created a small business boom along its path, since wagon drivers no longer had to navigate muddy ruts. A home at the east end of Chester County could serve as a relay point to take produce from Berks and Lancaster Counties to markets in the city.

Easttown is at the east end of Chester County, 44 miles southeast of Cumru and 20 miles northwest of Philadelphia. The *Chester County Grantee Index* shows that in 1797 Samuel King from 'Cumru, Berks' bought land

²⁶¹ Other Welsh place names in the region include Brecknock, Caernarvon, and Cumru ('Cymru' actually means 'Welsh').

²⁶² The road fell into disuse in the 1840s, as railroads and canals were constructed to move freight, but was revived with the invention of the automobile. It became part of the Lincoln Highway, the first to reach coast-to-coast.

at Easttown from Henry Fox.²⁶³ This land was adjacent to Waynesborough, the estate of the family of General 'Mad Anthony' Wayne, a hero of the Revolutionary War and Northwest Indian War. 'Mad Anthony' had died a year earlier. In 1798 'Samuel King of Easttown' made another land purchase – this time from Isaac Wayne, the eccentric son of 'Mad Anthony'.²⁶⁴

In looking over the many land transactions of Samuel King Jr., we found another Samuel King living nearby of about the same age. This has caused some confusion for genealogists.

Samuel King appears on the 1799 tax list of Easttown. The 1800 census of Easttown shows one male 45 or over; one male 26-44 [Samuel King Jr. would have been 38], three males under 10, one female 26-44 [Catharine Kurtz would have been 29], one female 16-25, and one female under 10.

In 1801 Samuel's address was given as Tredyffrin (adjacent to Easttown) when he made three land purchases there from the Siter family.²⁶⁵ Tredyffrin is four miles above Easttown, and they now form a joint school district.

The *Chester County Grantor Index* (a list of sellers) shows that Samuel King and his wife 'Catharine' of Tredyffrin sold 13 acres to Matthias Greenawalt Dec. 11, 1802. Neither party realized that Greenawalt was not legally entitled to purchase because he had not been naturalized. Following naturalization Greenawalt requested to confirm his title, and this was done by a special act of the General Assembly passed on Christmas Day, 1809.

The 1810 census of Tredyffrin, Chester County shows a Samuel King household as one male 45 or over, one male 26-44, one male 16-25, one male under 10, one female 45 or over (Catharine Kurtz would have been only 39), and two females under 10. This entry is incompatible with the 1800 entry, particularly because the three male children do not age into the next bracket over the decade. This may have been another family living in a home still owned by Samuel.

One next door neighbor in 1810 was Joshua Evans Jr. (1777-1846). His grandfather was a Welsh immigrant, and his father was a well-known tavern owner. He served as a member of the U.S. House of Representatives for Chester, Lancaster, and Delaware Counties 1820-32, where he supported Andrew Jackson. He was also president of the Tredyffrin school board 1836-46, and served as a brigadier general in the state militia. This entry alone provides enough information to exactly pinpoint Samuel's location next to the historic General Paoli Tavern at what is now called Paoli.

PAOLI

In 1769 Joshua Evans Sr. constructed an inn on the old Provincial road at the intersection of Tredyffrin, Easttown, and Willistown. It opened for business on St. Patrick's Day. By late in the evening his customers had toasted every British general. After a little thought, one offered a toast to the Corsican General Filippo Antonio Pasquale di Paoli.²⁶⁶ It was so well received that the proprietor registered the tavern as the 'General Paoli,' and that is the way it appeared on dozens of annual license applications. The area around the inn also became known as Paoli.

Both British and patriot officers visited the tavern during the Revolutionary War. Both armies camped at Valley Forge, only a few miles to the north (overlapping into Tredyffrin).

²⁶³ Henry Fox (or Henrich Fuchs) was born May 30, 1745. He married Anna Sanders and Mary Ruth. He was an Easttown landowner as early as 1774. In 1781 he owned 73 acres next to the Waynes. After selling his land to Samuel King Jr. in 1797 he resettled on more than 300 acres at East Huntingdon Township near Mount Pleasant, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. He died there July 25, 1824, age 79, and is buried in Stonerville Cemetery.

²⁶⁴ Isaac Wayne was admitted to the bar in Chester County in 1795, and served in the General Assembly in 1800 and 1801. He was notoriously cheap. His father 'Mad Anthony' died in Erie County in 1796. When Isaac finally went to retrieve the remains in 1809, he rode in a small sully. Unable to lay out the corpse on a seat, he had it boiled down to remove the flesh, then packed the bones into saddlebags. The bones of 'Mad Anthony' were reburied without a headstone (one was later purchased by popular subscription). During the War of 1812 Isaac gained an appointment as a colonel in the state militia and raised his own cavalry unit, but the unit was rejected for service. In 1814 Isaac ran for governor and was easily defeated. He served as a congressional representative of Pennsylvania 1823-25. His four children died in his lifetime.

The Waynesborough farmstead passed to Isaac's great-nephew William Evans, who then changed his name to William Wayne. In 1845 William Evans/Wayne married Hannah J. Zook. She was born in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania Nov. 18, 1827, and died at Waynesborough, Paoli Aug. 27, 1899, a daughter of David Zook and Eleanor Stephens, a granddaughter of Henry Zook and Barbara Kurtz, and a great-granddaughter of Abraham Kurtz and his second wife Barbara Bollinger. The Georgian house is located at 2049 Waynesborough Road in Paoli

²⁶⁵ Many of the details of the Siter purchase can be inferred from *The Village of Spread Eagle* by Herb Fry. Adam Siter owned the Spread Eagle Inn and Spread Eagle Farm at Radnor (adjacent to Tredyffrin). He died in 1797 without leaving a will. Subsequently his heirs sold off his properties in Philadelphia, Delaware, and Chester Counties, but kept the inn, which they ran until 1841. Part of the farm crossed over into Tredyffrin, and it was likely this acreage that Samuel King purchased.

²⁶⁶ In 1755 Paoli (1725-1807) wrote a constitution that made Corsica the first democratic republic of the modern age. The French occupied Corsica in 1768. Paoli led resistance from the mountains for a year, but was eventually forced into exile. In London he joined the group around author Samuel Johnson.

In the autumn of 1777 the patriots lacked the strength for a direct engagement with British troops. Several divisions of patriot troops were routed at the Battle of Brandywine at Chadd's Ford (17 miles southwest of Paoli) Sept. 11. The British set up camp at Valley Forge, on the north side of Tredyffrin. Both sides suffered from exposure under heavy autumn rains.

About 2,200 patriot troops commandeered by General 'Mad Anthony' Wayne of Easttown remained in the area. Wayne rashly set up an encampment only two miles southwest of the General Paoli Tavern. The British quickly discovered his location, and there was a brief skirmish. The patriots retreated again. But a few days later Wayne decided to return to the same spot.

A local resident who had been at Valley Forge advised Wayne's officers that the British were planning a second attack. But the informant was ignored. Wayne even posted a letter to Washington from the tavern Sept. 19. He wrote that the British general had no idea of his whereabouts. He would wait for reinforcements and dry powder to press an attack.

At midnight on Sept. 20-21, about 1,200 Hessian dragoons marched past the General Paoli Tavern. At 2 a.m. a dense fog gave them the element of surprise. Though their powder was also wet, they had bayonets, and charged into the patriots huddled around campfires. There were 54 casualties. An entire division scattered and officers were taken prisoner.

Wayne later requested a court martial to make the point that the losses were not his fault. He had followed proper procedures for posting pickets, but they had either been captured or had deserted. The disastrous event was later propagandized by the Continental Army as 'the massacre at Paoli Tavern,' though there were actually many more surrenders than casualties. It is now known as the Battle of Paoli Tavern.

On Sept. 26 General Washington followed a feint by his British counterpart General Howe. This left the road to Philadelphia undefended, and Howe's troops moved from their encampment at Valley Forge to occupy the would-be capitol city. The Continental Army had its main supply depot at Reading, just above Cumru. Washington was forced to spend the winter between his supply depot at Reading and Howe's troops in Philadelphia and Germantown. The obvious location was Valley Forge, which had been vacated by the British.

Of the 11,000 troops with Washington, 2,000 died of dysentery (from poor sanitation and unclean water) and typhus (carried by lice) because they had no clean clothing. It was later discovered that there were 30 loads of new uniforms in storage at Reading. Local residents had been reluctant to transport them, because the under-equipped and underfed Continental Army was confiscating wagons and livestock.

The Battle of Paoli encampment site is now a 44-acre park in Malvern. Valley Forge is now a national historical park.

The Philadelphia and Lancaster Turnpike opened in 1795. It ran by the front door of the General Paoli Tavern. Because of its accessible location the tavern later served as a polling place and auction site. There was a livery stable with a blacksmith and a wheelwright, and cattle pens for drovers taking their livestock to Philadelphia.

A post office was constructed adjoining the General Paoli Tavern in 1826. In 1832 a horse-drawn railroad ran by the tavern, followed in 1836 by a steam railroad. The building burned down in 1904, and the site is now the Paoli Post Office. It can be found on the northwest corner of Route 30 and North Valley Road.

The Kurtz family had also come from Berks County to live in this area (for more on this family see KING-KURTZ CONNECTIONS).

THE KURTZ FAMILY IN CHESTER COUNTY

The 1799 tax list shows not only Samuel at Easttown, but his father-in-law Jacob Kurtz at Tredyffrin, and his brother-in-law Abraham Kurtz at Tredyffrin. Jacob Kurtz and his son 'Abram Kurtz' are found next door to each other on the 1800 census of Tredyffrin.

Samuel's father-in-law Jacob Kurtz was born in Berks County Aug. 27, 1747, and died at Little Britain, Lancaster County Jan. 20, 1816. Circa 1768 he married Barbara Ritter. Jacob's father gave him 200 acres at Salisbury, Lancaster County. Apparently he used this to make further investments in land for his children. According to the *Chester County Grantor Index*, Jacob Kurtz sold land at Pikeland to Jacob Garber in 1793. He also sold or transferred 170 acres at Tredyffrin to their son Abraham in 1801.

Samuel's brother-in-law Abraham Kurtz was born in Berks County Sept. 22, 1769, and died in Wayne, Wayne County, Ohio May 5, 1831. Circa 1793 he married Elizabeth Fisher. She was born in Chester County circa 1764, and died in Mifflin County June 2, 1808. In 1801 Abraham received 170 acres at Tredyffrin from his father, according to the *Chester County Deed Book*. Elizabeth died the following year, and in 1809 he remarried to Magdalena Lantz. She was born in Lancaster County Jan. 17, 1783, and died June 22, 1866, a daughter of Jacob Lantz and Magdalena Kurtz.²⁶⁷ Abraham Kurtz and his first wife Elizabeth had a daughter Magdalena who married Samuel King Jr.'s grandson Samuel (and they were the couple who came to Tazewell County in 1842).

One of the hazards of living in Chester County at this time was what one journal called 'annual plagues.' They were often said to be from yellow fever, the cause of earlier epidemics at Philadelphia. However, it is obvious that

²⁶⁷ Magdalena Lantz was the widow of Daniel Zug (1779-1806). Her mother Magdalena Kurtz (1756-1816) was a daughter of Stephen Kurtz and Veronica Yoder.

cholera and dysentery were common before wetlands were cleared and water sources were improved. They took their greatest toll on infants and the elderly. The location of the Kings along the Philadelphia and Lancaster Turnpike suggests that they would have played some part in the lodging, feeding, or transportation of Philadelphia residents during periodic retreats from the health issues there.

Although the Kings were recorded at Tredyffrin in 1810, Samuel had indentured for land along Octowara Creek at Little Britain in the southern tip of Lancaster County in 1807.²⁶⁸ In this time frame an indenture was an agreement to cultivate the land and make payments either as a crop share or a portion of crop sales, until the land was paid off. A county deed book shows that on May 20, 1807 there was an "Indenture between Stephen Long Yeoman of Little Britain township & Catherine his wife on first part & Samuel Koenig (alias King) of township of Trydefferin, Chester County Pa Yeoman second part" for 250 acres.

Research by Anna Smith of Dillsburg, Pennsylvania shows that father-in-law Jacob Kurtz (Sr.) and mother-in-law Barbara Ritter purchased part of the Little Britain property from the Kings in 1807.

The absence of nearby familiar surnames is obvious on Little Britain tax lists and census rolls. The area had been settled many generations earlier by Quakers and Presbyterians. There were a number of Quaker King families that had lived there since the mid-1700s.

Samuel King appears on a special 'direct tax' list at Little Britain in 1815. He owned three pieces of land totaling 582 acres. The 1820 census of Little Britain shows one male 45 or over, one male 16-26, one male 10-16, one female 45 or over, one female 16-26, and one female 10-16.²⁶⁹ The 1830 census of Little Britain shows one male 60-69, one male 20-29, and one male 10-14; one female 40-49, and one female 15-20. Next door is a household labeled 'David King,' but no adult male or female is listed. The household shows one male 10-14, and one male under 5; one female 15-19, and one female under 5. We suppose that David was a son of Samuel, that he was absent, and that his children were being minded by a young wife or neighbor with help from the grandparents.

Samuel is thought to have died at Little Britain March 29, 1833. In the near future we hope to view his will on FHL microfilm.

The 1850 census of Little Britain shows a household consisting of Catharine [Kurtz] King, 78, born in Pennsylvania; and Catharine King, 37, born in Pennsylvania. (The younger Catharine does not match the 1820 census, and may have been a niece, grandchild, adoptee, or neighbor). The entry before this is likely the household of her son, Jacob, who was living there as early as 1815. The next entry is an unrelated Quaker King family.

The children of Samuel King Jr. by an unidentified first wife and his second wife Catharine Kurtz include:

1. **Christian King** was born June 5, 1784 (headstone date), most likely at Cumru. He died at Union, Logan County, Ohio Aug. 20, 1865, and is buried in Alexandria Cemetery there.
2. Barbara King, born before 1790.
3. Catherine King, born before 1790.
4. Jacob King was born approximately May 31, 1790 (calculation from his obituary), most likely at Cumru. He died at Dallas City, Illinois Feb. 27, 1869. His mother was Samuel King Jr.'s unidentified first wife, who may have died in or shortly after childbirth. See BACKGROUND, SAMUEL'S HENDERSON COUNTY COUSINS.
5. David King was born to Catharine Kurtz between 1801 and 1810. The 1830 census of Little Britain lists consecutive heads of household Samuel King and David King, but there is no adult male in the second household. Presumably David was the 20-29 year old male checked off in the first.

Christian King and Mary Magdalena Yoder

Earlier we gave the story of a Yoder (thought to be Jacob) who sailed with his wife Barbara and their children from Rotterdam on the *Francis and Elizabeth*. He died at sea. The widow and children arrived at Philadelphia Sept. 21, 1742 (see THE CHILDREN OF WIDOW BARBARA). One of the children was Anna Yoder, who married immigrant Samuel König/Koenig within a year of his 1744 arrival.

²⁶⁸ The most celebrated native of Little Britain was inventor Robert Fulton, who was born there Nov. 14, 1765. At age 17 he moved into Philadelphia to seek his fortune. Fulton Township was carved out of Little Britain Township in 1844.

²⁶⁹ Their next door neighbor was a Landis family that had lived near them at Easttown. Jacob Landis was born in Chester County Sept. 19, 1777, and died in Wayne County, Ohio March 24, 1840, a son of Frederick Landis and Elizabeth Hoch ('Frederick Lantis' appears on the 1800 census of Easttown on the same page as Samuel King; Frederick died at Easttown in 1803.) Circa 1809 Jacob married Barbara Garber, who was born in Bucks County Jan. 3, 1785, and died at Wakarusa, Indiana June 23, 1855, a daughter of John Garber and Barbara Zook. Jacob had an older brother Philip who married Elizabeth Kurtz in 1794. She was born in 1773, a daughter of Abraham Kurtz and his second wife Barbara Bollinger (see KING-KURTZ CONNECTIONS). Jacob Landis also appears on the same page as Samuel King/David King on the 1830 census of Little Britain.

The Yoder who died at sea (Jacob?) had a brother Christian Yoder, who was married to Barbara Gerber. She was born at Schwarzenegg Feb. 27, 1707, and died in Pennsylvania in 1782, a daughter of Hans Gerber and Katharina Schertenlieb. They had sailed on the same voyage. In 1750 they purchased 160 acres in Bern.

One of their children was John Yoder. He was born in 1732, and died at Armagh, Mifflin County July 2, 1813. Circa 1753 he married Anna Mast, who was born in 1734, a daughter of Johannes Mast and Barbara Risser. The Masts came to America in 1750.

Their son Johannes/John 'Hannes' Yoder was born at Womelsdorf, Heidelberg Township (eight miles west of Reading, Berks County) in 1754. He died at Wayne Township, Wayne County, Ohio in 1839. He married Barbara Rickenbach.²⁷⁰ She was born in Berks County in 1755, and died in Wayne County, but the date is not found on her headstone and has not been identified. They are buried in Plank Cemetery (also called President's Cemetery) at Wooster.

They were among the first Amish Mennonite settlers in the Kishacoquillas Valley (or Big Valley) of Mifflin County.²⁷¹ They came from Elk Lick, Bedford County (in the part that became Somerset County in 1795) onto 212 acres at Armagh in 1791. They also bought land at Perrysville (later Milroy) in November 1792, and sold it in parcels over several years. 'John Yoder' is found on the 1800 census of Armagh.²⁷²

Their daughter Mary Magdalena Yoder was born at Elk Lick in 1782.

In 1807 Mary Magdalena Yoder married **Christian King** at Armagh.²⁷³ He was born at Cumru June 5, 1784, a son of Samuel King Jr. and his unidentified first wife. He may have come to Mifflin County to work for his uncle Jacob.

On April 12, 1804 Jacob King and his oldest son John (son and grandson of 1744 immigrant Samuel König/Koenig) came from Berks or Lancaster County to make an extraordinary land acquisition at Armagh. Together they purchased 1,710 acres of the Mifflin County 'Sharron tract' for 10,000 pounds. Mifflin County is 124 miles northwest of Berks County (measuring from Union Mills to Mohnton).

Christian and Mary Magdalena first made their home at Union, Mifflin County, 200 miles from Christian's parents in Chester County. They appear there on the 1810 census. Christian (1784-1865) would have been 25 or 26 years old, and his wife 27 or 28. Their household would have included a son Samuel, born in 1808, and perhaps a son Jonathan, born circa 1810.²⁷⁴

	Males					Females				
	1-9	10-15	16-25	26-44	45+	1-9	10-15	16-25	26-44	45+
100. Christian King	2	1	1	1	-	-	1	-	1	-
102. Christian Yotder	-	1	1	-	1	1	1	1	1	-

Entry #100 males: the two 1-9 year olds would have been Samuel and Jonathan; the 10-15 year old cannot be identified; the 16-25 year old cannot be identified; and the 26-45 year old was 26-year-old Christian. Females: the 10-15 year old cannot be identified; the 26-44 year old was Mary Magdalena.

Entry #102 was the household of Christian King's cousin Christian Yoder, also known as '*dick Christal*' or 'Thick Christian.' He was born in Berks County circa 1761, and died in Mifflin County Dec. 27, 1847, a son of Jacob 'Strong Jacob' Yoder and Anna Beiler. Circa 1790 he married Magdalena Hooley. She was born in Lancaster County Aug. 4, 1761, and died in Mifflin County April 25, 1840, a daughter of John Hooley and Catherine Blank.

²⁷⁰ This surname was originally Reichenbach. It became Rickenbach, Rickenbacker, or Rickabaugh in America. Heinrich Rickenbacher (1696-1741) married Barbara Thommen (born 1696) at Kilchberg, Canton Baselland in 1722. They came to America on the *Friendship* in 1740 from their ancestral home Zeglingen (adjacent to Kilchberg).

²⁷¹ The Kishcoquillas Creek runs through present day Menno, Union, Brown, and Derry Townships and into the Juniata River.

²⁷² He is found as 'John Yodter' on the 1810 census.

²⁷³ A footnote in *Descendants of Barbara Hostedler and Christian Stutzman* says that the accounts of Stephen Yoder list the children of John 'Hannes' Yoder and Barbara Rickenach including 'Matlanah m. Christ King.' Some genealogists have followed this up by calling her 'Magdalena Matlanah Yoder.' But this may have been a misreading of a handwritten record. There is also the possibility that it was a play on Mattawanna, a community in Mifflin County.

²⁷⁴ Samuel König/Koenig's son Jacob King and his oldest son John are also shown on the 1810 census of Union, living near another Christian King who was a cousin to our person of interest. The census entry actually represents the household of Christian King, a son of Christian King (1761-1838) and his first wife Catherine Kurtz. The son was born in Lancaster County Nov. 9, 1785, and died in Fairfield County, Ohio Aug. 2, 1844. In 1808 in Mifflin County he married Elizabeth Detweiler. She was born in Mifflin County Sept. 22, 1788, and died in Fairfield County, Ohio March 28, 1867, a daughter of Christian Detweiler and Barbara Fisher. They had only one child born before the 1810 census: Joseph King, born in Mifflin County Feb. 12, 1809. Father Christian would have been 24; mother Elizabeth would have been 21; and their son Joseph would have been 1.

They are buried in Allensville Mennonite Cemetery. Their son Christian left Mifflin County to live in Logan County, Ohio in 1845 – about the same time the Kings arrived there.

Murder and Halfmoon Township

In 1813 Christian King and Mary Magdalena Yoder departed Mifflin County to live a 'low profile' existence over the county line until they headed west to Ohio in 1824.

There is one social device that can remove a family from the presence and consciousness of an Amish Mennonite community. Its effect can change the wording of a will or a family history. It is the *Meidung*, the practice of shunning to punish misbelief or misbehavior. *II Corinthians 6:14*: This is also called 'being placed under the *Bann*.' "Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers. For what do righteousness and wickedness have in common? Or what fellowship can light have with darkness?"

However, in this instance their relocation and living arrangements may have been made to avoid such a scandal. But what infraction might be so serious? Why would a husband and wife in their early 30s remove themselves from the prosperous community where her father had been an early pioneer and become a well-respected minister?

There was a murderer in the family.

Henry Yoder was born at Elk Lick May 1, 1787.²⁷⁵ In 1810 he sought to court Barbara Lehman. Something about the 23-year-old would-be suitor did not go well with Barbara's sister Magdalena or her husband John Hochstetler. Henry may have seen or imagined this.

On the evening of Sunday, March 4, Henry visited the Hochstetler home. He found Barbara outdoors with her relatives boiling down maple sap for syrup and sugar. She avoided him. This must have enraged Henry.

Henry slipped into the Hochstetler home. He found John and Magdalena's 7-month-old daughter Susanna asleep in her crib. He smothered the helpless child and departed without being seen.

Local residents arrived to investigate. These included Henry's father Heinrich/Henry, the child's grandfather, and the child's uncle.²⁷⁶ (Some sources later call this a jury or an inquest). But there were no obvious clues. At first no one was accused.

By the time the crime was reported, there was a principal suspect. Solomon Hochstetler, John's 24-year-old brother, was known to take a drink or two. He had not yet been baptized. No doubt the congregation divided over suspicions.

The steadfast wife who bore the disgrace with Solomon was Barbara Zug/Zook. She swore that Solomon had been home on the evening of the murder, two miles from the scene. It would be 50 years before the identity of the true murderer would become widely known.

In 1812 Henry Yoder found a marriage match within his own extended family. He approached his first cousin Anna Yoder at Armagh with an offer of marriage. Anna accepted. Anna Yoder was born in Bedford County (in the part that became Somerset County in 1795) March 10, 1786, and died in Wayne County, Ohio June 18, 1877. She was the sister of Mary Magdalena Yoder. Henry became the son-in-law of Hannes Yoder, and the brother-in-law of Christian King.

In the same year Solomon Hochstetler was baptized into the church at Elk Lick. An elder had accepted his statement that he was not the murderer of Susanna Hochstetler.

The suspicions and division within the Somerset congregation would certainly have been known to Hannes Yoder, who had left in 1791 and now lived at Armagh. Hannes was now a minister, and may have been reluctant to see the scandal reach his congregation. But Henry Yoder was now his son-in-law.

In 1813 Hannes Yoder and Barbara Rickenbach sold their 222 acres at Armagh to Jacob Kanagy for 2,500 pounds (Jacob was the widower of Hannes's sister Elizabeth). This amount was equivalent to more than \$148,000 in modern buying power. The money was immediately reinvested in a remote property. Mabel V. Brunk wrote in the October 1999 issue of *Yoder Newsletter* that, "John [Hannes Yoder] also bought land in Half Moon Township, Centre County, Pa., where various relatives lived."

²⁷⁵ Henry's birth date and those of his siblings were found on a page of the *Daniel Beachy Family Bible* in 1998.

²⁷⁶ Heinrich/Henry Yoder was born in 1756, and died in 1829. He married Catherine Detweiler (a sister of previously mentioned Elizabeth Detweiler). She was born in 1756, and died in 1847. Heinrich/Henry's will dated April 6, 1829 gave his residence as Elk Lick. His parents were Yost Yoder of Lancaster County and his unidentified first wife (his second wife was Mary Sieber). Heinrich/Henry Yoder can be found on the 1810 census of Elk Lick, when his son Henry was still living with him. John Hostetler Jr. and Solomon Hostetler can also be found on that census. The house where the murder was committed is now located in adjacent Summit Township or Summit Mills; it was visited by a Yoder reunion group in 2006.

The lots were about six miles southwest of what is now Stormstown, at a place called Walkersville. Two young couples and a number of their relatives would leave their developed farms to start a new life apart from traditional congregational life in the forest of Centre County. These relatives included Hannes's daughters Anna and Mary Magdalena, and their husbands Henry Yoder and Christian King.

In 1800 Centre County was carved out of Mifflin County. In 1802 Quakers and Presbyterians established Halfmoon. It was named not for Henry Hudson's ship, but for crescent-shaped slashes carved into trees to mark forest paths.²⁷⁷ In 1805 an acre of Mifflin County land sold for \$20, while an acre in Centre County sold for less than \$10.

History of Centre County describes Halfmoon, stating that someone "...says he went to school in 1814 to John Yoder, who taught an English and German school in Christley King's brick house." A look at a few tax assessments bears out an impression of prosperity.

Christian King	300 acres worth \$5,400, 4 horses, 4 cows in 1815; 248 acres in 1819.
Joseph Yoder Jr.	160 acres worth \$2,280 in 1814; 4 horses, 3 cows, and a saw mill in 1815; 222 acres in 1819.
'Red Yost' Yoder	270 acres worth \$4,010 in 1814; 4 horses, 3 cows in 1815.
Henry Yoder	225 acres worth \$4,050 in 1814; 3 horses, 1 cow in 1815; 250 acres in 1819.
Christian Biler	61 acres worth \$793, 3 horses, 2 cows in 1817; 73 acres in 1819.
Christian Yoder	150 acres worth \$2,700 in 1814; 4 horses, 5 cows in 1815; 162 acres in 1819.
Jacob Kaufmann	100 acres worth \$1,800 in 1816; 206 acres in 1819.

Christian and Magdalena appear among the 41 families at Halfmoon on the 1820 census. It shows one male in the age group 26-45 (Christian King); one male 16-18 who we could not identify, possibly a relative or farmhand; one male 10-15 (likely Samuel); and five males 10 or under (likely Aaron, Moses, Jacob, John, and Jonathan). There is one female in the 26-65 age group (Magdalena); one 16-26 we could not identify, possibly a relative or servant; and three 10-or-under (likely Lydia, Anna/Nancy, and one more we could not identify).

Some of their neighbors and their relationships to Mary Magdalena:

- (BROTHER) Jacob Yoder was born in Bedford County (in the part that became Somerset County in 1795) in 1779, and died at Port Royal, Wayne County, Ohio in 1852. In 1806 in Somerset County he married Mary 'Polly' Keim. She was born in Berks County in 1776, and died in Centre County in 1828. Jacob Yoder appears on the 1850 census of Canaan, Wayne County, Ohio as a 71-year-old in the household of his son Jonathan Yoder, 40, Pennsylvania; Catherine [Yoder], 37, Ohio; and five children born in Ohio, the oldest in 1839. Jonathan Yoder was born in Mifflin County Nov. 21, 1809, and died at Eden, Lagrange County, Indiana Sept. 30 or Oct. 1, 1886. He married Rebecca Lantz circa 1834, Catherine Yoder circa 1839, and finally Catherine Miller.
- (BROTHER) Joseph Yoder Jr. (also found as Jost or Yost) purchased 111 acres for \$4,860 on Dec. 16, 1813; the deed said he had most recently lived at Armagh, Mifflin County.²⁷⁸ In 1798 at Belleville, Mifflin County he married Sarah Yoder. She was born in Somerset County Jan. 23, 1797, and died there Nov. 7, 1805, a daughter of Christian Yoder and Magdalena Troyer. Joseph Jr. sold his Halfmoon farm April 24, 1839.
- (UNCLE) Joseph/Jost/Yost or 'Red Yost' Yoder purchased land May 14, 1816. He was born in Berks County July 27, 1775, and died in Juniata County in 1856. Circa 1796 he married Freni/Veronica Yoder. She was born in Mifflin County circa 1775, and died at Halfmoon before 1830, a daughter of Michael Yoder (son of the widow Barbara) and Mary Young. 'Red Yost' became elder of the congregation. Circa 1830 he remarried to Mary Zook. She was born at West Whiteland, Chester County Aug. 15, 1779, and died after 1850 in Juniata County, a daughter of John Zug/Zook and Catherine. 'Red Yost' sold his land March 8, 1839, and relocated onto a farm at Lost Creek Valley in Juniata County, 1 mile south of Oakland Mills, where he became elder. He appears as 'Joseph Yoda' on the 1840 census of Fayette, Juniata County, checked in the 60-70 age range. In 1850 his household appears there as Joseph Yoder, 75, Pennsylvania; Mary Yoder, 70, Pennsylvania; with 65-year-old Catherine Zook and younger Allgyers. One of the children of 'Red Yost' and his first wife Freni/Veronica Yoder was Elizabeth Yoder, who was born Dec. 14, 1804. She cared for Irish immigrant Rosanna McGonegal at Halfmoon, inspiring her grandson Joseph Warren Yoder to

²⁷⁷ In the present day Armagh has been reduced to a 6 mile-by-6 mile square at the east end of State College and Rothrock State Forest; Halfmoon is at the west end, surrounding Port Matilda.

²⁷⁸ We found his 'junior' confusing, but in footnotes by Kanagy and Yoder they state that, "In the usage of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries senior and junior frequently meant elder or younger but not necessarily father and son." Perhaps he was called 'junior' only in lists, to avoid confusion with his uncle Joseph/Yost or 'Red Yost.'

Two Yoter households (Jacob and Abraham, numbers 24 and 25) and two Yodter households (John and one with the first name torn away, numbers 27 and 28) appear on the 1810 census of Armagh. The number 27 household with only a 45+ year old man and wife may have been John 'Hannes' Yoder and Barbara Rickenbach. Number 28 may have been Joseph Jr. (the first name torn away ends in an 'h,' and the head of household is a male in the 26-45 year age range) living next door to his parents.

write *Rosanna of the Amish* based on true events.²⁷⁹ Another offspring was Yost Yoder who married Leah Yoder (sister of elder Jonathan 'Yony' Yoder and Joseph Joder) and lived in Woodford and McLean Counties (see a footnote to STAKER).

- (UNCLE) Christian Yoder of Huntingdon, Huntingdon County purchased 162 acres for \$4,860 on Dec. 27, 1813. Christian was born in Lancaster County in 1774, and died at Armagh, Mifflin County Dec. 19, 1827. Circa 1799 he married Barbara Hertzler. She was born in Berks County Dec. 18, 1776, and died in Mifflin County Dec. 18, 1848, a daughter of Christian Hertzler and Elizabeth Yoder.
- (COUSIN) Magdalena 'Martha' and/or 'Mattie' Yoder was born in Lancaster County March 2, 1790, and died in Mifflin County in 1874, a daughter of Jacob Yoder and Catherine Blank and a cousin to Mary Magdalena Yoder King. Her father Jacob was a younger brother of Hannes Yoder. The confusion of having two Magdalena Yoders of about the same age at the same location may have been the reason for their nicknames. Circa 1808 in Mifflin County Martha married Christian Biler or Byler [usually found as 'Beiler,' from the original Byeler]. He was born in Lebanon County in 1785, and died in Mifflin County in 1851, a son of elder Hannes/John Byler and Mary Detweiler. Christian and Martha later lived in Juniata County.
- (SECOND COUSIN) Jacob Kauffman purchased 106 acres on June 3, 1815. Jacob was born at Berks County July 14, 1751, and died at Somerset County July 15, 1844, a son of Stephen Kauffman and Barbara Yoder (a daughter of the Christian Yoder and Barbara who arrived on the *Francis and Elizabeth* in 1749). Jacob was also a grandson of John Kauffman, and a great-grandson of Isaac Kauffman and Catherine Yoder (in-laws of Samuel König/Koenig). Circa 1804 in Berks County Jacob married Catherine Miller. She was born July 14, 1773, and died at Somerset County May 14, 1855. He appears as 'Jacob Koffman' on the 1820 census of Halfmoon. He sold his land April 2, 1827. The 1830 census lists their son Isaac Kauffman, who was born in Berks County Nov. 30, 1806, and died in Somerset County Oct. 16, 1886. Isaac married Mary Lehman. She was born in Somerset County Feb. 25, 1810, and died there Sept. 26, 1880, a daughter of Peter Lehman and Rachel Berkey.

Jost/Yost Yoder once wrote a letter to elder 'Long Christian' Zook of Mifflin County, asking him to come to the settlement.

" A greeting of peace, wishing you the best in soul and body to you, Christian Zook. I let you know that we are all pretty well in body except Ludwig Riehl, who is sick.²⁸⁰ Further I let you know that I would be glad if you could come to us on Saturday, the 9th, for something has happened that I committed an error unknowingly, which greatly troubles me and makes it hard for me to continue in my ministry. There are several other brethren and sisters caught up in the same failure, although not knowingly in every case. But if you cannot come by Saturday, I hope you can come two weeks later. So much from your friend, Jost Yoder, Centre County, Halfmoon Twp. This letter to be delivered to Chr. Zook in haste."²⁸¹

Authors Ezra J. Kanagy and Alvin D. Yoder found this letter in a Yoder family collection in 1981-82, and translated it from German. They were at a loss to explain its significance, but published it in their excellent article *The Amish of Halfmoon Valley, Centre County, Pennsylvania* in the April 1984 issue of *Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage*. Did Yost Yoder's sense of urgency touch on the story of Henry Yoder?

The settlers at Halfmoon gradually thinned as some migrated to Wayne County, Ohio. It is probable that they reached the limit on undeveloped fertile land for their offspring to start up their own farms. The last families departed in 1838-39 to Juniata County and Mifflin County. An Amish Mennonite cemetery on Shady Ridge farm is the only reminder of the 30-year settlement.

²⁷⁹ The household of 'Stephen M. Gonigle' can be found on the 1830 census of Halfmoon.

²⁸⁰ The Riehl mentioned in the Halfmoon letter was born in Chester County in 1803. He married Veronica Yoder. She was born in Mifflin County July 27, 1808, a daughter of Joseph/Jost/Yost 'Red Yost' Yoder and his first wife Freni/Veronica Yoder. They are buried in Locust Grove Mennonite Cemetery at Belleville, Mifflin County., where their headstones do not give dates of death. His presence at Halfmoon Township is consistent with the notion of one extended family.

His father Jacob F. Riehl was born in Lancaster County in 1771, and died there in 1821. In 1796 in Chester County he married Veronica Zug/Zook. She was born in Chester County Oct. 12, 1771, a daughter of John Zug and Catherine, and a granddaughter of the immigrant Christian Zug. They are buried in Locust Grove Mennonite Cemetery at Belleville, Mifflin County. His grandfather was also named Ludwig 'Lewis' Riehl. He was born near Hamburg, Germany in 1746, and died in Mifflin County May 5, 1806. One of Riehl's grandsons said that his grandfather had been abducted at the Hamburg docks at age 8, and was later indentured to a cruel taskmaster in America. After his indenture ended he found a home with minister Christian Zug/Zook at East Whiteland near Malvern (for more on the minister see ROPP). The story can be found in *Amish Roots* by John Andrew Hostetler. Circa 1770 in Chester County he married Veronica Fischer. She was born April 3, 1750, and died in Mifflin County Aug. 22, 1825, a daughter of Christian Fischer. In 1785 'Ludwick Riehl' is found on the *Proprietary Tax List of Chester County* for Charlestown Township paying 4 shillings, 6 pence.

²⁸¹ Copyright *Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage*, used by permission.

The Kings in Ohio and Illinois

In 1824 the King family relocated from Halfmoon to Wayne, Wayne County (named for General 'Mad Anthony' Wayne) in the northeast quadrant of Ohio. Wayne is one of 16 townships in the county, and wraps around the north side of Wooster. It is adjacent to Green, where there was already a large Amish Mennonite settlement.²⁸² Wayne County was and is home to many Amish Mennonites engaged in farming, woodworking, and cheese making.

Son Samuel's description of his family's resettlement was preserved by his grandson Walter A. Ropp: "We were several families together in a number of wagons. All had big covers, widened out for more sleeping room and to hold a lot of boxes and our other stuff. That 400 miles would be on a two-weeks road, not counting the up and down and around the hills...The next six years were pioneer days for Grandpa, long hard days, many of them a continuing repetition: hack, cut, saw, dig, grub, burn trees and trees and trees, an actual making of a farm and its log cabin for the family."

Christian may have worked in a grist mill owned by Jacob Blank/Plank, or a cabinet-making shop run by his son John.²⁸³ The Blanks/Planks had come to Wayne from Mifflin County in 1821. Three King children married Planks, one a son of Jacob.

The King family appears on the 1830 census of Wayne. As the head of household, only Christian King is named. One male we could not identify is marked in the 60-70 age group. Other males appear in the groups 40-50 (one, father Christian); 20-30 (one, likely Samuel); 15-20 (two, likely Jonathan and John); 10-15 (one, likely Jacob); and 5-10 (three, likely Moses, Aaron, and Christian). Females appear in the age groups 40-50 (one, Magdalena); 15-20 (one, likely Anna/Nancy); 10-15 (one, likely Lydia); and 5-10 (one, likely Mary).

Other names on this page include John Yoder (Hannes, Magdalena's father), Abraham 'Kirtz' (Abraham Kurtz, Samuel King's future father-in-law), Jacob Yotter (Magdalena's brother), and Jacob Plank. Hannes became a conservative elder in Wayne County known as 'Vater Hannes'; he died there in 1839.

The 1840 census of Wayne shows a 'Christian King' household, but the residents are actually the family of his son Jacob with his new wife Barbara Plank. They were still there in 1850, sandwiched among four Plank families.

Local histories say that in 1840 an exodus of conservative Amish Mennonites took place from Wayne County to Union, Logan County in west-central Ohio. Before 1850 the Kings made the move as well. In Logan County the interrelated families became known as the conservative North District Amish.

Christian and Magdalena can be found on the 1850 census of Union, Logan County. Their household contains farmer Christian King, 65, Pennsylvania; Magdalene King, 58 [actually 68], Pennsylvania; farmer Moses King, 29, Pennsylvania; farmer Aaron King, 29, Pennsylvania; Lyia [Lydia] Steel, 15, Ohio; and Mary King, 27, Pennsylvania. The 1860 census of Union shows widower Christian King, 76, Pennsylvania, living with his son Aaron, 40, Pennsylvania; Charity, 30, Ohio; and their children born in Ohio.

Christian and Magdalena are buried in Alexandria Cemetery (formerly the South Union meeting house cemetery) at Union, Logan County, Ohio. Christian's headstone gives his date of death as Aug. 20, 1865 and his age '81y 2m 15d.' The headstone for 'Magdalena King' gives her date of death as Sept. 12, 1856 and her age as '74y.'

Tiny Alexandria Cemetery has less than 100 graves. More recent graves there include:

- John Byler (1809-1875) was a son of Christian Biler/Byler and Magdalena 'Martha' 'Mattie' Yoder (see the previous list of Halfmoon residents).

²⁸² In 1817 Bendicht Schrag sailed from Amsterdam to Philadelphia on the *Francis*, in the same party with Christian Augspurger (see STAKER). Augspurger left his family in Pennsylvania while he ventured to Butler County, Ohio (in the southwest corner of the state). The earliest trail from east to west led from Pittsburgh just south of Wooster, Wayne County, Ohio to Sandusky, Ohio. According to Delbert Gratz in *Bernese Anabaptists*, Schrag's group went only as far as Wayne County. "...With the aid of some Amish men near Wooster, they chose to buy land on which to settle. They wanted to go south of the Ohio River but were persuaded to do otherwise by the Amish who claimed it to be unhealthy farther south...It is reported that Bendicht Schrag wrote a long letter praising the opportunities and advantages in his newly adopted American home. This letter aroused much interest in emigration among his brethren..."

²⁸³ Jacob Blank/Plank was born Nov. 6, 1767, and died at Apple Creek, Wayne County, Ohio Jan. 10, 1851, a son of Melchior Blank and Margaret of Caernarvon, Berks County. In 1791 he married Mary Yoder, who was born in Lancaster County Feb. 13, 1771, and died in Wayne County March 28, 1850, a daughter of Johannes Yoder and Catherine Lyster (Johannes is often found as Yost, the name of his father, repeating an old mistake). In 1795 they settled at Union Township, Mifflin County. Jacob received a warrant for 150 acres of land there in 1796. He later purchased additional land and set up an oil mill. They arrived in Wayne County in 1821. The household of Jacob Plank can be found on the same page of the 1830 and 1840 censuses as the household of Christian King. Jacob appears on the 1850 census of Wayne Township as an 82-year-old in the household of son-in-law John Kurtz. Jacob and Mary are buried in Plank Cemetery at Wooster.

- David King (1828-1886) was a son of Christian King and Elizabeth Detweiler, and a grandson of immigrant Samuel König/Koenig and Anna Yoder.
- Jacob Z. King (1851-1922) was a brother to elder John P. King, a son of elder Samuel 'Shem' King and Anna Zug/Zook, a grandson of Samuel Z. König and Anna 'Nancy' Yoder, a great grandson of Jacob King and Barbara Zug/Zook, and a great-great grandson of immigrant Samuel König/Koenig and Anna Yoder.²⁸⁴
- Levi J. King (1844-1916) was a son of John King and Sarah Sharp, a grandson of Jacob King and Barbara Zug/Zook, and a great grandson of immigrant Samuel König/Koenig and Anna Yoder. His wife Barbara Ellen Yoder (1845-1910) was a daughter of John D. Yoder and Anna B. Zook, a granddaughter of Daniel H. Yoder and Anna King, a great-granddaughter of John King and Catherine Blank, and a great-great-granddaughter of immigrant Samuel König/Koenig and Anna Yoder
- David Hartzler (1816-1889) was a son of David Hartzler and Mary Yoder, and a grandson to Hans/John Hartzler and Veronica Yoder (a sister to Anna Yoder, wife of immigrant Samuel König/Koenig; a footnote about this couple will follow).

Other surnames found in Alexandria Cemetery include Detweiler, Hartzler, Hostetler, Kauffman, Lantz, Plank, and Yoder. Those who died young had been born in Wayne County, while those who died in advanced years had been born in Lancaster and Mifflin Counties.

Mary Magdalena Yoder had not lived to hear the confession of her brother-in-law Henry Yoder.

Henry remained at Halfmoon a few years longer than the Kings. His household can be found on its 1830 census. Some time before 1840 Henry and Anna relocated to Green (next to Wayne in Wayne County), and Henry appears as 'Henry Yoter' on that year's census. On the 1850 census of Green his household is shown as Henry Yoder, 66, farmer, Pennsylvania; and Nancy, 64, Pennsylvania; with three grown children from Pennsylvania.

At some point Henry may have decided that the progressive direction being taken by his congregation was too liberal. He withdrew and joined a more traditional congregation at German in adjacent Holmes County.

On a visit to Holmes County he fell ill, and one day he felt he would live no longer. On what he thought was his death bed, he admitted to a childhood friend that he had murdered Susanna Hochstetler.²⁸⁵

But Henry recovered.

The friend convinced Henry to repeat his confession to elder Levi Miller, which he did in 1860. The minister reported the crime to civil authorities. Henry Yoder and Levi Miller were summoned before a judge of common pleas at Wooster, Wayne County. By then Henry may have regretted his confession.

But the judge told elder Miller that a minister's testimony against a church member was inadmissible as evidence. The potential witnesses all lived in Ohio. Many of those who were first on the scene were dead. And the case was a matter for a Pennsylvania court.

However, Solomon Hochstetler had the weight of suspicion lifted from his shoulders after half a century. His wife Barbara had died in 1852. Solomon died at Walnut Creek, Holmes County in 1863.²⁸⁶

Henry was placed under the *Bann* and shunned by his former friends.

Henry Yoder died in Wayne County March 21, 1866. Anna Yoder died June 18, 1877. They are buried in Plank Cemetery at Wooster. More information on the incident can be found in *Descendants of Jacob Hochstetler*.

The children of Christian King and Mary Magdalena Yoder include:

1. **Samuel King** was born in Pennsylvania Feb. 8, 1808 (headstone date).
2. Jonathan King was born in Mifflin County circa 1810; he died Sept. 30, 1842, and was buried in Alexandria Cemetery (where his headstone gives only date of death and age '32y'). On Feb. 16, 1834 in Wayne County, Ohio he married Elizabeth Lantz. She was born in Mifflin County circa 1816, and died in Holmes County, Ohio Jan. 11,

²⁸⁴ The progressive leader of the south district Walnut Grove congregation was elder John P. King. He was born in Mifflin County Jan. 29, 1827. He was a son of Samuel King and Anna 'Nancy' Yoder, a grandson of Jacob King and Barbara Zook, and a great-grandson of immigrant Samuel König/Koenig and Anna Yoder. He first came to Logan County as a 13-year old March 2, 1840. In October 1849 in Champaign County (adjacent to Logan County) he married Rebecca Troyer. He served as a minister holding services at West Liberty. They retired to Union Township, and appear on its 1880 census. In 1885 he accompanied his children to Hartford, Lyon County, Kansas. They purchased a farm across the county line in Coffey County and built two houses. One day a broker arrived holding an unrecorded \$18,000 mortgage on the property. King gave up the land, and died from typhoid fever Jan. 7, 1887.

²⁸⁵ The childhood friend was named Jacob Mast, but he was not the same Jacob Mast who lived in Wayne County near Christian King. This Jacob was born in Somerset County (in the part that became Somerset County in 1795) June 1, 1787, and died at New Hope, Holmes County, Ohio Sept. 1, 1861. His first wife had been Henry Yoder's sister Elizabeth.

²⁸⁶ Solomon Hochstetler was born at Elk Lick March 15, 1785, and died at Walnut Creek, Holmes County, Ohio Dec. 3, 1863, a son of John Hochstetler and Frances Mast. Circa 1804 he married Barbara Zug/Zook. She was born March 11, 1778, and died Aug. 29, 1852, a daughter of Jacob Zug and Anna Long.

- 1885, a daughter of Stephen Lantz and Anna 'Nancy' Kauffman. Their family moved to Wayne County in 1822. Following Jonathan's death Elizabeth remarried to Joseph Troyer.
3. John King was born in Centre County Aug. 5, 1814, and died March 21, 1906. On March 14, 1841 he married Anna 'Nancy' Kanagy. She was born at Derry, Mifflin County March 5, 1816, and died in Noble County, Indiana Feb. 2, 1892, a daughter of David Kanagy and Rebecca Hartzler. They are found on the 1880 census of Clear Spring, Lagrange County, Indiana as farmer John King, 64, Pennsylvania; Nancy, 63, Pennsylvania; Benjamin, 126, Ohio; Elizabeth, 24, Ohio; and Milo, 19, Indiana. *Herald of Truth*, February 1892: "On the 2nd of February, near Haw Patch [now Topeka], Lagrange County, Indiana, of paralysis, Sister Nancy Kenagy, wife of John King, aged 75 years, 10 months and 27 days. She died in the triumph of the living faith. Funeral services were held on the 4th of February by D.J. Johns and J. Kurtz, from *1 Pet. 1:4, 5*. Bro. and Sister King were married in Union Co., Pa., in 1841, having lived together over 50 years."
 4. Anna/Nancy King was born in Centre County circa 1815, and died in 1863. She married miller Abraham Plank. He was born in Mifflin County April 28, 1807, and died in Wayne County in 1883, a son of Jacob Plank and Mary Yoder. They are found on the 1860 census of Lake, Ashland County, Ohio as miller Abraham Plank, 53, born in Pennsylvania; Nancy, 45, born in Pennsylvania; and 10 children born in Ohio. They had 14 children in all. Abraham remarried following Anna's death.
 5. Lydia King was born in Centre County circa 1817, and died in Richland County, Ohio in March 1859. She married Jonathan A. Plank. He was born in Mifflin County Dec. 4, 1820, and died in Richland County circa 1896, a son of Jacob Plank and Barbara Zook. They are found on the 1850 census of Prairie, Holmes County, Ohio: miller Jonathan Plank, 33, Pennsylvania; Lydia, 33, Pennsylvania; and four children born in Ohio. Following Lydia's death Jonathan remarried to Sarah White.
 6. Jacob King was born in Centre County circa 1818, and died circa 1878. Circa 1840 he married Barbara Plank. She was born in Wayne County circa 1822, a daughter of John Plank and Elizabeth Schrock and granddaughter of Jacob Plank and Mary Yoder. They are found on the 1850 census of Wayne, Wayne County, Ohio: miller Jacob King, 32, Pennsylvania; Barbara, 28, Ohio; and four children born in Ohio.
 7. Moses King (twin) was born in Centre County Jan. 20, 1820, and died in Logan County Sept. 10, 1858. He is buried in Stony Creek Cemetery at Union. In 1852 he married Susanna Detrick. She was born in Ohio Jan. 1, 1832, died at Union Sept. 8, 1902, and is buried in Stony Creek Cemetery there. She was a daughter of Peter Lawrence Detrick and Susannah Kauffman, who are found on the 1850 and 1860 censuses of Union. She is found as widow Susan King, 37, born in Ohio, on the 1870 census of Union.
 8. Aaron King (twin) was born in Centre County Jan. 20, 1820, and died at Union, Logan County Jan. 19, 1861. He is buried in Alexandria Cemetery where his age is given as '40y 11m.' Circa 1851 he married Charity Speicher, who was born in Ohio in 1829, and died Oct. 9, 1904. As mentioned earlier, they are found on the 1860 census of Union, Logan County, Ohio in a household with Aaron's widowed father Christian. *Herald of Truth*, October 1904: " On Oct. 9, 1904, of paralysis, Sister Charity King (maiden name, Speicher), passed peacefully out of this life, aged 74 Y., 10 M., 4 D. She was sick only three days. It was her desire that when her time should come to leave this world she would not need to be sick long, and the Lord granted her desire. Her husband died a number of years ago, since which time she made her home with her youngest son and his family. She leaves three sons, a number of sisters, grandchildren and great-grandchildren to mourn her departure; yet they mourn not as those who have no hope. Sister King was received into the Mennonite church from another denomination and has been a faithful member, her place in the services seldom being vacant. She attended the meeting just one week before her death and, as usual, had a smile and pleasant word for all. Funeral services by G. D. Miller, assisted by Pre. Fike of the German Baptist church."
 9. Mary King was born in Pennsylvania circa 1823. She appears on the 1850 census of Union.
 10. Christian King was born in Ohio circa 1824, and died circa 1885. His household appears on the 1850 census of Liberty, Hardin County, Ohio as farmer Christian King, 26, Ohio; Hannah, 25, Ohio; and Leah [a female], 2, Ohio. In 1860 they lived at the same location with six children.
 11. Hannah King was born in Pennsylvania Jan. 13, 1827, died Dec. 9, 1908, and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery at Pleasant, Logan County, Ohio. On Nov. 18, 1847 in Wayne County she married Frederick Fetterman. He was born in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania circa 1812, and died in Union, Logan County Dec. 25, 1855, a son of Peter Fetterman and Julia Hilbish. They appear on the 1850 census of Union Township as laborer Frederick Fetterman, 38, Pennsylvania; Hannah, 23, Pennsylvania; Emmitt, 2, Ohio; and Susan, three months, Ohio. On Jan. 1, 1882 in Logan County Hannah remarried to widower Daniel Melhorn, a butcher from DeGraff, Logan County.

Samuel King was born in Pennsylvania Feb. 8, 1808. He died at Elm Grove Aug. 15, 1895.

On Jan. 1, 1830 in Holmes County, Ohio (adjacent to Wayne County on the south) Samuel married Magdalena Kurtz, who was a niece of his grandmother Catharine Kurtz. She was born Feb. 14, 1803, a daughter of Abraham Kurtz and his first wife Elizabeth Fisher (the couple who had purchased land at Tredyffrin in 1801). The Kurtz family appears near the Kings on the 1830 census of Wayne.

Walter A. Ropp believed that after marriage Samuel and Magdalena lived 'over the county line' in Holmes County. They may have lived with Planks, a family closely associated with the Kings that had members in both

Wayne and Holmes Counties. Samuel and Magdalena's children were born 'near Wooster' in Wayne County, most likely at the Wayne home of Samuel's parents.

In 1842 Samuel and Magdalena headed west to Illinois. They stopped briefly at Salem, Marion County, Illinois, where Magdalena had her youngest child. This was later described as "taking a wrong turn in the road." Their fortunes reached a low point when their horses died there. They resettled at what is now Sand Prairie before finally purchasing a timber lot at Pekin in 1844.

The area of Pekin where the Kings lived became Elm Grove when that township was established in 1850. The King homestead can be found on the 1864 plat map of Elm Grove, on the northeast corners of the farms of Peter Ropp and Peter Gerber.

Magdalena Kurtz died Oct. 18, 1846, and was buried as 'Magdalena Koenig' in Haines Cemetery at what is now Cincinnati Township. At last look her headstone was displaced and leaning against a boundary fence. The children of Samuel and Magdalena include:

1. Joseph W. King was born 'near Wooster' June 21 or 24, 1832, and died at Isabella, Oklahoma Oct. 31, 1904. On Jan. 12, 1854 in Tazewell County he married Susanna Stutzman. She was born in Green, Wayne County Jan. 1, 1833, and died in Lucas County, Iowa Oct. 24, 1899, a daughter of Michael Stutzman and his second wife Elizabeth Blough. Their household is found on the 1880 census of Dry Grove, McLean County as 48-year-old miller Joseph W. King, born in Ohio to parents from Pennsylvania; Susan, 47, born in Ohio to parents from Pennsylvania; and six children born in Illinois to parents from Ohio. Joseph was proprietor of the Twin Grove Mills at Bloomington.
2. David Henry King was born at Wooster April 18 or 28, 1834, and died at Newton, Kansas Nov. 20 or 26, 1926. On April 3, 1859 at Pekin he married Barbara Zook. She was born at St. Clair, Butler County, Ohio Sept. 21, 1837, and died at Larned, Kansas Sept. 3, 1891, a daughter of Bartholomew Zook Sr. and his second wife Barbara Neuhauser. They are found on the 1880 census of Waldo, Livingston County as farmer D.H. King, 46, born in Ohio to parents from Pennsylvania; Barbara, 42, born in Ohio to parents from Switzerland; six children born in Illinois; and Barbara Zook's mother Barbara, 79, Switzerland. In February 1886 they moved to Larned. In 1904 he visited Illinois from Kansas, selling books along the way to cover his expenses. In Illinois he repaid a debt of \$100 with 24 years interest. He later made a modest living gleaned the remnants from wheat fields in Texas and Oklahoma. *Herald of Truth*, October 1891: "On the 3d of September 1891, in Pleasant Valley Twp., Pawnee Co., Kansas, after suffering nearly 8 months of consumption, Sister Barbara, wife of D. H. King, aged 53 years, 11 months, 12 days. She was born in Butler Co., Ohio, Sept. 21, 1837, and united with the Amish Mennonite church when she was about 14 years old. She has been a faithful member ever since. In the fall of 1852 she moved to Illinois with her parents and on the 3d of April 1859 she was united in wedlock to Bro. D. H. King. In February 1886 they moved to Pawnee Co., Kansas with their family. Her descendants are six sons, two daughters and 11 grandchildren. One infant daughter died in 1875. The rest of the family live in the vicinity and were all present at her burial. Funeral services at Bro. King's residence on the 15th by Pre. Lehman in German, and D. D. Zook in English, from *Rev. 14: 13*. The deceased had long desired to depart and be with Christ." *Gospel Herald*, December 1926: "King. - David H., son of Samuel and Magdalena King, was born near Wooster, Ohio, April 28, 1834; died Nov. 26, 1926, at the home of his daughter in Newton, Kans., aged 92 y. 6 m. 29 d. At the age of eight years he came to Marion Co., Ill., where he grew to manhood. On April 3, 1859, he was married to Barbra Zook near Bloomington, Ill. Together they lived in Illinois until February, 1886, when they moved to Larned, Kans. In September, 1891, mother passed to her reward. For some time he kept house for the younger brothers, sometimes alone, and later traveled quite a bit. He never seemed to have a permanent home after mother had passed on. He visited much, won many friends, was very sociable, always remembering the children he met, and also ready to help any one in need. This was one of his outstanding characteristics. He never held a grudge or ill-will against any. He was converted the year he was married, joined the Mennonite Church, and lived up to all the light he had. Those left to mourn are two full sisters (Barbara Lund and Magdalena Plank), 2 half-sisters (Eva Wagler and Adina Heiser), 4 half-brothers (Adam, Christian, Simon, and John), 6 children (Mary Isabelle Neuhauser, Samuel B., Emanuel J., David S., Benjamin J., and Amos E.), 39 grandchildren, and 81 great-grandchildren. A son (Joseph), and a daughter (Josephine), had passed on before. Five weeks before his departure he had a severe cough but soon rallied of that and gradually got weaker and then very calmly and peacefully fell asleep. A sermon was preached on Sunday afternoon by T. M. Erg (Text, *Job 5: 26*), and on Monday his remains were shipped to Larned, Kans., and at the Pratt M. E. Church the final funeral was conducted by R. M. Weaver of Harper, assisted by the pastor of the M. E. Church. Text, *Genesis 5: 24*. He was then laid to rest beside his wife, to wait the final resurrection. 'Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.'" They are buried in Pleasant View Cemetery in Pawnee County, Kansas.
3. Elizabeth King was born at Wooster July 20, 1835, and died from pneumonia at Tremont Feb. 18, 1912. On Sept. 19, 1856 she married John B. Yoder. He was born at Green, Wayne County, Ohio Sept. 11, 1834, and died Jan. 10, 1904, a son of Peter Yoder and Veronica 'Fanny' Blough (Peter's household is found on the 1840 census of Union, Logan County; he and his wife died before 1856). Their household is found on the 1880 census of Tremont as 46-year-old farmer John Yoder, born in Ohio to parents from Pennsylvania; Elisabeth, 43, born in Ohio to parents from Pennsylvania; and 9 children born in Illinois to parents from Ohio. They are buried in the Old Apostolic Cemetery at Morton.

4. Two unidentified children were born 'near Wooster' in 1836 and/or 1837. They died as infants.
5. —
6. Barbara King was born 'near Wooster' May 8, 1838, and died at Beemer, Nebraska April 12, 1927; she is buried in Keener Cemetery there. On March 14, 1858 in Tazewell County she married August Eric Lund.²⁸⁷ He was born at Westenlund, Sweden Sept. 30, 1833, and died at Beemer, Nebraska Nov. 18, 1909. They are found on the 1880 census of Sullivan, Livingston County as 47-year-old farmer August Lund, born at Westenlund, Sweden to parents from Westenlund; Barbara, 42, born in Ohio to parents from Ohio; and four children born to a father from Westenlund and a mother from Ohio. They were living at Hooker, Decatur County, Kansas in 1895. Following August's death Barbara lived at Beemer, Nebraska with a daughter. *Gospel Herald*, April 1927: "Barbara (King) Lund was born May 8, 1838, near Wooster, Ohio; died Apr. 12, 1927, at Beemer, Nebr.; aged 88 y. 11 m. 4 d. In early life she joined the Mennonite Church of which she was a member at the time of her death. In the year 1858 she was married to August Lund, who was called to his reward 17 years ago. To this union were born 5 children, 2 having preceded her to the spirit world. She leaves 3 children (Mrs. Josephine Wittrig, at whose home she passed away; Mrs. A. Caroline Birky, and David Lund), 13 grandchildren, 32 great-grandchildren, 2 half-sister, and 4 half-brothers. She suffered much during her last illness but quietly passed away when the Lord said, "Come." Funeral services were held from the home of J. H. Birkey, conducted by Bro. Joseph Schantz. (Text, *Psa. 90* – German) and Bro. D. Z. Birkey (Text, *II Cor. 5:10* – English). Interment in the Keener Cemetery."
7. Samuel King (Jr.) was born 'near Wooster' Aug. 4, 1841, and died Dec. 19, 1900. On Aug. 20, 1863 in Tazewell County he married Veronica 'Fanny' Yoder. She was born at Green, Wayne County, Ohio Aug. 21, 1838, and died Dec. 7, 1894, a daughter of Peter Yoder and Veronica 'Fanny' Blough. They lived in McLean County, where he was a miller, and relocated to Forrest, Livingston County in 1873. They appear on the 1880 census of Morton as farmer Samuel King, 38, Ohio; Fanny, 35, Ohio; and four children born in Illinois.
8. Magdalena 'Martha' King was born at Salem, Illinois Dec. 13, 1842, died at Harper, Kansas Feb. 11, 1927, and is buried in East Fairview Cemetery at Milford, Nebraska. On Jan. 5, 1862 at Pekin she married John Birkey Yordy. He was born in Bavaria in 1838 as 'Johann Horn,' an illegitimate son of Mary Birkey. Mary Birkey later married Peter Yordy (see YORDY). They were living at Thurman, Colorado in 1895. John died in 1906. On Feb. 14, 1909 she remarried to Jacob Sutter. He was born at Probfeld, Bavaria Nov. 27, 1833, a son of John Sutter and Barbara Oesch. He died at Milford, Nebraska Feb. 26, 1923, and is buried in East Fairview Cemetery at Milford. His first wife had been Catherine Wagler. In 1923 Magdalena remarried to third husband John Plank. *Gospel Herald*, March 1927: "Magdalena King Plank was born at Salem, Mo. [Illinois], Dec. 13, 1842; died at her home in Harper, Kans. Jan. 11, 1927; aged 84 y. 1 m. 29 d. She was united in marriage to John Yordy Jan. 5, 1862, at Pekin, Ill. To this union were born 8 sons and 5 daughters. Husband and 4 sons preceded her in death. In 1909 she was married to Jacob Sutter who also preceded her in death. In 1923 she was again married to John Plank of Harper, Kans., who survives her, also nine children as follows: Peter E. Yordy, John Yordy, David Yordy, Emma Swartzendruber, Bell Schrock, Lizzie Erb, Simon Yordy, Fannie Yeackley, and Mary Zimmerman. She also leaves 35 grandchildren, 57 great-grandchildren, 1 great-great-grandchild, and an aged sister (Barbara Lund). In her youth she accepted Christ as her Saviour and united with the church of her choice, of which she was a faithful member when she died. She with her first husband moved west in 1885 living most of the time near Milford, Nebr. By her cheerful disposition and helpful Christian spirit, she endeared herself to all with whom she came in contact. She was laid to rest at the East Fairview cemetery near Milford, Nebr."

In 1846 Samuel found himself a widower with six children.

Elm Grove neighbor Mary Garber had lived in the King home and assisted Magdalena with household chores. She was born in Mifflin County, Pennsylvania or in Ohio (census reports confuse the issue) July 12, 1829, and died at Elm Grove May 21, 1901. She was a daughter of Swiss immigrant John Garber and Eva Caroline Paithe, who was born near New York City to Dutch Mennonite parents (see GERBER AND GARBER).

On Dec. 27, 1846 Mary married Samuel. He was 39, and she was 18 – only three years older than Samuel's oldest son Joseph King. Walter A. Ropp: "How to keep her was simple. She was eighteen, he was thirty-nine, it was almost 1847, the bishop was only a quarter of a mile away, so they were married and got busy and had ten more kinglets, sixteen in all."

Mary had 11 children of her own (one died as an infant), and the brood of 'Kinglets' attended Railroad Schoolhouse and Elm Hill School. For many years Samuel made a living simply by clearing the trees covering his land and hauling them to a saw mill at Pekin. He and his sons would return with fish caught in the Illinois River, and extras were freely distributed among neighbors.

The family worshipped with the Dillon Creek meeting (later the Pleasant Grove Amish Mennonite Church). They appear on the 1850 census of Tazewell County as farmer Samuel King, 42, born in Pennsylvania; Mary King, 21, born in Pennsylvania; Joseph, 18, Ohio; Daniel [David], 16, Ohio; Barbara, 12, Ohio; Elizabeth, 11, Ohio; Samuel, 9, Ohio; Martha, 7, Illinois; Mary, 2, Illinois; and Emanuel, 7 months, Illinois.

²⁸⁷ They are found in the *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* as John Laun and Elizabeth King.

Ironically, once Samuel's property was cleared, it was coveted by the Santa Fe Railroad. In 1870 the railroad purchased a right-of-way at the edge of his orchard, constructed a small platform, and laid tracks.

The household appears on the 1880 census of Elm Grove as farmer Samuel King, 72, born in Pennsylvania to parents from Pennsylvania; Mary, 54, born in Pennsylvania to parents from Germany; Simon, 19; Benia, 17; John, 14; and Adina, 11; all children born in Illinois to parents from Pennsylvania.

The prolific father saw 16 grown children and 92 grandchildren in his lifetime. Walter A. Ropp: "...A story of some kind ready in either language, many of them little personal experiences out of his long life in three states. A country boy, woodsman, farmer, and hunter, the tan of summer and storms had written the life of the great outdoorsman on his face and hands, and brought a stoop to his back, but not as much as in many others of his age. In fact he was a strong and vigorous man yet at seventy. Interested in life, alert and able to go, he was several times heard to say that he would like to live to be one hundred...rheumatism with its pains and stiffness laid a heavy hand on his last years, so perhaps he didn't mind not to reach the century mark."

Mary appears on a federal census of Elm Grove for the last time in 1900, the year before her death. She was living with her sons Simon and John, and is described as 'May,' mother, 70, born in Ohio in July 1829 to parents from Pennsylvania and Ohio.

Samuel and Mary are buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery.

All of their children were born on the family farm (part of Pekin, then in Elm Grove after that town was established in 1850):

9. Mary Ann King was born Aug. 31, 1848, and died at White Oak, McLean County March 7, 1923. On Jan. 10 or 13, 1869 in Tazewell County she married Jacob Ropp (also called Jacob S. Ropp). He was born at Elm Grove April 29, 1846, and died Aug. 1, 1920, a son of Peter Ropp and Maria/Mary Rüh (see ROPP). In 1870 they were living near the Kistlers at Grant, Missouri. They later lived at Carlock, and are buried in Troyer Cemetery. Their son Walter A. Ropp was the first reunion organizer and unofficial historian of the King and Ropp families. Walter A. Ropp was born at Golden City, Missouri Dec. 8, 1872, and died at Normal, McLean County Feb. 12, 1966. On July 1, 1903 he married Maggie Mohr.
10. Emanuel King was born Feb. 8, 1850, and died in 1891. His household can be found on the 1880 census of Danvers, McLean County as 30-year-old farmer Emanuel W. King, born in Illinois to a father from Pennsylvania and a mother from Ohio; Isabella, 29, born in Maryland to parents from Scotland; and two infants born in Illinois to a father from Illinois and a mother from Maryland. Theirs may be the marriage that appears in the *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* as Emanuel W. King and Bella Davis in Stark County Dec. 30, 1873.
11. Lydia King was born March 22, 1852, and died at Fairbury, Livingston County May 1, 1915. On Jan. 20, 1870 in Tazewell County she married Frederick Metz. He was born in Baden-Württemberg in December 1846, and died in April 1919. On Sept. 20, 1864 he enlisted at Cincinnati, Tazewell County, giving his birthplace as Baden and his age as 18. He was given the oath of enlistment at Springfield, and served as a private in Company E (Peoria County) of the 139th Illinois Infantry. He mustered out at Vicksburg, Mississippi Aug. 5, 1865. After the war he lived briefly at Morton, then purchased a farm at Forrest. Frederick and Lydia lived at Grant, Missouri near the Kistlers 1870-73; Livingston County 1874-1899; Eureka, Woodford County 1899-1909; and Fairbury, where they worshipped with the German Apostolic Church. Following Lydia's death Frederick remarried to Emma Beckley at Fairbury Jan. 10, 1918; he died the following year.
12. Eva King was born May 1, 1854, and died July 15, 1936. On Aug. 27, 1872 in Tazewell County she married Joseph Wagler (also known as Waugler). He was born in Alsace-Lorraine Nov. 18, 1850, and died at White Oak, McLean County Aug. 22, 1934, a son of Jean Wagler and Sophie Valentin. On the 1880 census of Elm Grove their household is found as 37-year-old ditcher Joseph Wagler, born in France to French parents; Eva, 36, born in Illinois to parents from Pennsylvania; Ida, 5, born in Canada to parents from Illinois and France; John, 3, born in Canada to parents from Illinois and France; Mary, 1, born in Illinois to parents from Illinois and France; and 24-year-old ditcher Adam King [Eva's younger brother], born in Illinois to parents from Pennsylvania. Joseph and Eva are buried in Troyer Cemetery at Carlock.
13. Adam King was born Sept. 1, 1856, and died Feb. 5, 1948. On March 27, 1884 in Tazewell County he married Magdalena 'Lena' Theobold. They are buried in Lakeside Cemetery at Pekin. She can be found on the 1870 census of Pekin as 11-year-old Lena Theobold, born in Illinois, a daughter of 40-year-old hotel keeper Leonard Theobold and 40-year-old Elizabeth, both from Bavaria. They can be found on the 1900 census of Cincinnati Township as laborer Adam King, 43, born in Illinois in September 1856 to parents from Pennsylvania and Ohio; Lena, 40, born in Illinois in July 1854 to parents from Germany; and six children born in Illinois. In 1930 they were living at Pekin with a daughter.
14. Christian King was born Jan. 12, 1859, and died Feb. 15, 1936. On April 7, 1881 in Tazewell County he married Elizabeth 'Lizzie' Springer. She was born April 25, 1864, and died in 1934, a daughter of André/Andrew Springer

- and Barbe/Barbara Elizabeth Rouvenacht.²⁸⁸ The first entry on the 1900 census of Tremont shows day laborer Christ King, 41, born in Illinois to parents from Pennsylvania and Ohio; Elizabeth, 36, born in France to French parents and an 1865 immigrant; and five children born in Illinois (it was noted that two had died earlier). They are buried in Mt. Hope Cemetery at Elm Grove.
15. Simon King was born March 4, 1861, and died Nov. 11, 1946.²⁸⁹ On April 27, 1887 at Elm Grove he married Ida M. Rupp. She was born Aug. 13, 1870, and died in August 1899, a daughter of Christian Rupp and his first wife Sarah Elizabeth Wineburner (see ROPP, MICHAEL RUPP OF ELM GROVE: NEIGHBOR). She is buried in Oak Grove Cemetery at Pekin. Simon is found on the 1900 census of Elm Grove as a 40-year old born in March 1861, in the household of his brother John. In 1901 he remarried to Rosa Schaffer. She was born Oct. 14, 1875, and died Oct. 27, 1954. They can be found on the 1920 census of Groveland as Simon King, 58, born in Illinois to a father from Pennsylvania and a mother from Ohio; Rosa, 48, born in Illinois to German parents; and two sons born in Illinois. Simon and Rosa are buried in the Evangelical Mennonite Cemetery at Groveland.
 16. Jacobina 'Bena' King was born Oct. 4, 1864, and died in 1888. On Jan. 17, 1884 in Tazewell County she married future minister Christian Oyer. He was born June 28, 1862, and died Nov. 23, 1954, a son of David Oyer and Susan Farney. After her death Christian remarried to Anna Maria 'Mary' Raeuber. She was born Sept. 16, 1858, and died at Elm Grove Dec. 28, 1931, a daughter of Johannes Räuber/John Raeuber and Barbara Farny (see FARNY, FARNY OF BISPING). Christian and Anna Maria are buried in the Evangelical Mennonite Cemetery at Groveland.
 17. John King was born May 8, 1866, and died at Pekin May 26, 1946. On April 15, 1890 in Tazewell County he married Maria/Mary Gerdes. She was born in Indiana in January 1867, a daughter of Henry Gerdes and Anna Ahlars.²⁹⁰ They are buried in Lakeside Cemetery at Pekin. Their household appears on the 1900 census of Elm Grove as farmer John King, born in Illinois in May 1866 to parents from Pennsylvania and Ohio; May, born in Indiana in January 1867 to parents from Indiana; Simon King, brother, 40, born in Illinois in March 1861 to parents from Pennsylvania and Ohio; and May [Mary Garber King], mother, 70, born in Ohio in July 1829 to parents from Pennsylvania and Ohio.
 18. Adina King was born May 23, 1868, and died at Fisher/Foosland, Champaign County Jan. 30, 1930; she is buried in East Bend Cemetery. On Jan. 31, 1888 in Tazewell County she married Peter Heiser. He was born at Morton April 21, 1863, and died at Foosland May 11, 1940, a son of Jacob Heiser and Catherine Wagler. They lived at Fisher. *Gospel Herald*, February 1930: "Adina Ida (King) Heiser was born near Groveland, Ill., May 23, 1868; died at her home near Foosland, Ill., Jan. 30, 1930; aged 61 y. 8 m. 29 d. At the age of 16 she accepted Christ, united with the Mennonite Church, and remained faithful to the end. On Jan. 31, 1888, she was united in marriage to Peter Heiser. To this union 3 children were born. With the exception of about 23 years spent near Groveland, Ill., she spent all of her life where she resided at the time of her death. Her health began to fail about 3 years ago and about 2 weeks ago her condition became serious. She bore her suffering patiently, death being due to a complication of diseases. She leaves her husband, three sons (Samuel, Aaron, and Silas), 5 grandchildren, 4 brothers (Adam, Chris, Simon, and John); 1 sister (Eva Wagler), and many other relatives and friends. Four sisters and one brother preceded her in death, also three half-brothers and three half-sisters. Funeral services were held at the East Bend Mennonite Church by Bro. Samuel Zehr in German and Bro. J. A. Heiser in English. Texts, *Psa. 90* and *1 Thess 4:13, 14*. Interment in East Bend Cemetery."
 19. Hannah King was born July 16, 1874, and died in 1875.

The Königs of Nimburg

This König family seems to parallel the family of 1744 immigrant Samuel König/Koenig. Not only does it have connections to Baden and Central Illinois, but one descendant even settled in Green, Wayne County, Ohio and married a Zook from Mifflin County, Pennsylvania.

²⁸⁸ André/Andrew Springer was born at Bisping, Moselle Nov. 3, 1834, and died in 1915, a son of Joseph Springer and Marguerite Schweitzer. On Aug. 13, 1857 at Hermelange, Moselle he married Barbe/Barbara Elisabeth Rouvenacht. She was born at Assenoncourt, Moselle Aug. 13, 1834, and died in 1922, a daughter of Christian Rouvenacht and Marie Suisse. Their household is found on the 1880 census of Elm Grove as miller Andrew Springer, 47, France; Barbra, 47, France; Lizzie, 16, France; and four more children born in Illinois. Andrew worked for sawmill operator Moses Ropp, who lived next door. André/Andrew and Barbe/Barbara Elisabeth are buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery at Elm Grove.

²⁸⁹ 'Simeon King' has been found in some sources, but his headstone says 'Simon King.'

²⁹⁰ Henry Gerdes was born in Hanover Feb. 3, 1841, and died at Pekin Nov. 10, 1922. Anna Ahlars was born in Hanover Feb. 21, 1846, and died at Pekin Jan. 9, 1932. They are buried in Lakeside Cemetery at Pekin. They married in Ripley County, Indiana circa 1866, and came to Illinois in 1878. The Gerdes household is found on the 1880 census of Pekin as farmer Henry Gerdes, 39, born in Hanover to parents from Hanover; Anna, 34, born in Hanover to parents from Hanover; Anna, 11, born in Indiana to parents from Hanover; William, 8, Indiana; Henry, 5, Indiana; John, 2, Indiana; and Louisa, 1, Illinois. The same census shows Mary Gerdes, 13, born in Indiana to parents from Hanover, as a servant in the household of market gardener Henry Karstens of Pekin. Hanover is now the capital of the German state of Lower Saxony.

The line is also important to the Roth family, because it shows the relationship between the Roth family that came to Butler County (and later Tazewell County), Zimmermans that came to Butler County, and elder Joseph Goldsmith/Goldschmid.

The Margrave of Baden owned the grounds of the former monastery Oberrimbürg. The grounds were comprised of about 80 acres of pasture from the village of Nimbürg south to the village of Bottingen in the Hochbürg district of Baden. It was called the Klosterhof, or 'monastery estate.'

In *The Laubers: A Journey of Faith*, genealogist John Huppi describes a document related to Swiss-born **Hans König** of Oberrimbürg. Hans was living in the Oberrimbürg home of his son in 1728. He died there in May 1732. This information was found on a petition submitted by his son asking for exemption from a tax that was due whenever property passed to an heir.

Hans may have been a son of Samuel or Hans König of Steffisbürg and Ste. Marie-aux-Mines. A notarial record now in the Archives of Upper Alsace at Colmar shows that 'Jean König' arranged transportation from La Petite Lièpvre (just below Ste. Marie-aux-Mines) to Baden Oct. 25, 1813. He would be accompanied by 'Jacqui Hochstedler' – likely the Jakob/Jacob Hochstedler who was a companion minister to Jacob Amman (see HOCHSTETTLER). Jacob Amman made his own arrangements to depart from La Petite Lièpvre on the same day.

Son **Christian König** married a daughter of Christian Rupp (likely the same person who crossed the Rhine River from Kunheim, in what is now Upper Alsace, and leased the Hochbürg estate in 1713). He died June 28, 1761.

His son **Christian König** was born circa 1736. He married Elisabetha Stucki, who was born on the Schoppenwühr estate near Ostheim (now an arboretum five miles northeast of Sigolsheim, Upper Alsace). At the time of their marriage she was living on the Hochbürg estate at Sexau, Baden. Elisabetha was a daughter of minister Benedict 'Benz' Stucki and Anna Maria Neuhauser. Benedict may be recalled from ROPP as a minister who attended the Essingen assembly of ministers in 1779 representing the Colmar congregation. He served alongside Nikolaus/Nicolas 'Nige' Blank and Hans Rupp/Jean Ropp, who was father of Andreas Ropp, patriarch of the Central Illinois family.

Christian renewed the lease on Oberrimbürg after his father's death. In 1776 he paid 455 guilders. The 80 acres would have been insufficient to raise crops that could provide for his growing family and pay taxes. Property inventories show that he owned numerous cattle, and several of his sons later became dairymen.

Three sons of Christian and Elisabetha feuded with Jacob Hirschi.

During his later years, Jacob Hirschi of Sigolsheim, Upper Alsace (35 miles west of Freiburg im Breisgau) feuded with brothers Christian, Benedict 'Benz,' and Johannes 'Hans' König. Apparently Jacob had borrowed money from the König family before the French Revolution of 1789. In that year the revolutionary government issued promissory notes called *assignats*. They were supposed to be backed by the value of properties seized from the clergy and royalty. The new notes lost the confidence of the public, and within a year the government offered to convert them into *livres*.

In 1792, Jacob offered to repay his debt to the Königs in *assignats*. They refused, possibly because the notes would not have been negotiable in Baden. Both parties were insulted, and the matter stood at a standstill while the *assignat* withered. In 1796 the *assignat* was withdrawn from circulation, and by the following year they were worth only 1/17th of original face value.

The issue took on additional sensitivity when Jacob was chosen to be an elder at Bollwiller. The Königs complicated matters by appealing directly to Jacob's second wife, Anna Maria Zimmerman, a native of Baden. After a number of years and several miscues involving efforts to bring the matter before church elders, the Königs gave up trying to collect.

Christian died at Oberrimbürg in January 1797 after being mistreated by French occupation soldiers.

Christian König and Elisabetha Stucki had 11 children. No births were entered in local Catholic records, but it is probable that most or all of their children were born on the Oberrimbürg grounds. The children include:

1. Barbara/Barbe König died after April 22, 1797, the date on her father's death entry (the entry stated that he had 11 living children).
2. Katharina/Catherine König was born circa 1760, and died in 1836. She married miller Conrad Goldschmitt/Konrad Goldschmidt. He was born in 1756, and died at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines March 8, 1808.²⁹¹ See GOLDSMITH for a list of their children.
3. Christian König was born circa 1765, and died at Bamlach, Baden between 1825 and 1834. Circa 1790 he married Maria Zimmerman. She was born circa 1771, and died after 1840, a daughter of Jacob Zimmerman and Barbe Schneider. In 1789 her father and Jakob Müller leased at auction the grounds of Falkenbühl Castle and the Baldenwegerhof at Stegen (five miles east of Freiburg im Breisgau). In 1805 Christian and Maria renewed the lease.

²⁹¹ His death entry mistakenly named his widow as Barbe Koenig.

In 1813 they leased an estate at Bamlach, a village on the Rhine 16 miles north of Basel. Maria sailed from Le Havre on the *Salem* with her son Christian and his family, her daughter Magdalena and her family, and daughter Jacoba. They arrived at New Orleans Nov. 13, 1835. The passenger list shows her as 'Zimmerman, Marie, 64, farmer.' The children of Christian and Maria include:

- a. Johannes König was born June 24, 1791, and died in 1857. He married Jacobea Rediger. She was born on the Spitalhof estate between Kehl and Korn, Baden Nov. 7, 1796, and died at Dry Grove, McLean County July 19, 1869, a daughter of Sebastian Rediger and Magdalena Güngerich (a daughter of Christian Güngerich and Anna Holly). A number of scenarios have been suggested for this family. The likeliest is that sons Christian and Nicholas immigrated in 1847; and after the father died in Europe circa 1857, his widow Jacobea and her four remaining children immigrated. Two of these children (Anna and Daniel) reported on the 1900 census that they had immigrated in 1858. In 1860 widow 'Jacobina' was living with her daughter Anna and her husband Valentine Augstein at Montgomery, Woodford County. They are buried in Troyer Cemetery at Callock. The children of Johannes and Jacobea include:
 - 1) Jakoeba or Jacobine 'Phoebe' König/King was born Sept. 4, 1814, and died in Livingston County March 21, 1896. She immigrated with her mother. On Dec. 3, 1865 in Tazewell County she became the second wife of John Schrock (see SCHRAG/SCHROCK).²⁹² His first wife had been Catherine Salzman. Jacobine and John are found on the 1870 census of Elm Grove. The 1880 census of Nebraska Township shows her as 'Phebe Schrock,' a widow living with her brother Daniel. *Herald of Truth*, April 1896: "On the 21st of March 1896 at the residence of Maria Koeing in Livingston Co., Ill., Jacobine Schrack of lung trouble and the infirmities of old age at the advanced age of 81 years, 6 months and 12 days. Our deceased sister leaves no direct descendant. Her husband John Schrack died about 24 years ago. Her last words were "The Lord's will be done," after which she calmly fell asleep, to awake as we believe in the land of the immortal. She was a faithful member of the old Amish Mennonite church. Her remains were laid to rest on the 23d in the Waldo Twp. cemetery. Funeral services at the house by Daniel Orendorff and at the meeting house by Stephen Stahly from *Psalms 90* assisted by the writer from *Isa. 38:1-3*. A very large concourse of people followed her remains to their last resting place. Peace to her ashes."
 - 2) Christian R. König/King, also known as Smiley, Curley, or Smilin' Christ, was born on the Glastahlerhof estate at Rodalben in the Palatinate Dec. 22, 1819, and died in Livingston County Jan. 15, 1904.²⁹³ He immigrated with his brother Nicholas in 1847, arriving at Philadelphia. They arrived in Ohio the following year. In 1850 he was employed as a farm laborer for Edward Mills in Summit County, Ohio, where he is found on the census as 'Christian Kong.' On June 24, 1852 in Butler County he married Marie Catherine/Mary Bechler. She was born at Tanconville, Meurthe-et-Moselle April 4, 1831, and died at Pontiac, Livingston County May 25, 1920, a daughter of Catherine Sommer and stepdaughter of Joseph Bechler/Beckler. They settled in McLean County, where she served her community as a midwife like her mother. On Aug. 22, 1864 they purchased 160 acres at Nebraska Township, Livingston County. On the same day Christian's brother Daniel purchased 80 acres there. Christian R. later added more land in Nebraska Township and property at Manson, Iowa. He was a school director at Nebraska Township. The 1880 census of Nebraska Township shows their household as farmer Christian King, 67, born in France to parents from France; Mary, 50, born in France to parents from France; seven children born in Illinois; and mother-in-law 'Kate Beckler,' 72, born in France to French parents. (See footnotes in SCHLEGEL, SALOMÉ 'SARAH' SCHLEGEL).
 - 3) Anna König/King was born Nov. 4, 1822, and died at Nebraska Township, Livingston County Aug. 20, 1903. She immigrated with her mother. On March 17, 1859 in McLean County she became the third wife of minister Valentine Augstein/Augstin.²⁹⁴ He was born at Turquestein-Blancrupt, Moselle June 17, 1813, and died at Flanagan, Livingston County Nov. 5, 1872, a son of Joseph Augster and Barbara/Barbe Augspurger (see EIGSTI for his obituary). On Aug. 14, 1848 at Turquestein-Blancrupt Valentine married Freni/Véronique Bacher. She was born at Ranrupt, Lower Alsace (near Saales) March 25, 1822, and died at Turquestein-Blancrupt April 5, 1850, a daughter of Melchior Michel Bacher and Magdalena Neuhauser. On Dec. 18, 1850 at Turquestein-Blancrupt he remarried to Marie Lehmann. Marie was born at Saulcy-sur-Meurthe, Vosges Oct. 19, 1824, and died at Turquestein-Blancrupt Oct. 27, 1851, a daughter of Rodolphe Lehmann and Marie Sommer. Valentine immigrated in 1853. Anna's household as a widow can be found on the 1880 census of

²⁹² The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists them as John Schrock and Barbara Rideges.

²⁹³ One description of his birthplace is the 'Glastalerhof.' This may be the Glastahlerhof at Rodalben near Pirmasens in the Palatinate, but this seems far afield. Perhaps the original explanation was the 'Klosterhof' – the monastery estate.

²⁹⁴ The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists Anna King and Valentine Augustine.

- Nebraska Township: Anna Augstin, 56, born in France to French parents; Daniel, 20, Illinois; Pheby, 18, Illinois; and farm laborer Christian, 16, Illinois. The census shows her one household removed from her older brother Christian King. She appears as 'Anna Eikenstine' on the 1860 census of Danvers, where her occupation is described as 'capitalist' (investor). On that census she reported her year of immigration as 1858. She was living next door to her cousin Peter King and Barbara Hodler.
- 4) Nicholas König/King was born Nov. 25, 1823, and died in McLean County July 25, 1876. He immigrated with brother Christian R. in 1847. On March 15, 1853 in McLean County he married Catherine Zook. She was born in Mifflin County, Pennsylvania Aug. 16, 1827, and died in McLean County in 1913, a daughter of Yost Zook and Susan Hostetler. In 1860 they were living at Dry Grove, McLean County. *Herald of Truth*, September 1876: " July 25 th, in McLean Co., Ill., N. King, aged 52 years and 8 months. He leaves a wife and 3 children to mourn their loss. Buried the 28th, at which time appropriate remarks were made by Christian Rupp, P. E. and Joseph Stuckey." *The History of McLean County, Illinois*: "Mrs. Catharine King, farmer; P.O. Bloomington; one of the early settlers; was born in Pennsylvania Aug. 16, 1827; she is the widow of the late Nich. King; they had four children, three of whom are living, viz. Susan C., Jacobine, and Adam J.; deceased – John. The farm of Mrs. King consists of 275 acres, valued at \$11,000."
 - 5) Johannes König/John R. King was born Sept. 16, 1825, and died in Livingston County April 25, 1895. He immigrated with his mother. On Feb. 7, 1860 in McLean County he married Fanny Ehresman. She was born in Ohio in 1838, and died in 1862 or 1863, a daughter of Christian Ehresman and his second wife Anna Barnett (see EHRESMAN). They are found on the 1860 census of Dry Grove, McLean County. On July 15, 1863 he remarried to Maria/Mary Ringenberg. She was born Sept. 19, 1844, and died at Manson, Iowa Sept. 22, 1929, a daughter of Jean/John Ringenberger and Anna Garber (see RINGENBERGER). They were living at Nebraska Township, Livingston County in 1870. The 1880 census of Nebraska Township shows them as farmer John R. King, 53, born in Switzerland to Swiss parents; Mary, 34, born in Illinois to parents from France; Pheby, 14, Illinois; farm laborer Daniel, 13, Illinois; Anna, 11, Illinois; John, 9, Illinois; Nichlous, 6, Illinois; Christian, 3, Illinois; and William, six months, born in Switzerland to parents from France and Illinois. *Herald of Truth*, May 1895: "On the 25th of April 1895, in Livingston Co., Ill., at 7 P. M., John Koenig fell peacefully asleep in Jesus, aged 69 y., 7 m., 9 d. Bro. Koenig had been ailing all winter, and finally took cold which developed into la grippe and lung fever, from which death ensued after 9 days of suffering. Bro. Koenig was a faithful member of the Old Amish Mennonite church and was loved and esteemed by all who knew him. His second marriage July 5, 1863 in Tazewell County to Maria Ringenberg was blessed with 10 children of whom 6 sons and 3 daughters survive. The remains were laid to rest on the 28th. Funeral services to a large concourse of friends by Daniel Orendorff and J. P. Schmitt from *2 Cor. 5: 10* and by J. P. Zehr and Peter Tschantz from *Rev. 14: 13*." On Nov. 12, 1901 Mary remarried to John Stauffer. For more on her including her obituary see RINGENBERGER.
 - 6) Daniel R. König/King was born April 13, 1828, and died at Nebraska Township, Livingston County June 28, 1902. He immigrated with his mother. On April 14, 1868 he married Mary Claudon. She was born at Réding, Moselle Feb. 13, 1844, and died at Flanagan, Livingston County Nov. 12, 1897, a daughter of Nicholas Claudon and Barbe Baechler. She immigrated in 1866. They are found on the 1880 census of Nebraska township next door to older brother Christian King as Daniel King, 52, born in Baden to parents from Baden; Mary, 36, born in France to parents from France; brother-in-law Nicholas Claudon, 25, born in France to parents from France; and sister Phebey Schrock [Jakobea or Jacobine 'Phoebe' König/King], 65, born in Baden to parents from Baden. *Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois and History of Livingston County*: "The Salem Orphanage is located three miles south of the village of Flanagan on a farm donated to the Salem Orphanage Association by David R. King. Mr. King was an invalid for about twenty-five years before his death, and his wife having died a few years previous, leaving no children. Mr. King deeded the land to the association provided they would keep him until his death, which they did. The first board of directors were N.B. Stuckey, D.N. Claudon, Joseph Ulrich, John Slagle, B.K. Slagle and Andrew Roth. The first building to carry on the work proposed was erected in 1888."
- b. Magdalena König/King was born Sept. 6, 1800, and died in McLean County Nov. 22, 1882. She married Michel Müller/Michael Miller. He was born July 28, 1795, and died Aug. 23, 1873, a son of Jakob Müller and Anna Rupp. Michael and Magdalena immigrated on the *Salem* in 1834 and lived in Butler County and McLean County, where Michael was a deacon of the Rock Creek Amish Church. See MILLER.

- c. Christian König/King was born Sept. 6, 1804 (headstone date Feb. 22, 1804), and died at White Oak, McLean County April 26, 1882. He married Jacobina 'Phoebe' Barnett. She was born Nov. 10, 1807, and died Sept. 26, 1875, a daughter of Johannes Barnett and Katharine Güngerich (three of her sisters married Christian Ehresman, see EHRESMAN; another sister Elizabeth married Christian's younger brother Michael). They accompanied his widowed mother Maria Zimmerman on the *Salem* in 1835; the passenger list shows Christian Koenig, 31; Jacobine, 28; Christian, 5; Johan, 4; Jacob, 2; and Michel, six months. They were in Butler County 1836-46. They are probably the family found under the name 'Christian Konig' on the 1840 census of Fairfield, Butler County: one male 30-39 years of age; three males 5-9; three males under 5; and one female 30-39. They resettled in McLean County in 1847, and appear on the 1850 census of Dry Grove next door to Christian's brother Michael King: farmer Christian King, 46, Germany; Phoeby, 43, Germany; farm laborer Christian, 20, Germany; John, 18, Germany; Jacob, 16, Germany; Daniel, 14, Ohio; Peter, 13, Ohio; Joseph, 4, Ohio; and Barbaray, 3, Ohio. They appear on the 1870 census of White Oak, McLean County as retired farmer Christian King, 66, Baden; Phoebe, 63, Baden; son Samuel, 18, born in Illinois; and servant 'Barbaray Ayersman,' 22, Illinois. They were next door to son Joseph King, 25, born in Illinois with his wife Annie, 25, Ohio, and an unnamed two-month old son. Christian appears on the 1880 census of White Oak as a 76-year-old retired farmer from Baden in the household of his son Samuel. They are buried in Lantz Cemetery at Carlock. Their children include:
- 1) Christian King was born in Baden Dec. 15, 1830, and died at Hitchcock, Nebraska July 3, 1909. On April 12, 1855 in Tazewell County he married Barbara Salzman. She was born at Blâmont, Meurthe-et-Moselle Nov. 11, 1827, and died at Hitchcock in 1894, a daughter of André Salzman and Anna Hodler. They lived at Dry Grove, White Oak, Flanagan, and Waldo before resettling in Nebraska. They are found on the 1880 census of Waldo as Christian King, 48, Baden; Barbara, 52, France; and five children born in Illinois; they were next door to brother John King. They are buried in Mt. Zion Cemetery at Hitchcock.
 - 2) John King was born in Baden May 5, 1832, and died at Chenoa, McLean County May 11, 1898. On Oct. 22, 1854 in McLean County he married Lydia Troyer. She was born at Washington, Licking County, Ohio Sept. 8, 1834, and died Aug. 4, 1908, a daughter of Jonas Troyer and Elizabeth Miller. They are found on the 1880 census of Waldo as John King, 45, Baden; Lidie, 42, born in Ohio to parents from Pennsylvania; seven children born in Illinois; and nephew Emanuel Salzman, 14, born in Illinois to parents from Ohio. *Herald of Truth*, June 1898: "On the 11th of May, 1898, in Chenoa, McLean Co., Ill., of heart disease, John King, aged 66 years and 6 days. He leaves a widow, one son and six daughters to mourn his death. He was born in Baden, Germany, came with his parents to America in 1835 and settled in Ohio; later he moved to McLean Co., Ill. He united with the Mennonite Church in his youth, and was a faithful member. He was married to Lydia Troyer in 1854. In 1864 they moved to Livingston Co., where they acquired a beautiful home. In 1892 they moved to Chenoa to spend the evening of their lives. He leaves also six brothers and one sister. Buried in the Waldo cemetery. Funeral services by Valentine Strubhar, A. Vercler and Peter Schantz."
 - 3) Jacob King was born in Baden in September 1833. On Dec. 7, 1858 in McLean County he married Anna Nanette Neuhauser. She was born at St. Quirin, Moselle April 20, 1841, a daughter of Jean/John Neuhauser and Magdalena/Madeleine Salzman. The 1880 census of Waldo, Livingston County shows them as farmer Jacob King, 45, born in Baden to parents from Baden; Anna, 38, born in France to French parents; and six children born in Illinois. They are also found on the 1900 census of Rooks Creek, Livingston County.
 - 4) Presumably the six-month old Michel on the voyage of the *Salem* died young.
 - 5) Daniel King was born April 22, 1836 (headstone date), and died Feb. 15, 1918. On Nov. 27, 1859 in McLean County he married Mary Hodler, a daughter of Barbara/Barbe Schertz (see STAKER). She was born at Lemon, Butler County, Ohio Dec. 5, 1840, and died Sept. 29, 1906. She was one of three Hodler sisters who married Kings in this family. They are found on the 1880 census of Dry Grove, McLean County as farmer Daniel King, 45, born in Ohio to parents from Württemberg; Mary, 39, born in Ohio to parents from Prussia; and three children born in Illinois to parents from Ohio. *The History of McLean County, Illinois*: "Daniel R. King, farmer and stock-raiser; was born in Butler County, Ohio April 15, 1837; came to this state with his father's family, and settled in McLean Co. in 1847. He is the son of Mr. Christopher King of Dry Grove. Mr. King was married in this state in 1860 to Miss Mary Hodler, who was born in Butler County, Ohio Dec. 5, 1840. They have three children, viz. Joseph, Lydia A., and Christopher. The farm of Mr. King consists of 160 acres, valued at \$11,000." (Note that the birth date stated in the history conflicts with the birth date of his younger brother Peter). They are buried in North Danvers Mennonite Cemetery.

- 6) Peter King was born Feb. 6, 1838, and died at Danvers Oct. 28, 1905. On Feb. 7, 1860 in McLean County he married Barbara Hodler. She was born at Lemon, Butler County, a daughter of Barbe/Barbara Schertz (see STAKER). She was born at Lemon Feb. 8, 1838, and died June 12, 1905. They are found on the 1880 census of Dry Grove as Peter King, 42, born in Ohio to parents from Württemberg; Barbara, 42, born in Ohio to parents from Prussia; and six children born in Illinois; and farmhand Jacob Rediger, 19, born in Ohio to parents from Ohio. They are buried in North Danvers Mennonite Cemetery.
 - 7) Joseph King was born Oct. 14, 1844, and died May 3, 1923. On Jan. 30, 1868 in McLean County he married Anna Hodler. She was born at Lemon Dec. 13, 1843, and died Dec. 10, 1922. They are found on the 1880 census of White Oak, McLean County as farmer Joseph King, 35, born in Illinois; Anna, 37, born in Ohio to parents from France and Baden; three children born in Illinois; and servant Lydia Hodler, 25, born in Ohio to parents from France and Baden. They are buried in Troyer Cemetery at Carlock, McLean County.
 - 8) Barbara King was born June 8, 1847, and died Feb. 26, 1939. On Nov. 4, 1866 she married David S. Ropp, a son of Christian Ropp and Magdalena Schertz. He was born at Carlock Nov. 14, 1840, and died Jan. 22, 1904. They farmed at White Oak, then nearer to Carlock. They had eight children. David was given 160 acres at marriage, and owned almost 2,000 by 1904. They are buried in the North Danvers Mennonite Cemetery.
 - 9) Samuel King was born Sept. 22, 1851, and died July 27, 1921. On Dec. 31, 1872 in McLean County he married Mary Schad (also found as Shad, Shade, and Short). She was born Sept. 10, 1842, and died Jan. 19, 1916, a daughter of Peter Schad and Verena König/King. They are found on the 1880 census of White Oak, McLean County as Samuel King, 25, born in Illinois to parents from Baden; Mary, 37, born in Ohio to parents from France; Aaron, 6, born in Illinois; retired farmer Christian King, 76, Baden; and farm laborer David T. Kenagy, 18, born in Illinois to parents from Pennsylvania and Ohio. They are buried in Troyer Cemetery at Carlock, McLean County.
- d. Michael König/King was born May 6, 1806 (headstone date), and died at Montgomery, Woodford County May 8, 1872 (headstone date). His wife Elizabeth Barnett was born circa Dec. 13, 1810 (her funeral card calls her Elisabeth König and gives 82 years, 5 months, 25 days), Nov. 13, 1810 (her obituary says 82 years, 6 months, and 25 days), or July 11, 1810 (headstone date), and died at Deer Creek June 8, 1893, a daughter of Johannes Barnett and Katharina Güngerich. They departed from Le Havre on the ship *Troy* and arrived at New York City Nov. 10, 1836. A portion of the passenger list is given at the end of this section. Michael and Elizabeth settled at Liberty, Butler County. Their household appears under 'Michael König' on the 1840 census as one male 70-79 years of age [Johannes Barnett]; one male 30-39 [Michael König]; one male 10-14; one female 20-29 [Elizabeth Barnett]; one female 10-14; and one female under 5 [Elizabeth King]. They resettled in McLean County no later than 1845. Michael King appears on the 1850 census Dry Grove, McLean County next door to his cousin Christian King, who had also come from Butler County: farmer Michael King, 44, Germany; Elizabeth, 39, Germany; Elizabeth, 11, Ohio; Christian, 10, Ohio; Sophronia, 8, Ohio; Melinda, 5, Illinois; and Joseph, 3, Illinois. In 1860 they were living at Montgomery, Woodford County: farmer Michael King, 54, Baden; Elizabeth, 50, Baden; farm laborer Christian, 20, Ohio; Frana, 18, Ohio; Magdalena, 15, Ohio; Joseph, 13, Ohio; Barbara, 10, Illinois; John, 9, Illinois; and Catherine, 6, Illinois. *Gospel Herald*, June 1872: "On the 9th of May, in Woodford Co., Ill., Michael King, aged 66 yrs. Buried on the 11th in the presence of many relatives and friends. Services by Jacob Zehr, Christian Risser, and Joseph Stuckey." A plat map of Montgomery created in 1873 shows the property of 'King Mrs.' at the center top of Section 18. *Herald of Truth*, October 1893: "On the 8th of June 1893, in Deer Creek Twp., Tazewell Co., Ill., of general debility, sister Elizabeth Koenig, aged 82 years, 6 months and 25 days. She was a faithful, devoted Christian and was held in great esteem by all. Her trials in life were many, but she was unwavering in her trust in God. Her husband, Michael Koenig, died 21 years ago. She leaves 8 children, 53 grandchildren, and 12 great-grandchildren. Buried on the 10th. Funeral services by Chr. Risser, D. Roth, M. Kinsinger, and John Schmitt." They are buried in Zion Cemetery at Montgomery. The children of Michael King and Elizabeth Barnett include:
- 1) Presumably 6-month-old Johann on the 1836 immigration voyage was a son who died young. He does not appear on the 1840 census, and a later son is named John.
 - 2) Elizabeth King was born at Liberty, Butler County, Ohio in 1839, and died in 1897. Circa 1858 at Gridley, Livingston County she married Joseph E. Rich. He was born at Florimont, Franche-Comté, France March 16, 1837, and died in 1935, a son of Chrétien Rich and Anne Marie Hirschy. They are found on the 1880 census of Gridley as farmer Joseph Rich, 43, born in France to parents from Switzerland and France; Elizabeth, 41, born in Ohio to French parents; and 10 children born in Illinois.
 - 3) Christian King was born at Liberty Oct. 13, 1840, and died at Deer Creek Nov. 23, 1924. On Nov. 7, 1867 in Woodford County he married Phoebe Zehr. She was born in Woodford

County Feb. 11, 1849, and died April 16, 1897, a daughter of Christian Zehr and Mary Oyer (see ZEHR). They are buried in Stumbaugh Cemtery at Montgomery, Woodford County. They are shown on the 1870 census of Deer Creek as farmer Christian King, 30, Ohio; Phoeby, 23, Illinois; Christian, 1, Illinois; and Mary, 8 months, Illinois. Christian is shown on the 1900 census of Deer Creek as a 59-year-old widower with three children born in Illinois. In 1901 he remarried to Katharina 'Katie' Kinsinger. She was born at Elm Grove Dec. 27, 1862, and died at Deer Creek Oct. 7, 1903, a daughter of Johannes/John Kinzinger and Barbara Wagler. She was the widow of Christian Oesch (see ESCH/ÖESCH). In 1904 he married a third time to widow Lydia Rich. She was born at Washington May 1, 1856, and died at Eureka Dec. 9, 1934, a daughter of Joseph Rich and his first wife Catherine Rich, and the widow of Peter R. Lehman (see RICH). She is buried in Glendale Cemetery with her first husband. *Gospel Herald*, February 1925: "Christian King was born in Butler Co., Ohio, Oct. 13, 1840; died at his home in Deer Creek, Ill., Nov. 23, 1924; aged 84 y. 1 m. 10 d. He was married to Phoebe Zehr Nov. 7, 1867. To this union were born 9 children (Mrs. Mary Heiser, Joseph, Jacob, Samuel, John, Mrs. Elizabeth Heiser, Mrs. Phoebe Heiser). Two sons (Christian and Andrew) preceded him in death. On April 16, 1897, his wife was called to the great beyond. Later, in 1901, he was married to Mrs. Kate Oesch, who was called by death in 1903. In the year 1904 he was again married to Mrs. Lydia Lehman, who with 7 children, 21 grandchildren, 6 great-grandchildren, 1 brother (John King), 1 sister (Barbara), also a host of relatives and friends are left to mourn his departure. The deceased united with the Mennonite Church in his youth and was ordained to the ministry in 1899 at the Goodfield congregation, where he remained a faithful worker in the Lord's vineyard until death called him to his reward. The funeral services were held from the M. E. Church at Deer Creek, Bro. Samuel Gerber of Tremont, and Bro. J. A. Heiser of Fisher, Ill., officiating." *Gospel Herald*, December 1934: "Lydia, daughter of Joseph and Catherine Rich, was born near Washington, Ill., May 1, 1856; died at the home of her son, Edward Lehman, near Eureka, Ill., Dec. 9, 1934; aged 78 y. 7 m. 8 d. In February, 1883, she was married to Peter R. Lehman of Flanagan, Ill. To this union were born 2 children (Emma Lydia, wife of Jacob King, and Edward Peter). Five years after the death of her husband (Peter R. Lehman) she was united in marriage to Christian King, a minister in the Goodfield Mennonite Church, who died Nov. 23, 1924. In February, 1931, she became an invalid, being bedfast till her death. She leaves one son and one daughter (Edward Lehman and Mrs. Jacob King) both of whom reside near Eureka; also 11 grandchildren, 1 great-grandchild, 2 brothers (Daniel Rich of Deer Creek and Christian Rich of Meadows, Ill.). She was a faithful member and a helper of the Mennonite Church from youth; in which faith she died, being a member of the Goodfield Mennonite Church. Funeral services were held at the home of her son, Edward Lehman, conducted by Harold Oyer of Goodfield and at the Washington Lutheran Church conducted by Ezra Yordy, assisted by Ira Powell."

- 4) Sophronia/Frana/Fanny King was born at Liberty, Ohio Aug. 17, 1842, and died at Flanagan, Livingston County in May 1872. On Feb. 9, 1865 she married Joseph Ulrich. He was born Dec. 16, 1838, and died Jan. 7, 1927, a son of Peter Ulrich and Anna Oyer. They are buried in Waldo Cemetery at Flanagan, Livingston County.
- 5) Magdalena 'Melinda' or 'Martha' King was born in Dry Grove, McLean County May 12, 1845, and died at Shelbyville, Ill. Dec. 17, 1915. On July 22, 1866 she married Peter P. Ulrich. He was born in Tazewell County March 24, 1840, and died at Shelbyville, Shelby County Sept. 6, 1928, a son of Peter Ulrich and Anna Oyer. They are found on the 1870 census of Montgomery, Woodford County as farmer Peter Ulrich, 30, Illinois; Martha, 25, Illinois; and five children born in Illinois.
- 6) Joseph King was born at Dry Grove May 27, 1847, and died at Barlow, Oregon May 30, 1917. On Feb. 8, 1871 in Woodford County he married Catherine Wagler, in a ceremony performed by elder Joseph Stuckey. She was born in the Tannzapfen Mühle ['pine cone mill] at Ribeauvillé, Upper Alsace Oct. 17, 1842, and died at Barlow, Oregon May 8, 1921, a daughter of Jean Wagler and Sophie Valentin. There are two coincidences involved: 1) this was the same location where elder Joseph Goldsmith/Goldschmidt was born to parents Conrad Goldschmidt and Catherine König; and 2) Joseph Wagler, a younger brother to Catherine Wagler, married Eva King, a daughter of Samuel King of Elm Grove. Joseph and Catherine are found on the 1880 census of Precinct K, Seward County, Nebraska (now the town of Goehner) as farmer Joseph King, 32, born in Illinois to parents from Germany; Catherine, 37, born in France to French parents; Joseph, 8, born in Illinois; John, 3, born in Kansas; and Elizabeth, 9, born in Kansas. They appear on the 1910 census of Barlow as Joseph B. King, 62, born in Illinois to parents from Germany; Catherine, 67, born in France to French parents; and son laborer Joseph J. King, 36, born in Illinois to a father from Illinois

- and a mother from France. *Gospel Herald*, June 1917: "Joseph B. King was born near Denver [Danvers], Ill., May 27, 1847; died near Barlow, Oreg., May 30, 1917; aged 70 y. 3 d. Bro. King united with the Mennonite Church in 1861 and was a faithful member until death. He united in marriage to Catharine Wagler Feb. 8, 1871. To this union were born 3 sons and 3 daughters. One daughter died in infancy. He leaves to mourn his departure, wife, 3 sons, 2 daughters, 10 grandchildren. Deceased died of heart trouble, was sick only 24 hours. His remains were held over till June 3 on account of distant relatives. Services were held in Barlow in the forenoon by Bro. J. K. Lehman. From there the remains were taken to Hopewell Church near Hubbard, where services were held in the afternoon by Bros. Wm. Bond, Daniel Shenk, and J. D. Mishler." *Gospel Herald*, May 1921: "Catharine King, nee Wagler, was born in Alsace-Lorraine, Germany, Oct. 18, 1842; died at Aurora, Oreg., May 8, 1921; aged 78 y. 6 m. 20 d. She came to Ontario, Canada, when she was 12 years old, and after she had grown to womanhood Hopewell Church until death, her husband having preceded her a few years ago. She is survived by all of her children, 3 sons and 2 daughters, and 13 grandchildren. Services were conducted in the Presbyterian Church of Aurora by S. G. Shetler and J. D. Mishler and later at the Hopewell Church by S. G. Shetler, C. R. Gerig, and J. D. Mishler. Interment in the cemetery near the latter church."
- 7) Barbara King was born at Dry Grove circa 1850, and died at Dayton, Washington March 24, 1929. She married Jean/John Wagler, also known as John Waugler. He was born in the Tannzapfen Mühle ['pine cone mill] at Ribeauvillé, Upper Alsace Jan. 6, 1840, and died at Dayton, Washington Sept. 9, 1910, a son of Jean Wagler and Sophie Valentin. His headstone says he served during the Civil War with Company G, 86th Regiment of the Illinois Volunteer Infantry.²⁹⁵ They were recruited from Tazewell County and mustered into service at Camp Lyon, Peoria Aug. 27, 1862. They engaged in a number of battles including Chickamauga, and pursued Confederate General Braxton Bragg as far as Ringgold, Georgia. They later joined Sherman's March to the Sea. They were discharged at Chicago June 21, 1865, and returned to Peoria on the 23rd. Following the Civil War, veterans were allowed generous homesteading privileges, encouraging them to settle in the upper central states. John and Barbara appear on the 1880 census of Precinct K, Seward County, Nebraska as farmer John Waugler, 40, born in France to French parents; Barbara, 28, born in Illinois to German parents; Samuel, 5, Illinois; Sophia, 2, Illinois; and Elizabeth, 11 months, Illinois. They were next door to Barbara's older brother Joseph King and John's sister Catherine Wagler. John and Barbara are buried in Dayton Cemetery.
 - 8) John King was born in Illinois (likely Dry Grove or Montgomery) circa 1851. He was still living in 1924 according to the obituary of older brother Christian.
 - 9) Catherine King was born at Peoria, Peoria County May 18, 1854, and died at Corvallis, Oregon July 17, 1920. On Dec. 24, 1872 at Mackinaw Dells, Woodford County she married Jacob Nussbaum, in a ceremony conducted by elder Joseph Stuckey. Jacob was born at Moutier or Perrefitte, Canton Bern Oct. 24, 1849, and died at Corvallis Feb. 22, 1924, a son of Peter Nussbaumer and Barbara Steiner.²⁹⁶
- e. Jakoba/Jacobina König was born Nov. 30, 1808, and died at Collinsville, Butler County Dec. 11, 1864. She immigrated on the *Salem* with her mother and two brothers in 1835. The passenger list shows her as 'Koening, Jacobine, 28, farmer, France.' On Jan. 23, 1838 in Butler County she married Peter Sloneker.²⁹⁷ The ceremony was performed by minister Peter Naffziger; a civil entry was created April 12, 1838. Peter was born at La Chaux-de-Fonds June 4, 1804, and died at Wayland, Iowa Nov. 4, 1891. They lived on 101 acres. They are found on the 1850 census of Milford, Butler County as farmer Peter Schlonaker, 46, Germany; Jacobena, 42, Germany; and eight children born in Ohio. Two of their sons lived in Danvers. Jacob Sloneker was born July 3, 1846, and died Jan. 2, 1928. On March 7, 1878 in

²⁹⁵ We did not find him on the roster of that company or in any index of Civil War soldiers. He may be the 'John Walker' who served as a private from Aug. 27, 1862 to June 6, 1865. Or he may have served in a non-combat support role.

²⁹⁶ Peter Nussbaumer and Barbara Steiner came from Lüterkofen, Canton Solothurn, and arrived in Adams County, Indiana in October 1852.

²⁹⁷ Sloneker is derived from Schlunegger. Jacob's father Johannes Schlunegger was born at La Chaux de Fonds in 1777. At the time the region was occupied by France; it is now in Canton Neuchâtel just across the border from the French department Franche-Comté. The house where he was born had belonged to his family for a century, and survived a fire that destroyed the village in 1794; it still exists. In 1799 Johannes married Veronica/Freni 'Fanny' Lichty [Lichti]. She was born Jan. 24, 1799, and died at Hamilton, Butler County Feb. 14, 1868. Johannes became a Mennonite minister. Following Johannes's death in 1814, Fanny remarried to Johannes Ramseyer. Ramseyer died in Switzerland in 1818. Peter's widowed mother and her seven children departed from Europe March 14, 1824, and arrived at New York 35 days later. The family went to Lancaster, Pennsylvania, where the sons worked as farm laborers. Several of the sons later recalled seeing the Marquis de Lafayette at Lancaster during his American tour in 1825. The following year they resettled at Somer (later Somerville) in Butler County, Ohio.

McLean County he married Rosina Maurer. Joseph P. Slonaker was born June 19, 1852, and died June 21, 1895.²⁹⁸ On Feb. 27, 1877 in McLean County he married Mary B. Miller. Jacob and Joseph are buried in North Danvers Mennonite Cemetery.

4. Johannes 'Hans' König was born circa 1768, and died on the Mundenhof estate at Umkirch, Baden Dec. 18, 1804.²⁹⁹ Circa 1789 he married Barbara Roth (1769-1821) of Ste. Marie-aux-Mines. Barbara was the sister of Nikolaus Roth, the father of a family that came to Tazewell County after his death (see ROTH). Johannes may have been the Johannes König of Nimburg who paid a 1½-florin protection fee as a tenant on the farm of senior sheriff Stük in the Hochburg district 1796/97. A note on the record says he had left that farm and gone to Austrian territory. On July 9, 1805 at Umkirch Barbara remarried to Jacob Sommer (1765-1838). He came from the Sommer family in the Ban de la Roche area [Ger. *Steinthal*; for more on Ban de la Roche see ROPP; for more on the Sommer family see SOMMER]. They renewed the lease on the Mundenhof estate. The children of Johannes and Barbara include:
 - a. Barbara König was born at Nimburg circa 1790, and died at Umkirch March 22, 1858. On May 6, 1809 on the Mundenhof estate at Umkirch she married Jacob Zimmerman. Jacob was born at Müllheim, Baden circa 1784, and died on the Mundenhof estate Jan. 17, 1854. He worked as a farmhand for Barbara's parents (suggesting he was a relative of stepfather Jacob Sommer). After the marriage they leased a farm at Munzingen, but later returned to lease the Mundenhof.
 - b. Anna König. On Dec. 14, 1817 at Umkirch she married laborer Johannes von Gunde.³⁰⁰ He was born in 1791, and died circa 1858, a son of Ulrich von Gonde and Elisabetha Neuhauser of La Broque, Salm. According to Umkirch church records, the wedding ceremony was performed by Benedict König. Witnesses were Jacob Zimmerman, leaseholder at Munzingen, and Nikolaus Roth, leaseholder at Mengen. The groom Johannes worked as a laborer for stepfather-in-law Jacob Sommer at Dachswangen, Umkirch. He is found as witness 'Johannes von Condé' on the civil birth entry for Nikolaus Roth's daughter Anna at Mengen in 1821. Anna König died during childbirth in 1821. As a widower Johannes sailed from Le Havre on the *Asia* with four children and arrived at New York May 26, 1834. The passenger list holds Jean Gundee, 43; Barbe, 14; Anne [Anna], 12; Jean, 7; and Joseph, 3. Other passenger surnames included 'Reidiger,' Eyer, Gautschi, Goldschmidt, Griesser, and Zimmerman. A fictionalized account of the voyage from the viewpoint of daughter Barbe is given in Chapter Three of Jeff Gundy's *A Community of Memory*. Johannes von Gunde was known as John Gundy in America. The family went first to what is now Marshallville in the northeast corner of Wayne County, Ohio. His youngest son Joseph died at Providence, Wood County while they were traveling to what is now German. The Gundys were one of the first five families to settle at German (others Binder, Lauber, Kibler, and Meister). Nicholas King (Jr.) accompanied these families while they set up their homesteads, then returned to Wayne County until 1837. The Gundys resettled at Wayne, Butler County before the 1840 census (found as 'John Gundy'). John remarried to Mary Schwarzentruer Birklebow at Trenton Aug. 20, 1843. In 1851 they resettled in Lee County, Iowa. As a widow Mary later resettled in McLean County with some of her children. Her son John von Gunden remained in Iowa and became a prominent minister.
 - c. Joseph König was born on the Mundenhof estate at Umkirch circa 1796, and died there June 11, 1804.
 - d. Johannes König/John King was born on the Mundenhof estate at Umkirch Feb. 23, 1800, and died in Fulton County, Ohio in February 1864. Circa 1825 he married Magdalena Rupp. She was born Nov. 12, 1803, and died in Fulton County June 12, 1898, a daughter of Johannes Rupp and Magdalena Wagler of Orschweier, Baden (see ROPP, RUPP OF FULTON COUNTY). Orschweier is located approximately 11 miles north of the communities that were associated with the Hochburg congregation. They departed from Le Havre on the ship *Troy* and arrived at New York City Nov. 10, 1836 (see the portion of the passenger list at the end of this section). They were accompanied by Peter Rupp (1805-1869), Magdalena's younger brother. He later married Barbara Goldsmith (1812-1883). The John King and Peter Rupp families settled at German, Fulton County, Ohio, and are buried in Eckley Mennonite

²⁹⁸ *Herald of Truth*, July 1895: "On the 21st of June 1895, of consumption, Joseph Slonaker, aged 43 years, 2 days. He leaves his wife and children to mourn, yet not as those who mourn without hope. He was born in Butler Co., Ohio, united with the Mennonite church in Davis Co., Iowa in 1875, united in matrimony in 1877 at Danvers, Ill., with sister Mary Miller. They lived in McLean Co., Ill., since then. The remains were laid to rest on the 23d in the North Danvers grave yard. Funeral services by Joseph King and Joseph Stuckey."

²⁹⁹ The Mundenhof estate belonged to the monastery Gunderstal until 1806, when it was sold to the University of Freiburg. Since 1968 it has been known for its animal park *Kleinzoo* and hiking trails. It was part of the district of Umkirch until 1977. On Jan. 1, 1978 its administration was assumed by the city of Freiburg im Breisgau.

Dachswangen was a ruined castle, then a description of the grounds around the site, then the name of a village within Umkirch. In 1924 it was absorbed into Umkirch.

³⁰⁰ The surname originated from 'von Gunten,' i. e. from the village of Gunten on Lake Thun in Bern. It has also been found as von Gond, Condé, and Conti. Hans Fangott appears on the list of Anabaptists in the area of Ste. Marie-aux-Mines in 1697; Hans von Gunten in 1703 and 1704; and Hans van Gonl in 1708. Another footnote on this family can be found in MÜLLER/MILLER.

- Cemetery between Burlington and Pettisville. They are found on the 1850 census of Fulton County as John King, 50, Germany; Magdalena, 47, Germany; Christian, 22, Switzerland; Elizabeth, 20, Switzerland; Ann, 18, Switzerland; Daniel, 12, Ohio; Joseph, 9, Ohio; and Barbara, 7, Ohio.
- e. Magdalena König was born on the Mundenhof estate at Umkirch March 28, 1802, and died in Allen County, Indiana in 1875. On April 11, 1824 at Munzingen she married Jakob/Jacob Rupp of Orschweier, Baden. Witnesses were Christian Rupp of Pulversheim and Magdalena's cousin Christian König of the Rothaus at Oberrimsingen. Jakob/Jacob was born at Orschweier circa 1801, and died in Allen County in 1875, a son of Johannes Rupp and Magdalena Wagler. They immigrated in 1840 and settled at German, Fulton County. They are found on the 1850 census of German Township next door to John King and Magdalena Rupp: farmer Jacob Rupp, 49, Germany; Magdalena, 48, Germany; with four children born in Germany and three born in Ohio.
 - f. Elisabetha König was born on the Mundenhof estate at Umkirch March 25, 1804, and died at Dachswangen, Umkirch July 27, 1820.
5. Elisabetha König was born circa 1769, and died at Bourgfelden, Upper Alsace (just west of Basel) Dec. 13, 1833. In 1789 she married Christian Zimmerman. He was born on the Hochburg estate at Sexau circa 1768, and died at Bourgfelden Nov. 8, 1805, a son of Jacob Zimmerman and Barbara Schneider. They farmed on the Michelfelderhof at St. Louis, Upper Alsace (just above Basel) with Christian's brother Jacob, then in 1803 moved onto a farm at Bourgfelden. Their daughter Magdalena Zimmerman was born on the Hochburg estate at Sexau Dec. 29, 1797, and died at German, Fulton County, Ohio in 1860. On March 25, 1823 at Bourgfelden she married Christian Lauber. He was born at Denzlingen Oct. 20, 1795 (birth certificate) or Oct. 29, 1796 (headstone), and died in Fulton County Aug. 14, 1875. Laubers, Rupps, and Binders sailed from Le Havre on *L'Edmond* and arrived at New York May 19, 1834. They stopped briefly at what is now Marshallville, Wayne County, Ohio, then continued on and arrived at what is now German in August. Magdalena's cousin Nikolaus König/Nicholas King accompanied them from Wayne County. Christian and Magdalena built the first log cabin there shortly after arriving. They filed claim to the land Oct. 7, 1835. The cabin was still standing in 1875. In 2004 it was the focus of an archaeological dig by Heidelberg College.
 6. Anna Maria König was born circa 1772, and died before 1822.
 7. Jakob König was born circa 1773, and died before 1835. In 1809 he, his younger brother Nikolaus, brother-in-law Jakob Güngerich, and Christian Müller made a 10-year lease agreement with a noble Bavarian family named Fugger for a castle estate and brewery between Wellenburg and Bergheim, west of Augsburg. Only Güngerich stayed for the duration of the lease. Jakob König later worked as a dairyman on the Steckenhof estate at Denzlingen with his brother Benedict.³⁰¹
 8. Benedict 'Benz' König was born circa 1774, and died in Fulton County, Ohio circa 1856. On June 2, 1795 on the Oberrimsingen estate he married Maria Magdalena Reidiger/Rediger. She was born on the Ottenweierhof estate at Ichenheim circa 1778, a daughter of Sebastian Reutiger and his second wife Anna Lederer. Benedict renewed his family's lease on the Oberrimsingen estate after the death of his father, and later leased the Steckenhof estate at Denzlingen with his brother Jacob. In 1805 he replaced Jacob Zimmerman as elder of the Hochburg congregation. Maria died at Willmandingen April 25, 1826. Benedict emigrated circa 1832 at the approximate age of 61. In 1840 he was living with his son Christian at Milford, Butler County, Ohio, where he served as a minister for the Collinsville congregation. He and his nephew Joseph Goldschmidt/Goldsmith acted as neutral arbiters at the meeting in Joseph's Trenton home on May 8, 1835, resulting in the amicable division of Butler County Amish Mennonites into 'hook and eye' and 'button' congregations (see STAKER). Grubb's *Amish Mennonites in Butler County, Ohio*: "Benedict King, an ordained minister, came with his children, he being a widower, to Butler County from Basel, Germany [Switzerland], prior to 1835. About the year 1840 he moved to Fulton County, where he died, age 85 years." "In the year 1838 King ordained Goldsmith in the office of bishop, and in 1847 Goldsmith moved to Iowa. A short time before, King moved to Fulton County, where he died." We could not identify Benedict King on the 1850 census of Fulton County. The children of Benedict König and Maria Magdalena Reidiger/Rediger include:
 - a. Magdalena König was born circa 1796, and died before 1809.
 - b. Christian König was born on the Oberrimsingen estate June 2, 1797, and died at Milford, Butler County before 1850. He married Elizabeth Eyer of Remchingen and leased the Rothaus [Red House] estate at Oberrimsingen on the Rhine, 12 miles west of Freiburg im Breisgau and six miles from Breisach.³⁰² His household is found on the 1840 census of Milford, Butler County, next door to cousin Christian Zimmerman (see ZIMMERMAN). The tally shows one male in the 60-69 year age range; one male in the 40-49 year age range; two males 15-19; one male under 5; one female 40-49; two females 10-14; and

³⁰¹Anabaptists were permitted onto the Steckenhof estate as weavers as early as 1716. When the von Birkensee family assumed ownership in the 1740s, they accepted Anabaptists as permanent residents. Elder Jakob Rupp of the Hochburg congregation became a leaseholder in 1757.

³⁰²The Rothaus was an estate that existed as early as 1472. Christian König made his lease agreement with a von Falkenstein family that owned the property until the 1870s. It was acquired by the government in 1931. Any relics of the old estate were destroyed in a fire in 1954. It is still an active farm. Oberrimsingen is now an administrative district of the city of Breisach.

- one female 5-9. The 1850 census of the same location shows only Elizabeth Ire [Eyer], 50 Germany; and Mary König, 9, Ohio. Elizabeth is also found on the 1880 census of German Township, Fulton County, Ohio.
- c. Jacobea König was born on the Oberrimbürg estate Sept. 30, 1798, and died at Willmandingen Dec. 16, 1853. In 1815 she married Hochbürg congregation minister Benedikt Roth. He was born at Pulversheim (now in Upper Alsace) in 1785, and died at Salem near Lake Constance in 1848. In 1818 they leased a farm at Willmandingen, where he became the elder.³⁰³
 - d. Jacob König was born on the Oberrimbürg estate Aug. 30, 1805. On May 6, 1833 at Huningue, Upper Alsace (on the Rhine River just above Basel) he married Catherine Freyenberg. She was born at St. Jakob an der Birs (now part of Basel) Jan. 10, 1810, and was living at Arlesheim (five miles southeast of Basel), a daughter of Isaac Freyenberg and Barbara Schantz. They farmed on the Schiffmühle at Huningue. Catherine died at Blotzheim, Upper Alsace Oct. 7, 1846. On Sept. 15, 1847 at Blotzheim Jacob remarried to Anna Schmuckli.
 - e. Benedikt König was born on the Steckenhof at Denzlingen March 31, 1808. He may be the Benedict King, 43, found on the 1850 census of German Township, Fulton County as a farm laborer in the household of his cousin Nicholas King (Jr.) and Elizabeth Schrag.
 - f. Magdalena König was born on the Steckenhof May 12, 1809.
 - g. Barbara König was born on the Steckenhof Dec. 31, 1810 (headstone date Jan. 1, 1811), and died at Hudson, McLean County March 5, 1895. On March 12, 1836 at Bettendorf, Upper Alsace she married Christian Kauffman/Kaufman. He was born at Hellen, Canton Bern Nov. 25, 1814, and died at Hudson April 11, 1900. Dominique Dreyer's *Emigrants Haut-Rhinois en Amérique 1800-1870* states that 32-year-old day laborer Christian Kauffman applied for a passport for himself, his wife, and seven children at Colmar Oct. 1, 1846. He came from Hallen, Switzerland and Blotzheim, Upper Alsace, and gave his intended destination as 'Lotterautz.' Their household appears on the 1880 census of Hudson as C. Caufmon, 67, born in Switzerland to parents from Switzerland and France; Barbry, 70, born in Baden to parents from Baden; Benjamin, 36, born in Ohio to parents from France and Baden; John, 31, born in Ohio to parents from France and Baden; Samuel, 27, born in Ohio to parents from France and Baden; and farm laborer Peter Yordy, 22, born in Ohio to parents from Germany.³⁰⁴ They lived a few homes away from their nephew Jacob Schad, a son of Peter Schad and Verena König/King. They are buried in Kaufman Cemetery at Hudson.
 - h. Verena König/King was born on the Steckenhof Nov. 21, 1813, and died in McLean County March 5, 1879 (headstone date). She is buried in Kaufman Cemetery at Hudson as "Verona King, wife of Peter Schad." Circa 1838 she married Peter Schad at Wauseon, Fulton County. He was born circa 1808, and died in Fulton County July 16, 1860. They were living next door to her cousin Nicholas King when information was taken for the 1850 census of Franklin, Fulton County, Ohio: Peter Shad, 42, France; Verena, 34, Germany; Joseph, 12; Elizabeth, 11; John, 10; Christian, 9; Mary, 8; Jacob, 6; Peter, 4; and Benedict, (all children born in Ohio). *Herald of Truth*, April 1879: "March 6th, in McLean Co., Ill., of lung fever, widow — Shade, maiden name King, aged 65 years, 3 months, and several days. She was a kind mother, and a faithful sister of the Mennonite Church. Her remains were consigned to mother earth, the 7th, in Chr. Kauffman's burying-ground, in the presence of a large concourse of relatives and friends. The funeral services were conducted by Joseph Stuckey, from *Philp. 1:21*."
 - i. Maria König was born on the Steckenhof April 9, 1815.
 - j. Elisabetha König/Elizabeth King was born on the Steckenhof Sept. 13, 1816, and died at Collinsville, Butler County in 1855. On Jan. 22, 1838 in Butler County she married Jacob Sloneker, a son of Johannes Sloneker and Veronica 'Fanny' Lichty. The ceremony was performed by minister Peter Naffziger; a civil entry was created April 12, 1838. Jacob was born at La Chaux-de-Fonds May 2 or 22, 1813, and died at Seven Mile, Butler County May 11, 1880. Their 250-acre farm on Harris Road covered Sections 15, 16, and 21 of Milford. They had 11 children. On March 24, 1861 at Collinsville Jacob remarried to Lydia Schindler; the ceremony was performed by minister Nicholas Augspurger. Lydia was born at Neuchâtel, Canton Neuchâtel Jan. 17, 1832, and died at Seven Mile, Butler County Dec. 17, 1917. They had five children.
9. Nikolaus König was born circa 1778, and died at Huningue, Upper Alsace (above Basel) April 25, 1831. In 1798 he married Maria Güngerich. She was born at Steinseltz (in what later became Lower Alsace) in 1781, a daughter of Christian Güngerich and Anna Holly. Their children include:
- a. Christian König/King was born at Kirchzarten (six miles southeast of Freiburg im Breisgau) in 1803.

³⁰³ Willmendingen was in Waldshut *kreis*/district/county on the border with Switzerland, surrounded by the towns of Scherzen, Geisslingen, and Rechberg.

³⁰⁴ Gary Yordy identifies him as a son of Pierre Jean Jordy and Marie Anne Eyer from Windstein, Lower Alsace and then Bavaria. After the death of his father, the family sailed from Bremen on the *Hansa* and arrived at New York May 8, 1872. Peter Yordy may have met the Kaufmans through his family's next door neighbor at Olio, Woodford County, Peter Ulrich.

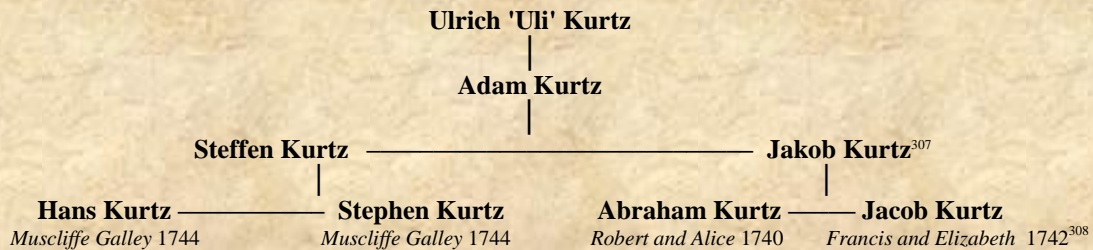
- b. Barbara König/King was born at Münchenroth (below Nüstatten on the border of Rhineland-Pfalz and Hessen, both about eight miles northeast of Sankt Goarshausen) Feb. 9, 1806, and died Nov. 18, 1878. Her first husband was John Sommer, a son of Johannes Sommer and Barbara Stucky. On Feb. 3, 1850 in Butler County she remarried to Joseph Augspurger. He was born May 29, 1786, and died in Butler County Dec. 9, 1869, a son of Christian Augspurger and Maria Magdalena Kropf and younger brother to Christian Augspurger (see STAKER). His first wife had been Elizabeth Schlabach, who had died in Butler County July 11, 1848. They lived on 135 acres in the northwest corner of Section 15, Milford. The 1850 census of Milford shows farmer Joseph Augspurger, 63, France; Barbaray, 44, Germany; John, 19; Jacob, 17; Christian, 14; Mary, 11; John, 7 (all children born in Ohio); and Catharine Unziker, 22. Three of the children were Joseph's, and two were Barbara's. 'Catharine Unziker' was a daughter of Daniel Unzicker and Magdalena Kahn
- c. Johannes König/John King was born at Münchenroth in 1808. Circa 1838 he married Magdalena 'Lena' Salzman, according to Grubb's *Amish Mennonites in Butler County, Ohio*. She was born circa 1811, a daughter of Michael Salzman and his first wife Catherine Hirschi. They are shown on the 1850 census of Milford with three children.
- d. Jakob König/Jacob King was born at Bergheim (four miles southwest of Augsburg, Germany) May 18, 1811, and died at Smithville, Wayne County Jan. 4, 1891. Circa 1836 he married Rebecca Zook. She was born in Mifflin County, Pennsylvania circa 1816, and died in Wayne County, Ohio in 1882, a daughter of John Zook and Catherine Weidman. They are found on the 1880 census of Green, Wayne County, Ohio as farmer Jacob King, 69, Baden; Rebecca, 63, born in Pennsylvania to parents from Pennsylvania; David, 21, Ohio; and servant Ruey Cocklin, 20, Ohio. *Herald of Truth*, February 1891: "On the 4th of Jan., in Wayne Co., Ohio, of heart disease, Jacob King, aged 79 years, 7 months and 16 days. He was born May 18th, 1811, in Freiburg, Baden, Germany, emigrated to Wayne Co., Ohio, in 1832, and married Rebecca Zook, in 1835, with whom he lived to the time of her death in 1882. He was the father of 9 children, 8 of whom survive him, 41 grandchildren and five great-grandchildren. Bro. King was a deacon in the Amish Mennonite church for many years. He was buried on the 6th at the Oak Grove church. Services by D. Z. Yoder and Reuben Shroyer, from 2 *Tim.* 4: 7, 8."
- e. Nikolaus König/Nicholas King was born at Bergheim March 8, 1814, and died at Pettisville, Fulton County Dec. 6, 1896 (his headstone gives the age 82y 8m 28d). In Wayne County, Ohio in 1834 he married Elizabeth Schrag/Schrock. She was born at Basel, Switzerland Feb. 29, 1805, and died in Fulton County March 1, 1898 (her headstone gives the age 92y 4m 2d). They are buried in Eckley Mennonite Cemetery. *The History of Fulton County, Ohio* describes Nicholas King as one of the original settlers of German in August 1834 "who afterwards returned to Wayne County, Ohio, on account of an accident that befell him, but he soon came back." The year of his return was likely 1837. The 1840 census of German, Lucas County (later Fulton County) shows his household as one male 70-79 years of age; one male 20-29; one male under 5; one female 30-39; and two females under 5.³⁰⁵ He was ordained as a minister in 1844 and chosen as bishop of the German Township Amish Mennonite Church in 1871. They are found on the 1850 census of Fulton County as Nicholas, 34, Germany; Elisabeth, 43, Germany; six children born in Ohio; and farm laborer Benedict King, 43. They also appear on the 1880 census of German. *Herald of Truth*, February 1897: "On the 6th of December, 1896, near Pettisville, Fulton Co., Ohio, Bro. Nicholas Koenig, aged 82 years, 8 months, 28 days. He was born on the 8th of March, 1814 in Switzerland; came to America in 1832, settling in Wayne Co., Ohio. He was married in 1834. Of his 6 children, 5 survive him with their aged mother who for years has been a hapless invalid. There are also 50 grandchildren and 47 great-grandchildren to mourn their loss. The burial on the 9th in the Amish cemetery was very largely attended. Funeral services by D. Wyse, Chr. Freyenberger and Chr. Stucky. After his marriage in Wayne Co., Bro. Koenig moved to Fulton Co. in 1837 when the country was yet a wilderness, and has lived here for about 59 years. In 1844 he was called to the ministry, and in 1871 he was ordained bishop. Up to within the last few years, since which his age told seriously on his strength, he was an earnest, faithful laborer in his responsible calling, and when he was no longer able, on account of his own infirmities and the sickness of his companion, he made timely provision for a successor. Peace to his ashes."
- f. Magdalena König was born on the Obernimbürg estate Feb. 2 or 17, 1816, and died in Whitman County, Miller and son-in-law John S. Unzicker are also buried there). On March 18, 1834 in Wayne County, Washington Aug. 21, 1894; she is buried in Moys Cemetery at Almota, Washington (her daughter Mary Ohio she married John F. Miller. He was born in 1801, and died in 1871. They are found on the 1860 census of Franklin, Lee County, Iowa.
- g. Benedict König was born on the Obernimbürg estate Jan. 26, 1818.

³⁰⁵ German was organized as a township in 1840. Fulton County was created in 1850 from parts of Lucas, Henry, and Williams Counties.

10. Magdalena König was born on the Oberrnimbürg estate circa May 27, 1780, and was buried Aug. 27, 1780. An entry in the Nimbürg Catholic *Kirchenbuch* identifies her parents (Christian König and Elisabetha Stücken), her home (Oberrnimbürg), and her religion (*Mennonit*), and states that she was buried behind the church yard.
11. Magdalena König was born circa 1782. In 1802 on the Offentalerhof estate at Offenthal (adjacent to Sankt Goarshausen) she married Jakob Güngerich.³⁰⁶ He was born at Steinseltz (in what later became Lower Alsace) May 22, 1777, and died at Wellenburg Sept. 21, 1830, a son of Christian Güngerich and Anna Holly. In 1809 they entered into a lease agreement with her older brothers Jakob and Nicolaus for the Fugger estate between Wellenburg and Bergheim, west of Augsburg, Germany.
12. Michael König. On Dec. 26, 1813 he was living on the Offentalerhof estate. He wrote a letter about the Cossack occupation, a typhus epidemic, and the illness of his wife that is reprinted in *Amish Mennonites in Germany*. The letter was addressed to his older sister Magdalena living at Wellenburg, but was also meant for his older brothers Jakob and Nikolaus.

König/Koenig/King Background

King-Kurtz Connections



Ulrich 'Uli' Kurtz was born at Röthenbach, Bern (nine miles northeast of Steffisburg) circa 1610. He married Anna Zimmerman.

Their twin children Eva and **Adam Kurtz** was baptized at Steffisburg, Bern May 11, 1645. Adam married Margaret Schenk. In 1713 he is found as a leaseholder at Mühlhofen (six miles southeast of Berwartstein castle); this was the first year that *Mennoniten* were permitted by law to lease properties in the area.

Though Mühlhofen was technically within an enclave of land administered by Zweibrücken, the bishop-prince [Ger. *Fürstbischof*] of Speyer owned an estate there. The *Mennoniten* who leased his fields were first brought in to improve the rundown property. Their success encouraged the bishop-prince to built four houses specifically for them, and to invite their relatives to settle on his other properties including the Mechtersheimerhof near Speyer. For more on Mühlhofen, see DONNER.

The children of Adam Kurtz and Margaret Schenk include:

³⁰⁶ The Fugger estate at Wellenburg/Bergheim and the Offentalerhof near Sankt Goarshausen had a number of connections because they were leased by cousins. Jakob Güngerich of Wellenburg was a son of Christian Güngerich and Anna Holly. His cousin Jakob Unzicker at the Offentalerhof was a son of Peter Unzicker and Katharina Holly. These Holly sisters were the children of Jakob Holly and his second wife Anna Maria Kurtz (found as 'Kurtz') living at Mühlhofen. And Jakob Holly was a son of Christian Hohli/Holli, the leaseholder and minister of the Barbelsteinerhof after 1713 (see EHRESMAN).

³⁰⁷ Jakob Kurtz actually signed his own name 'Jacob Kurtz.' We have used the German spelling for the father for the sake of clarity.

³⁰⁸ Somewhere in this picture any one of three Christian Kurtzes may be a fit. Two came to America, the third remained in Europe. They do not have known connections to the König/King family.

It is difficult to ignore that there was a 'Christian Körtz' on the passenger list of the *Charming Nancy* when it arrived at Philadelphia Oct. 8, 1737. He is found on lists of early settlers at Tulpehocken. David W. Kurtz cites elder Solomon Beiler as having said 'Körtz' was related as an uncle or cousin to the two pairs of Kurtz brothers. 'Körtz' died childless in 1769.

The second immigrant Christian Kurtz sailed from Rotterdam on the *Phoenix* and arrived at Philadelphia Sept. 15, 1749. This was the same ship that brought Abraham Kurtz on his return trip with second wife Barbara Bollinger. This Christian submitted a warrant application for 101 acres at Bern Township in 1749. The land crossed what is now Tulpehocken and Penn Townships. He did not join an Amish Mennonite congregation.

The third Christian became a co-leaseholder of the Karlsruäuserhof. In *Both Sides of the Ocean*, J. Virgil Miller proposes that this Christian was a third son of Jakob Kurtz the deacon and thus a brother to the immigrants Abraham and Jacob.

1. Steffen Kurtz was born at Steffisburg, Bern Oct. 4, 1674. He married Magdalena Bürcki in 1712. They left Steffisburg and went to the Steinweiler estate near Mühlhofen in the Palatinate. They were later at 'Thingen' (possibly Tiengen in Baden) and Itzingen (the grounds of *Schloss Lieberstein* at Neckarwestheim below Heilbronn, now in Baden-Württemberg). Detailed family entries were kept in a family *Bible* that is now in the Lancaster Theological Seminary Library.
 - a. Hans Kurtz (also known as Johannes, Hanssli, Hennes, John) was born Dec. 11, 1722, and died in Berks County in 1796. He and his younger brother Stephen sailed on the *Muscliffe Galley* with Samuel König/Koenig in 1744. In 1751 he submitted a warrant for 96 acres at Bern, Berks County (now Centre). He married Elizabeth Rickenbach. She was born at Basel in 1724, and died at Womelsdorf in February 1796, a daughter of Henry Rickenbach and Barbara Thommen. They lived at Womelsdorf, where he became a deacon for the northern part of Berks County.
 - b. Stephen Kurtz was born July 23, 1724. His will was written at Heidelberg Aug. 7, 1771, and executed April 12, 1773. His wife was named as Ferena Veronica. Executors were his brother John Kurtz and Christian Jorder [Yoder] Jr. He submitted warrants for 37 and 51 acres at Bern. He later lived at what is now Meyerstown in Lebanon County. He married Freni/Veronica Yoder, and became a deacon of the Conestoga congregation in Lancaster County. Their daughter Catherine Kurtz was born in Mifflin or Berks County Jan. 28, 1763. She married Christian King, a son of Samuel König/Koenig.
2. **Jacob Kurtz** was born circa 1685.

Circa 1714 **Jacob Kurtz** married Elsbeth Byeler, who was born at Wahlern, Bern circa 1692. In 1714, 1723, and 1732 Jakob held leases at Mühlhofen in the Palatinate. He also became a deacon there. He may have served a wide area; in September 1729 he signed a petition from the ministers of the Hohenwetttersbach estate (now a neighborhood on the southeast corner of Karlsruhe, 25 miles southeast of Mühlhofen). A little more on Jacob will be given in THE KATHARINENTALERHOF, KURTZ, AND KÖNIG.

They had three daughters who remained in Europe: Barbara Kurtz married Nicolaus Brenneman (Jr.); Veronika Kurtz married Rudolf Eyer; and Jakobine Kurtz married Benedict Eyer (Jr.). Their two sons emigrated:

1. **Abraham Kurtz** was born in Bern circa 1719.³⁰⁹
2. Jacob Kurtz was born at Wahlern, Bern (19 miles west of Steffisburg) and christened Oct. 25, 1722. He sailed on the *Francis and Elizabeth*, arriving at Philadelphia Sept. 21, 1742. Circa 1746 he married Maria Elizabeth Eberly, who was born at Schwarzenau (now in North Rhine-Westphalia) in 1722, and died at Manheim, Lancaster County in 1797, a daughter of Michael Eberly and Veronica Ulrich. They settled at Manheim, where Jacob had submitted a warrant application for 75 acres on May 24, 1748. Jacob registered his will at Leacock Aug. 9, 1788, and died at Salisbury May 26, 1792. He is buried in the Kurtz Cemetery at Leacock. The children of Jacob and Maria Elizabeth born at Manheim include:
 - a. Jacob Kurtz was born circa 1747, and died at Salisbury, Lancaster County Oct. 22, 1822. In 1766 he married Magdalena 'Martha' König/King, a daughter of Samuel König/Koenig and Anna Yoder. She was born in 1745 or 1748, and died in Lancaster County in 1814. Magdalena's headstone is so worn that the date cannot be read with certainty (some say 1745, others say 1748). At age 21 he was naturalized. The document in the *Pennsylvania Archives* says, "Jacob Kurtz, hereafter named being a foreign Protestant, who conscientiously scruples to take an Oath, on the aforementioned thirteenth day of May, before the said Judges of the Supreme Court at Reading, Berks Co., aforesaid took the affirmation and made and repeated the Declaration according to the directions of the act of the thirteenth of King George the Second. Jacob Kurtz, Cumru Berks." Biographies say he started as a poor man before becoming a prosperous farmer. He was also unusually large for the time, weighing over 200 pounds. Jacob was designated executor on the will of his father-in-law Samuel König/Koenig. They are found on the 1800 census of Salisbury. Jacob and Magdalena were buried on their farm at Salisbury, described as the 'John Yost farm' or '12 miles east of Pequea meeting house.'
 - b. Christian Kurtz was born Dec. 25, 1749, and died in 1837. In 1775 he married Mary Rupp. She was born at Earl in 1751, and died in 1817, a daughter of Johannes/John Rupp and Anna Guth/Good. They are buried in Salisbury.
 - c. Anna Kurtz was born circa 1751. She married Christian Weidman, who was born circa 1745.

³⁰⁹ A Kurtz distraction: the best-known Kurtz in Berks County was an unrelated Lutheran. Johann Nicolas/John Nicholas Kurtz was born at Lützellinden, Hesse-Kassel Oct. 12, 1720, and was educated at Geissen. He was a son of Johann Georg Kurtz and Anna Katharina Bender of Reichenbach, Hesse-Kassel. He was a deacon when he arrived at Philadelphia Jan. 14, 1745. In 1747 he married Anna Elizabeth Seidel of Hanover, York County. He was ordained as an Evangelical Lutheran minister at Philadelphia Aug. 13, 1748; this was the first ordination of a Lutheran minister in America. The minister's letters mention that he lived at Tulpehocken and was minister to a congregation at Heidelberg until 1771. In 1773 he resettled at Hanover. In 1792 he relocated to a son's home at Baltimore, Maryland, and died there May 12, 1794.

- d. Catherine Kurtz was born in 1754 (twin?). She married John Kurtz. He was born in Berks County in January 1751, and died in Lancaster County circa 1826, a son of Hans/John Kurtz and Elizabeth Richenbach.
- e. Abraham Kurtz was born in December 1754 (twin? - one source says 1759), and died in Lancaster County in 1799. Circa 1783 he married Barbara Blank. She was born at Cocalico in 1763, and died in 1804, a daughter of Hans/John Blank and Maria/Mary Eichelman. Abraham's will was drafted at Cocalico Oct. 7, 1799 "sick and weak in body," and probated Nov. 19, 1799. It names his wife as Barbara. Executors were, "My brother John Kurtz, and my brother-in-law Jacob Kurtz, and my brother in-law Jacob Blanck."
- f. John Kurtz was born March 16, 1756, and died in Lancaster County Feb. 13, 1826. Circa 1781 he married Veronica/Frances Zug/Zook. She was born at Center, Berks County in January 1763, and died at Lancaster, Lancaster County Feb. 15, 1826, a daughter of Moritz Zug and Maria.
- g. Barbara Kurtz was born Nov. 5, 1762, and died Feb. 16, 1826. She married Jacob Kurtz. He was born in Berks County March 8, 1753, and died at Cocalico Oct. 30, 1832, a son of Hans Kurtz and Elizabeth Richenbach. They are buried in the Church of the Brethren Cemetery/Kurtz Family Cemetery at Ephrata.

Abraham Kurtz was born in Bern circa 1719.

He is thought to have made five transatlantic passages. As a 21-year-old he sailed from Rotterdam on the *Robert and Alice*, arriving at Philadelphia Dec. 3, 1740. The passenger list shows only 'A. Kurtz,' but the date of this first voyage has been passed down by descendants.

He soon returned to the Mechtersheimerhof, where he married Margaret Bollinger, a daughter of Rudolph Bollinger. They had sons Christian and Jacob.³¹⁰ He is listed as a co-leaseholder of the Mechtersheimerhof in 1743.

Abraham (and perhaps Margaret) sailed from Rotterdam on the *Phoenix* with Christian Fischer, Christian Schowalter, and Martin Ritter, arriving at Philadelphia Sept. 15, 1749. Margaret may have died shortly before or during the voyage.

He returned to Europe again and remarried to her sister Barbara Bollinger. Abraham had a third son Abraham (Jr.) born in 1753. Abraham, Barbara, and their new son sailed to America in 1754 – his fifth crossing. They ultimately settled at Earl on the Conestoga Creek in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, where they had nine more children.³¹¹

He was naturalized at Earl Aug. 29, 1761. He became deacon of the Conestoga Church. The Pequea congregation alms book he kept after 1768 has been preserved. His second wife Barbara died Jan. 22, 1775, and he may have remarried to 'Catherine,' who is only known from his will. She could not be further identified.

Abraham was a witness at the signing of Samuel König/Koenig's will in 1777 (he appeared as a witness on many Berks County and Lancaster County wills, perhaps in his function as deacon).

His will was drafted at Earl April 2, 1782, and probated Nov. 8, 1782. The executors were his two oldest sons Christian and Jacob; his wife was named as Catherine. His extensive estate was inventoried Oct. 17. It included a *Bible* and 'six Martyr books.' Several property holdings brought the total value to more than 3,000 English pounds (more than \$430,000 in modern buying power). Over the years he had owned 189 acres at Earl, 106 acres at Salisbury, 114 acres as Caernarvon, and 54 acres at Cumru.

The children of Abraham Kurtz and his first wife Margaret Bollinger born on the Mechtersheimerhof include:

1. Christian Kurtz was born Aug. 27, 1747. He married Barbara Sollenberger. She was born circa 1748, a daughter of Ulrich Sollenberger and Maria. Circa 1783 he remarried to Magdalena Yoder. She was born circa 1760, a daughter of Michael Yoder.
2. Jacob Kurtz was born circa 1748, and died at Little Britain, Lancaster County Jan. 20, 1816. He is found on the 1785 tax list of Cumru as the owner of 400 acres, 6 horses, 7 cattle, and 15 sheep; 15 people lived in his household. Circa 1768 he married Barbara Ritter. Shortly after 1787 they relocated to Tredyffrin in Chester County.

Children of Abraham Kurtz and his second wife Barbara Bollinger born at Earl, Lancaster County include:

3. Abraham Kurtz (Jr.) was born July 5, 1753, and died in Berks County Sept. 21, 1831. On Jan. 22, 1775 he married Barbara Ritter. She was born Dec. 22, 1749, and died in Berks County Oct. 11, 1823. 'Abraham Kortz' appears on the 1785 tax list of Cumru as the owner of 100 acres, 2 horses, 2 cattle, and 4 sheep; 5 people lived in his household.

³¹⁰ Jacob is also found as 'Eochley' in *A Brief Biographic Memorial of Jacob Hertzler*.

³¹¹ The 1754 voyage is only known from a contract made at Rotterdam. It is cited in David W. Kurtz's excellent article *Cleaning out the Attic* in the July 2001 issue of *Mennonite Family History*.

4. Joseph Kurtz was born May 21, 1754, and died at Reading, Berks County in 1815. On Oct. 19, 1787 in Berks County he married Veronica/Frances/Fanny Miller. She was born in Berks County Sept. 18, 1769.
5. Barbara Kurtz was born April 25, 1755, and died in Chester County April 17, 1834. On Dec. 26, 1775 in Chester County she married Henry Zug/Zook. He was born at Center, Berks County May 8, 1752, and died in Lancaster County Dec. 21, 1826, a son of Moritz Zug and Maria/Mary (Moritz came from the Wilensteinerhof at Trippstadt on the *Francis and Elizabeth* in 1742). Henry and Barbara had a son David Zook who left his Amish Mennonite congregation. He served as a major in the Revolutionary War and married Eleanor Stephens. Their son Samuel Kurtz Zook was born March 27, 1821. At an early age Samuel moved to the home of his maternal grandmother at Tredyffrin. He grew up playing on the battlements surrounding Valley Forge, and became absorbed in military history. At some point he changed his name to Samuel Kosciusko Zook. He became an officer in the state militia at age 19, and reached the rank of brigadier general. He died in the Battle of Gettysburg July 3, 1863. An earlier footnote also noted that David and Eleanor's daughter Hannah J. Zook married Williams Evans/Wayne, who inherited the farmstead Waynesborough from Mad Anthony's son Isaac Wayne.
6. Peter Kurtz was born circa 1757, and died at Earl in 1793. Circa 1781 he married Esther Lapp. She was born circa 1759. He remarried to Mary Blank. She was born at Cocalico Nov. 12, 1762, and died in Chester County Feb. 21, 1842, a daughter of Hans/John Blank and his wife Maria/Mary Eichelman (see PLANK). Mary remarried to Bernard Wolff circa 1793; he was born in Lancaster County circa 1765. Mary is buried in Cambridge Cemetery at Earl.
7. John Kurtz was born in 1759, and died at Delaware, Juniata County in 1822. Circa 1785 he married Barbara Gerber/Garver. She was born in Leacock, Lancaster County circa 1763, and died at Delaware Township, a daughter of Hans/John Gerber and Catherine. In 1812 they purchased 250 acres at Delaware Township (Juniata County was then part of Cumberland County). They built a log house and a barn, and farmed in what was later known as the Kurtz Valley. They are buried in Renno Graveyard at Mifflintown.
8. Catherine Kurtz was born Aug. 27, 1761, and died at Cumru, Berks County April 20, 1837. On June 1, 1783 she married Christian Miller. He was born at Cumru Feb. 17, 1760, and died there Feb. 10, 1832, a son of Christian Miller and Veronica Mishler. They are buried in Miller Cemetery at Shillington, Berks County.
9. David Kurtz was born circa 1769, and died in Lancaster County in 1813. Circa 1790 he married Barbara Lapp. She was born in Chester County in June 1768, and died at Bluffton, Ohio in 1837, a daughter of Michael Lapp and Mary.
10. Samuel Kurtz was born May 1, 1771, and died in Lancaster County Aug. 16, 1835. He married Barbara Schowalter. She was born at Earl March 1, 1772, and died there April 17, 1862, a daughter of Jacob Schowalter and Barbara Eyer. They are buried in the Kurtz Family Cemetery at Earl.
11. Elizabeth Kurtz was born circa 1773, and died in Chester County in 1810. Circa 1794 she married Philip Landis. He was born in Bucks County May 6, 1764, and died in Butler County, Ohio Jan. 31, 1838; he is buried in Miltonville Cemetery there. He was a son of Frederick Landis and Elizabeth Hoch.

The Katharintaler Hof, Kurtz, and König

In 1744 the Katharintaler Hof was the European starting point of the two Kurtz brothers and Jacob König, and possibly for Samuel and Christian König/Koenig as well.

The estate was located six miles north of Pforzheim. In present day it would be described as part of the community of Neulingen adjacent to Göbrichen in the German state of Baden-Württemberg. In the 1700s it was a possession of the Margravate of Baden-Durlach (the northern part of Baden). Older documents also call it Heumaden, Heumatte, or Katharinenthal auf dem Heldmauer.

Crops were raised on loess as deep as 25 feet. Loess is a layer of topsoil covering layers of finely ground silt, sand, and clay. It is created by wind over thousands of years. It drains well, but occasionally gives way to sinkholes. The land can be very productive if the farmer does not plow too deep and wind does not blow away the topsoil. The margrave may have offered generous terms to settle Swiss emigrées in the area because they had experience with the problem.

Jakob Kurtz (Sr.), born circa 1685, held leases at Mühlhofen in the Palatinate in 1714, 1723, and 1724. He came to the Katharintaler Hof in 1728 and entered into a lease agreement as a partner with Hans Hürzler.³¹² The

³¹² Minister Hans Hürzler did not emigrate. The Hertzlers and Hartzlers of Berks County are descendants of Jacob Hertzler. Jacob was born in Switzerland in 1703, and died at Hamburg, Berks County in 1786. He married and had a son John. Jacob's first wife died, and he remarried to Catherine Ruegy [thought to be Roggi or Roggy]. She was born circa 1706, and died circa 1773. They had Jacob, Christian, and Veronica 'Fanny.' The Hertzler family sailed from Rotterdam on the *St. Andrew*, arriving at Philadelphia Sept. 9, 1749. They first settled at Bern Township, Berks County (in a part that is now Upper Bern Township). On Jan. 9, 1750 Jacob submitted a warrant for 182 acres there; this was followed by warrants in 1752, 1765, 1766, and 1778 for a combined holding of 404 acres. This land was divided between his children Aug. 30, 1773. Some sources say that Jacob was the first Amish Mennonite elder in America, but others question this because of his relatively late arrival. Jacob and Catherine are buried in the Amish Congregation Burying Ground at Hamburg, Berks County. Their wooden markers no longer exist.

estate became the central meeting place for Amish Mennonites in Baden-Durlach. Hürzler functioned as a minister while Jakob served as his deacon (just as two of his sons would later serve as deacons in Pennsylvania).

Jakob became the leaseholder on the adjunct farm Karlshäuserhof at nearby Dürrn in 1740. From that year forward it was held by Kurtzes, Hürzler, or Brennemans related by marriage (Nicolaus Brenneman Jr. married Jakob Kurtz's daughter Barbara).

According to records discovered by Hermann Guth, *Muscliffe* Galley passenger Jacob König was a sub-leaseholder on the Katharintaler Hof until 1744. The records mention his emigration to America in that year.

Hürzler retired from active farming in 1746. On Feb. 8, 1750 Jakob Kurtz and Ulrich Fischer signed a lengthy agreement making them co-leaseholders of the Katharintaler Hof.³¹³ A facsimile of the signature page can be found in *Amish Mennonites in Germany*. Guarantors for the leaseholders included Nikolaus Brenneman and his stepson Hans Kennel of the Karlshäuserhof estate; Benedikt Eyer (Sr.) from the Steinisch estate at Langensteinbach and his son Rudolf from Remchingen (married to Jakob Kurtz's daughter Veronika Kurtz); and minister Peter Rothacker of the Hohenwettersbach estate. Johannes 'Hans' Nafziger, who was later a prominent elder (mentioned in EHRESMAN), signed on behalf of Benedikt Eyer (Sr.) and his son.³¹⁴

The document had to be revised in 1752 when Fischer announced his intentions to go to America, and again in 1754 when Benedikt Eyer (Jr.) married Jakob Kurtz's daughter Jakobine and became a co-leaseholder. The lease on the Katharintaler Hof was extended by Benedikt Eyer (Jr.) in 1769. The Katharintaler was later rebuilt as an agricultural complex, and nothing survives of the original.³¹⁵

Hans Yoder and the Oley Valley

Thanks to amazing research published in the *Yoder Newsletter*, we can identify someone who sailed from Rotterdam to Philadelphia, and set a precedent for emigration from Steffisburg to the Oley Valley of Pennsylvania.

The first Yoder known to have settled in North America was Hans Joder/Yoder. Though he traveled from the Palatinate in 1709, he was born at Steffisburg. His story makes indirect connections between Steffisburg, the Königs at Steffisburg, and the Oley Valley. The coincidence of the Steffisburg-Oley connection suggests that his correspondence played a part in bringing others to his new home. Because he may have arrived as a Lutheran and joined the Reformed Church, his influence on later migration is often overlooked.

Niclaus Joder was born at Steffisburg March 25, 1609. On Oct. 14, 1642 he married Anna Trachsel (a double ceremony with his brother Jost and a cousin also named Anna Trachsel, see ROPP). They lived on the Ortbühl farm in the northwest corner of Steffisburg.

Their son **Adam Joder** was born at Steffisburg July 22, 1650. On Jan. 9, 1671 at Steffisburg he married Barbli Ochsenbein. Adam operated a fulling mill on the Schnittweierbad farm above Steffisburg. On April 9, 1675 Samuel König was one of three witnesses to the baptism of their daughter Barbara Joder in the Reformed Church at Steffisburg. Other witnesses were Anna Wytttenbach and Magdalena Zimmerman.

Adam Joder and Barbli Ochsenbein left Steffisburg after 1683, and went to the Palatinate. There they lived on the Branchweilerhof estate at Lachen-Speyerdorf. Among their five children were two sons, **Hans Yoder** and Yost Yoder, who were born on the Ortbühl farm at Steffisburg. Hans was baptized in the Reformed Church at Steffisburg March 10, 1672. Yost was baptized there Nov. 5, 1679.

Hans and Yost later lived at Schwetzingen, between Mannheim and Heidelberg, which is now in the northwest corner of Baden-Württemberg. Schwetzingen was the summer home of the Elector of the Palatinate, and they may have been employed on his estate. Hans married Veronica Aeschliman.

³¹³ At the assembly of ministers at Essingen in 1759 minister Peter Rothacker represented Baden-Durlach with Benedikt Eyer, Christian Oesch, and Hans Steiner. He leased the Hohenwettersbach from before 1729 to after 1759. The estate was owned by the Margrave Wilhelm Friedrich Schilling, who had come from Canstatt and married Karoline von Wangen there in 1711. Amish Mennonite-leased estates at Königsbach, Remchingen, and Rüppurr were all within 5 miles of one another, just west of the Katharintaler Hof.

³¹⁴ Johannes 'Hans' Nafziger lived on the Katharintaler Hof briefly in 1754, after his lease at Rüppurr had expired and before he moved to the Dalberg estate at Essingen (see EHRESMAN).

³¹⁵ In *Freidrich Winebrenner, Architect of Karlsruhe* David B. Brownlee writes of the building director of the Grand Duchy of Baden that, "It was also for her [Luise Caroline, Margrave Karl Freidrich's second wife] that he built his most complete model farm, Katharintaler, in 1808 and 1809. A self-sufficient agricultural unit, its buildings lie alone in the center of a broad valley, whose houses and barns line the streets of nearby villages like Göbrichen...The farm survives, although the house has been altered."

A church register from Schwetzingen says that Hans and Veronica departed for 'the island of Pennsylvania' March 1, 1709. Don Yoder has discovered that Hans was in London May 6, 1709. His name appears on a list of Palatine travelers, age 38, occupation husbandman (farmer), religion Reformed Church. He was accompanied by his wife; sons 9 and 4; a 1-year-old daughter; the family of Philip Kuhlewein; and the family of John LeDee.

Hans purchased land at London, Chester County Jan. 14, 1711. His wife Veronica must have died on the transatlantic voyage or soon after. On April 29, 1711 at Whitemarsh, Bucks County he remarried to Anna Rosina LeDee. The ceremony was conducted by a controversial minister. Paulus van Vlecq arrived in the colonies in 1702 and initially served as a schoolmaster at Kinderhook, N.Y. In New York he was forbidden to preach unless he returned to the Dutch Republic for ordination in the Dutch Reformed Church. He may have been ordained in secret by a minister friend. When he moved to Pennsylvania in 1710 he was not recognized by the Dutch Reformed Church at Philadelphia. He became a minister under the authority of the Presbyterian Church for immigrants in Bucks County (north of Philadelphia). In 1712 he was accused of bigamy. The evidence against him included a letter from his own mother. He left the area. His records were kept in a journal that is now held by the Dutch Reformed Church at Churchville, Bucks County. Hans Yoder is described in the journal as 'Johannes Jodder, widower of Fronica Iselmyn.'

Undeveloped land could be obtained through a warrant application. This was a request to purchase unclaimed land from the provincial government, and it was submitted at the county seat. Administrators had a grace period to consider competing claims before accepting full payment. But the claimant could work the land in expectation of owning it. On March 25, 1714 Hans received a warrant for land along the Manatawny Creek at Oley.

Oley is on the east side of the Schuylkill River, and at the time it was in Philadelphia County. The first German-speaking people who took part in William Penn's 'Holy Experiment' had settled there in 1712.

The Indians of Berks County, Pa. states that in this period "...there were only three counties in Pennsylvania, viz.: Philadelphia, Chester and Bucks. All of Berks County west of the Schuylkill was in Chester County, and all east of it was in Philadelphia County. In 1730 Lancaster County was formed from Chester County by a line running from a place in the vicinity of Birdsboro to Octorara Creek, emptying into the Susquehanna. From this time until 1752 that part of Berks County east of the Schuylkill was in Philadelphia County, Union and part of Robeson and Caernarvon were in Chester County, and the rest of the county was in Lancaster. Berks County was not organized until 1752. The term Berks, however, was used to denote the territory which forms the county at present."

The area around Hans's farm became known as *Yotterschedtelle* or Yodertown, and is now the unincorporated community of Pleasantville in Oley Township, at the junction of Covered Bridge Road and Route 73. Hans built a number of mills, and the family attended the Oley Reformed Church. Hans died in 1742 and was buried in a family cemetery on his property.

Hans's younger brother Yost arrived at Oley by 1714. He married Elizabeth Kuhlwein, and made his living as a fur trapper. His will was written May 29, 1741, and executed Jan. 14, 1742.

The Children of Widow Barbara

A Yoder family sailed from Rotterdam on the *Francis and Elizabeth*. The father died at sea. His first name is thought to have been Jacob, but this cannot be confirmed by documentation. The widow Barbara and her nine children arrived at Philadelphia Sept. 21, 1742.

Francis and Elizabeth male passengers who were 16 years of age or older took oaths of allegiance and abjuration at Philadelphia on the day of their arrival. The names on this list include Christian Jotter, Jacob Yoder, and Christian Yoder. It is assumed that the first person was widow Barbara's brother-in-law Christian Yoder. He was born in 1699, and died in Berks County in November 1775. He was married to Barbara Gerber. The second and third persons were likely widow Barbara's two oldest sons, Jacob, about 16, and Christian, about 20. Jacob signed with an 'x'.³¹⁶

³¹⁶ The *Francis and Elizabeth* was well known for overcrowding. A few years later one incident made it infamous. The minutes of a council meeting at Philadelphia Sept. 11, 1749: "The Governor having order'd Doctor Groeme and Doctor Thomas Bond to visit the Ship *Francis and Elizabeth*, arriv'd in the Cove below the City with Palatines on board from Rotterdam, and they having reported that she was an unhealthy Vessel, several of the Passengers labouring under an eruptive fever which they were of opinion was infectious." Another ship, the *Rachel*, arrived at the same time with more diseased passengers. This was more than the 'pest house' could accommodate. "It appear'd on examination that the Place was in great Disorder, and that for want of room, Household Furniture, and suitable Apartments, the Sick cou'd be but indifferently taken care of...where-upon the Captain of the Ship *Francis and Elizabeth* was serv'd with an order from the Governor to remove his Vessel to the Mouth of Schuylkill, as near to the Pest House as he cou'd conveniently lye, to send there all the sick and keep the well on board, and not to

On Oct. 13, 1743 Barbara's oldest son Christian tendered a warrant application on 287 acres at Bern, in the Northkill Creek settlement area. The land was surveyed Oct. 29, 1744. In 1747 her next-oldest son 'Strong Jacob' tendered a warrant application for 158 adjacent acres (he moved to Lancaster County three years later). Their surrounding neighbors included elder Jacob Hertzler, Christian Fischer, Isaac Kauffman, and Stephen Kauffman. These properties would now be described as the western side of West Hamburg, on the western side of the Schuykill River, just south of Route 22. It is thought that Barbara was buried in Jacob Hertzler's cemetery, where only a few graves have headstones.

No birth entries have been identified for the children of Jacob (?) Yoder and Barbara. They include:

1. Catherine Yoder was born circa 1720, and died in Berks County in 1772. Circa 1748 she married Isaac Kauffman (their first child was born in 1749). He was baptized at Steffisburg May 29, 1718, and died in Berks County circa 1802, a son of Isaac Kauffman and Anna Streit. See the KAUFFMAN AND RUCHTI paragraphs given earlier.
2. Christian Yoder, born circa 1722, died in Berks County in January 1772. Circa 1745 he married Barbara Beiler. She was born at Guggisberg, Bern in 1723, and died in Berks County in 1781, a daughter of Jacob Beiler and his first wife Ferona [Verena], who could not be further identified.³¹⁷ The Beilers had been passengers on the *Charming Nancy* in 1737.
3. Magdalena Yoder was born in 1724, and died circa 1784. Circa 1749 at Bern Township she married Christian Fisher. He was born circa 1727, and died in Chester County 1768, a son of Ulrich Fischer.
4. Jacob or *Stark Jacob* or 'Strong Jacob' Yoder was born circa 1726, and died at Caernarvon, Lancaster County in 1790. Circa 1747 he married Anna Beiler, who was born at Guggisberg in 1726, and died in Lancaster County in 1781, a daughter of Jacob Beiler and his first wife Ferona [Verena]. In 1750 he bought land near Morgantown, Lancaster County, and in 1764 he and his brother-in-law Christian Beiler purchased land at Caernarvon. It was thought that he was the strongest man in the region. Stories can be found in the October 1984 issue of the *Yoder Newsletter* posted online.
5. **Anna Yoder** was born circa 1728, and married Samuel König/Koenig.
6. Michael Yoder was born in 1730, and died in Mifflin County in 1799. He married Mary Young, a daughter of Johannes Jung/John Young of Lancaster, Lancaster County. They lived at Oley, then at Leacock, and finally in Mifflin County. Michael is described as a grain miller on tax lists at Oley in 1767 and 1768. Their household appears on the 1790 census of Leacock under 'Mich Yotter.'
7. John Yoder was born in 1732, and died in Berks County in 1804. In 1762 in Berks County he married Anna Berkey. She was born at Centre in 1742, a daughter of Jacob Berkey/Burkey.³¹⁸ They obtained a warrant for 178 acres south of the Yoder homestead. In 1771 John may have also submitted a land warrant application for 70 acres at Caernarvon. A family *Bible* with a record of the births of their 10 children survives.
8. Barbara Yoder was born in 1734, and died in East Cocalico, Lancaster County in 1790. In 1759 in Berks County she married Johannes Schürch/John Shirk or Sherk. He was born at Sumiswald, Bern Dec. 19, 1706, and died at East Cocalico in 1790, a son of Ulrich Schürch and Barbara Grundbacher. Johannes had children from an earlier marriage. His will was written at Cocalico Dec. 17, 1789 and executed Feb. 3, 1790. Barbara's will was written Jan. 7, 1790, and executed March 6, 1790 (as 'Barbara Shirk'); it listed all her siblings, living and dead.
9. Freni/Veronica Yoder was born circa 1736, died at Mifflin County in 1806, and is buried in Allensville Mennonite Cemetery in Mifflin County. Veronica is often found as 'Veronica Reichenbach.' This may indicate that the surname of her mother was Reichenbach, but more likely that she was lodged in that household for a time. It was the custom for a single parent to distribute his or her children among neighboring families. Circa 1755 she married Hans/John Hertzler. He was born circa 1729, died at Womelsdorf in April 1801, and is buried on Adam Kurtz's farm at Heidelberg. His parents were elder Jacob Hertzler and his first wife Veronica. Elder Jacob owned the 64-acre 'Contentment' farm next door to the Yoders, as well as other properties. John traveled to America a year after his father; the *Brotherhood* sailed from Rotterdam and arrived at Philadelphia Nov. 3, 1850. Hans/John and Veronica

suffer any Persons to go near them except the Doctor, Necessary Nurses, and Servants." On Jan. 27, 1750 an act was passed that set space and provisions requirements on passenger vessels docking at the port.

³¹⁷ Jakob Bejeller/Jacob Beiler was christened in the Reformed Church at Guggisberg Aug. 8, 1687. His parents were recorded as Christothel Bejeler and Anetje Bejeler. He had four children with his first wife Ferona, and 5 children with second wife Elizabeth Kallen. The *Charming Nancy* sailed from Rotterdam via Plymouth and arrived at Philadelphia Oct. 8, 1737. Jacob made a joint land warrant application with Hans Sieber in December 1737; from this Jacob received 178 acres in 1749. His will was created July 19, 1765, and executed March 25, 1771.

³¹⁸ Jacob sailed from Rotterdam via Cowes and arrived at Philadelphia on the galley *Hope* Aug. 28, 1733. His name on the passenger list appears to say 'Jackop Benke.' He submitted a warrant application for 234 acres in Centre Township May 10, 1738. His will was created Sept. 7, 1764, and executed at Bern Township March 2, 1767. His wife was alive but not named; his sons were named as Christian and Hans, and his daughters as Maria, Cathrina, and Anna. The witnesses were Hannes Yoder and Steffen Kurtz, and the executors were Christian Yoder and Hannes Kurtz.

He is often confused with another Jacob Bürcki/Berkey who came on the *Brotherhood* Nov. 2, 1750. The *Brotherhood* passenger list appears to say 'Jacob Bürckh.'

lived at Alsace until 1759; Caernarvon until 1773; Upper Bern until 1785; Caernarvon until 1795; then Heidelberg. On Aug. 30, 1773, elder Jacob divided his land and gave Hans/John a farm near Moortown in Centre, Berks County (also identified as Womelsdorf). Their children were born at Alsace and Caernarvon, Berks County.

The obvious question is: where did this family come from? The elusive answer has yet to be uncovered by Yoder 'specialists.' Some sources say that Anna Yoder was born at Steffisburg, but no baptismal record there matches any of the children in the family. It seems probable that the parents left the vicinity of Steffisburg and had their children in the Palatinate. Entries there would have the spelling 'Joder' or 'Jotter.'

A King-Ropp Connection

The King clues found in the *Peter Ropp Family Bible*, and the story already told, combine to shed new light on a Ropp family story from 1826.

From the *Autobiography of Christian Ropp*: "When we came within six miles of Lancaster, we met a Mennonite by the name of John Koenig who was plowing along the roadside. When he saw my father [Andreas Ropp], he knew by his clothing, as well as his beard, for at that time no one but our people wore beards [without moustaches]. After speaking with him, he invited him to remain overnight, but my father hesitated, since there were others with us who were on their way to Ohio. But finally my father was persuaded to remain all night, and as they were talking together during the evening, Koenig told him of Canada, and that many were now going to that place, and that each family was offered fifty acres free. As three families were about to leave for Canada, my father decided to go with them. The names of the fellow travelers were Christian Farni, John Erb, Michael Swartz, and Zehr. After a six weeks stay in Pennsylvania, we left with the above mentioned for Canada."

While Andreas Ropp and his family lingered in Lancaster County for the 'keeping of the harvest,' Andreas would almost certainly have met John Koenig's brother Christian.

In 1824 minister Christian King and his brother-in-law elder John Stoltzfus of the Mill Creek congregation had traveled to Ontario. They both owned lots at Woolwich, Waterloo County, but their mission was to organize a formal Amish Mennonite congregation at Wilmot. On the trip Stoltzfus ordained minister Joseph Goldsmith.

The Ropps did settle on a lot at Wilmot, but eventually migrated south to Butler County, Ohio. They were accompanied by Joseph Goldsmith.

The two König/Kings that Andreas had encountered in Lancaster County were both sons of the 1744 immigrant Samuel König/Koenig.

At Elm Grove, Tazewell County in 1842, Christian Ropp's younger brother Peter gained a new next door neighbor: Samuel King (1808-1895). Although this was once thought to have been an entirely random event, it is now apparent that there must have been continuing friendship and correspondence between the two families who had known each other since 1826.

On Jan. 13, 1869 at Elm Grove Samuel King's daughter Mary Ann married Peter Ropp's son Jacob S. Their son was Walter A. Ropp, the first reunion organizer and unofficial historian of the Ropp family.

Samuel's Henderson County Cousins

Christian King born June 5, 1784 was the oldest son of Samuel King Jr. and his unidentified first wife. Their next son was **Jacob King**, born approximately May 31, 1790.

He appears on the 1815 Direct Tax List of Little Britain as the owner of 142 acres adjoining "Sam'l King, Joseph Ballance & others."

The family also appears on the 1820, 1830, and 1840 censuses. In 1820: two males 26-45; three females under 10, and one female 26-45. In 1830: one male 40-49, one male 10-14 (note that he is not on the prior census), and one male 5-9; one female 40-49, one female 15-19, and one female 10-14. In 1840: one male 40-49, one male 20-29 (note that he is not on the prior census), and one male 15-19; one female 30-39, and one female 15-19.

These three censuses suggest that Jacob had two wives. His wife in 1830 was 40-49 years of age, but the one in 1840 was 30-39. This is consistent because Jacob's second wife Martha was 20 years younger than he; she would have been 30 in 1840, and was too young to have had the earlier children.

In 1850 the household is shown as farmer Jacob King, 61; Martha, 41; Esther M., 11; Martha A., 7; Jacob B., 6; John F., 1, and surveyor John C. Lewis, 36, all born in Pennsylvania.³¹⁹ The next door neighbors on one side are Catharine King, 78 (who we believe to be Jacob's stepmother Catharine Kurtz King); and Catharine, 37 (possibly a daughter of Jacob).³²⁰ On the other side is the family of Irish wheelwright Samuel Clendenin, 40. The last member of his household is farmer Henry King, 21, born in Pennsylvania (we did not find an infant male in the household of Jacob King at Little Britain in 1830 and cannot account for him).

In 1856 Jacob's family relocated to Henderson County, Illinois. Henderson County is near the Mississippi River, about 77 miles west of Peoria. They are found on the 1860 census of Township 8N 6W (later called Honey Creek, two miles southeast of Stronghurst, Henderson County): Jacob King, 71; Martha, 50; Hester A., 20; Martha, 16; Jacob B., 15; John F., 12; and Catharine, 54, all born in Pennsylvania.

Jacob King died at Dallas City, Illinois Feb. 27, 1869. Dallas City is on the Henderson County-Hancock County line at the Mississippi River, about six miles southwest of Lomax. *Gospel Herald*, April 1869: "On the 27th of February, near Dallas City, Illinois, Jacob King, aged 78 years, 8 months, and 27 days. He became a member of the Mennonite Church in the 22d year of his age. He bore his sufferings with great patience and resignation. His mind was undisturbed unto his end. We mourn our loss but rejoice in his eternal gain. Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord."

The family is found on the 1870 census of Town 8 Range 6, Henderson County as Martha King, 60; Martha, 27; farmer Jacob, 25; student John, 21; and farm laborer Hiram Rigg, 16, all from Pennsylvania.

Jacob King may have had four children with his unidentified first wife, and four children with his second wife Martha. All were born while he was residing at Little Britain. They include:

- Possibly a daughter who was born between 1811 and 1820, who died before the 1830 census. She is only found on the 1820 census. It is just as likely that she was a daughter of the unidentified extra 26-45 year old male found on that census.
 - Possibly a daughter who was born between 1811 and 1815 who moved out before the 1840 census.
 - Possibly a daughter who was born between 1816 and 1820 who moved out before the 1840 census.
 - Possibly a son born between 1821 and 1825 who moved out before the 1840 census.
1. Esther M. King. The 1900 census says she was born in March 1840, but she does not appear on the 1840 census. She married John W. Hartzell in Hancock County Nov. 28, 1861. He was born in Pennsylvania in November 1839. They are found on the 1880 census of District 189, Grinnell, Poweshiek County, Iowa: farmer John Hartzell, 40, Pennsylvania; Esther, 40, Pennsylvania; Loyal, 13, Illinois; Harry, 10, Illinois; Josephine, 3, Iowa; and Lenora, 2, Iowa. *The History of Poweshiek County* published in 1880 described John W. Hartzell of Grinnell as a farmer and stock raiser born in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania Nov. 10, 1839. He moved to Hancock County, Illinois in 1851, and to Grinnell in 1875. They owned a farm of 182 acres at Grinnell, and Esther owned a quarter interest in another 240 acres in Illinois (presumably her family's Henderson County farm). In Iowa they were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1900 they were living at District 238, Stella, Woods County, Oklahoma.
 2. Martha A. King was born circa 1844. On May 4, 1873 in Henderson County she married John Cooper. He was born circa 1838, a son of John Cooper and Eliza Deane of Monastrean, Ireland. His family sailed from Ireland via Liverpool on the *Queen of the West* and arrived at New Orleans Dec. 12, 1848. The passenger list shows him as a 10-year-old. According to *The History of Mercer and Henderson Counties* John was alive in 1882, but we could not find him on the 1880 census.
 3. Jacob B. King was born Feb. 22, 1845. *The History of Mercer and Henderson Counties* published in 1882 says Jacob was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania Feb. 22, 1845, and his 'Hollandish' parents were born in the same county. Jacob came to Illinois in 1856 'with his people.' He attended Denmark Academy at Denmark, Lee County,

³¹⁹ *Historical Papers and Addresses of the Lancaster County* published in 1913 called him a noted Justice of the Peace and surveyor of the south end [of Lancaster County]. "John C. Lewis, Esq., was for many years a noted character in the Lower End, and his peculiar talents, acquirements and eccentricities made him a noted figure in that section for many years. He came into the neighborhood in the early fifties, and began teaching school when he was a young man, and his early life before that time was a mystery. After his death it developed that he came from Montgomery County and his friends came on to claim a small estate which he left. He taught school for a number of years in [Little] Britain, Fulton, and Drumore townships. He was an omnivorous reader, and being possessed of a remarkable memory, his fund of knowledge on all subjects was very extended, and only his peculiarities and eccentricities in his methods and habits of life kept him from attaining the distinction to which he would otherwise have become entitled....His active life there extended from about 1850 to 1892, when he died...His great fault was his utter disregard for the conventionalities of dress or cleanliness. Dressed at his best he looked like a tramp, only perhaps a little bit dirtier and more completely unkempt and shabby...He lived and held his office in a little eight-by-ten shop about a mile below the Unicorn...He had been a soldier in the war and drew a pension, but seldom spoke of his services, but talked rather the gospel of peace and good will as the philosophy of his life."

³²⁰ On the opposite side of Catharine Kurtz King was laborer James King, 60, and his wife Martha, 61. They were members of the Quaker King family that had lived at Little Britain for many generations.

Iowa. From 1861 to 1864 he and Thomas N. Sowers served as editors and publishing agents of the United Brethren Publishing House. His biography says that in 1864 he attended Congregational Church services, and the following year joined the United Brethren in Christ. On Nov. 24, 1864 his name appeared on a list of those whose draft numbers had been drawn at Quincy. It gave his home as District 57, Warren and Honey Creek. More names were drawn than were actually required by the quota, and perhaps he was not called up, because he does not appear on lists of veterans. He was ordained as a minister in 1869. On Dec. 25, 1877 in Adams County he married Louisa A. George. They are found on the 1880 census of Honey Creek, and also on the 1910 census of Lomax, Henderson County as Jacob B. King, 65, Pennsylvania; Louisa A, 61, Pennsylvania; and three children born in Illinois.

4. John F. King was born April 27, 1849. He married Letitia Sparrow in Henderson County Jan. 1, 1874. She was born at Burlington, Iowa circa 1848. Letitia can be found on the 1860 census of Huron, Iowa as the Iowa-born 12-year-old daughter of farmer Charles Sparrow, 31, and Mary F., 35, both born in England. The 1870 census of Township 8 Range 6, Henderson County shows her as the oldest daughter Letitia, 21, Iowa, in the household of Charles Sparrow, 46, and Mary, 42, both born in England. The 1880 census of Honey Creek, Henderson County lists them as farmer John F. King, 31, Pennsylvania; Letitia, 32, Iowa; three children born in Illinois; and sister-in-law Martha Sparrow, 22. In 1881 they moved to Morton, Page County, Iowa. John's biography is given in *The Biographical History of Page County, Iowa* published in 1890. He became an investor in a carriage works and grain binder, and moved to nearby Shenandoah before 1890. In Iowa they were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Distractions

The history of the King family took us into Pennsylvania genealogy. That was akin to visiting a refuse heap, layered with blunders and misconceptions from the the pre-computer era. Like it or not, there is something to be said for the computer's instant access to sources that help verify geography, cross-check dates, and weed out irrelevant information.

A number of Königs and Kings have been confused with our family of interest:

SWITZERLAND

Samuel König (1671-1750) was a well known teacher in Bern who became a Pietist minister.

He was broadly educated at the University of Bern, where he studied Asian languages. He also began to study and preach Pietism. This movement revolved around daily prayer meetings where beliefs were openly discussed and the meanings of Biblical passages were open to question. This did not sit well with the Reformed Church. König gave sermons in Bern for several years before being called before a *Chorgericht* religious ethics commission in 1698. After his views were heard, he was threatened with exile. He was unemployed for the next dozen years. Eventually he found a receptive host in the Palatinate, where he wrote a Greek-Hebrew dictionary. He returned to Bern in 1730 and taught languages at the university until his death May 30, 1750.

His son Johann Samuel König became a prominent mathematician. He was born at Büdingen, Germany in 1712 and died at Zuilenstein, Netherlands in 1757. He was a student of Johann and Daniel Bernoulli, and an acquaintance of Voltaire and Euler. In 1744 he signed a reformer's petition and was exiled from Bern. In 1749 he was elected to the prestigious Berlin Academy. He left that body after a six-year dispute involving politically-motivated allegations of plagiarism. His name is given to a law of kinetics.

JOHN SOLOMON KÖNIG

He never existed.

Before Samuel King Jr. was identified as the grandfather of Samuel of Elm Grove, the grandfather was described in some sources as 'John-Solomon King' – that is, he could have been any one of the sons of Samuel König/Koenig from the oldest John down to the youngest Solomon. This was garbled in some secondary sources to create a new fictitious person: a 'John Solomon König.'

PENN'S CREEK MASSACRE

One König who can definitely be accounted for was Johannes Jacob König.

He was known as the 'dyer from Sonceboz.' Sonceboz is northwest of the city of Bern in Canton Bern. His family descended from Huguenots had lived 27 miles north of Sonceboz at Porrentruy (also known as Bondrut) in the Jura Mountains before sailing from Rotterdam. They arrived at Philadelphia on the *Phoenix* Nov. 22, 1752. Jacob's name appears on one version of the passenger list as 'Johannes Konnig,' and on another as 'Jean Jaques le Roy.'

Jacob met his fate less than two miles below Mifflinburg, Union County in the Penn's Creek Massacre of 1755. He was tomahawked twice, and his neighbor was shot. Jacob's daughter Anne Marie and a son Jacob were taken into captivity for almost four years. The daughter published a pamphlet about her experiences in 1759.

Johannes Jacob's brother Abraham König settled at Heidelberg, Lebanon County, where he died in 1764. *Memorials of the Huguenots in America* names his children as Abraham, John, Peter, Susan, Anna Marie, Salome, and Elisabeth. Susan married Philip Otterbine, the founder of the Church of the United Brethren in Christ.

BERN, BERKS COUNTY

Balthasar 'Baltzer' König (Jr.) settled near Samuel König/Koenig in Berks County.

We could not tell if there was anything in his history to suggest that he was Amish Mennonite or of Swiss descent. His parents were Balthasar König (Sr.) and Anna Margarethe Liponer, who married at Schönau July 11, 1724. Schönau is a monastery village in the Odenwald, six miles northeast of Heidelberg, in what is now Baden-Württemberg. 'Balzer Kong' appears on the passenger list of the *Queen of Denmark*, a ship that sailed from Rotterdam via Cowes to Philadelphia, arriving Oct. 4, 1751. Other passengers were (with spellings as they appeared on the passenger list) Jacob Joder, Hans Schallenberg, Hans Blanck, Christian Blanck, Hans Reizer, and Hennerich Stehli, Jacob Steli, and Henrich Stehli. His friend and fellow traveler George Happes settled at Oley.

Balthasar appears on a list of taxable subjects at Bern, Berks County in 1752. On Oct. 2, 1754 he submitted a warrant application for 46 acres at Heidelberg, Berks County; it was approved Nov. 21, 1767. He is shown on a list of taxable subjects at Heidelberg in 1756. In 1767 he was taxed 2 pounds or shillings at Robeson, Berks County for property including 100 acres, 1 horse, 1 cow, and no sheep.

BRUNSWICK, BERKS COUNTY

There was also a Jacob Koenig who can be found on tax lists of Brunswick, Berks County (now in Schuylkill County) from 1779 to 1786.

The 1784 list showed him owning 300 acres, 4 horses, 3 cattle, and 2 sheep; 7 persons lived in his household. He submitted a warrant application for 333 acres at Brunswick April 9, 1789, and it was approved for his descendants March 24, 1837. Starting from 1793 his name was replaced by George and Daniel Koenig, who were likely his sons. This family belonged to a German Reformed congregation, and George Koenig served as a private in the Berks County Militia during the Revolutionary War.

CHESTER COUNTY

There is a red herring that has caused considerable confusion in the search for Samuel King Jr. in Chester County – another Samuel King of about the same age, living in the same area.

Charity Carter was born in 1779. The *King Family Papers Collection* at the Maryland Historical Society holds an indenture for Charity Carter to her great-grandfather Abraham King dated Jan. 12, 1791. An Abraham King appears on the 1790 census of Willistown.

Abraham was likely the father of George König. According to *The Brenneman History*, George was born circa 1731, and died at Willistown Dec. 5, 1792. "He came to America when he was 14 years of age in company with three brothers: Samuel, Michael, and John." The brothers settled along the Perkiomen Creek in what is now Montgomery County.

George made numerous land transactions. The Maryland Historical Society holds a map of his land at Willistown drawn up Feb. 13, 1766 by future-general 'Mad Anthony' Wayne, who was trained as a surveyor. He also bought land at Upper Merion and Tredyffrin. In 1768 he was assessed taxes as a shopkeeper. On Jan. 12, 1769 he bought the 158-acre Green Tree Farm at Willistown, near the General Paoli Tavern. George served during the Revolutionary War as a patriot in the company of Capt. James Clark, 6th Battalion, Chester County Militia. During this period he became known as Ensign George King. After the war he purchased another 500 acres at Bardstown, Kentucky, but did not change his residence.

On Feb. 6, 1783 in Lancaster County George married Catharine Brenneman. She was born at Kulpville, Towamencin, Montgomery County in 1733, and died at Willistown July 21, 1804. She was a daughter of Christian Brenneman and Susanna Levering. Christian had immigrated in 1709, and was a weaver and farmer in Lancaster County. Catharine was also a granddaughter of Melchior Bronimann and Elizabeth Stehman, and a great-granddaughter of Melchior Bronimann and Christina Reusser of Oberdiessbach (see BRENNEMAN).

George and Catherine both died at Willistown, and are buried in the churchyard of St. Peter's Episcopal Church at Paoli. Their children included William (1786), Abraham (1760), Catherine (1761), Susanna (1763), George (1767), Sophia (circa 1768), Isaac (circa 1771), Joseph (circa 1773) and Samuel King.

This 'other Samuel King' was born Sept. 19, 1774, and died at New London, Chester County June 11, 1841. On Oct. 4, 1804 he married Ann Phillips. She was born Feb. 10, 1784, and died at Fredericksburg, Virginia Dec. 12, 1858.

Samuel served in the War of 1812, and kept the Warren Tavern before his death. On Nov. 23, 1832 he was appointed as a deacon of the Great Valley Baptist Church. He is buried in Beulah Baptist Church Cemetery at Russellville, Chester County. Russellville is only 14 miles northeast of Little Britain, Lancaster County, the burial place of our person of interest.

There is little doubt the two Samuel Kings knew of each other. The surnames Evans and Siter appear on legal documents in connection with both. When Catherine Brenneman created her will Nov. 12, 1799, she named the executors as her sons George and Samuel King (both sons of George King) and Joshua Evans Jr. Fortunately for the sake of clarity, the tax list of 1799 names a Samuel King at Easttown, and a Samuel King at Willistown. The 'other Samuel King' appears on the 1810 census of Willistown, on the same page as his brothers Abraham and George; he also appears on the 1830 census of Willistown.

LITTLE BRITAIN, LANCASTER COUNTY

A Quaker King family had lived at Little Britain for three generations before Samuel King Jr. and his second wife Catharine Kurtz arrived in 1807.

James King (born circa 1675) and Isabel Pennell (born circa 1688) lived at Concord, Chester County.

Their son Thomas King was born July 28, 1716, and died at Little Britain circa 1786. He married Ann Coppock at the Little Britain Society of Friends monthly meeting Dec. 11, 1755. Thomas and Ann had four sons who all lived in or near Little Britain.

Their son Michael King was born at Little Britain May 29, 1763, and died at Penn, Ohio Oct. 1, 1832. On June 9, 1791 at East Nottingham, Maryland he married Hannah Rogers.

Samuel King was born at Little Britain June 10, 1793, and died at Salem, Henry County, Iowa Aug. 28, 1871. On July 30, 1821 at Barnesville, Ohio he married Content Vernon. Their children were born at Stillwater, Ohio; Pennsville, Ohio; and Salem, Iowa. Samuel is found as a 77-year-old widower born in Pennsylvania on the 1870 census of Cedar, Lee County, Iowa. Samuel's brother Jacob King was born at Little Britain April 25, 1804.

The Troy Passenger List

The ship *Troy* departed Le Havre and arrived at New York City Nov. 10, 1836. A portion of the passenger list:

Johann Koenig	36	Farmer	Baden
Madeline	33		
Madeleine	12		
Christian	9		
Elisabeth	7		
Anna	6		
Johannes	3		
Jacob	½		

The family of Michael's cousin Johannes König and Magdalena Rupp. He was mentioned earlier as a son of Johannes 'Hans' König and Barbara Roth. They settled near her relatives in Fulton County, Ohio.

Catharina Rieser 64

Johann Bernett 67

Johannes Barnett, the father of the Barnett sisters.

Veronia 12

Veronica Barnett, who became Christian Ehresman's third wife after the deaths of two of her older sisters.

Michel Koenig 30

Elisabeth 24

Johann ½

The couple that later went to Liberty, Butler County; Dry Grove, McLean County; and Montgomery, Woodford County: Michael King and Elizabeth Barnett. The son does not appear on the 1840 census.

Christian Ehrisman 36

Anna 22

Jacob 10

Johann 7

Elisabeth 4

Christina 3

Jacobina 3

Jacobina 2

Daniel 1 "Died the 26th October"

The Ehresman family from EHRESMAN, who lived at Montgomery, Woodford County on the line with Deer Creek, Tazewell County.

Christian Cies 35

Peter Rupp 31

A younger brother of Magdalena Rupp, wife of Johannes König. He later married Barbara Goldschmidt and lived at German, Fulton County, Ohio.

The interrelationships of the Amish Mennonite families from Moselle and Meurthe-et-Moselle who came to Tazewell and Woodford Counties are readily apparent in the next nine families.

According to Pierre Sommer in Historique des Assemblées, these families were once known as the 'Dieuze families' [Ger. Duss Familien]. The village of Dieuze was the site of a royal salt works and the seat of an administrative district before 1789. However, in this instance it refers to the network of lakes, ponds, and small rivers that interlace the area surrounding Dieuze (la région des étangs de Dieuze).

Many of the religious activities in this region revolved around the Herbéviller/Domèvre-sur-Vezouze congregation, led by two older brothers of Michael Mosiman (later bishop in Tazewell County).

Belsley of Rhodes

In Canton Bern, 'Balzli' is a dialect variation of Balthasar. The Bälzli [and/or Bältzli] family figures in the very early history of the Amish Mennonite movement.

The Bälzli/Belsley, Schertz, Engel, and Vercler families pioneered Amish Mennonite settlement in Central Illinois, leaving larger, well-established congregations in Europe to take great risks and endure substantial hardships.

'Red Joe' Belsley

Minister **Nicholas Bälzli or Bältzli** was born at Habstetten circa 1641. He became a minister at Bolligen, near Bern, and married Barbara Bachmann of Habstetten, a village that has been absorbed by Bolligen. He landed in jail at the city of Bern Aug. 3, 1671, and was apprehended again on the road with Durs Röhler of Bolligen Aug. 16, 1686. He sided with Jacob Amman in 1693, but apparently moved over to the moderate Reist faction after being personally expelled by Amman for stating that *halbtäufer* or true-hearted sympathizers might find salvation.

On March 13, 1694, he signed a letter condemning Amman's rigid beliefs after a failed meeting of conciliation at Ohnenheim, Alsace (the letter was also signed by Reist and Rohrer). Nonetheless, other Bälzlis sided with Amman, and Elizabeth 'Belsehy' and a sister are found on a list of Amman supporters that was created at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines June 26, 1708. Thus the family was divided along Amish Mennonite and Mennonite lines.

Nicholas revisited the jail at Bern as a 69-year-old in 1710.³²¹

Son **Ulrich Bälzli** was born in 1668; his wife has not been identified.

Their son **Rudolf Bälzli** was born circa 1708. He married Barbara Gerber of Buchholterberg, Bern. In *Both Sides of the Ocean*, J. Virgil Miller describes Barbara as one of three sisters who were cited for Anabaptist activity at Signau.³²² She was found living as a widow at Jepsheim, Alsace in 1770.

Their children born at Freistett, Freiburg near Rhodes include:

³²¹ Nicholas Balzli [or Bältzli] may have been the 'Niklaus Baltzer' who was listed in a statement by Anabaptist Melchior Zahler as a fellow prisoner-passenger in 1710 (when he would have been 69 years old). In 1709 Speziera Ritter approached the Council of Bern with an offer to transport Anabaptist prisoners to the Carolinas. The council agreed on a commission, and provided two boats for the journey. Ritter was assisted by Louis Michelle, who had already traveled to Lancaster County, Pennsylvania and the area of what is now New Berne, North Carolina. On March 18, 1710 the boats accepted 8 Swiss families and 56 Anabaptist prisoners (many of them ministers or deacons). However, one prisoner died onboard before his boat departed Bern. Another escaped at Basel. The government of Great Britain had already given consent both for the passage and settlement, and at the last minute France agreed to the passage. However, the government of Holland refused to endorse the forced journey. Along the way Michelle informed the prisoners that there were insufficient funds to send them on to North America, but those who returned to Bern would receive the death penalty. 32 of the malnourished Anabaptist prisoners disembarked because of illness at Mannheim, Baden March 28. The 22 remaining were immediately freed when they reached Nijmegen, Holland April 9. Eventually some did return to Bern, while others settled in the Palatinate. Ritter made a more successful transit with 500 Anabaptist passengers the following year.

Despite all this, there is evidence that this was not the same Nicholas or Niklaus Balzli. An American family claims descent from the individual who was exiled to Holland in 1710. According to them, his son Jacob Johann Baltzer or Balsey was born in Holland circa 1725, and died in Fayette County, Pennsylvania in 1809. It is unlikely that someone born in 1641 would have a son born in 1725.

³²² The sisters of Barbara Gerber were Catherine Gerber, the wife of Hans Wenger of Buchholterberg, who migrated to Blumberg in Upper Alsace; and Verena Gerber, the wife of Christian Stucki of St. Imier in the Jura.

1. Marguerite Pelsy was born circa 1735, and died at Rhodes Oct. 1, 1809. She married Jean Rouvenacht, who was born circa 1731.
2. **Rudolf/Rodolphe/Rudolphe Bältzli** (also found as 'Pelsy') was born circa 1743.
3. Michel Pelsy was born circa 1744, and died at St. Jean Kourtzerode, Moselle May 15, 1814. He married Madeleine Halter. She was born in 1748, and died at St. Jean Kourtzerode Dec. 6, 1809.
4. Christian Bältzli (as he signed his marriage entry) was born March 29, 1745, and died at La Broque, Lower Alsace (formerly in the Principality of Salm) Jan. 8, 1807. He married Catherine Stalter, who died at Rhodes Jan. 10, 1791. On Feb. 24, 1806 at La Broque he remarried to Sara Vagner. She was born at Selestat (now in Lower Alsace) Aug. 3, 1751, a daughter of Jean Vagner and Elisabeth Kheller; she was the widow of Oswald Dalebach [Dellenbach]. The marriage entry described the groom as Christiane Baltzé, 60, a farm operator at Rhodes, son of the deceased Rudolphe Baltze and Barbe Barbe, who had been cultivators at Freistett.³²³ Witnesses included elder Jacob Kupferschidt, 75, and Christian Gerber, 38, as friends of the bride; and Ulrich Von Gond, 55, and Christian Neuhauser, 43, as friends of the groom.

Rudolf/Rodolphe/Rudolphe Bältzli was born in the hamlet of Freistett at Fribourg circa 1743. He tended livestock on Ste. Croix farm at Fribourg near Rhodes.

He married Anne Zorny, who died at Rhodes March 3, 1782. In 1783 he remarried to Catherine Swalter [thought to be a variation of Schowalter]. She was born circa 1752, and died at Dombrot-sur-Vair, Vosges May 25, 1823.

Christian Bältzli was a son of Rudolf and his first wife Anne Zorny. He was born at Rhodes July 2, 1772, and died there June 10, 1837. His name is found as Pelzy, Pelsy, Pelsly, and Bézéli, though his signature looks like 'Christian Bältzn.'

Before 1802 he married Catherine Vercler. She was born at Oberstinzel Jan. 1, 1778, and died at Rhodes April 4, 1860. She was a daughter of Joseph Vercler and Marie Abersol; their family had moved from the Sarreck Mill at Oberstinzel to Hellocourt in about 1790.

At Hellocourt 'Christianne Belzele' appeared as a witness on two wedding entries: André Vercler and Barbe Rupp on Feb. 1, 1804, and Jacob Bachman and Barbe Vercler the following day. He was described as a worker at Hellocourt. On the second entry, another witness was minister Joseph Engel (son of elder Christian Engel), later to be an elder at Metamora, who was also described as a brother-in-law of the bride.

Christian was a successful cultivator and served as interim mayor of Rhodes June 9-July 6, 1819, signing four civil entries in that capacity.

Children of Christian Bältzli and Catherine Vercler include:

1. **Joseph 'Red Joe' Belsley** was born on the farm at Château Hellocourt at Hellocourt May 8, 1802, and died at Worth, Woodford County Dec. 24, 1872.
2. Marie Belsley was born Sept. 3, 1808. Her death Jan. 29, 1810 was reported by Christian the following day at Azoudange (about five miles east of Rhodes). She was incorrectly described as a 3-year-old, and Christian and brother-in-law André Vercler were described as residents of the farm and mill called Le Toupet at Azoudange. Her mother was incorrectly identified as Madelaine Vercler.
3. Jean/John Belsley was born at Azoudange Oct. 14, 1809, and died at Metamora April 26, 1854. On July 16, 1837 he married Barbara Roggy in a ceremony conducted by elder Christian Engel.³²⁴ The bride was entered in county records as 'Barbara Rouge.' She was born Aug. 15, 1817 (headstone date), and died Jan. 9, 1907, daughter of Christian Roggy and Catherine Engel. *Portrait and Biographical Album of Woodford County* of 1889 described John as "...one of the early pioneers of Partridge Township. He at once set about the building up of a comfortable home, entering a tract of government land on Section 22, on which he erected a log house, in which his children were born." They are found on the 1850 census of District 56 (Woodford County) as farmer John Belsley, 41, France; Barbaray, 39, France; Christian, 12, Illinois; Catharine, 10, Illinois; Joseph, 8, Illinois; Peter, 6, Illinois; and Madalane, 3, Illinois. They are buried in Belsley-Kamp Cemetery at Worth. Their children born at Partridge include:
 - a. Christian Belsley was born Aug. 24, 1838, and died Aug. 8, 1858.
 - b. Catherine Belsley was born Sept. 1, 1840, and died Aug. 17, 1914. On Feb. 18, 1861 she married George C. Wagner. He was born April 13, 1838, and died May 9, 1909, a son of John Jacob Wagner and Maria Susanna Stauter. They are buried in Glendale Cemetery at Washington.
 - c. Joseph Belsley was born Aug. 14, 1842, and died Jan. 29, 1906. On Jan. 22, 1865 in Woodford County he married Susan Imhoff. She was born March 5, 1842, and died May 19, 1882, a daughter of John Imhoff and Mary Wagner. He is buried as 'Joseph Belsly' in Glendale Cemetery at Washington.

³²³ 'Barbe Barbe' was likely a poor transcription of 'Barbe Carbre,' a French version of Barbara Gerber.

³²⁴ The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* calls her Barbra Rouge.

- d. Peter C. Belsley was born Jan. 14, 1844, and died Jan. 10, 1911. He married Elizabeth Kanive. She was born in Germany July 12, 1852, and died at Peoria June 26, 1933, a daughter of Valentine Kanive and Catherine Eckes. They are found on the 1910 census of Metamora as Peter Belsley, 65, Illinois; Lizzie, 57, Germany; Ida M., 22, Illinois; Olive V., 19, Illinois; Grace, A., 14, Illinois; and mother-in-law Kate Kanive, 86, Germany. They are buried in Oakwood Cemetery at Metamora.
 - e. Magdalena 'Lena' Belsley was born March 29, 1847, and died at Metamora Feb. 15, 1929. On Aug. 14, 1866 she married John Jacob Wagner Jr.. He was born Dec. 13, 1843, and died July 24, 1901, a son of John Jacob Wagner and Maria Susanna Stauter. They are buried in Oakwood Cemetery at Metamora.
 - f. Barbara Belsley was born Oct. 15, 1853, and died at Peoria June 20, 1940. She married Moses Kamp. She was born at Partridge Jan. 12, 1853, and died April 1, 1916. They are found on the 1880 census of Partridge as farmer Moses Camp, 30, Illinois; Barbara, 26, Illinois; Joseph, 4, Illinois; and Edward, 2, Illinois. The 1900 census of Partridge shows their household as farmer Moses Kamp, 53, born in Illinois to German parents in January 1847; Barbara, 53, born in Illinois to German parents in October 1846 [a creative adjustment]; Joseph W., 24, November 1875 in Illinois; Edward J., 19, October 1878 in Illinois; Ella B., 19, October 1880 in Illinois; and Christopher A., 16, December 1883 in Illinois; and mother-in-law Barbara R. Belsley, 83, born in Illinois in August 1816 to parents from Illinois [even more unlikely]. They are buried in Belsley-Kamp Cemetery at Worth.
 - g. An unnamed child died in infancy.
4. Catherine Belsley was born at Azoudange Oct. 4, 1811. On her birth entry her surname is given as Bézéle; witnesses included uncle André Vercler, 32.
 5. Christian Belsley was born at Rhodes Oct. 3, 1814.
 6. Pierre 'Black Peter' Belsley was born at Rhodes Dec. 15, 1816. He settled near Roanoke, Woodford County.
 7. André Belsley, born at Rhodes May 15, 1819, died there July 26, 1842.
 8. Jacob Belsley was born at Rhodes Feb. 3, 1822, and died May 14, 1848. He married Madeleine Schertz, who was born at Reherrey Oct. 2, 1827, a daughter of Jean Schertz and Catherine Abresol. She died at Rhodes June 1, 1897.
 9. Marie Belsley was born at Rhodes Sept. 5, 1823.
 10. Nicolas Pelsy was born at Rhodes Jan. 2, 1826. He married Barbe Abresol, born Oct. 2, 1824. Their son Joseph settled near Roanoke, Woodford County. He married, had a large family named 'Pelsy', and relocated to Francesville, Indiana.

In Woodford County the bright beard of **Joseph 'Red Joe' Belsley** distinguished him from the younger cousin with dark hair – deacon 'Black Joe' – who arrived later and lived in the same area. 'Red Joe' was a pioneer for Amish Mennonite settlement in Tazewell County.

His headstone says that he was born May 8, 1802, and that the location was Hellocourt Hof, the farm at Château Hellocourt. The community lacks records for that year, but this is consistent with the years of his parents' residence. It is also consistent with his age on the 1850 census of District 56 (Woodford County), where Joseph Belsley is described as a 49-year-old farmer from France and his wife Barbara is 38 (she should have been 48); and the 1860 census of Worth, where their ages are given more accurately as 58 and 57.

'Red Joe' emigrated from France in 1828 at the age of 26, taking "a bag of flour, a sack of dried fruit, and a belt in which gold coins were hidden" (Pierre Belsely).³²⁵ He made his way to Ohio where *Portrait and Biographical Album of Woodford County* maintains that he "found employment at various kinds of work, remaining there two years and then journeying westward till he arrived in that part of Tazewell County now included in Woodford County, then a wild, desolate, sparsely settled region."

According to *History of Woodford County*, "...After [Francis] Ayers [in 1831] came Red Joe Belsley, coming from France. He also went first to Ohio before coming to Illinois. Though land was cheap in Ohio, it was even cheaper here. For at that time the greater part of Illinois was uninhabited and even unsurveyed, and ground was sold by the government to frontiersmen for \$1.25 an acre. Mr. Belsley made claim to a tract on Partridge Creek, later [1833] sold to Joseph Johnson, and he settled then in Worth close to the Partridge line." The Worth farm was created from 240 acres of dense woods.

In the fall of 1831 'Red Joe' also welcomed his future in-laws, John and Peter Engel, to Partridge. The arrival of their father elder Christian Engel in 1833 prompted more Amish Mennonite families to settle in Tazewell County.

'Red Joe' first married Barbara Schrock. She was a daughter of Joseph Schrag and Marie Neuhauser, and the sister of Johannes/John Schrag/Schrock of Elm Grove. They farmed at Deer Creek. She died of cholera after giving birth to a son, Christian, in 1835.

³²⁵ The *Belsley-Sauder Genealogy* states that 'Red Joe' emigrated in 1820, worked in Ohio, moved to Illinois in 1825, and bought land in Partridge (then part of Tazewell County) in 1830. The early dates are not substantiated by other sources.

The Patron's Directory for the 1873 Woodford County, Illinois Atlas lists Joseph Belsley of Spring Bay, engaged in farming and stock raising, who was born at Nantes and came to America in 1831.

On Dec. 18, 1836 'Red Joe' remarried to Barbara/Barbe Engel. The ceremony was conducted by her father, elder Christian Engel. She was born while her family was living at Lagarde (though no civil entry is found there) April 10, 1803, and died Aug. 25, 1881, a daughter of Christian Engel and his second wife Barbe Brunner..

General Land Office certificate 7944 documents the full payment of a purchase of 40 acres in the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section 17 at Metamora Sept. 8, 1835; certificate 12570 documents the full payment of a purchase of 160 acres, the entire southwest quarter of section 28 at what later became Partridge.

'Red Joe' died at Deer Creek Dec. 24, 1872. *Gospel Herald*, February 1873: "In Woodford county, Ill., December, 24th 1872, of dropsy, Joseph Balsly, snr., aged 70 years, 6 months, and 26 days. He leaves a bereaved wife and one son to mourn their loss. Services by Jacob Unzicker, Christian Esh, and Peter Gingerich. Peace to his ashes."

'Red Joe' and his wives were originally buried at Deer Creek, but around the turn of the century they were reburied in Belsley-Kamp Cemetery on Lourdes Road at Worth, between the Red Joe Belsley farm and the John Belsley farm.³²⁶ A barn he built in 1832-33 is still standing, and a brick two-story house constructed in 1852 is now occupied by an eighth generation. Their farm is considered to be the oldest one-family farm in the state. His black wooden work shoes are part of a collection of pioneer relics on display at the historic Metamora Courthouse.

Christian Belsley was the son of 'Red Joe' and his first wife Barbara Schrock. He was born at Partridge July 31, 1835, and died at Deer Creek March 5, 1917. The story of his marriage match illustrates the circular nature of some of the family relationships.

'Red Joe' distrusted his son Christian's easy nature.

One family story says that Christian once paid the manager of a visiting baseball team to throw a game against the home team. But the manager later accepted an even larger bribe and double-crossed him. Christian also bet on horse racing. Relatives considered the only child to be spoiled.

Christian found a prospective wife during a visit to his uncle Peter Schrock at Lemon, Butler County. She lived in the next house on Salzman Road. The ceremony was conducted by minister Nicholas Augspurger at Trenton in Butler County Nov. 18, 1856.

The wife that son Christian Belsley found in Butler County was his second cousin Mary Schertz, who was born at Lemon, Butler County March 3, 1837, and died at Deer Creek Nov. 28, 1911. She was the oldest of three daughters of John Schertz and Catherine Engel.³²⁷ John Schertz was the business partner of John Stecker/Staker, and he had personally trained his daughters in business and accounting — an unusual practice for the time. No doubt Mary Schertz made an appropriate partner for the errant son of 'Red Joe' Belsley.

'Red Joe' showed his displeasure with his son by declining to present the groom with the customary gift of acreage from the family farm. Christian was forced to make his own living. He and his new wife first lived at Spring Bay, and in 1860 they purchased land in Deer Creek and started their own farm.

When Christian and Mary's first son was born the following year, 'Red Joe' insisted that his grandson be named Joseph. Christian and Mary consented.

When 'Red Joe' died on Christmas Eve 1872, his nine-page will divided his sizeable fortune into 33 units that took six years to disperse through the probate process. He chose to leave his widow \$2,000 but only 80 of his 2,000 acres. Son Christian, who expected a life of leisure, was left only 120 acres and a payment of \$150 a year for 20 years. The family farm on Lourdes Road passed more or less intact to the namesake grandchild.

In the end, Christian and Mary ran a prosperous farm and raised nine children. He served as a school director and commissioner of highways in Deer Creek. They celebrated their 50th anniversary in 1906. They are buried together in Mt. Zion Cemetery at Deer Creek.

'Black Joe' Belsley and Anna/Anne Belsley Ackerman

A 'cousin' Belsley family that also came to Woodford County was descended from **Michael/Michel Bältzli**, who was born circa 1744, and died at St. Jean Kourtzerode [Ger. *Sankt Johann-Kurzerode* now in Moselle] May 15, 1814. He was probably a brother to Rudolf/Rodolphe Baltzli. He married Madeleine Halter, who was born circa 1748, and died at St. Jean Kourtzerode Dec. 6, 1809.

They had two children. The younger was Catherine Belsley, who was born circa 1788 and died Nov. 30, 1824. On May 8, 1811 at St. Jean Kourtzerode she married to David Schertz of Bihl, a pioneer of the East Peoria area. Their story is told in the upcoming genealogy segment SCHERTZ OF BIHL.

³²⁶ Barbara Schrock and Barbe/Barbara Engel were apparently reburied in the same grave, though only the latter is identified on the marker.

³²⁷ Catherine Engel was a daughter of Joseph Engel and Catherine Gerber of Destry, Moselle. See ENGEL.

Catherine's older brother was **Michael/Michel Bältzli/Belsley**. He was born at St. Jean Kourtzerode circa 1783, and died in Woodford County circa 1848. He was a cultivator on Neuhof farm at Bihl. On March 9, 1811 at St. Jean Kourtzerode he married Catherine Schertz. She was born at Bihl circa 1793, and died in Tazewell County April 15, 1864; she was a daughter of Jean Schertz and Anna Engel of Bihl (see SCHERTZ OF BIHL).³²⁸ Their marriage was a double ceremony with his sister Catherine Belsley and her oldest brother David Schertz.

Michael and Catherine brought their family to Woodford County in 1837, reuniting with their son Joseph 'Black Joe' Belsley. Their entire journey took 110 days. They sailed from Le Havre to New York City with the Dettweiler family (see DETTWEILER), arriving in the spring; traveled by wagon to Rochester, N.Y.; took the Erie Canal to Buffalo; crossed Lake Erie to Cleveland; then traveled by river to Peoria.³²⁹

The children of Michael/Michel Bältzli/Belsley and Catherine Schertz include:

1. **Joseph 'Black Joe' Belsley** was born at St. Jean Kourtzerode May 20, 1812, and died at Spring Bay Oct. 23, 1879.
2. **Michael/Michel Belsley** was born in May 1815, and died in 1901. On July 24, 1842 in Woodford County he married Jacobina Roggy. The ceremony was performed by elder Jean/John Nafziger. Jacobina was born circa 1821, and died Nov. 16, 1854, a daughter of Christian Roggy and Ann Maurer; she is buried in the Belsley Family Cemetery at Spring Bay as Jacobine Belsly. Her headstone says she was 33 years old. Their household is found on the 1850 census of District 56 (Woodford County) as Michael Belsly, 34, farmer from France; Bena, 30; Peter, 7; Joseph, 4; and Michael, 1. Michael remarried to Magdalena, who is thought to have been an Engel or Engel widow but cannot be identified beyond her nationality and headstone dates 1822-1898. The 1870 census of Morton shows farmer Michael Belsley, 55, France; Magdalena, 46, France; Joseph, 23, Illinois; and Christian, 20, Illinois. The 1880 census of Morton shows farmer Michael Belsley, 66, France; and Magdalene, 58, France. In 1900 widower Michel Belsly is found as an 85-year-old in the Morton household of his son Joseph; the erroneous date of immigration 1840 is given (he immigrated with his parents as a 12-year-old in 1837). Michael and Magdalena are buried in the Old Apostolic Cemetery at Morton. Their children born at Spring Bay include:
 - a. Peter M. Belsley was born Sept. 15, 1844, and died at Morton July 27, 1935. He married Margaret Kaufman. She was born in Switzerland March 12, 1844, and died at Morton June 10, 1926, a daughter of John Kaufman and Barbara Ruchate. They are buried in the Apostolic Christian Cemetery at Morton.
 - b. Joseph Belsley was born Oct. 15, 1846, and died at Morton Aug. 19 (death entry) or Aug. 21 (headstone), 1929. He married Lydia Gerber. She was born March 11, 1852, and died April 27, 1942, a daughter of John Gerber and Matilda Zimmerman. They are found on the 1900 census of Morton as farmer Joseph Belsly, 53, born in Illinois in October 1846 to German parents; Lydia, 48, born in Ohio in March 1852 to German parents; 10 children born in Illinois; and Michel Belsly, 85, born in Germany to German parents (Alsace-Lorraine was occupied by Germany 1870-1918). Joseph and Lydia are buried in the Apostolic Christian Cemetery at Morton.
 - c. Michael Belsley was born circa 1849.
 - d. Christian Belsley was born Jan. 1, 1850, and died at Morton Dec. 7, 1994. He married Louise Wittmer. She was born at Elgin, Iowa July 11, 1857, and died at Morton Dec. 7, 1894, a daughter of Jacob Wittmer and Mary Reusser. She is buried in the Apostolic Christian Cemetery at Morton.
3. **Peter/Pierre Belsley** was born in 1818, and died April 6, 1856. He married Catherine Springer. She was born in 1824, and died before 1855, a daughter of Pierre/Peter Springer and Marie/Mary Engel. His household is found next door to his older brother Michael on the 1850 census: Peter Belsy, 32, farmer from France; Catherine, 26; and Mary, 1. On the 1855 Illinois State Census, listing Woodford County residents with Tazewell County residents, he is named 'Peter Belsy,' and his household is described as one male 30-40 years of age, one male 20-30 years of age, and one female 10-20 years of age.
4. **Anna/Anne Belsley** was born on Neuhof farm at Bihl, Moselle (later Buhl Lorraine) March 28, 1819 (her obituary says Strasbourg, May 1820), and died at Morton May 2, 1903.³³⁰
5. **Catherine Belsley** was born at St. Jean Kourtzerode Jan. 25, 1824, and died May 13, 1902. On Dec. 16, 1851 in Woodford County she married her cousin Joseph Schertz. He was born at St. Martin, Meurthe-et-Moselle March 30, 1825 and died Oct. 4, 1903, a son of David Schertz and his second wife Anne Rocher. They can be found on the 1870 census of Fond du Lac.

³²⁸ The 1860 census of Morton shows 'Catharine Beltzly' as a 67-year-old in the household of her daughter Mary and son-in-law Joseph Hauter. Catherine Schertz was buried as 'Katharina Belzly' in the Belsley Cemetery in Section 4, Tremont. It no longer exists – the plot was plowed under for farming in 1975. Her stone has been lost, but a photo survives in *Tazewell County Cemetery Book Volume Six*. It reads "Katharine Belzly gest. Apr. 15, 1864, 68 Jahre alt." There is no way to know who else was buried there. The burial ground was originally warranted by Catherine Burkey to Peter Yentes (Catherine Schertz Belsley's son-in-law) May 21, 1864.

³²⁹ The Belsleys were accompanied on their journey by Catherine Schertz (1782-1838) of Keskastel, a daughter of Joseph Schertz and Barbara Nafziger. She was the widow of Christian Dettweiler (1761-1831). See DETTWEILER.

³³⁰ The birth date March 28, 1819 is found on the *état civil* entry for her birth. Her headstone says May 1820; this may have been taken from the 1900 census.

6. Magdalena/Madeleine Belsley was born on Neuhof farm at Bihl Sept. 25, 1825, and died Nov. 20, 1887. On Feb. 10, 1853 in Tazewell County she married Peter Yentes. He was born at Zweibrücken Jan. 17 (1900 census) or Feb. 20 (headstone), 1827, and died at Morton Aug. 21, 1913. He came to America in 1847, and appears on the 1860 census of Tremont as 'Peter Yenty.' They had five children. In 1891 Peter remarried to Sarah 'Sadie' Swinger in a caretaker marriage.³³¹
7. Marie/Mary Belsley was born at St. Jean Kourtzerode March 13, 1826, and died Dec. 20, 1904. On Nov. 25, 1851 she married Joseph Hauter. He was born at Zweibrücken April 19, 1826, a son of Christian Hauter and Catherine Unzicker. He immigrated in 1841, and died Jan. 30, 1907. At first he worked as a blacksmith with his uncle Jacob Unzicker at Tremont, and later became a farmer at Morton. They are buried in the Old Apostolic Cemetery at Morton.
8. Christian Belsley was born June 28, 1828, and died May 5, 1910. On Feb. 5, 1854 he married Marie/Mary Suisse. She was born at Imling, Moselle Nov. 25, 1834, and died June 2, 1911, a daughter of Christian Suisse and Marie Guerber. She was a cousin to Johannes/Jean Suisse (1807-1885), known as John Schweitzer or Switzer at Morton. Their children include:
 - a. Magdalena/Madeline Belsley was born July 15, 1855, and died at Roanoke May 30, 1923. She married Christian Foerter. He was born Jan. 13, 1857, and died at Peoria March 12, 1925, a son of Christian Foerter and Louise Fangs. His first wife was Sarah Huser. They are buried in the Apostolic Christian Cemetery at Roanoke.
 - b. Katharina 'Katie' Belsley was born May 19, 1858, and died April 27, 1916. She married John F. Sauder. He was born Jan. 5, 1860, and died at Roanoke, Woodford County Nov. 20, 1933, a son of Christian Sauder and Elizabeth Frei. They are buried in the Apostolic Christian Cemetery at Roanoke.
 - c. Samuel Belsley was born in 1860, and died at Roanoke, Woodford County Feb. 3, 1930. He married Anna Gerber. She was born in 1865, and died at Peoria Dec. 6, 1948, a daughter of Michael Gerber and Anna Beer. They are buried in the Apostolic Christian Cemetery at Roanoke.
 - d. Maria/Mary Belsley was born April 28, 1862, and died Dec. 14, 1901. She married Joseph Hodel. He was born March 16, 1862, and died at Roanoke, Woodford County Dec. 20, 1916, a son of Jacob Hodel and Barbara Althaus. They are buried in the Apostolic Christian Cemetery at Roanoke.
 - e. Veronica 'Fanny' Belsley was born in 1865, and died in 1958. She married John Benjamin Moser. He was born in 1866, and died at Peoria April 1, 1942, a son of Benedict Moser and Verena Steiner.
 - f. Anna Belsley was born July 29, 1873, and died Jan. 16, 1962. She became the second wife of John F. Sauder. She is buried as Anna Belsley Sauder in the Apostolic Christian Cemetery at Roanoke.
9. Barbara/Barbe Belsley was born in 1832, and died as an infant.

JOSEPH 'BLACK JOE' BELSLEY

The black beard of **Joseph 'Black Joe' Belsley** distinguished him from his older cousin, 'Red Joe' Belsley. He was born at St. Jean Kourtzerode, Moselle May 20, 1812, and died at Spring Bay Oct. 23, 1879. *Portrait and Biographical Album of Woodford County* states that he "...was reared and educated in his native land, and continued to reside there until he was nineteen years old. At that age he came to America in 1831 with an uncle [David Schertz] who paid his passage..."

In 1830 'Black Joe,' Christophe Rocher and Anne Belsley, and his uncle and aunt David Schertz and Anne Rocher (daughter of Christophe and Anne) departed Rhodes, Moselle bound for Ohio. For a description of their voyage see the Appendix, THE BALTIMORE VOYAGE OF 1831. It arrived at Baltimore May 21, 1831.

From Baltimore the group journeyed to Butler County, Ohio, where they stopped briefly, then continued on to Illinois, where they arrived in August 1831. The story of their trip to Tazewell County can be found in *Centennial History of the Mennonites in Illinois 1829-1899*.

"...He ['Black Joe'] worked for him [David Schertz] for two years after his arrival, and then started out his life for himself square with the world. When he came to this country he had landed at Baltimore, and thence he went to Pennsylvania and stayed there a short time. He next made his way to Ohio and resided near Cincinnati for a while. After that he came to Illinois, and commenced working by the day and month, with headquarters at Peoria or Hilton, across the river from the former city. Peoria was then known as Fort Clark, there being a stockade there..."

'Black Joe' became a deacon of the Partridge Creek congregation at age 22 in 1834, and married Barbara Rosenkranz in the summer of 1836. She died about 10 weeks later.

³³¹ Peter Yentes married Sarah 'Sadie' Swinger at Burlington, Iowa Jan. 15, 1891. The entry said that Peter was age 60, born in 1831, a son of York Yentes and Elisabeth Franzilla; Sadie Swinger was age 24, born in 1867, a daughter of James Swinger and Bridget Dalton. On the 1900 census of Tremont, she was born in Illinois to Irish parents in March 1866. The disparity in ages is documented on that census: husband and wife ages 71 and 34. The 1910 census shows them living at Morton as Peter and Sadie, ages 84 and 41. She died Feb. 10, 1912; her headstone at the Apostolic Christian Cemetery calls her 'Sadie.' Peter, Magdalena, and Sarah are buried in the Apostolic Christian Cemetery at Morton.

On Feb. 25, 1840 in Tazewell County he remarried to Barbara/Barbe Engel, a daughter of Joseph Engel and Barbe Roggy, and a granddaughter of Metamora elder Christian Engel (thus a niece to the Barbara/Barbe Engel who married 'Red Joe'). She was born at Zommange, Moselle Feb. 8, 1821, and died at Spring Bay Feb. 6, 1880.

Portrait and Biographical Album of Woodford County: "Mr. Belsley lived in Peoria for some years and then came to Woodford County, and in the southwestern part rented land for a time, and then bought a tract on Section 24, Spring Bay. There was a log cabin on the place and a few acres of the land were broken and under cultivation. He carried on farming there until 1852, when he rented it out and bought a larger tract of land on the same section, on which he resided the remainder of his life..."

The 1860 census Spring Bay shows farmer Joseph Belsley, 49, France; Barbara, 38, France; Peter, 17; Christian, 15; Catherine, 15; Joseph, 12; John, 10; David, 5; and Solomon, 2; all children born in Illinois. The 1865 state census of Spring Bay shows Joseph Belsley as the head of a Spring Bay household with eight males and two females. The 1870 census of Spring Bay shows farmer Joseph Beltzley, 60, France; Barbara, 50, France; Joseph, 31; Peter, 30; Christ, 27; David, 15; John, 20; Solman, 13; Benjamin, 10 (all children born in Illinois); domestic servant Susan Schertz, 22, Illinois; and farm hand George Zelick, 19, Illinois. All seven of their living sons were at home. The household had \$4,000 worth of personal property and an unusually high \$40,000 worth of real estate.

In 1878 *The Past and Present of Woodford County* summarized Black Joe's land holdings as 309 acres in Spring Bay, 480 acres in Roanoke Township, and 160 acres in Livingston County.

'Black Joe' died at Spring Bay Oct. 23, 1879. His headstone in the Belsley Family Cemetery says he was 'Joseph Belsley, born May 20, 1812, died Oct. 23, 1879, aged 62 y. 6 m. 23 d.'³³² Barbara died at Spring Bay Feb. 6, 1880. Her headstone in the Belsley Family Cemetery says she was 'Barbara, wife of J. Belsley, died Feb. 6, 1880, aged 58 y. 11 m. 28 d.'

The 1880 census of Spring Bay shows Christ Belsley, 37, Illinois; David, 25, Illinois; Solomon, 22, Illinois; Ben, 19, Illinois; and servant Annie Niklos, 22, Poland. Annie later married David.

Descendant Frank Miles has provided a list of the birthdates of the children, translated from a scroll that has been passed down in his family. The children were all born at Spring Bay.

1. Joseph Belsley was born Dec. 20, 1840, and died Jan. 5, 1841. His may be a 'J.B.' footstone in the Belsley Family Cemetery at Spring Bay.
2. Peter Belsley was born Dec. 7, 1841, and died at Roanoke Oct. 24, 1899. On Nov. 24, 1867 he married Catherine Schertz. She was born at Worth Township Sept. 15, 1846, and died in 1929, a daughter of Jean/John Schertz and Magdalena/Madeleine Engel. They purchased a farm at Roanoke in 1875 that consisted of 480 cleared acres and 29 acres of timberland. He invested in a coal shaft, and became president of the Roanoke Coal Mining Company from 1882 until his death. He also served as school director. They are buried in Springdale Cemetery at Peoria.
3. Christian Belsley was born July 18, 1843, and died in 1911. The 1900 census of Savannah Township, Butler County, Nebraska shows him as boarder Chris Belsley, born in Illinois in July 1843, only a few doors from the household of his younger brother David. He is buried in Springdale Cemetery at Peoria.
4. Catharine/Katharina Belsley (found on the family scroll as 'Catharina', and on her headstone as 'Catherina Belsley') was born June 18, 1845, and died Nov. 12, 1861. She is buried in the Belsley Family Cemetery at Spring Bay.
5. Joseph Belsley (Jr.) was born April 2, 1847, and died at Peoria Nov. 8, 1918. On Feb. 15, 1872 he married Johannah 'Jane' 'Hannah' Ege. She was born at Spring Bay Jan. 21, 1852, and died at Peoria Jan. 3, 1929, a daughter of John Ege and Margaretha Stauter. They are found on the 1900 census of Peoria as farm laborer Joseph Belsley, 53, born in Illinois in April 1847 to French parents; Jane, 48, born in Illinois in June 1852 to German parents; and three children born in Illinois. They are buried in Springdale Cemetery at Peoria.
6. Michael Belsley (twin) was born April 22, 1849, and died May 3, 1849.
7. Jacob (twin) was born April 22, 1849, and died May 13, 1849.
8. Johannes/John Belsley was born Nov. 5, 1850, and died at Jacksonville Dec. 30, 1918. He is found on the 1900 and 1910 censuses of Jacksonville State Hospital. He was buried in Diamond Grove Cemetery there, then removed to Springdale Cemetery at Peoria.
9. Jacob Belsley was born Dec. 22, 1853, and died May 23, 1855. He is buried in the Belsley Family Cemetery at Spring Bay.
10. David Belsley was born Nov. 26, 1855, and died at Bellwood, Nebraska Oct. 12, 1929. In 1880 in Woodford County he married Anna Nicklos. She appears in their household on the 1880 census of Spring Bay as servant Anna Niklos,

³³² An abstract created in 1882 shows the ultimate settlement of the estate of 'Black Joe': "Included in deed abstract for Lot 2 in NE1/4 of the SE1/4 of Section 24 in Township 27 N, Range 4W of the 3rd Principal Meridian, Woodford County, Illinois: Joseph Belsley, Sr.; Estate 828, died Oct. 23, 1879. Witnesses to the will are John Ege and Frank DuBois. Heirs include wife Barbara Belsley (named executrix); son Peter Belsley (wife Catherine); son Christian Belsley (unmarried); son Joseph Belsley (wife Hannah); son John Belsley (unmarried); son David Belsley (wife Anna); son Solomon Belsley (unmarried); and son Benjamin Belsley (unmarried).

22, Poland. She was born July 26, 1857, and died in Nebraska April 23, 1946, a step daughter of Peter Ecker of Butler County, Nebraska. In 1882 they purchased 240 acres in Savannah Township, Butler County. They are found there on the 1900 census, which indicates that Anna had immigrated from Russia in 1860. They are buried in Forest Lawn Memorial Park at Omaha, Nebraska.

11. Solomon Belsley was born March 13, 1858, and died at Peoria Sept. 3, 1933. He married Mary Emily Hoshor. She was born at Spring Bay in October 1865, and died at Peoria Dec. 6, 1920, a daughter of Perry W. Hoshor and Catherine Dwyer. They appear on the 1900 census of Roanoke Village as landlord Solomon Belsley, 42, born in Illinois in March 1858 to German parents; Mary E., 34, born in Illinois in October 1865 to a father from Illinois and a mother from Ireland; Mable B., 6, born in Illinois in 1893; and Frances J., 3, born in Illinois in August 1896; and Dana J. Hoshor, 18, son-in-law, born in Illinois in January 1882 to a father from Illinois and a mother from Ireland. The household is shown on the 1920 census of Peoria as Solomon Belsley, 61, Illinois; Mary E., 54, Illinois; Frances Rians [divorced daughter], 23, Illinois; Chester B. Rians, 2, Illinois; Benjamin Belsley, 59, Illinois; and widowed mother-in-law Catherine Hoshor, 72, Ireland.
12. Benjamin Belsley was born Aug. 7, 1860, and died at Peoria Feb. 21, 1926. The 1900 census shows him as a 39-year-old boarder in Roanoke Township, working as an electrician for a mining company. In 1910 he was living at Roanoke Township. He is found as a 59-year-old living in the household of his brother Solomon at Peoria in 1920. He is buried in Springdale Cemetery at Peoria.

ANNA/ANNE BELSLEY

According to *The Global Anabaptist Mennonite Encyclopedia Online*, "Since the beginning of the 19th century there has been a Mennonite congregation with Regensburg as its meeting place. It was formed by families from Alsace and Lorraine who leased the larger farms in the vicinity of Regensburg; most of the members are still farmers. The first preacher was Jakob Ackermann (1785-1841), who had a large farm in lease at Köfering near Regensburg." Köfering is three miles southeast of Regensburg.³³³

Jakob Ackermann married Catherine Rediger. They were the parents of Christian Ackerman.³³⁴ He was born near Regensburg, Bavaria Dec. 25, 1813, and died at Morton March 29, 1903.

He is found as 'Christian Ackermann' on the steerage passenger list of the *Bark Atlantic*. The ship sailed from Bremen and arrived at New York Sept. 12, 1838. He sailed with his second cousin Peter Ringenberger (see RINGENBERGER), who later lived at Elm Grove.

According to a brief biography collected by Sam Ackerman, Christian went directly to Butler County, Ohio. His obituary says he lived 'near Hamilton.' He remained there six months before heading on to Spring Bay.

On May 25, 1839 in Tazewell County Christian married **Anna/Anne Belsley**. She was born on Neuhof farm at Bihl, Moselle (later Buhl Lorraine) March 28, 1819 (her obituary says Strasbourg, May 1820), and died at Morton May 2, 1903, a daughter of Michael Belsley and Catherine Schertz.

There is an odd coincidence here. The spellings found on the online *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* are often inaccurate, but they usually express the original handwritten marriage certificates. This can be helpful for descendants who would like to request them from the county clerk's office. In this instance, the index says that on May 25, 1839 Ann Belsley married 'Christian OConnor.' Was this a clerk's mistake in transcription? Or had Christian departed Germany eight months earlier to evade military conscription, and felt uneasy about having an official record of his true name? (Jump ahead to VERCLER for the story of another creative entry from 1833).

The 1840 census of Tazewell County shows 'Christa Acrement.' The four names listed before him were Peter Summers [Sommer], Joseph Belsey [Belsley], Joseph Kemp [Kempf, later Camp], and M[illegible] Belsy. Although the census does not give exact locations, we know that Joseph Kempf was living in what is now Green Township, Woodford County.

In 1841 they settled at what is now Groveland. Their household appears on the 1850 census of Tazewell County: farmer Christian Ackerman, 45 [eight years older than his true age], Germany; Anne, 33, Germany; Christian, 7, Illinois; John, 3, Illinois; Barbara, 1, Illinois; and John Schrock, 50, Germany (see SCHROCK).

Circa 1852 they resettled on a 40-acre wooded property near Evans Corner at Morton. They built a brick house there. Christian appears on the 1855 state census of Morton, along with other familiar names such as (as written) Joseph Staker, Christian Staker, John Oswald, Jacob Schwarztraub, John Switzer, Peter Belsly, and Jacob Rich (found as Ja. Ritch).

The 1860 census of Morton shows farmer Christian Ackerman, 46, Bavaria; Anna, 41, France; Christian, 16; Barbara, 12; John, 13; Mary, 7; Anna, 5; Lydia, 3; and Madaline, 2; all children born in Illinois. Their property in

³³³ In German an *Ackermann* is a field worker.

³³⁴ They were also the parents of Johann/John Ackerman of Groveland. He was born near Regensburg May 24, 1817, and died at Groveland Oct. 28, 1891. He married Magdalena/Madeleine Birkey and Elizabeth Sutter Miller. (See BIRKY/BIRKEY, THE LITTLE RED BIRKYS for more on Johann/John).

the southwest quarter of Section 4 is labeled 'C. Ackemann' on the 1864 plat map of Morton. The 1870 census of Morton shows farmer Christian Ackerman, 55, Bavaria; Anna, 50, France; farm laborer John, 22; Barbara, 19; Mary, 17; Anna, 15; Letty [Lydia], 14; and Magdalena, 11.

In 1880 Christian and Anna were living next door to John Oswald and his son John, and son-in-law Samuel Butler Hirstein and daughter Lydia Ackerman. They appear on the federal census as retired farmer Christian Ackerman, 67, Bavaria; Anna, 61, Bavaria; Barbara, 28; and Lena, 21. The 1900 census of Morton shows: Christian Ackerman, 86, born Dec. 1813, immigrated in 1838, Germany; Anna, 80, born May 1820, Germany; Barbra, 51, born March 1849; and Lena, 41, born July 1858.

Christian and Anna are buried in the Old Apostolic Cemetery at Morton, where their headstones describe them as 'Grandpa' and 'Grandma.'

Their children born at Morton include:

1. Peter Ackerman was born March 17, 1840, and died young.
2. Jacob Ackerman was born March 5, 1842, and died young.
3. Christian Ackerman (Jr.) was born Feb. 12, 1844, and died Sept. 18, 1884. He died from injuries suffered in the explosion of a cider and sorghum mill at Morton three days earlier. On Aug. 30, 1868 in Peoria County he married Maria/Mary Gerber.³³⁵ She was born in Wayne County, Ohio Aug. 23, 1850, and died at Morton Sept. 11, 1908, a daughter of John Gerber and Mathilda Zimmerman. (See GERBER AND GARBER, THE APOSTOLIC GERBERS OF MORTON). They are buried in the Old Apostolic Cemetery.
4. Catherine Ackerman was born Oct. 15, 1845, and died young.
5. John Ackerman was born Feb. 13, 1847, and died at Morton Feb. 22, 1925. On Jan. 23, 1873 he married Nancy Naffziger. She was born at Wilmot, Ontario Oct. 24, 1849, and died at Morton June 24, 1929, a daughter of John Naffziger and Catherine Miller. In 1878 they donated land for the new Defenseless Mennonite Church of Groveland. They are buried in the Apostolic Christian Cemetery at Morton.
6. Barbara Ackerman was born April 3, 1849, and died March 23, 1913. She is buried in the Apostolic Christian Cemetery.
7. Joseph Ackerman was born Dec. 26, 1850, and died young.
8. Mary Ackerman was born Feb. 22, 1853, and died in Kosciusko County, Indiana Nov. 23, 1913. On Sept. 28, 1873 in Peoria County she married Heinrich/Henry Rassi. He was born at Falkenstein near Schweinfurt, Bavaria July 17, 1847, and died in Kosciusko County, Indiana July 18, 1916, a son of Jacob Rassi and Magdalena Musselman. They lived at Cissna Park and later Milford, Indiana. They are buried in Milford Cemetery at Milford.
9. Anna Ackerman was born June 9, 1855, and died Oct. 2, 1903. On Sept. 10, 1876 in Peoria County she married Johann/John Wittmer.³³⁶ He was born at Elgin, Iowa March 24, 1854, and died at Lacrosse, Indiana Jan. 12, 1939, a son of Jacob Wittmer and Mary Reusser. They are found on the 1880 census of Morton as farmer John Wittmer, 26, born in Iowa to parents from Switzerland; Anna, 24, born in Illinois to parents from Bavaria; and two children born in Illinois. On Oct. 2, 1905 Johann/John remarried to Mattie Naffziger, a daughter of John Naffziger and Catherine Miller.
10. Lydia Ackerman was born Feb. 28, 1857, and died at Morton Jan. 30, 1892. She is buried in Hirstein Cemetery at Morton. On March 21, 1877 in Peoria County she married Samuel Butler Hirstein. He was born at Morton July 22, 1852, and died Sept. 28, 1838, a son of Samuel Herstein and Gertrude Butler. They had 10 children. Samuel Butler Hirstein remarried to Louise Kuehner in Tazewell County Sept. 14, 1892, and they had seven more children. The Hirsteins relocated to Wing (adjacent to Fairbury) in 1874, and Fairbury in 1906.
11. Magdalena 'Lena' Ackerman was born Aug. 15, 1858, and died April 5, 1945. She is buried as 'Miss Lena' in the Apostolic Christian Cemetery.
12. Samuel Ackerman was born Aug. 22, 1860, and died young.

³³⁵ The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists her as Mary Garber.

³³⁶ The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists her as Annie Akermann.

Schertz

In the Bernese dialect a *Scherz* or *Schertz* is a jovial, friendly person. Gratz lists the *Heimatort* or points of legal origin for this surname as Aeschi, Köniz, and Reichenbach in Canton Bern.

It is probable but not provable that the Schertz families found in Moselle in the mid-1700s are descended from the 'Schörtz' and 'Scherzer' families found at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines in 1708.

According to the *Global Anabaptist Mennonite Encyclopaedia Online*, "Over 75 per cent of the obituaries of members of the Schertz family in Mennonite periodicals are from Illinois." It is not surprising that there were several marriages between the branches.

The Schertz Family of Bistroff (Washington)

Miller **Johannes/Hans/Jean Schertz** was born in Bischwald Mill at Bistroff, Moselle circa 1754. His birth year was determined from his age on numerous documents where he was a witness to events, though later dates have been found. He was a son of Barbe Rouvenacht and her first husband (she later remarried to Christian Brunner).

The date of his death is unknown; however, he lived long enough to report the death of his son Christian at Morhange in 1835. That document gave Jean's age as 72, and described him as a resident of the *Petit Moulin* (small mill) at Morhange with fellow witness Jean Hirschi.

He married Barbe Engel. She was born in 1751, and died at Morhange Feb. 18, 1823, a daughter of Johannes/Jean Engel and Anne Rouvenacht (see ENGEL).

Their son **Christian Schertz** as born at Berthelming, Moselle in 1781, and died at Morhange May 20, 1835.

On Sept. 17, 1811 at Oberstinzel he married Catherine Schertz. She was born at Gosselming Oct. 9, 1793, and died at Washington, Tazewell County June 30, 1853, a daughter of Christian Schertz of Oberstinzel and Barbe Schertz of Keskastel. Her birth entry had been witnessed by Barbe's grandfather Jean Engel, who signed as 'Johannes Engel.' Minister Christian Engel (later of Metamora) witnessed the Schertz-to-Schertz wedding and signed the civil entry.

Their oldest son Christian Schertz sailed from Le Havre on the *La Fortune* Dec. 15, 1836, and arrived at New Orleans Feb. 13, 1837. He is described on the passenger list as Swiss laborer Chrétien Schertz, 22, carrying one sack of possessions. He went to Peoria, where he worked as a day laborer. Widow Catherine and her other sons Jean/John, Peter, and André/Andrew arrived in Tazewell County April 5, 1840.

Catherine is buried in Union Cemetery at Washington, where the headstone of 'Catharine Schertz' gives her date of death and says that she was 65 years old.

The children of Christian Schertz and Catherine Schertz include:

1. Madeleine Schertz was born in Sarreck Mill at Oberstinzel July 22, 1812, and died at Morhange July 25, 1833.
2. Christian Schertz was born at Vergaville (near Dieuze) May 30, 1814, and died as an infant.
3. **Christian Schertz** was born at Morhange May 28, 1815, and died at Washington Oct. 26, 1878.
4. Joseph Schertz was born at Vergaville Aug. 3, 1816.
5. Jean/John Schertz was born at Vergaville Aug. 8, 1818, and died at Linn, Woodford County June 5, 1877. On Sept. 3, 1843 in Woodford County he married Magdalena/Madeleine Engel. The ceremony was performed by elder Jean/John Nafziger. She was born at St. Jean Kourtzerode Nov. 23, 1822, and died at Metamora Sept. 12, 1860, a daughter of Jean Georges Engel and Madeleine Frey. They can be found on the 1850 census of Woodford County as farmer John Shirts, 30, France; Madaline, 27, France; Christian, 6; Catherine, 4; Madaline, 2; and Anne, 2 months; all children born in Illinois. Magdalena/Madeleine is buried in Hickory Point Cemetery at Metamora as 'Magdalena, wife of John Schertz, died Sept. 12, 1860, aged 36 yr. [illegible] months.' Their children born at Worth, Woodford County include:
 - a. Christian H. Schertz was born Nov. 22, 1844, and died at Metamora July 1, 1928. At age 21 he rented 160 acres at Linn Township. On March 11, 1869 in Woodford County he married Ann/Anna 'Annie' Gingery. She was born at Partridge Aug. 22, 1845, and died at Metamora July 22, 1929. In 1869 they purchased 200 acres at Metamora. *Gospel Herald*, July 1928: "Christian H., son of John and Magdalena Engel Schertz, was born Nov. 22, 1844; died July 1, 1928; aged 83 y. 7 m. 9 d. He was united in marriage to Anna Gingerich of Metamora, Ill., on March 11, 1869. This union was blessed with 7 children: Alvina (wife of Joseph Imhoff of Metamora, Ill.), Lucinda, and Edward - Lena, Susie, Anna, and Willie all preceded him in death. He is also survived by his aged widow, 2 sisters, 1 brother, 2 adopted children (Evelyn Schertz and Mark Schertz), 7 grandchildren, and 1 great-grandchild. . . Funeral services were conducted at the home by Bros. H. R. Schertz and Peter Garber and at the Metamora

- Church by Bros. H. R. Schertz and A. A. Schrock." See GINGERICH for her obituary. They are buried in Stewart-Harmony Cemetery at Metamora.
- b. Catherine Schertz was born Sept. 15, 1846, and died at Peoria Jan. 25, 1929. On Nov. 24, 1867 in Woodford County she married Peter Belsley. He was born Dec. 7, 1841, and died at Roanoke Oct. 24, 1899, a son of Joseph 'Black Joe' Belsley and his second wife Barbara/Barbe Engel. They purchased a farm at Roanoke in 1875 that consisted of 480 cleared acres and 29 acres of timberland. He invested in a coal shaft, and became president of the Roanoke Coal Mining Company from 1882 until his death. He also served as school director. They are buried in Springdale Cemetery at Peoria.
 - c. Magdalena Schertz was born circa 1848, and died before 1877. She may be buried in Hickory Point Cemetery at Metamora.
 - d. Ann/Anna/Annie Schertz was born in 1850. She is found in the household of her younger brother John on the 1870 census of Linn. She married James Livingston. They are found on the 1880 census of Roanoke as farmer James Livingston, 23, born in Illinois to parents from Virginia; Anna, 23, born in Illinois to a father from France and a mother from Germany; Gene C., 1, Illinois; and Joseph Schertz, 22, Illinois.
 - e. John E. Schertz was born circa 1852. The 1870 census of Lynn shows farmer John Schertz, 19, Illinois; farm hand Peter, 16, Illinois; and Annie, 20, Illinois. He was living with his brother Peter at Linn in 1880.
 - f. Peter W. Schertz was born in 1854, and died at Limestone Township, Peoria County Oct. 3, 1926. He married Frances Ellen 'Ella' Campbell. She was born in 1860, and died in 1912. Peter is found in the household of his older brother John on the 1870 census of Linn. The 1880 census of Linn shows farmer Peter Schertz, 26, Illinois; Ella, 21, Illinois; Clara, 1, Illinois; brother John, 28, Illinois; brother Joseph, 23, Illinois; and cousin Ida E. Campbell, 15. They are buried under a joint headstone at Fort Dever Cemetery in Marshall County as "Peter W. Schertz, 1854-1926, Frances E. Schertz, 1860-1912."
 - g. Joseph F. Schertz was born at Metamora Aug. 5, 1856, and died at Gridley, McLean County Aug. 18, 1935. He is found in the household of his older sister Ann on the 1880 census of Roanoke. On March 14, 1895 in McLean County he married Rosa Mae Hibbs. They are found on the 1900 census of Waldo Township, Livingston County as farmer J.F. Schert, 44, born in Illinois in August 1856 to a French father and German mother; Rosa M., 24, born in Illinois in January 1876 to parents from Illinois; and two children born in Illinois. They are buried at Gridley.
6. Marie Schertz was born at Morhange March 16, 1820, and died there Sept. 9, 1820.
 7. Peter/Pierre Schertz was born March 6, 1825 (headstone date), and died Oct. 13, 1886 (headstone date). On June 8, 1846 in Woodford County he married Magdalena Gerber. She was born March 24, 1825, and died Sept. 1, 1919, a daughter of Peter Gerber and Magdalena Gingerich. The ceremony was performed by elder Jean/John Nafziger. The 1850 census of Peoria shows them as barkeeper Peter Schirtz, 25, Germany; Madaline, 25, Germany; and Henry, 3, Illinois. They can be found on the 1860 census of Peoria, and on the 1880 census of Limestone, a neighborhood of Peoria. They are buried in Springdale Cemetery at High Point, Peoria County.
 8. Catherine Schertz was born at Oberstinzel March 10, 1826, and died there May 9, 1829.
 9. André/Andrew Schertz was born at Morhange March 17, 1830, and died in Woodford County in 1858.

Christian Schertz was born at Morhange May 28, 1815, and died at Washington Oct. 26, 1878. *Portrait and Biographical Album of Woodford County:*

"He landed at New Orleans, and came then to Peoria, and there procured employment by the day or month, and finally invested his savings in a horse and wagon and commenced teaming.

There was but little money in circulation in this state then, and he used to take his pay in goods and blacksmith work. He would occasionally get a few dollars in cash when settlers came along and employed him to take them to this county. One year he only obtained \$10 in cash for his year's work, taking the rest of his pay in trade.

He continued to live in Peoria till 1851, and then bought land three miles north-east of Washington, in Tazewell County. A part of the land was broken and a small house stood on the place; when he moved on to it, he engaged in further improvement. He carried on farming there until his death, Oct. 26, 1878."

On July 25 (obituary), July 29 (county record), or Aug. 19 (family record), 1841 in Woodford County Christian married Katharina/Catherine Engel. The ceremony was performed by elder Jean/John Nafziger. Katharina/Catherine was born at St. Jean Kourtzerode March 14, 1820, and died June 12, 1896 (headstone date), a daughter of Jean George Engel and Madeleine Frey.

Portrait and Biographical Album of Woodford County:

"The maiden name of his wife was Catherine Engel, and she was born thirty miles from Strasburg in the German province of Alsace, while it was under the dominion of France, March 1, 1819, being the date of her birth.

Her father, John Engel, was born in the same place, and was reared and married and lived there until 1837. In that year he came to America with his wife and three children, setting sail from Havre, and landing in New York after a voyage of six weeks. He came directly to Illinois by the way of the Hudson River, Albany and Erie Canal to Buffalo, thence by Lake Erie to Cleveland, and from there on the canal to Cincinnati, and from there to his destination by the way of the Ohio, Mississippi, and Illinois rivers.

After his arrival at Peoria, he set out for this county and bought a tract of government land in Worth Township, and built a log house with home-made furniture. He made a bedstead by inserting poles into holes that he had bored in the logs that formed the walls of the house, the other end of the poles being supported by posts. He had no horses and did all his farm work and marketing with oxen. He died May 12, 1871.

The maiden name of his wife was Magdalena Fry, and she was born in Freiburg, France, now in Prussia and died on the home farm in 1864."

The 1870 census of Washington shows farmer Christian Schurtz, 56, France; Catharine, 50, France; Katty, 21, Illinois; Christian, 18, Illinois; Andrew, 16, Illinois; Peter, 13, Illinois; and Anna, 7, Illinois.

Herald of Truth, August 1896: "Schertz – Catherine Engel was born on the 14th of March 1820 in France, came to America in her youth, was married to Christian Schertz on the 25th of July 1841, died June 19, 1896, aged 76 years, 3 months and 5 days. She leaves five sons and three daughters, twenty-seven grandchildren and three great-grandchildren to mourn her death, yet not as those who have no hope. She was a faithful member of the Amish Mennonite church. Her remains were laid to rest in the Union graveyard on the 21st. Funeral services by Peter Sommer and Andrew Schrock in German, and by E. Hartman in English. J. S." They are buried in Union Cemetery.

Christian Schertz and Katharina/Catherine Engel are buried in Union Cemetery at Washington. Their children include:

1. John Schertz was born at Peoria Aug. 10, 1842, and died at Roanoke July 20, 1923. On Jan. 24, 1867 he married Elizabeth Schertz. She was born in Peoria County Sept. 5, 1845, and died at Roanoke Dec. 28, 1871, a daughter of Daniel 'David' Schertz and Catherine Bachman. They are found on the 1880 census of Roanoke, Woodford County as farmer John Schertz, 38, born in Illinois to parents from Lorraine; Elizabeth, 33, born in Illinois to parents from Alsace and Lorraine; and five children born in Illinois. *Gospel Herald*, January 1912: "Elizabeth Schertz was born in Woodford Co., Ill., Oct. 5, 1845; died at her late home near Roanoke, Ill., Dec. 28, 1911; aged 66 y. 2 m. 23 d. She united with the Amish Mennonite church in her youth and remained a faithful member to the end. To know her meant to love her because of the kind and loving disposition and Christian life. Jan. 24, 1867 she was united in marriage with John Schertz. This union was blessed with 4 sons and 3 daughters. She leaves to mourn her departure her husband, 4 sons, 2 daughters, 10 grandchildren, 1 adopted grandchild, 3 brothers and many friends. Funeral services were held at the house by Bro. Sam Gerber from *I Cor. 6:1-10* and at the Harmony Church by Bro. A. L. Buzzard in English from *I Peter 1:3, 4* and Bro. Sam Gerber in German from *Phil. 1:21*. Interment in Harmony cemetery." *Gospel Herald*, August 1923: "John Shertz was born in Peoria, Ill., Aug. 10, 1842; died July 20, 1923; aged 80y. 11m. 9d. When 9 years of age he with his parents located near Washington, Ill., where he spent his boyhood days. On Jan. 24, 1867, he was united in marriage to Elizabeth Schertz. To this union 7 children were born: Susan (deceased), Martha Garber, Solomon, Peter, Anna Camp, John and Emanuel. He united with the Mennonite Church in his youth and was a faithful member until the end. He was of a generous nature and enjoyed the company of Christian associations. One of his favorite chapters of the *Bible* was *Romans 8*, which he requested to be read the day before his death. He leaves 4 sons, 2 daughters, 15 grandchildren, 4 great-grandchildren, 3 brothers, 2 sisters, and many friends. Funeral services, July 22, by A.A. Schrock at the house and at Harmony Church by H.R. Schertz. Buried in cemetery nearby."
2. Magdalena Schertz was born at Peoria Feb. 2, 1844, and died April 15, 1911. On March 11, 1866 in Woodford County she married Christian David Schertz. He was born in Peoria County Jan. 29, 1842, and died at Eureka Aug. 14, 1913, a son of Daniel 'David' Schertz and Catherine Bachman. They are found on the 1880 census of Roanoke as farmer Christian Schertz, 38, born in Illinois to French parents; Magdaline, 36, born in Illinois to French parents; and two children born in Illinois. *Gospel Herald*, May 1911: "Magdalena Schertz was born Feb. 2, 1844; died Apr. 15, 1911; aged 67 y. 2 m. 13 d. On March 11, 1866, she was married to Christian Schertz, which union was blessed with 2 sons, 1 of whom died in infancy. She leaves her husband, 1 son, 7 grandchildren, 2 sisters, 5 brothers and many friends to mourn her departure. She was born in Peoria Co., Ill., and during her late years they were living near Roanoke, Ill., with their son, where she will be greatly missed. She was a member of the A. M. Church and whenever possible she was at her place in the house of worship, although for many years she has not been well. For about 4 months she has been suffering with gangrene on her feet, the result of diabetes. She always enjoyed to be visited, especially during her last sickness. On Saturday evening she ate a hearty supper and was suddenly called away, without her realization, about 9 o'clock. Funeral services were held at the Roanoke Church on Tuesday, Apr. 18, conducted by Bro. Andrew Schrock in German from *I Pet. 1:3, 4*, and by Bro. D. D. Zook of Newton, Kans., in English from *II Cor. 5:1-3*. Interment in cemetery nearby." *Gospel Herald*, September 1913: "Christian D. Schertz was born Jan. 29, 1842, in Woodford Co., Ill.; married to Magdalena Schertz March 11, 1866; united with the Amish Mennonite Church in his youth, of which he remained a member until death; died near Eureka, Woodford Co., Ill., of diabetes, Aug. 14, 1913; aged 71 y. 6 m. 6 d., leaving 1 son, David, 7 grandchildren, and 2 brothers.

- His companion preceded him to the spirit world April 16, 1911. Funeral services were held Aug. 16, 1911. Funeral services were held Aug. 16 at the Roanoke M. H. conducted by A. A. Schrock, J. C. Birky, and Samuel Gerber." She is buried in Roanoke Mennonite Cemetery.
3. Joseph Schertz was born at Peoria Feb. 3, 1846, and died Oct. 24, 1915. On Feb. 14, 1869 in Woodford County he married Elizabeth 'Eliza' Gingery. She was born at Roanoke April 11, 1847, and died at Eureka Feb. 13, 1917, a daughter of Peter Güngerich/Gingery and Magdalena Nafziger. They are found on the 1880 census of Roanoke as farmer Joseph Schertz, 34, born in Illinois to French parents; Elisabeth 33, born in Illinois to French parents; and five children born in Illinois. *Gospel Herald*, November 1915: "Joseph Schertz was born at Peoria, Ill., Feb 3, 1846; died of apoplexy at his late home in Woodford Co., Ill., Oct 24, 1915; aged 69 y. 8 m. 1 d. He leaves to mourn their loss his loving companion, 3 sons - Henry G., Andrew P., and Amos A. - 3 daughters - Bertha Imhoff, Emma Steider, and Elizabeth Ulrich - 4 brothers, and 2 sisters; also 25 grandchildren. All of the above relatives live in his home community. He also leaves a very large circle of friends and neighbors who are saddened by his departure. He united with the Amish Mennonite Church in his youth, and has ever since been a faithful member, a regular attendant at church and Sunday school until called to his home beyond. He will be remembered as a good citizen, a devoted father and husband, and a neighbor of the highest quality. They are buried in Roanoke Mennonite Cemetery."
 4. Catherine Schertz was born at Peoria Oct. 29, 1848, and died at Metamora April 7, 1924. On Feb. 6, 1872 in Woodford County she married Peter Esch. He was born at Worth, Woodford County Dec. 29, 1847, and died at Washington Dec. 31, 1912, a son of Christian Esch and Anna Gerber. They are found on the 1910 census of Worth as farmer Peter Esch, 62, born in Illinois; Katina, 61, born in Illinois; and Benjamin, 22, born in Illinois. *Gospel Herald*, April 1924: "Esch. Catherine, daughter of Christian and Catherine Schertz, was born at Peoria, Ill., on Oct. 29, 1848; died at the home of her daughter and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Peter Springer, near Metamora, Ill. on April 7, 1924; aged 75 y. 5 m. 8 d. She was united in marriage to Peter Esch Feb. 6, 1872. To this union were born five children (Mrs. Emma Springer, Mrs. Elizabeth Schertz, Solomon, Christian, and Ben). She also leaves 13 grandchildren, one sister (Anna Householder), and three brothers (Christian, Andrew, and Peter). Her husband preceded her in death and also one son (Christian), and one sister (Lena Schertz), two brothers (John and Joseph) and two grandchildren. In her youth she united with the Mennonite Church and remained a faithful member until death. She spent her years in devoted service for her home, her children, and her church. She will long be remembered as a loving mother. Funeral services were held at the Mennonite Church near Metamora, Ill., April 11, conducted by Henry R. Schertz and A. A. Schrock. Text, *Matt. 25:34; Psa. 90.*" See ESCH/OESCH for Peter's obituary.
 5. Christian S. Schertz was born at Washington Nov. 16, 1851, and died at Goshen, Indiana March 31, 1937. In 1875 he married Jenney/Phebe/Phoebe Gingery. She was born at Metamora Feb. 5, 1849, and died at Eureka May 18, 1923, a daughter of Peter Güngerich/Gingery and Magdalena Nafziger. They are buried in Roanoke Mennonite Cemetery. *Gospel Herald*, April 1937: "Christian S. Schertz was born near Washington, Ill., Nov. 16, 1851; died at the home of his son in Goshen, Ind., March 31, 1937; aged 85 y. 4 m. 15 d. He had been in reasonable good health until about six months ago, when complications and the infirmities of age gradually brought him to his end. In 1875 he was married to Phoebe Guengrich, Metamora, Ill., who shared the joys and sorrows of life with him for nearly fifty years. To this union were born 3 sons. At the age of forty years he was ordained to the ministry at the Roanoke Church near Eureka, Ill., which charge he faithfully served until advanced years made it necessary for him to retire from active service. He had a wide acquaintance among the ministry in Illinois, Iowa, and Indiana, and was much loved by all who knew him. His exemplary life was an inspiration to many and he will be greatly missed especially by a number of younger ministers who knew him as a real friend and brother. Thirteen years ago he came to Goshen, Ind., with his son B. J. and made his home with them since that time. When he came to Goshen he transferred his membership to the Goshen College congregation. He was a faithful member, not only by precept but also by example. He attended practically all the religious services of the College as long as he was able and his presence was always much appreciated. The Lord blessed him in material things but he was a good steward, counting his things not his own and any worthy cause sponsored by the church had a liberal supporter in Brother Schertz. He was preceded in death by his loving companion in 1923, by his son Samuel in 1919. He leaves 2 sons (B. J. of Goshen, Ind., and L. C. of Roanoke, Ill.) and a sister (Mrs. Debold Householder of Eureka, Ill.); also 8 grandchildren and 2 great-grandchildren, as well as a host of other relatives and friends. Funeral services were held April 2 from the home in Goshen in charge of C. L. Graber and S. C. Yoder. Further services were held at the Roanoke Mennonite Church near Eureka, Ill., on April 3. Interment in the cemetery near the church." See GINGERICH for her obituary.
 6. Andrew Schertz was born at Washington Feb. 25, 1854, and died there Oct. 31, 1928. On Feb. 13, 1878 in Woodford County he married Magdalena 'Lena' Householter. She was born at Worth June 13, 1855, and died May 4, 1933, a daughter of Thibaut Haushalter and Maria/Mary Zehr. *Gospel Herald*, December 1928: "Andrew Schertz, son of Christian and Catherine Schertz, was born near Washington, Ill., on Feb. 25, 1854; died Oct. 31, 1928; aged 74 y. 8 m. 6 d. On Feb 13, 1878, he was united in marriage to Lena Householder, and to this union were born ten children. Surviving are his wife, and seven children (Solomon of Upland, Calif.; Joseph, Emanuel, Mrs. Jacob Imhoff, Mrs. Samuel Nafziger, Mrs. Solomon Guth, and Mrs. Bryson Roth, all of Washington), 15 grandchildren, 2 brothers and 1 sister (C. S. of Goshen, Ind., Peter of Metamora, Ill., and Mrs. Anna Householder of Eureka), and many other relatives and friends. Three children preceded him in death. Failing in health for several weeks he gradually grew weaker until rendered unconscious by a stroke of paralysis from which he never recovered. Early in youth he accepted Christ as his Savior and united with the Mennonite Church and remained faithful until death. He was a kind, patient, and loving husband and father, and always willing to help in the work of the Lord. The funeral was held on Nov. 2 from the home and the Calvary Mennonite Church.

- Services were conducted by Valentine Strubbar, assisted by H. R. Schertz and Benj. Esch, the latter two being nephews of the deceased." He is buried in Union Cemetery at Washington. Lena is buried in Glendale Cemetery as 'Mother Lena Schertz 1855-1933.'
7. Peter Schertz was born at Washington Jan. 16, 1857, and died there April 3, 1932. On Jan. 21, 1881 he married Magdalena Esch. She was born in Woodford County Sept. 6, 1861, and died at Metamora April 3, 1932, a daughter of Christian Esch and Anna Gerber. They are buried in Hickory Point Cemetery. *Gospel Herald*, April 1932: "Peter Schertz, son of Christian Schertz and Catherina Engel, was born near Washington, Ill., Jan. 16, 1857; died at his home near the old homestead on April 3, 1932; aged 75 y. 2 m. 17 d. Death came as the result of influenza and other complications. On Jan. 20, 1881, he was united in marriage to Magdalene, a daughter of Christian Esch who for many years was bishop of the Mennonite Church of this community. To this union were born 8 children: Manuel D., Mrs. Edwin R. Schertz, Henry R., Mrs. Peter R. Schertz, William J., Mrs. Walter Smith, and Mrs. Walter Yoder. Edna Lucille died in infancy. Early in his life he accepted Christ as his Savior and united with the Mennonite Church remaining faithful until death. In the year 1888 he was ordained to the ministry. He was never very active in this capacity because he felt his inability to do public work. He was willing, however, to make his contribution in the service of Christ and the Church. His talents lay in other fields. Nor the least of these gifts lay in his integrity and ability in business, in which he was very successful. This God-given gift he endeavored to use in blessing other lives. As a wise counsellor his service was much appreciated in the Church, the community, and especially in the immediate family-in which he always had the larger interest in mind, the spiritual welfare of each one. Besides these interests he had the general welfare of the Church at heart. He was interested in the missionary and educational activities of the Church at large, and to these he gave freely. Besides his wife and children, he leaves 23 grandchildren; a brother (C.S. Schertz), a sister (Mrs. Debolt Householder), and many neighbors and friends who mourn his departure. Three grandchildren, 4 brothers, and 2 sisters preceded him in death. Funeral services at Metamora Church April 6, conducted by D. D. Miller, assisted by Andrew Schrock and C. Z. Yoder." See ESCH/OESCH for Magdalena's obituary.
 8. Anna Schertz was born at Washington June 16, 1863, and died at Eureka, Woodford County Sept. 23, 1947. On Jan. 25, 1883 she married Debolt Householter. He was born in Woodford County Aug. 21, 1858, and died at Eureka, Woodford County Jan. 30, 1954, a son of Theobald Householter and Maria Zehr. *Gospel Herald*, November 1947: "Householter. Anna, daughter of Christian and Katherine (Engle) Schertz, was born in Tazewell Co., Ill., June 16, 1863; died at her home. Near Eureka, Ill., Sept. 23, 1947; aged 84 y. 3 m. 7 d. During the last seven years she suffered from the effects of a stroke. On Jan. 25, 1883, she was united in marriage to Debolt Householter, who survives. Also surviving are 5 children (Katherina-Mrs. Amos Neuhauser, Peter, Mary-Mrs. John Neuhauser, all of Eureka; Ida-Mrs. Austin Roth, Morton, Ill.; and Emma-Mrs. Wilbur Roth, Gibson City, Ill.), 17 grandchildren, and 24 great-grandchildren. As a young girl she accepted Christ as her Saviour and united with the Metamora, Ill. Mennonite Church, of which she was a member at the time of her death. A home-loving woman, she filled a large place in the home, community, and church. Funeral services were conducted Sept. 25 by Ezra B. Yordy at the home, and by Ben Esch and Henry R. Schertz, nephews of the deceased, at the Roanoke Church. Services at the cemetery were in charge of John L. Harnish." They are buried in Roanoke Mennonite Cemetery.

The Schertz Family of Bihl (Blue Town/Fond du Lac) (now Buhl-Lorraine)

Cultivator **Johannes/Jean Schertz** married Anne Ringenberg at Rhodes April 6, 1750. They are thought to be the parents of Jean/Hans (born circa 1753) and Pierre (born at Gelucourt April 23, 1765).³³⁷

Johannes/Hans/Jean Schertz, also known as 'Gros Hans' [Big John], was born circa 1753, and died at Bihl, Moselle [Ger. *Bühl*] Sept. 25, 1813. This location became Buhl in 1867, and Buhl-Lorraine in 1920.

In 1785 he married Anne Engel, who was born circa 1758, and died on Neuhof farm at Bihl Jan. 13, 1825.³³⁸ They farmed on Mouckenhoff and Neuhof at Bihl. Mouckenhoff farm was also known as *Rouge-Moitresse* ('the red corn mill').³³⁹

³³⁷ French genealogist Jean-François Lorentz also attributes Barbe Schertz of Gondrexange; other sources disagree. She was born on the castle estate Ketziger circa 1764, and died at Haut Clocher, Moselle April 1, 1843. She married twice. Her first husband was Christian Nafziger of Bistroff, who was born circa 1749 and died at Gondrexange July 28, 1807. Barbe was his second wife. She married her second husband Joseph Esch at Haut Clocher Sept. 24, 1834. He was born at Eschwiller, Lower Alsace March 1, 1767, and died at Haut Clocher May 11, 1848, a son of Christian Oesch and Barbe Schertz.

³³⁸ The birth entries we have seen gave varying birth years for Jean, ranging from 1750-57. Anne's birth date is given as 1763 in *Une Ancienne Famille de Meuniers et de Fermiers Anabaptistes-Mennonites le Engel*. Her 1825 death entry stated that she was 75.

³³⁹ Mouckenhoff is still a functioning farm. It was destroyed in World War I, but rebuilt by elder Valentin Pelsy (1870-1925) and his brother Paul Pelsy of Rhodes, distant relatives of the Belsleys in Tazewell County. A biography of Valentin Pelsy can be found in the *Global Anabaptist Mennonite Encyclopedia Online*.

On the eve of the French Revolution of 1789, Bihl spanned the border of Lorraine and France. Its residents came under a number of overseers, and appealed for relief from taxation. In their grievance book *Cahiers de Plaintes et de Doléances* they listed the Counts de Lutzelbourg (who sponsored a French mayor); the Baron de Klinglin, whose titles included lord of the stronghold of Mouckenhoff and lord of Réding (who sponsored a Lorraine mayor); and the Catholic clergy of Sarrebourg, who leased meadows. (The Count de Custine, who figured in the livelihood of the Engel family, lived nearby at Niderviller but did not have conflicting interests). The 598 residents were continually caught up in bureaucratic disputes and requested unity.

One of their longstanding complaints involved the system of grand royal roads. In 1728 a highway system was constructed through both parts of the administrative jurisdiction [Fr. *bailliage*] of Sarrebourg, where Bihl was located. The roads were originally designed for the transport of troops and military supplies in the event of war. Peasants from nearby villages were tasked to maintain them for one week each spring and fall. This labor obligation was gradually extended, then converted into a tax in 1786. The levy was collected from every community in proximity to roads running from Metz, Nancy, Dieuze, and St. Avold to the main fortifications at Phalsbourg. From Gelucourt [Ger. *Gisselfingen*, in the western part of the divided *bailliage*] to Gondrexange was about 14 miles east; from Gondrexange to Bihl/Buhl-Lorraine (in the eastern part of the divided *bailliage*) was another 10 miles northeast.

Much of what we know about Jean comes from an appearance he made Feb. 28, 1797 at the *état civil* office in Bihl. The birth of one son had already been registered there; on this day he returned to register his marriage and the births of all his children. Apparently this was an obligation incurred by his new status as owner of Mouckenhoff farm.

He stated that he had been married to Anne Engel for 12 years; that they had nine children, two of whom had died; that he had not registered the deaths of the two children; and that he belonged to the '*sect Anabaptistes*.' No mention was made of names or dates for the two deceased children.

The children of Johannes/Hans/Jean Schertz and Anne Engel include:

1. **David Schertz** was born at Bihl in 1786.
2. Jean Schertz was born in 1787. He died on Mouckenhoff farm Jan. 23, 1800.
3. Christian Schertz was born circa 1788. On Dec. 6, 1819 at Bihl he married Margueritte Müller. She was born circa 1801 (she was described as an 18-year-old on her wedding entry), a daughter of Nicolas Müller who died at Sarrebourg April 9, 1818, and Marie Koufshmitt who died there March 7, 1816. Christian may have been semiliterate, and signed the entry 'Christianne Chertz'; Margueritte signed with an 'x', indicating she was illiterate. Older brother David Schertz was a witness at their wedding. A letter that follows indicates older brother David visited Christian on Neuhof in 1836. Their children born at Bihl include:
 - a. Christian/Chrétien Schertz was born April 22, 1821. His birth entry is found at Bihl.
 - b. Marie Catherine Schertz was born Dec. 3, 1825. Her birth entry is found at Bihl. She died there Feb. 4, 1826.
4. Joseph Schertz was born circa 1789-91. He was alive for his father Jean's declaration in 1797; presumably he was not in the area for younger brother Pierre's 1829 wedding. The 1831 ship passenger list that holds the family of David Schertz also holds a Joseph Schertz, 40, and his son Christian, 22. In *Studies in Anabaptist and Mennonite History, Centennial History of the Mennonites of Illinois 1829-1929*, the first settlers of the Wesley City area in 1831 are listed on the same line as David and Joseph Schertz.
5. Catherine Schertz was born circa 1793, and died in Tazewell County April 15, 1864. On March 9, 1811 at St. Jean Kourtzerode she married Michael/Michel Bältzli/Belsley, as noted earlier in BELSLEY.
6. Pierre Schertz was born at Bébing March 7, 1795. On Dec. 3, 1829 at Bihl he married Barbe Kropf. She was born at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines July 15, 1811, a daughter of Antoine Kropf, who died April 12, 1807, and Marie Anne Baecher. Barbe was living with her mother at Fleisheim (next to Bourscheid) at the time of the marriage. Brothers David, Christian, and André all signed as witnesses. Pierre did not emigrate.
 - a. Jean Schertz was born at Bihl Nov. 16, 1835.
7. André Schertz was born on Mouckenhoff farm at Bihl Nov. 5, 1796, and died on Neuhof farm at Bihl April 19, 1849. On Dec. 30, 1823 at Bihl he married Catherine Kropf. She was born at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines Dec. 11, 1801, and was living at Fleisheim; she was the sister of Barbe Kropf. The marriage entry was signed by André and witnessed by older brother David. Their children documented at Bihl include:
 - a. Anne Schertz was born June 26, 1825, and died at Bihl Feb. 22, 1827. The civil death entry called her 'Helène Schertz.'
 - b. Madeleine Schertz was born Jan. 26, 1827, and died at Bihl Feb. 21, 1827.
 - c. Marie Schertz was born March 22, 1828.
8. Magdeleine Schertz was born on Mouckenhoff farm Dec. 22, 1799, and died 15 days later. Her death was reported at Bihl Jan. 25, 1800.

9. Benjamin Schertz is known only from a death entry at Bihl that says he was 15 years old when he died March 6, 1815.
10. Barbe Schertz was born Feb. 1, 1804.
11. Magdeleine Schertz was born Oct. 17, 1805, and died the following day.

On May 9, 1811 at St. Jean Kourtzerode David Schertz married Catherine Belsley in a double ceremony with her brother Michael/Michel Belsley and David's younger sister Catherine Schertz. She was born circa 1788, and died Nov. 30, 1824, a daughter of Michael/Michel Bältzli and Madeleine Halter (see BELSLEY). According to an account by Walter Ropp, Catherine "lost her life in an heroic attempt to save her daughter Barbara from drowning in the mill ponds."³⁴⁰

Children of David Schertz and his first wife Catherine Belsley include:

1. Magdalena/Madelaine Schertz was born at St. Jean Kourtzerode Feb. 19, 1812, and died March 23, 1868. On March 19, 1836 in Tazewell County she married Christian Ropp in a ceremony conducted by elder Christian Engel. He was born April 27, 1812, and died Aug. 3, 1896, a son of Andreas Ropp and Elisabeth Eymann (see ROPP).
2. Catherine Schertz was born in August 1816, and died at Gridley in August 1874. On July 13, 1834 in Woodford County she married Peter/Pierre Sommer. He was born at Sommerhof April 28, 1811, and died at Gridley March 29, 1880, a son of Joseph Sommer and Anne Marie Görig.
3. Anne Schertz was born at Bihl Feb. 9, 1817, and died there April 12, 1818.
4. David Schertz was born at Bihl Aug. 26, 1819, and died there Sept. 2, 1819.
5. Marie Schertz was born at Bihl March 17, 1821. On the birth entry her father David was described as a laborer at *Moulin Neuf* ('mill nine'), though in this case *Neuf* was a neighborhood, and *Neufmoulins* is now the name of a village.
6. Barbara/Barbe Schertz was born circa 1822-24, and died May 28, 1894. On Nov. 30, 1839 in Woodford County she married Jean/John Sommer. He was born at Neuville May 24, 1813 and died Aug. 28, 1893, a younger brother of Peter/Pierre Sommer.³⁴¹

On Nov. 30, 1824, David remarried to Anne Rocher at St. Martin, Meurthe-et-Moselle, a tiny village next to Herbéviller and only a few miles from Bihl. She was born at Rhodes April 17, 1802, a daughter of Christophe Rocher and Anne Belsley. She was the older sister of Marie Rocher, who married Michael Mosiman. Children of David Schertz and his second wife Anne Rocher include:

7. Joseph Schertz was born at St. Martin March 30, 1825, and died Oct. 4, 1903. In 1849 he went to California to prospect for gold, returning in 1851. On Dec. 16, 1851 in Woodford County he married his cousin Catherine Belsley. She was born at St. Jean Kourtzerode Jan. 25, 1824, and died May 13, 1902, a daughter of Michael Belsley and Catherine Schertz. (Note that she had the same name as Joseph's mother). Joseph constructed a mill in 1852, developed the business, then sold out in 1861. They can be found on the 1870 census of Fond du Lac. In 1877 they opened a grocery store at Hilton. Joseph served as town clerk and as president of the Bridge Association.
8. Peter/Pierre Schertz was born at Bihl April 15, 1827, and died in Illinois in 1832. He was the first person buried in Schertz-Mosiman Cemetery. The family story goes that one day he was found digging a hole outside his home. When his mother asked why, he answered that he was going to die soon. He died within a day. Anne Rocher had to be persuaded to bury her 5-year-old son farther from the house. The site became the Schertz-Mosiman Cemetery, which is now covered by Interstate 74.
9. David Schertz was born in 1832, and died in 1875. On July 7, 1857 he married Frances 'Fannie' Litwiller. She was born in Butler County in 1834, a daughter of Peter Litwiller and Marie/Mary Mosiman.³⁴² They can be found on the 1870 census of Pekin.
10. Michael Schertz was born in 1834, and died the same year. He is buried in Schertz-Mosiman Cemetery.
11. Mary Ann Schertz was born in 1836, and died in 1872. On April 4, 1861 she married Joseph Roggy.
12. John Schertz (twin) was born in 1841, and died in infancy.
13. Peter Schertz (twin) was born in 1841, and died unmarried in 1907.

³⁴⁰ The story of Catherine's drowning is told in Walter Ropp's handwritten notes on Christian Ropp. Christian's wife Magdalena Schertz may have passed it along to her children. Walter Ropp was apparently unaware that father David remarried to Anne Rocher as early as 1824, and she became Magdalena's stepmother. Ropp mistakenly wrote about Magdalena, "Her father was David Schertz, a miller from Lorraine who came to Illinois in 1831, a widower, his wife having lost her life in a heroic attempt to save her daughter Barbara from drowning in the mill ponds. They came to Butler County, Ohio where Barbara had her home while her sisters [Magdalena and Catherine] worked for a Dr. Stoughton in Cincinnati. The next spring the girls came out to their father at East Peoria, the doctor coming onboard the boat to see that they should have good traveling accommodations."

³⁴¹ The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists them as John Summer and Barbara Shurtz.

³⁴² The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* calls her Fanny Letweller.

Brothers-in-law David Schertz and (future bishop) Michael Mosiman must have known each other in France; St. Martin was only a walk across the fields from Chazelles, and the centers of the villages are only two miles apart.

But while Michael Mosiman sailed in 1830, then worked one year in Lancaster County and another two in Butler County, the David Schertz family traveled a more direct route to Illinois. They sailed from Le Havre and arrived at Baltimore May 21, 1831. The passenger list shows the family group David Schertz, 43; Anne [Rocher] Schertz, 38; Magdalena, 18; Catherine, 17; Barbara, 7; Joseph, 6; and Peter, 4. (see the Appendix for the passenger list).

In August of 1831, David arrived at Fort Clark (now Peoria). The following spring, he obtained a deed for 160 acres of land on the east side of the Illinois River. His family lived in an abandoned cabin while he cleared land.

The *Belsley-Sauder Genealogy* describes how David returned to Europe in 1835-36, apparently to collect inheritances due his three daughters Magdalena, Catherine, and Barbara from the estate of first wife Catherine Belsley. A few location names have been corrected for the sake of clarity in this letter he wrote home to second wife Anne Rocher:

A heartily wished friendly greeting to you, my dear wife, and also to my children from me, David Schertz; from my brothers, and sisters-in-law, my sister, and all good friends and acquaintances; and wish the best for body and soul, what we dying mortals have to wish to one another. Remember me in your prayers, when you come before the Lord, which I, also, my dear wife and children, intend to do, as much as the dear Lord will come to our aid in our weakness.

Further to relate that I, praise God, arrived in France, and really, the 17th of February, 1836 slept at Neuhof at my brother's, but full of solicitude how you are getting along in my absence, but place my trust in God that he will keep you safe in his care. Further, my dear wife, I will let you know that my trip to France was very pleasant. Firstly, the ocean voyage was bad. For several days we were in danger and peril of our lives; the weather was so unsettled and it stormed so hard that the wind drove us to England. Then with the omnipotence and might of God, we had good weather again. I must tell you the truth that it took me three months and eight days on my journey until I reached Blamont.

There I went immediately and visited Engel's wife, who, thank God, was hearty and well, together with the baby of Engel's daughter. I, though, felt sickly and stayed there three days until my tiredness felt a little better and I was rested a little. Then I rode to Sarrebourg and on the 15th of February I arrived at Lux [a local family], where I stayed until the next day, when I went with my brother Christian to Neuhof, to my brothers and sisters-in-law who received me with much joyful welcome.

I also transacted my business immediately, especially I went to Mr. Loll who received me most courteously and waited on me fine. My dear wife, believe me, if anybody would give me 4,000 francs to make the trip again after I have reached home, I would politely thank them [and decline]. For this trip will be long remembered.

Now, don't think I am sick, just tired and weak on account of the cold I got here and there on the trip, some from riding, and some from other sources that a traveler often meets.

Otherwise, I am well and hope to leave France the 15th or 20th of March if it can be, with the help of God. Now, do not worry about me, for I will try without so much delay soon again to be with you, my dear wife and children.

...All send thousands of greetings, and I altogether commit you to the protection of the Most Highest, who will take us and you in his own kingdom, which is prepared for all the righteous, after our end. Now, my dear wife, also my children, keep on praying to God that we will be able to meet each other hearty and well and embrace each other. I am your faithful husband and you are my faithful wife till death do us part. Adieu, farewell. This letter I wrote at Mouckenhoff, or had written by Karl, who used to teach my children at Schneckbusch. David Schertz.

David Schertz constructed a mill in 1840, at what is now the junction of East Washington Street and Route 150 in East Peoria. The course of a stream followed what is now Schertz Street. The mill served the community until 1890. He also commissioned a surveyor to plat a town in the vicinity of his home. It became known as Bluetown, for the color of the smocks his companions wore while working in the fields. Bluetown and Fond du Lac were protected by Fort Crevecoeur.

The family can be found on the 1850 census of Tazewell County as farmer David Shurts, 59, Germany; Anna, 44, France; David, 16, Illinois; Mary, 14, Illinois; Peter, 8, Illinois; and Joseph, 23, Germany.

David Schertz died at Bluetown Nov. 12, 1860. Probate records from the November 1860 term show that his estate was administered by son Joseph.

David and Anne are buried in Schertz-Mosiman Cemetery, along with her father Christophe Rocher and brother Joseph. In 1889, the area around his home became part of East Peoria. David is now considered a pioneer in the history of the city.

The younger brother of Johannes/Hans/Jean Schertz, **Pierre Schertz**, was born at Gelucourt April 23, 1765. He was married three times. His first wife was Marie Pilmann [Bielmann], who died on the castle estate Ketzling at Gondrexange April 15, 1798. His second wife was Marie Hirschi, who died at Gelucourt, Moselle Jan. 10, 1811. On Nov. 27, 1811 at Gelucourt he remarried to a third wife, Marie Schmitt, who was born at Linstroff in 1782. She was a daughter of Johann/Jean Schmitt and Anne Marie Hirschi of Linstroff; her older brother Jean was mentioned

earlier as one of the Anabaptists pressed into service to work on fortifications at Metz in 1794 (see SMITH). Later entries describe Pierre as a cultivator on Mouckenhoff farm at Bihl.

The child of Pierre Schertz and his first wife Marie Pilmann was:

1. Pierre Schertz was born on the castle estate Ketzling at Gondrexange April 30, 1796. On Feb. 18, 1818 at Gelucourt he married Barbe Engel. She was born at Zommange [Ger. *Zemmingen*] March 25, 1798, a daughter of Christian Engel and Freni Risser. When both of her parents died in 1814, she became a ward of elder Christian Engel (later at Metamora, see ENGEL) and Nicolas Fonkennel. At the time of the wedding she was living on the grounds of the Chapelle Sainte Anne d'Albéschaux (also found as 'Albechot') at Fribourg, two miles west of Rhodes, and at the residence of her co-guardian Nicolas Fonkennel at St. Jean de Bassel. Pierre was described as a 21-year-old cultivator from Videlage farm at Gelucourt. Elder Christian Engel was described as a farmer from Guermange [Ger. *Germingen*] and her co-guardian. The entry was witnessed and signed by elder Christian Engel and Pierre Schertz (signing 'Chertz'), father of the groom. Their children include:
 - a. Joseph Schertz was born at Gelucourt Dec. 7, 1818, and died there Jan. 25, 1819.
 - b. Marie Schertz was born at Lindre Basse, Moselle July 24, 1820, and died at Philippeville, Algeria Nov. 2, 1854. On Dec. 8, 1834 at Blies-Ebersing, Moselle she married Joseph Gingerich. He was born at Bistroff July 5, 1808, a son of elder Christian Gingerich and Madeleine Blanck.
 - c. Catherine Schertz was born at Lindre Basse in 1821, and died there Dec. 20, 1826.
 - d. Pierre Schertz was born at Lindre Basse Aug. 16, 1823.
 - e. Marie Schertz was born at Lindre Basse May 27, 1825.
 - f. Catherine Schertz was born at Lindre Basse in 1828 and died at Imling [Ger. *Imlingen*] in 1846.

The children of Pierre Schertz and his second wife Marie Hirschi included:

2. Jean Schertz was born at d'Albin mill between Azoudange and Fribourg May 1, 1800, according to his marriage entry. On March 15, 1823 at Imling he married Barbe Suisse. The entry describes him as a 23-year-old cultivator, the son of Pierre Schertz and Marie Hirschi. Barbe Suisse was described as a 20-year-old born at Imling Dec. 10, 1802, a daughter of Imling cultivator Jean Suisse and Véronique Neuhauser. Both father Pierre and son Jean signed their surnames 'Chertz.'
3. Joseph Schertz was born Nov. 22, 1800 (mother Marie Hirschi), and died Nov. 22, 1885, according to the dates on his headstone in Stout's Grove Cemetery at Danvers. However, his marriage entry indicates that he was born at Foulcrey (15 miles southwest of Bihl) circa 1804. On June 10, 1826 at Réding (three miles east of Sarrebourg) Joseph married Marie Lehmann. They lived at Bihl (Bihl and Réding were adjacent suburbs of the walled city of Sarrebourg). The family sailed from Le Havre on the *Iowa*, arriving at New York City May 23, 1839. They are found on the passenger list as Joseph Schertz, 36; Marie [Lehmann], 34; Joseph, 12; Christian, 10; Jean, 8; Pierre, 4; Andreas, 2; and Nicolas, 1. They were accompanied by the family of Christian Gerber and Catharina Springer of Bihl and Hoff [Ger. *Hof*; Hoff is now part of Sarrebourg; see GERBER AND GARBER], and traveled with them to Butler County. Marie died at Hamilton, Butler County in 1842. The children of Joseph Schertz and Marie Lehmann include:
 - a. Joseph Schertz was born June 18, 1827, and died May 23, 1914. He appears on the 1850 census of Madison, Butler County as Joseph 'Schirtz,' a 24-year-old member of the household of John Bachman and Anna Stecker/Staker, next door to Joseph Stecker/Staker and Frena Roth. He married the Bachman's oldest daughter Barbara Aug. 11, 1850. The 1870 census of Mackinaw shows Joseph and Barbara with 10 children; they ultimately had 14. Their daughter Mary Schertz married John W. Stecker, the oldest son of Nicholas Staker and Magdalena Eimer. Joseph and Barbara are buried in Stout's Grove Cemetery at Danvers.
 - b. Christian Schertz was born at Bihl June 25, 1829. He died in McLean County Aug. 21, 1864, and is buried in Stout's Grove Cemetery at Danvers.
 - c. Jean/John Schertz was born at Bihl July 17, 1830. In the civil entry book, margin and index notes mistakenly give his name as Joseph.
 - d. Peter/Pierre Schertz was born at Bihl Aug. 18, 1833 and died June 13, 1911. On Feb. 20, 1862 he married Catherine Springer in Butler County. She was born in Butler County Aug. 10, 1839 and died at Saybrook, Ill. May 21, 1915, a daughter of Christian Springer and Magdalena Engel.³⁴³ They are buried in Gibson City Cemetery.

³⁴³ Catharine's parents Christian Springer and Magdalena Engel appear elsewhere in this text. She also had an uncle living at Bihl who was a co-worker with David Schertz at Moulin Neuf ('mill nine,' though in this case Neuf was a neighborhood). Joseph Springer was born in Mattmuhl ('grain mill') at Sarrebourg May 15, 1791. On May 5, 1818 at Hoff he married Marie Barbe Mourer. She was born on Albéschaux Farm at Fribourg Feb. 3, 1798, a daughter of Pierre Maurer and Barbe Risser, cultivators on Broudergarten farm at Fénètrange. Marriage witnesses included Christian Springer, 25, and Pierre Springer, 22, brothers of the groom. We found Bihl birth entries for sons born at Bihl in 1822, 1824, and 1826.

- e. Andreas/André/Andrew Schertz was born at Bihl Oct. 4, 1835.
 - f. Nicholas/Nicolas Schertz was born at Bihl Sept. 26, 1837.
4. André Schertz was born in 1806 (mother Marie Hirschi), and died at Gelucourt May 12, 1821.

The children of Pierre Schertz and his third wife Marie Schmitt include:

- 5. A child was stillborn Oct. 16, 1812.
- 6. Marie Schertz was born at Gelucourt March 10, 1814.
- 7. Anne Schertz was born at Gelucourt Feb. 4, 1816.
- 8. Christophe Schertz was born at Gelucourt Feb. 4, 1818. On July 22, 1820 at Longeville-lès-St. Avold he married Catherine Henriette Elisabeth Beaudier.
- 9. Catherine Schertz was born at Gelucourt Sept. 6, 1820, and died there June 5, 1821.
- 10. Catherine Schertz (twin) was born at Bihl May 21, 1822, and died there as a 5-year-old Feb. 24, 1827.
- 11. Barbe Schertz (twin) was born at Bihl May 22, 1822..

The Schertz Family of Oberstinzel (Worth)

David Schertz and Catherine Roggy were the parents of **Joseph Schertz**. He was born at Fraquelfing (later in Moselle) in September 1769. On Feb. 25, 1806 at Folschviller he married Marie Hirschi. She was born in 1779, and died in the Sarreck mill at Oberstinzel, Moselle Dec. 4, 1812.

The children of Joseph Schertz and his first wife Marie Hirschi include:

- 1. **Pierre/Peter Schertz** was born circa 1807, and died at Worth, Woodford County April 2, 1861.
- 2. **Joseph Schertz** was born at Oberstinzel March 3, 1811, and died in Woodford County Aug. 21, 1892.
- 3. Jean Schertz was born at Oberstinzel Aug. 31, 1812, and died there Sept. 4, 1812.

The father Joseph then remarried to Madeleine Schrag at Oberstinzel Feb. 13, 1813. She was born at Bistroff in 1788, and died in 1835, a daughter of André Schrag and Marie Rogi/Roggy.

The children of Joseph Schertz and his second wife Madeleine Schrag born at Oberstinzel include:

- 4. **Daniel (later known as David) Schertz** was born Oct. 21, 1813, and died in Woodford County June 5, 1855.
- 5. Barbe Schertz was born Dec. 1, 1814.
- 6. André Schertz was born Sept. 28, 1817.
- 7. Madeleine Schertz was born Feb. 18, 1818, and died at Oberstinzel Jan. 3, 1821.
- 8. Christian Schertz was born July 16, 1821, and died at Oberstinzel Oct. 26, 1822.

Joseph died in Woodford County in 1847. The following portions of text follow his sons Pierre/Peter, Joseph, and Daniel.

Older brother Pierre/Peter Schertz

Occasionally an early family proved especially vulnerable to the health risks of settling Woodford County. That was the case with the family of **Pierre/Peter Schertz**, who was born circa 1806.

He married Magdalena/Madeleine Zehr at Schalbach, Moselle Jan. 8, 1831. She was born at Struth, Upper Alsace (10 miles northeast of Schalbach) Sept. 21, 1807, a daughter of Joseph Zehr and Anne Verly.

They lived at Vieux Lixheim, Moselle from their marriage until their emigration from Europe in 1838 or 1839. Oberstinzel, Schalbach, and Vieux Lixheim are all crossroads villages in close proximity, forming a triangle surrounding farm fields above the larger communities of Sarreboug and Phalsbourg.

Their household appears on the 1850 census of Woodford County, next door to the household of younger brother Daniel Schertz and his wife Catherine Bachmann/Bachman. The names of their neighbors indicate that they were already residing in what became Worth Township (townships were not established until the following year). The census shows Peter Shirts, 64 [he was actually 44], France; Madeline, 44, France; Joseph, 17, France; Barbary, 14, France; Anna, 12, France; Peter, 10, Illinois; and Madeline, 5 months, Illinois.

The child of Peter Schertz and his first wife Magdalena/Madeleine Zehr include:

- 1. Joseph Schertz was born at Vieux Lixheim, Moselle Aug. 25, 1833, and died before the 1860 census.
- 2. Barbe/Barbara 'Barbary' Schertz was born at Vieux Lixheim Jan. 14, 1836. She died before the 1860 census.
- 3. Anne Madeleine/Anna Magdalena Schertz was born at Vieux Lixheim March 24, 1838, and died at Roanoke April 8, 1909. On April 8, 1857 in Woodford County she married Peter Kennel/Kennell. He was born in what became

Woodford County July 3, 1833, and died July 28, 1915, a son of Jean/John Kennel and Marie Schmitt/Mary Smith. *Portrait and Autobiographical Album of Woodford County*: "Mrs. Kennel was born in France, about 1837, but when she was an infant her parents, Peter and Magdalena Schertz, brought her to the United States. They settled in Worth Township, where her father bought a tract of timber land, and improved a good farm, on which he and his wife spent their remaining years." *Gospel Herald*, May 1909: "Kennel - Anna Magdalena, daughter of Peter Schertz was born March 24, 1838; died at her home near Roanoke, Ill., April 8, 1909 of dropsy of the heart; aged 71 y. 15 d. On April 8, 1857, she was united in marriage to Peter Kennel. She died on the 52nd anniversary of their wedding day. This union was blessed with six children, three sons and three daughters. Two daughters preceded her to the spirit world. She leaves her husband, three sons, one daughter, three half-brothers, two step-sisters, twenty-five grandchildren and six great grandchildren to mourn their loss. She was a member of the A. M. Church from youth, and apparently her chief delight was to help others. The last night of her life was spent in communion with her heavenly Father. Funeral services at the Roanoke Church, April 11, conducted in the German language by Bro. Peter Zimmerman from *Heb 4:9, 11*, and Bro Andrew Schrock from the last part of *II Kings 20:1*; and in English by Bro. Peter D. Schertz from *Luke 24:1-6,13*. Interment in cemetery near by." See KENNEL for more on this couple.

4. Peter Schertz was born in Illinois circa 1840, and died before the 1860 census.
5. Madeleine Schertz was born in 1850, and died before the 1860 census.

Magdalena/Madeleine Zehr died in August 1850. We found one source that says Joseph, Barbara, Peter, and Madeleine also died at about the same time.

The symptoms of cholera were described in STAKER. *The Journal of the American Medical Association, Volume 4* on a prolonged Asiatic cholera epidemic that came with immigrants up the Mississippi River to the Midwest: "In the months of June, July, and August, 1850, there were 1,400 deaths in Cincinnati alone. The deaths in the United States probably reached 200,000; and it did not disappear entirely until after 1855." In Woodford County the epidemic would peak in July and August of 1855 (see SMITH).

On Nov. 7, 1850 in Woodford County Peter Schertz remarried to widow Barbara Bechler Rapp. The 1860 census of Worth shows their household as farmer Peter Shertz, 53, Bavaria; Barbara, 34, France; Elizabeth, 13, Iowa; Catherine, 10, Illinois; Joseph, 8, Illinois; Peter, 6, Illinois; David, 3, Illinois; Madeline, four months, Illinois; farmer Michael Beckler, 70, France [Barbara's father]; and Elizabeth Beckler, 54, France (see GERBER AND GARBEL for more on Michael Beckler).

Presumably the children Elizabeth and Catherine were brought to the marriage by Barbara from her marriage with a Rapp. Joseph, Peter, and David from the second marriage were half-brothers to Anna Magdalena from the first marriage (sharing the same father). The youngest child Madeline died before the 1865 state census.

Peter Schertz died at Worth April 2, 1861. Peter Kennel (Jr.) served as administrator of his estate; Joseph Schertz acted as guarantor for Peter's surety bond.

On Feb. 7, 1864 in Woodford County the widowed Barbara (listed in county records as 'Barbara Schertz') remarried to Henry Ide. He was born in Hesse April 28, 1828, a son of sheep raiser Johann Ide and Maria Gottschalk. He had attended school until age 14, when he went to Prussia to drive a team on toll roads. In March 1859 he sailed from Bremen to New Orleans, then went directly to Illinois.

The 1865 state census of Roanoke shows the household of Henry Ide: two males 10 years of age or under; one male 10-19; one male 30-39; two females 10-19; and one female 30-39. This is a near match to the 1860 census of Worth, omitting only the infant Madeline.

The children that Barbara Bechler Rapp brought to her marriage with Peter Schertz include:

- Elizabeth Rapp/Schertz/Ide was born circa 1847.
- Catherine 'Kate' Rapp/Schertz/Ide was born at Spring Bay Feb. 15, 1848, and died at Eureka, Woodford County Dec. 3, 1935.

The children of Peter Schertz and his second wife Barbara Bechler Rapp include:

6. Joseph Schertz/Ide was born circa 1852.
7. Peter Shertz/Ide was born circa 1854.
8. David Schertz/Ide was born circa 1857.
9. Madeline Schertz was born in 1860, and died before the 1865 state census.

We found nothing more on Elizabeth, Joseph, Peter, and David under the surnames Schertz and/or Ide – no census reports, marriage entries, births of children, death entries, or known places of burial.

Only the parents and one daughter appear on the 1870 census of Subdivision 37, Morgan County, Alabama: farmer Henry Ide, 42, Prussia; Barbara, 46, France; and Catherine Sheretz [Schertz], 19, Illinois. The mystery:

what happened to those left behind after the move to Alabama? In 1870 Joseph would have been 18, Peter 16, and David 13.

A brief biography of Henry Ide appeared in *Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois and History of Sangamon County*, published in 1912. There was enough accurate information given to identify him with certainty, but the article also contained glaring factual errors.

The biography erroneously stated that upon his arrival at New Orleans, "...He came directly to Illinois and worked on a farm near Peoria until 1864, and in that year married Miss Emma Schmidt of Peoria [no records exists of such a marriage, but that is the year that his marriage to Barbara was recorded in Woodford County]. He and his wife then moved to Alabama, where he conducted a cotton plantation for two years. Mrs. Ide died in 1866 [actually Barbara was still alive in Alabama in 1870], and Mr. Ide then came back to Illinois, taking up the occupation of farming in Sangamon County." In Springfield he worked in rolling mills and attended German Lutheran Trinity Church. The *Historical Encyclopedia* added that Henry remarried to the widow Catherine Sauer in 1892, and "No children were born to Mr. Ide by either marriage." Henry died at Springfield in 1911, and is buried in Oak Ridge Cemetery there.

Just as Catherine Rapp/Schertz failed to take on the name of her second stepfather Henry Ide for the 1870 census, she also married as a Schertz. The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists the marriage of Kate Schertz and Samuel Kirk in Peoria County March 5, 1877. *Gospel Herald*, January 1936: "Catherine (Schertz) Kirk was born near Spring Bay, Ill., on Feb. 15, 1848; died at the Home for the Aged in Eureka, Ill. Dec. 3, 1935, aged 87 y. 9 m. 18 d. She was the last surviving member of the late Peter Schertz family of Metamora, Ill. She was preceded in death by her parents, 3 brothers, 2 sisters, and one step-sister. On March 5, 1881 [1877] she was united in marriage to Samuel Kirk of Minonk, Ill. They resided in Woodford County several years, later moved to Iowa City, Iowa, where they lived until the death of the husband in Oct. 1915 when she returned to Illinois..." In Illinois she lived at Shelbyville, then Eureka. Her death certificate named her parents as 'Peter Schertz of Alsace-Lorraine' and 'Barbara Bechler of Alsace-Lorraine,' though her natural father would have been Rapp. She had a Mennonite funeral service, and was buried as 'Catherine Kirk' in Roanoke Mennonite Cemetery.

Someone with access to local newspapers might find more. Without that witness, the story of the family may have died with Catherine.

Younger brother Joseph Schertz

In 1835 the two Josephs, widowed father and son (and perhaps half-brother Daniel/David), sailed from Le Havre. *Past and Present of Woodford County*: "**Joseph Schertz** [the son] was born in France about 1812, and came to the United States in 1835, and spent seven weeks in Chicago, and saw the Indians paid for their land and sent to their reservation beyond the Mississippi River. He then went to Peoria County, where he labored by the month for several years, when he came to Woodford County and settled in Worth Township, 1½ miles from where he now lives..."

On Nov. 8, 1846 in Woodford County he married Anne/Anna Zehr; the ceremony was performed by elder Jean/John Nafziger. She was born in France April 1, 1826, and died at Worth Jan. 21, 1902, a daughter of Joseph Zehr and Anne Verly.

Anne/Anna may have had an earlier marriage circa 1844; she brought a son to her marriage with Joseph who was later described in *Past and Present of Woodford County* as "Christian, a son of Mrs. Schertz by a former marriage." He was born in Illinois Oct. 27, 1845. He became a stepson to Joseph and was known as Christian Schertz.

The household of Joseph Schertz (Jr.) and Anne Zehr appears on the 1850 census of Woodford County as farmer Joseph Shirts, 38, France; Ann, 24 or 29, France; Christian, 4, Illinois; Peter, 3 Illinois; and Anna Zehr, 67, France [Anne's mother]. The 1860 census of Worth shows Joseph Schertz, 48, France; Anna, 39, France; Christian, 15; Peter, 10; Mary, 9; Anna, 7; Catherine, 5; and Joseph, eight months; all children born in Illinois.

Past and Present of Woodford County: "In 1864 he [Joseph] moved onto his present farm, and owns altogether about 1,400 acres of excellent land and well upward. Mr. Schertz is a Republican in politics, and a Muscovite [Mennonite] in religion..."

The 1870 census of Worth shows them as farmer Joseph Shirts, 61, Bavaria [Alsace-Lorraine was occupied by Prussia 1870-1918]; Anne, 41, Bavaria; Peter, 22; Mary, 19; Anne, 16; Katty, 14; Daniel, 7; and David, 13 [actually 6]; all children born in Illinois. The 1880 census shows Joseph Shertz, 67, Bavaria; Anna, 44, Bavaria; David, 16, Illinois; servant David Zehr, 22, Illinois; and servant Huckens Marl, 25, Illinois.

Joseph Schertz (Jr.) died in Woodford County Aug. 21, 1892. His widow appears on the 1900 census of Worth as landlord Anna Schertz, 74, born in France in April 1826 to German parents, immigrated in 1836.

Herald of Truth, April 1902: "Schertz — Anna Zehr was born in France April 1, 1826, and died Jan. 21, 1902, at her home west of Metamora, Ill., aged 75 years, 9 months, and 2 days. She came to America when she was about ten years old and was united in marriage to Joseph Schertz in 1846. To this union was born nine children, four of whom are still living. Her husband died Aug. 21, 1892. She also leaves 21 grandchildren and three great-grandchildren. She will be greatly missed in the family. She was a good mother to them. She united with the Mennonite church in her young years and was faithful unto the end. The funeral services were conducted by John Smith, V. Struber [Valentine Strubhar], and S. Graber [Samuel Gerber] at the Mennonite M.H., one mile east of Metamora. She was laid to rest beside her husband in Partridge Cemetery [now Hickory Point Cemetery] Jan. 24. J.S."

The first child of Anne/Anna Zehr was:

— Christian. He was born in Illinois Oct. 27, 1845. Anne/Anna brought him to her marriage with Joseph. He became a stepson to Joseph and was known as Christian Schertz.

On March 30, 1869 in Woodford County Christian married Elisabeth 'Elise' Farny/Elizabeth Farney. She was born at Buhl-Lorraine, Moselle March 7, 1848, a daughter of Jean Farny and Catherine Gerber. Her family had immigrated via New Orleans in 1853 (see FARNY). The couple had two sons: Joseph Benjamin Schertz born at Metamora in July 1870, and Chris John Schertz born at Metamora Oct. 21, 1871.

The story of the murder of Christian Schertz at Roanoke Dec. 3, 1871 is told in GOLDSMITH. We could not follow the life of widow Elizabeth after the incident. Her sons were residing at Indian Grove, Livingston County in 1900; they are buried at Fairbury.

The children of Joseph Schertz and Anne/Anna Zehr born at Worth include:

1. **Peter Schertz** was born Aug. 8, 1847, and died at Metamora July 15, 1904.
2. Magdalene Schertz was born Nov. 15, 1848, and died Aug. 15, 1849. She is buried in Hickory Point Cemetery.
3. Mary Schertz was born Feb. 24, 1851, and died July 11, 1937. On Jan. or Feb. 29, 1876 in Woodford County she married Benjamin Franklin Streid. He was born at Millersburg, Ohio July 5, 1854, and died March 13, 1918, a son of Joseph Streid and Marie Fordemwald. Benjamin partnered with Peter Schertz in his hardware business at Metamora, then invested in grain businesses at Cazenovia and Low Point. In 1895 he purchased 400 acres in Section 24 (Metamora) and became a full-time farmer. They are buried in Oakwood Cemetery at Metamora.
4. Ann/Anna Schertz was born Aug. 26, 1853, and died June 15, 1938. On March 17, 1874 she married her cousin Peter David Schertz. He was born at Worth June 26, 1848, and died Feb. 25, 1928, a son of Daniel 'David' Schertz and Catherine Bachman. In 1895 he was ordained as a minister of the Roanoke Mennonite Church. They are buried in the cemetery there.
5. Catharine/Kathrina 'Katty' Schertz was born April 19, 1857, and died Jan. 11, 1928. In 1889 she married Christian Winkler. He was born in 1864, and died May 27, 1928, a son of Christian/Christopher Winkler and Elizabeth Snyder. They are buried in Oakwood Cemetery.
6. Joseph Schertz was born Nov. 12, 1859, and died Sept. 19, 1866. He is buried in Hickory Point Cemetery.
7. David J. Schertz was born June 28, 1863, and died June 9, 1888. He is buried in Hickory Point Cemetery.

Peter Schertz was born Aug. 8, 1847, and died at Metamora July 15, 1904.

On Dec. 29, 1874 in Tazewell County he married Mary 'Mollie' Rich. She was born at Washington, Tazewell County Sept. 10, 1854, and died Jan. 6, 1880, a daughter of Joseph Rich and his first wife Catherine Rich. She is buried in Hickory Point Cemetery.

Despite her death in January, she is shown on the 1880 census of Metamora (ostensibly taken in June). However, the census report notes that Peter was a widower. They appear as lumber and grain dealer Peter Schertz, 32, born in Illinois to parents from France and Germany; Maria, 25, born in Illinois to German parents; Joseph T., 3, Illinois; and Kathrina [Peter's sister], 18, born in Illinois to parents from France and Germany.

On May 26, 1881 at Metamora Peter remarried to Emma Dora Kuhl. She was born April 8, 1862, and died at Peoria June 20, 1935, a daughter of Johann Kuhl and Mary Ellen Forell.

Portrait and Biographical Album of Woodford County tells the story of Peter's significant efforts to save the life and clear the name of his brother-in-law, William Kuhl.

FALSE IMPRISONMENT

William Kuhl was employed at Hamilton, Illinois. In September 1881 he made a business trip to Milwaukee. There he was arrested and accused of being a murdered named Williams.

William was supposed to have met with friends later that week, at the state fair in Peoria. When he failed to appear, Peter attempted to locate him. Six weeks later he was advised that William was being held as a murder suspect.

When Peter arrived at the Milwaukee jail he was only permitted to meet with prisoners on the first floor. He returned to Illinois after failing to identify his brother-in-law. He later returned to Milwaukee with a lawyer, and only then was permitted to meet with William, who was being held on the second floor. When William asked deputies what had happened to a letter he had sent to Illinois, he was simply told, "You didn't stamp your letter."

Then William was taken to trial on a trumped-up charge of vagrancy and found guilty. This allowed the deputies to move him to another jail in the middle of the night. Nevertheless, Peter returned with a Peoria judge, the present and former sheriffs of Woodford County, and his employer. They used their influence to release William from the jail just as an angry crowd threatened to lynch him.

Before election time, the Milwaukee sheriff adamantly insisted that William Kuhl had been the murderer Williams. This provoked Peter to file a complaint on William's behalf in U.S. Circuit Court. In May 1889 the court decided that it had been a case of false imprisonment. It was felt that the promise of a reward had led the sheriff and his deputies to ignore obvious signs that they had the wrong man in confinement. They were removed from office. William received a settlement of \$4,750 and costs.

Peter and Emma Dora are shown on the 1900 census of Metamora as postmaster Peter Schertz, 59, born in Illinois in August 1847 to German parents; Dora, 38, born in Illinois in April 1862 to German parents; and three daughters born in Illinois.

Peter and Emma Dora are buried in Oakwood Cemetery at Metamora.

Half-brother Daniel (later known as David) Schertz

Daniel Schertz was born at Oberstinzel Oct. 21, 1813, a son of Joseph Schertz and his second wife Madeleine Schrag.

He may have come to America with his father Joseph and half-brother Joseph in 1835, or with his half-brother Pierre/Peter circa 1838.

On June 21, 1840 he married Catherine Bachmann/Bachman. She was born circa 1810, died in 1885, and is buried in Hickory Point Cemetery at Metamora. She was described as 'a daughter of Henry Bachman.' It is probable that she was a younger sister of minister and later elder Andrew Bachman/Baughman (see BACHMAN).

Daniel appears on the 1850 census of Woodford County as 'Daniel Shirts': farmer Daniel Shirts, 37, Germany; Catharine, 40, Germany; Christian, 8; Madelene, 7; Elizabeth, 5; Peter, 2; and Joseph, 9 months; all children born in Illinois. They lived next door to John Schertz (found as 'Shirts') and Magdalena Engel; John was a son of the Bistroff family.

Daniel died in Woodford County Jan. 5, 1851. On Jan. 20 Charles Molitor took Daniel's will to the Metamora courthouse accompanied by witnesses Peter Schertz and Andrew Baughman. Daniel's widow Catherine was appointed executor of his estate; Peter Schertz, Baughman, and Molitor were appointed property appraisers. Probate court entries called the deceased 'David Sherts'.³⁴⁴

The 1928 obituary of his son Peter David Schertz said, "He [Peter David] never knew the loving care and wise counsel of a father, for he, with two brothers and two sisters, was left fatherless when the oldest of these five children was less than ten years of age [the oldest child Christian David was actually 13 years old when his father died]. Many times he related the trials and hardships that his mother and her little flock had suffered..."

The 1860 census of Worth shows Catherine Shertz, 50, France; Christian, 18; Madeleine, 16; Elizabeth, 15; Peter, 12; and Joseph, 10; all children born in Illinois. Though the entry is barely legible, it is clear that they were living next door to Joseph Zehr and Anne Verly, and Joseph Schertz (Jr.) and Anna Zehr.

The 1870 census of Worth shows widow Catherine Bachman Schertz on the family farm with her two youngest sons: Catherine Shirtz, 60, Baden; Peter, 22, Illinois; and Joseph, 21, Illinois. In 1880 the census of Metamora shows her as 'Katharina Schertz, grandmother, 68' in the household of her son-in-law 'John Schmidt, 36' [John Smith] and daughter, 'Magdalena, 36.'

It is probable that Daniel died on his family farm at Worth. His relatively young age (41) and the date of his death — Jan. 3, 1855 — suggests that he was a victim of a two-year cholera epidemic that peaked in July and August of 1855. If that is the case, he would have been buried as close and as quickly as possible. At that time almost all graves in this area were marked with wooden headers rather than inscribed headstones.

His widow was buried as 'Catherine Schertz' in Hickory Point Cemetery at Metamora with a headstone that gives the dates 1810 and 1885. Next to her is a headstone for a Schertz who was known to be her husband. The headstone is inscribed 'David Schertz, ' who died Jan. 3, 1855 at 37 years of age. The clearly legible inscription has been the source of considerable confusion.

³⁴⁴ Woodford County *Order Book, Volume A-1, 1845-1857.*

We believe that Daniel was not buried in Metamora, which was the address of his widow when she died three decades later. The headstone next to hers in Hickory Point Cemetery is likely a true memorial — unless his body was actually reburied there. The first name David had been a tradition in the Schertz family (one of the Shörtzes at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines was a David), and was the name of Daniel's grandfather. Daniel had named all three of his sons David. The age is incorrect. Headstones erected long after the event often relied on the age the deceased had last reported on a census. In this case, Daniel had stated in 1850 that he was 37 years old. The person who had the stone inscribed had simply failed to adjust for his death in 1855.³⁴⁵

The children of Daniel 'David' Schertz and Catharine Bachman include:

1. Christian David Schertz was born in Peoria County Jan. 29, 1842, and died at Eureka Aug. 14, 1913. On March 11, 1866 he married Magdalena Schertz. She was born in Peoria County Feb. 2, 1844, and died April 15, 1911, a daughter of Christian Schertz and Katharine/Catherine Engel. *Gospel Herald*, May 1911: "Magdalena Schertz was born Feb. 2, 1844; died Apr. 15, 1911; aged 67 y. 2 m. 13 d. On March 11, 1866, she was married to Christian Schertz, which union was blessed with 2 sons, 1 of whom died in infancy. She leaves her husband, 1 son, 7 grandchildren, 2 sisters, 5 brothers and many friends to mourn her departure. She was born in Peoria Co., Ill., and during her late years they were living near Roanoke, Ill., with their son, where she will be greatly missed. She was a member of the A. M. Church and whenever possible she was at her place in the house of worship, although for many years she has not been well. For about 4 months she has been suffering with gangrene on her feet, the result of diabetes. She always enjoyed to be visited, especially during her last sickness. On Saturday evening she ate a hearty supper and was suddenly called away, without her realization, about 9 o'clock. Funeral services were held at the Roanoke Church on Tuesday, Apr. 18, conducted by Bro. Andrew Schrock in German from *I Pet. 1:3, 4*, and by Bro. D. D. Zook of Newton, Kans., in English from *II Cor. 5:1-3*. Interment in cemetery nearby." They are buried in Roanoke Mennonite Cemetery.
2. Madeleine/Magdalena Schertz was born in Peoria County Dec. 1, 1843, and died Jan. 24, 1898. She is buried in Roanoke Mennonite Cemetery as 'Lena wife of John Smith.' On Feb. 12, 1865 in Woodford County she married John Smith. He was born at what became Metamora Nov. 27, 1843, and died there Metamora July 6, 1906, a son of Christian Smith and Catherine Bechler (see SMITH). He was ordained as a minister at the Roanoke Mennonite Church by Christian Ropp in 1887, and later as a bishop. He served the Western Conference six times as secretary and three times as moderator. After her death John remarried to Lydia Schlegel.
3. Elizabeth Schertz was born in Peoria County Sept. 5, 1845, and died at Roanoke Dec. 28, 1871. On Jan. 24, 1867 she married John Schertz. He was born in Peoria County Aug. 10, 1842, and died at Roanoke July 20, 1923, a son of Christian Schertz and Katharina/Catherine Engel.
4. Peter David Schertz was born at Worth June 26, 1848, and died at Metamora Feb. 25, 1928. On March 17, 1874 he married his cousin Ann/Anna Schertz. She was born Aug. 26, 1853, and died in Woodford County June 15, 1938, a daughter of Joseph Schertz and Anne/Ann/Anna Zehr. In 1895 he was ordained as a minister of the Roanoke Mennonite Church. They are buried in the cemetery there.
5. Joseph David Schertz was born at Metamora Feb. 12, 1850, and died at Rochester, Minnesota Sept. 25, 1915 while seeking medical treatment there. On March 2, 1873 or 1878 he married Emily H. Triplett. She was born at Peoria April 15, 1854, and died at Eureka Dec. 18, 1935. Joseph became a deacon of the Metamora congregation. They are buried in Roanoke Mennonite Cemetery.

The Schertz Family of Dalem

The inclusion of this family helps to explain a number of family connections that turn up throughout the text. One Schertz from this line married John Stecker/Staker; one became his business partner; and one married the son of 'Red Joe' Belsley.

Cultivator **Christian Schertz** was born at Diffembach-lès-Hellimer (now part of Hellimer, 12 miles southeast of St. Avold)) Aug. 7, 1739, and died at the home of his youngest son at Reherrey, Meurthe-et-Moselle Feb. 18,

³⁴⁵ Because of the name question Daniel has also been confused with a cousin. **David Schertz** and Catherine Roggy were the parents of **Christian Schertz**. Christian married Barbara Schertz. They were the parents of **David Schertz**, who was born in Sarreck milll at Oberstinzel May 12, 1808, and died at Roanoke Feb. 10, 1865. On Jan. 9, 1832 at Dombrot-sur-Vair, Vosges David married Catherine Schrag. She was born at Vergaville, Moselle Nov. 22, 1805, and died at Roanoke Nov. 8, 1893, a daughter of André Schrag and Anne Pelzy. They are buried in Roanoke Cemetery. Christian Ropp and David were the first ministers of the Roanoke Mennonite Church.

1814.³⁴⁶ He married Madeleine Farni, who was born at 'Anglenmühle' about 1749 and died at Dalem, Moselle Oct. 30, 1836. The birth dates of two of the children listed below conflict, suggesting that Christian and Madeleine may have had prior spouses and married after 1783. An adoption is also possible.

The first address identified with this family is the Leyvillerhoff estate at Éberviller-la-Petite (later called Petit Ébersviller), a small village on the east side of St. Avold.³⁴⁷ The two oldest children were born there.

In 1802 they were described as residents of Altviller [Ger. *Altweiler*], an adjacent community. They associated with the Oesch family from the castle estate Bonne Fontaine [Ger. *Gutenbrunnen*].³⁴⁸

By 1807, Christian and Madeleine were living on the Roderhof at Insviller, 21 miles southeast of St. Avold. There they associated with Joseph Engel and Magdalena Gerber; the two families were connected by marriages after both had relocated to Dalem.

The marriage entry of son Pierre, created at Dalem, says that in 1811 Christian and Madeleine were living on the 'Elmershof.' However, it is more likely that they were living at Fribourg with their son Jean, on a farm identified as 'Elbershoff' on his 1825 marriage entry. This may be another name for a known location – the grounds of Chapelle Sainte Anne d'Albéschaux at Fribourg.³⁴⁹

Following Christian's death in 1814, Madeleine lived with her son Pierre Schertz at Dalem (14 miles north of St. Avold). Dalem was also home to Bachmann, Engel, Nafziger, and Oesch families connected to the Schertzes by marriage.

Christian and Madeleine's children include:

1. Joseph Schertz was born on Leyvillerhoff about 1781.³⁵⁰ He married Katharina/Catherine Nafziger. She was born on the Janauerhof estate between Bining and Rahling [Ger. *Rahlingen*] Dec. 4, 1776, a daughter of Johannes/Jean Nafziger and Katharina/Catherine Schertz (see BACHMAN for a list of their children).³⁵¹ He later lived on the Mottenhof estate near Lebach in the Saar region north of Moselle. The Mottenhof was leased by Joseph's brother-in-law Christian Nafziger. On the marriage entry created for Pierre Schertz and Anna Nafziger at Dalem in 1811, the address of older brother Joseph was given as 'Mothe.' Because this place name was little known, it was followed by a space on the original entry, and was later underscored and given a question mark by a municipal clerk. La Mothe was the hamlet that held the Mottenhof estate, and is now part of Lebach.

³⁴⁶Christian was described as 50 years old at his daughter Barbe's wedding in 1802, yielding a birth year of 1752. However, a death entry created at Reherrey Feb. 18, 1814 and signed by Christian and Madeleine's youngest son Jean Schertz (actually spelled 'Jean Chertez') said his father 'Christainne Chertz' had died there the day before at age 75.

One French genealogist gives Christian's parents as Jean Schertz, born about 1715 at Aeschi (a village inland from the southwest shore of Lake Thun, Bern), and Anne Roll, born about 1718. His source has not been identified.

³⁴⁷The only other familiar surname we found identified with Leyvillerhoff was Samuel Augsbourger [Augsburger], a cow herder who died there Nov. 29, 1818. The death was recorded at Lachambre. Samuel was born on the castle estate Bonne Fontaine at Altviller Feb. 28, 1770, a son of Ulrich Augsbour (born at Schangnau, Bern in 1718, died on Bonne Fontaine Nov. 1, 1793) and Magdalena Biemann (born in 1737, died at Rhodes Oct. 24, 1814). On Oct. 8, 1802 at Haraucourt-sur-Seille, Moselle, Samuel married Barbe Brechbühl (also found as 'Praschbull' and 'Prachpiller'). She was a daughter of Ulrich Brechbühl and Barbe Sommer. Barbe Brechbühl had a sister Marie who was married to Jean Mosimann (1765-1793), an uncle to bishop Michael Mosiman.

³⁴⁸The Oesch family at Altviller was descended from Daniel Ösch, who was born circa 1705-10 at Oberlangenegg, Bern (below Schwarzenegg and Eriz) and married Barbara Leyenberger. Their son Christian Oesch/Esch married Barbara Schertz, a daughter of Nikolaus/Nicolas Schertz and Barbara Birki of the copper mill at Hambach (see ESCH/ÖSCH). Christian and Barbara's oldest son Jean/Johannes Oesch/Esch was born on Bonne Fontaine, which his father had leased. He lived at Zilling until 1814, then on the Alzing farm at Gosselming. He was married to Catherine/Katharina Martin. They had three children who married grandchildren of Christian Schertz and Madeleine Farni. Later entries for this family spell the surname 'Esch.'

³⁴⁹Saint Anne was the mother of the Virgin Mary. The ruined Chapelle Sainte Anne d'Albéschaux at Fribourg was a Catholic pilgrimage site. Childless couples went there to pray for fertility. In the mid-1700s the site was maintained by hermit Antoine Gerard, who had family ties to Bisping. A local history says that Bisping clerics actually discouraged the pilgrimages in the 1760s, not because of anything that happened at Fribourg, but because of the rowdy behavior of the pilgrims after their return.

³⁵⁰Leyvillerhoff (not to be confused with nearby Leyviller) was merged with Éberviller-la-Petite, and Éberviller-la-Petite shared administrators with Macheren after 1811. Éberviller-la-Petite officially became Petit Ébersviller in 1869, though the name was used earlier. The locality is now Macheren-Petit Ébersviller, 3.7 miles east of St. Avold. The former site of Leyvillerhoff, Macheren-Petit Ébersviller, Lachambre, and Altviller are all in a 2-by-2 mile square.

The date Dec. 8, 1772 has been found for Joseph's birth. However, his brother Pierre's marriage entry stated that Joseph was 30 years old in 1811.

³⁵¹One source says that Joseph married Catherine/Katharina Nafziger at Lachambre (3.9 miles southeast of St. Avold) Dec. 10, 1793, but no entry is found in *état civil* records there. Such an early marriage date would conflict with his probable birth year 1781.

- a. Jean/John Schertz was born in 1807, possibly at Lebach. His headstone in Mound Cemetery at Monroe, Butler County says he died Sept. 5, 1876 at 69 years of age. In 1836 he married Catherine Engel. She was born at Destry, Moselle [Ger. *Destrich*] May 14, 1805, a daughter of Joseph Engel and Magdalena Gerber (see ENGEL). Jean/John was the brother-in-law and business partner of John Stecker/Staker (see STAKER), and shared the same residence on 80 acres on Salzman Road at Lemon, Butler County for many years. Jean/John signed a naturalization Declaration of Intent with John Stecker at Hamilton in September 1840, along with Christian and Peter Springer, who were also his brothers-in-law, and cousin John Bachman. He became a citizen with John Stecker at Hamilton Sept. 21, 1842. Jean/John became a prosperous farm manager and land speculator. A family story says that his daughters were taught accounting and business practices. The children of Jean/John Schertz and Catherine Engel include:
 - 1) Mary Schertz was born in Butler County about 1837, and died in 1915. On Nov. 18, 1856 at Trenton she married Christian Belsley (1835-1915) in a ceremony conducted by minister Nicholas Augspurger. He was the son of 'Red Joe' Belsley and his first wife Barbara Schrock. Apparently Christian, who was very domineering and thought to be spoiled by his father, expected to inherit his father's wealth and came to Butler County seeking a wife who could manage his finances (see the story in BELSLEY). Mary and Christian can be found on the 1860 census of Spring Bay, Woodford County with several children. They are buried in Mt. Zion Cemetery at Deer Creek.
 - 2) Catherine 'Kate' Schertz was born in Butler County in 1839, and died Dec. 6, 1901. Her obituary can be found in the Dec. 19, 1901 issue of *Christlicher Bundesbote*. On Oct. 31, 1861 she married Christian Augspurger, who was born in Butler County in 1837 and died April 18, 1890. He was a son of Joseph Augspurger (1786-1869) and Elizabeth Schlabach (1792-1848), and a nephew of Christian Augspurger and Katharina Hauter.
 - 3) Magdalena 'Malinda' Schertz was born in Butler County in 1843. On Feb. 7, 1878 in Butler County she married John Ehresman. They are found on the 1880 census of Deer Creek as 'Ayrsmen.' The household includes John Ayrsmen, a 35-year-old farmer born in Ohio to German parents; and Magdalena, 37, born in Ohio to German parents (in 1880 Lorraine was part of Germany).
 - b. Barbara Schertz was born Feb. 14, 1808, possibly at Lebach, and died in Butler County July 11, 1886. In 1830 she married Jean Stecker (later John Staker). The same year they emigrated from Europe, according to her Danvers obituary. More information on Barbara can be found in the STAKER genealogy.
2. Barbe Schertz was born on Leyvillerhoff Nov. 7, 1783, and died at Insviller, Moselle March 13 or 14, 1809. On Oct. 12, 1802 at Altviller, Moselle she married Pierre Gerber. He was born at Kreuzfeld, Saverne, Lower Alsace Feb. 4, 1780, a son of farmer Johannes/Jean Gerber and Catherine Gingerich, and was working on the Roderhof farm. For more on Pierre Gerber and his second wife Barbe Farny, see GERBER AND GARBER.
 3. Peter/Pierre Schertz. According to his marriage entry at Dalem, he was born May 16, 1783 (a date that conflicts with older sister Barbe) at 'Chazelle' [Chazelles-sur-Albe or Zelle farm at Petit-Tenquin]. Pierre died at Dalem Feb. 25, 1853. On May 18, 1811 at Dalem he married Anna/Anne Nafziger. She was born on Neuhof farm at St. Avoild Sept. 15, 1788, and died at Dalem April 26, 1865, a daughter of Johannes/Jean Nafziger and Katharina/Catherine Schertz. The parents of both bride and groom were present. Witnesses included Josephe Engel, 42, a brother-in-law of the bride; Jean Bachman, 38 [Johannes Bachmann, father of John Bachman], a brother-in-law of the bride; Jean Nafziger, 32, brother of the bride; Jean Nafziger, father of the bride; and Joseph Schertz, 30, older brother of the groom. Pierre and Anne farmed at '*château de la Dalem*' and had nine children there.
 - a. Jean Schertz was born July 4, 1812, and died at Dalem June 9, 1877. On June 10, 1838 at Rhodes he married Madeleine Marguerite Abresol. She was born at Rhodes Sept. 10, 1818, and died at Porcellette Dec. 2, 1889, a daughter of Jacob Abresol and Marie Farny.
 - b. Katharina/Catherine Schertz was born March 19, 1815, and died at Gosselming in 1892. On June 8, 1840 at Dalem she married cultivator Christian Oesch/Esch. He was born at Zilling July 5, 1812, and died on Alzing farm at Gosselming July 31, 1892.
 - c. Marie Schertz was born May 17, 1817, and died at Dalem Sept. 7, 1817.
 - d. Magdalena/Madeleine Schertz was born July 30, 1818, and died at Boulay Aug. 7, 1851. She married cultivator Joseph Oesch/Esch. He was born at Gosselming July 7, 1817, and died at Boulay April 1, 1897. After Madeleine's death, he remarried to Katharina/Catherine Fonkennel/Fonkenelle.
 - e. Pierre Schertz was born May 7, 1821, and died at Dalem April 28, 1891. On Jan. 28, 1851 at Laitre-sous-Amance, Meurthe-et-Moselle he married Marie Eymann. She was born at Fléville, Meurthe-et-Moselle Dec. 22, 1822, and died at Dalem March 19, 1901, a daughter of Pierre Eymann (1797-1853) and Marie Gerber (1798-1867).
 - f. Christian Schertz was born March 13, 1823, and died on St. Jean farm at Guerting (five miles south of Dalem) June 2, 1860. On Feb. 28, 1854 at Hattigny he married Anne Bachler. She was born at Hattigny March 12, 1832, a daughter of Christian Bechler (1786-1861) and Marie Abresol (1792-1875). After Christian's death she remarried to Jean Eymann.

- g. Nicolas Schertz was born July 13, 1825, and died at Dalem Dec. 22, 1855. On Feb. 25, 1852 at Wadgassen in the Saar region (12 miles east of Dalem) he married Barbara Nafziger. She was born at Wadgassen May 4, 1833, a daughter of Georges Nafziger and Elizabeth Gungerich. Her first husband had been Jean Springer.
 - h. Marie Schertz was born Nov. 16, 1828, and died at Rhodes Dec. 4, 1907. On Feb. 11, 1850 at Dalem she married cultivator Nicolas Oesch/Esch. He was born at Gosselming Jan. 5, 1820, and died there Nov. 24, 1888. They lived on Brumsenhof estate near Gosselming. Nicolas was an elder of the Sarrebourg congregation.
 - i. Joseph Schertz was born Jan. 16, 1831, and died at Dalem Feb. 16, 1844.
4. Jean Schertz was born in 1786, and died at Reherrey March 6, 1840. On Sept. 16, 1807 at Rhodes he married Catherine Abresol. She was born at Rhodes July 11, 1788, and died at Reherrey Feb. 25, 1842, a daughter of Joseph Abresol and Barbe Vercler of Rhodes. Jean signed his marriage entry 'Chertez,' and this spelling or 'Chertz' appears on all family entries at Reherrey. Their children include:
- a. Barbe Schertz was born at Lorquin, Moselle in 1809. On April 17, 1833 at Reherrey she married André Martin. He was born at Avricourt Jan. 4, 1805, a son of Joseph Martin and Barbe Abresol.
 - b. Joseph Schertz was born at Reherrey Feb. 8, 1813. On March 27, 1837 at Reherrey he married Catherine Baecher. She was born at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines Oct. 27, 1814, a daughter of Joseph Baecher and Catherine Gerber. They were living at La Chapelle in 1844.
 - c. Anna Schertz was born at Reherrey March 27, 1815, and died at Herbéville March 29, 1852. On April 1, 1839 at Herbéville she married André Vercler, who was born at Herbéville Nov. 25, 1812.
 - d. Marie Schertz was born at Reherrey Dec. 18, 1817. On Sept. 24, 1843 at Haraucourt-sur-Seille, Moselle she married Christian/Christophe Gerber, who was born Aug. 24, 1820.
 - e. Jean Schertz was born at Reherrey Jan. 16, 1820, and died at Spring Bay, Woodford County April 26, 1854. On May 1, 1844 at Reherrey he married Anne Sommer. She was born on the farm Le Toupet above Azoudange, Moselle Dec. 10, 1822, and died at Spring Bay, Woodford County April 26, 1854, a daughter of Pierre Sommer and Anne Vercler. Their marriage was witnessed by brothers of the groom Joseph 'Chertz', 30, living at La Chapelle, and Christophe 'Chertz', 22, living at Reherrey. They are buried in Belsley-Kamp Cemetery at Worth.
 - f. Christian/Christianne/Christophe Schertz was born at Reherrey April 5, 1822. He was living at Reherrey in 1844. He is buried in Mennonite Cemetery at Hopedale, where his headstone gives the dates April 5, 1822-Oct. 28, 1890.
 - g. Catherine Schertz was born at Reherrey March 31, 1825, and died at Oberstintel, Moselle Oct. 25, 1869. On Sept. 1, 1850 at Imling she married André Martin. He was born at Imling April 15, 1820, and died at Oberstintel in 1871, a son of Christian Martin and Elisabeth Zehr.
 - h. Madeleine Schertz was born at Reherrey Oct. 3, 1827, and died at Rhodes, Moselle June 1, 1897. On May 14, 1848 at Rhodes she married Jacob Belsley. He was born at Rhodes Feb. 3, 1822, and died May 14, 1848, a son of Christian Bältzli and Catherine Vercler.

When the Schertz, Oesch, and Nafziger families moved west to Dalem, a few young males ventured north to mills in the Saar region.

Before 1797 the German-speaking Saar basin above Moselle was jointly occupied by the Nassau county of Saarbrücken; the Duchy of Zweibrücken; and France, holding the city of Saarlouis. In 1797 it was ceded to the French Government by the Treaty of Campo Formio. This was confirmed by the Peace of Lunéville Feb. 9, 1801.

Mosimanns and Guths lived at Primsweiler near Lebach. The Schertz, Oesch, and Nafziger families became identified with three communities: Lebach, Bettingen (now known as Schmelz-Bettingen or simply Schmelz), and Weiskirchen [Fr. *Blanche Eglise*, or White Church].

Lebach is located approximately 23 miles northeast of Dalem, the location that was common to all three general families. It held the Mottenhof estate and the valuable Steinbach coal mines. Because of its coal resources it was held by the French department of Saar until July 1816, then became part of Prussia.³⁵²

Bettingen was an adjacent community; their crossroads were approximately 3.5 miles apart. The mill there [Ger. *Bettingermühle*] operated continuously from as early as 1246 until the mid-20th century. Over the years it expanded into a system of three mills surrounded by canals and an irrigation system. Local history says that the Mennonite Schertz, Oesch, and Nafziger families came there seeking employment as operators about 1800. Under the Treaty of Paris May 30, 1814, Bettingen left the department of Moselle to become part of Prussia. Some family members remained at the mill, but did not gain possession until 1870, when Johann Schertz became the primary tenant-manager. The three families sold their interests in 1908, though a few relatives stayed on as employees. In

³⁵² The entire region was surveyed in 1710 by Joseph Mott of Saarlouis. His map was the first to accurately lay out estates and road systems. The main road through Lebach is still called Mottenstrasse. 'Mott' in German and 'Mothe' in French have the same meaning as 'moth' in English.

1993 an association was formed to preserve the heritage of the site. An exhibit in the museum documents the contributions of the three Mennonite families. Weiskirchen is nine miles northwest of Lebach.

Engel of Bistroff

Rüppen to Ropp told the story of John Engel's scouting trip across the Midwest. The separate arrivals of his father elder Christian Engel in 1833, and his brother elder Joseph Engel in 1837, encouraged other Amish Mennonite families to settle in Tazewell County. In many instances, the families shared marriage ties with Engels. The part of Tazewell County that they settled in later became Woodford County.

A few of the French communities mentioned in this section have all but disappeared. The hamlet of Bening-lès-Harprich is now Bening farm, part of the community of Harprich. The present populations of Harprich, Zommange, Assenoncourt, and Bidestroff are 190, 35, 120, and 145 respectively. mapblast.com was useful in locating them.

Engel is German for 'angel.' It has been suggested that the surname stems from the medieval custom of painting or carving angels over the front doors of homes. In Lorraine, the Amish Mennonite Engel family often became 'Angel', and that is how the surname appeared on several civil records and an 1831 ship's passenger list. It is likely that this is the same family documented by Swiss pastor and genealogist Julius Billeter in *Genealogical Record of the Engels of Bowil and Signau, Canton Bern, Switzerland 1540-1928*, which can be found on FHL microfilm 128068.

Ulrich Engel is found on lists of Anabaptists at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines in 1697 and 1708. He is generally thought to have been the progenitor of this line, a notion that is 'probable but not provable.'

The Amish Mennonite family in Lorraine was descended from **Christian Engel**. French genealogist Jean Neihouser gives his dates of birth and death as 1690 and 1765, but these could not be verified. We can only estimate his age from the birth of his earliest known child in 1721. He may have lived at Assenoncourt [Ger. *Essesdorf*] in 1757; in that year, a single entry described a 27-year-old son as 'Christian Engel *filis*' – that is, 'Christian Engel a son of Christian Engel.'

Christian Engel may have been a brother or cousin to an Anne Engel mentioned in Catholic records at Bistroff.³⁵³ On Nov. 19, 1741 Jean Baptiste Merck, a son of Pierre Merck and Marie Caller [Kohler?], was baptized. One godparent was 'Anne Engel, müller [miller] Bistroff.' On March 7, 1742, the death of Jean Katenom of the Bischwald Mill was entered (this name is later found standardized as 'Cattenom', the name of a village in Moselle). He was survived by his wife, called 'Engel müllerin' (Engel, female miller). The link seems likely, since some descendants of Christian Engel were associated with Bischwald Mill.³⁵⁴

Christian Engel's six children bridged Amish Mennonites in the French-speaking areas of Lorraine (the *Welschlander Gemeinde* congregations) and the German-speaking areas (the *Luttringer Gemeinde* congregations). The details of their lives have been pieced together from parish and civil birth, death, and marriage entries.

³⁵³ In these years, Catholic parishes in France documented residents for tax and military service purposes. In some communities, such as Bening-lès-Harprich, children of Anabaptist families were required to be baptized as part of the legal formality of birth registration. It is likely that Anabaptist parents cooperated to meet residency requirements for citizenship and land ownership, but declined to swear associated loyalty oaths on religious grounds, or citing the grounds that they were not recognized as citizens. The Catholic Church lost all legal authority after the French Revolution of 1789, and the *état civil* municipal administrative system of recordkeeping came into place in 1792.

Bistroff Catholic records mention other residents of Bischwald Mill. Margueritte Rouvenacht, 20, of the 'Church of Calvin' died Nov. 20, 1752. Jean Rouvenacht, 60, a native of Canton Bern, died Jan. 4, 1763, and his wife Magdelaine Ringenberg, 57, died Jan. 23, 1770. Both received sacraments and were buried in the cemetery at Bistroff. (On Aug. 31, 1756, Marie Magdelaine Ringenberg had received absolution; she was described as a member of the Calvinist Church). Their daughter Susanne Rouvenacht died July 21, 1754 at 15 years, two months (see RUVENACH). Anne Jantzÿ was born and baptized Dec. 21, 1762; she was a daughter of Michel Jantzÿ and Barbe Guerber, Anabaptists on La Capelle Farm. On May 26, 1754, Anne Marie Schwendi was born and baptized; she was a daughter of Pierre Schwendi and Anne Hildebrant.

A number of relevant entries can also be found in Catholic parish records at Bening-lès-Harprich (later Harprich). In addition to those cited above, we found several entries that were clearly marked as 'Anabaptiste' (written in a heavy hand in the margins). The earliest recorded the obligatory baptisms of Nicolas Joseph Rouvenacht (spelled 'Ruffenach' on the entry), born in March 1745 and his brother Jean Pierre Rouvenacht, born March 24, 1750. Their parents were Jean Rouvenacht, farmer at Bening, and Magdeleine Schertz. Apparently the baptisms were mandated by the abbot at Metz and several church officials down to the local curé; six signatures appear on the document created April 28, 1755. On Sept. 14, 1755 Jean Nicolas Thomas Blaser, a son of Ulrich Blaser and Christine Guerber, was baptized.

³⁵⁴ Whether or not all Engel families at Rohrbach-lès-Bitche, Sarrebourg, Hoff, and Petit-Réderching were related to the Amish Mennonite grouping is an open question that may not be documentable. Michel Engel, brother of elder Christian Engel, probably worked side-by-side with members of these families on Brandelfing Farm at Gros-Réderching.

1. Johannes/Jean Engel was born circa 1721. He married Anne Rouvenacht, who died before 1793. In 1746 he was a miller at the Bachmühle in Hombourg-Haut. He also labored in mills at Bening-lès-Harprich and Gosselming, and in his later years he was a property shareholder at Zommange with youngest son Christian. He died at his son's home at Zommange Nov. 13, 1796. Witnesses on his death entry include his son Christian, 26, and son-in-law Nicolas Fonkennel, 32, a miller at Bidestroff.
 - a. Johannes/Jean Engel was born on Hysing farm at Grostenquin circa 1750, and died at Dalem Aug. 5, 1835. He is only known from his Dalem death entry, which clearly identifies his parents. The entry was witnessed by nephew Nicolas Engel, 23, and Jean Pierre Oesch, 31.
 - b. Barbe Engel was born in 1751, and died at Morhange Feb. 18, 1823. She married Johannes/Hans/Jean Schertz of Bischwald Mill at Bistroff, who was probably born in 1754 (determined from his age on numerous documents where he was a witness to events, though later dates have been found). He was a son of Barbe Rouvenacht and her first husband, a Schertz (Barbe Rouvenacht later married Christian Brunner). The date of Jean's death is unknown; he lived long enough to report the death of his son Christian at Morhange in 1835. That document gave Jean's age as 72, and described him as a resident of the *Petit Moulin* ('small mill') at Morhange with fellow witness Jean Hirschi.
 - 1) Christian Schertz was born at Berthelming in 1781, and died at Morhange May 20, 1835. On Sept. 17, 1811 at Oberstinzel he married Catherine Schertz. She was born at Gosselming Oct. 9, 1793, and died at Washington, Tazewell County June 30, 1853, a daughter of Christian Schertz (1764-1818) of Oberstinzel and Barbe Schertz (1768-1832) of Keskastel. As a widow Catherine and several of her children came to Woodford County. See SCHERTZ, SCHERTZ OF BISTROFF.
 - 2) Barbe Schertz was born at Berthelming Aug. 12, 1786. On May 31, 1804 at Bistroff she married cultivator Joseph Abersol [found as Ebersol], born at Rhodes March 2, 1782. At the time of the marriage she was living in Bischwald Mill at Bistroff. Joseph Abersol was a son of the deceased Joseph Abresol and his widow Barbe Vercler, who had lived in Rhodes. Marriage witnesses included Jacob Abersol, 22, a cultivator from Rhodes who was brother to the groom; Nicolas Martin, a 22-year-old cultivator from Bickenholtz, who was brother-in-law or stepbrother to the groom; the bride's father Jean Schertz, 50; and Jean Kennel, 36, miller at Besseviller Mill at Bénestroff [Ger. *Bensdorf*], maternal uncle of the groom (he was married to Barbe, sister of Jean Schertz).
 - a) Jean Abersol was born at Bistroff March 6, 1805.
 - c. Michel Engel was born circa 1755, worked as a laborer on Kraftel farm at Gelucourt, and died June 9, 1790. He married Grateli/Margaret/Marguerite Würgler/Vercler (also found as 'Margarethe Wirkler' and 'Margarite Vürckler'), who may have been his cousin. She was born at Reding Oct. 3, 1754, a daughter of Rudolf/Rodolphe/Rudolphe Würgler and Barbe Engel. Following her husband's death she lived in Mattmuhl ['grain mill'] at Sarrebourg, and died at age 73 in the home of her daughter Barbe (Engel) Bachmann on Marimont farm at Bourdonnay Aug. 10, 1826. Their children include:
 - 1) Joseph Engel was born at Gelucourt Sept. 23, 1776, and died at Sarrebourg May 25, 1812. He married Catherine Bachmann at Diemeringen, Lower Alsace March 11, 1800 (she was an aunt to John Bachman who married Anna Stecker/Staker).³⁵⁵ Diemeringen was one of the few locations in France where official records were kept in the German language after 1792. The entry gave Joseph's birth date (his death entry gives place of birth), and described him as a 23-year-old. Catherine was described as a 22-year-old, born May 22, 1780, a daughter of Jacob Bachmann and Catherine Güngerich/Guingerich (see BACHMAN). Marriage witnesses included Andreas Schantz, a miller at Lorentzen; and Johannes/Jean Roggy, leaseholder on Neumatte estate at Diemeringen. (Roggy was the father of Christian Roggy who later lived in Woodford County; he also appeared as a witness on many documents for the family of Michel Engel born in 1768). Joseph and Catherine lived on Kraftel farm at Gelucourt, then in Mattmuhl at Sarrebourg. Their children include:
 - a) Barbe Engel was born at Gelucourt Feb. 7, 1801. She married Valentin Bachler.
 - b) Christophe Engel was born at Gelucourt March 30, 1803; he presumably died before 1806. His birth entry was witnessed by uncle Christian Bachmann.
 - c) Catherine Engel was born at Sarrebourg June 8, 1804, and died there Feb. 9, 1805.
 - d) Christian//Cristianne/Cristophe Engel was born at Sarrebourg Jan. 6, 1806, and died there Feb. 12, 1811. Death witnesses included Jean Hirschi, 59, a farmer on Sarrelfing farm at Haut-Clocher [Ger. *Zittersdorf*].
 - e) Anne Engel was born at Sarrebourg July 25, 1808, and died there Feb. 20, 1811.
 - f) André Engel was born at Sarrebourg Dec. 30, 1810.

³⁵⁵ Diemeringen was located at the southeastern end of the Waderhof estate, with Lorentzen at the northwest corner.

- 2) Barbe Engel was born on Kraftel farm at Gelucourt May 9, 1777. On March 18, 1798 at Gelucourt she married Christian/Cristophe Bachmann, a farmhand and laborer living at Rhodes (and brother to Catherine Bachmann). He was born at Lorentzen Dec. 28, 1774, and died on Marimont farm at Bourdonnay Feb. 17, 1809. Christian Engel, 32, from Jambrot farm at Lagarde (a cousin of the bride, and later elder at Metamora) and his brother-in-law Christian Nafziger, described as a 30-year-old laborer, 'gave away' the bride; other witnesses included her uncle Joseph Vercler, 46, a laborer at Maizières-lès-Vic, and brother Joseph Engel, 21, farmhand and cultivator. Information on their children is given in BACHMAN.
 - 3) Marguerite Engel was born at Gelucourt Oct. 10, 1784. On Nov. 30, 1806 at Rhodes she married Joseph Pilman [Bielmann]. He was born on Les Bachats farm at Rhodes March 31, 1787, a son of Christian Pilman and Anne Abresol. At the time of the marriage Marguerite was living in Mattmuhl at Sarrebourg. Witnesses included Christian Pilman, 60, the father of the groom who was working as a cultivator on Ste. Croix at Fribourg near Rhodes; Christian Kempf, 28, a cultivator at Rhodes and brother-in-law of the groom; Joseph Engel, 30, brother of the bride, who was working at Mattmuhl; and Jean Abresol, 60, a cultivator at Azoudange who was a friend of the bride.
 - d. Catherine Engel was born at 'Bening en Grostenquin' [Bening-lès-Harprich] circa 1758, and died at Dalem May 24, 1836. She is only known from her Dalem death entry, which clearly identified her parents, and gave her age as 77. The entry was witnessed by Nicolas Engel, 24; and Pierre Oesch, 33.
 - e. Joseph Engel was born at Bening-lès-Harprich in 1759. A Catholic entry at Bening-lès-Harprich states that Joseph, a son of Jean Engel, Anabaptist 'operator', died at the age of two years on April 1, 1761. He was buried in the parish cemetery.
 - f. Joseph Engel was born at Bening-lès-Harprich April 24, 1761, and died at Niedervisse Feb. 5, 1820. His birth was noted in Catholic records. They describe his parents as "*Jean Engel manoeuvre anabaptiste demeurant [obscured by a stain] d' Anne Roffenach son espouse*" or 'Jean Engel, Anabaptist operator living at [obscured] and his wife Anne Rouvenacht.' Joseph was baptized by law on the 27th. It was noted that the father refused to sign the entry. On April 30, 1808 at Ernestviller he married Barbe Nafziger. She was born at St. Avold March 29, 1781 and died at Dalem Nov. 10 or 11, 1838, a daughter of Johannes Nafziger and Katharina/Catherine Schertz (see BACHMAN. Their children include:
 - a) Catherine Engel was born on Heckenaschbach farm at Insviller in 1808. On Nov. 10, 1825 at Dalem she married day laborer Jean Pierre Oesch. He was born in Oderfang Mill at St. Avold Nov. 8, 1804, a son of Christian Oesch and Barbe Esch. As a child he moved north to live on the Gottes Belohnung (God's Reward) estate at Schmelz-Bettingen in the Saar region. He labored at the Bettingen Mill and saved his money, then resettled and sought a wife at Dalem, Moselle. They had six children at Dalem.
 - b) Nicolas Engel was born at Dalem June 18, 1812, and died there March 19, 1842. He married Madeleine Eyer. She was born at Contwig, Zweibrücken Oct. 15, 1811, and died at Dalem March 23, 1852, a daughter of Johannes/Jean Eyer and Magdalena/Madeleine Stalter. They had two children at Dalem.
 - c) Madeleine Engel was born at Dalem Feb. 12, 1817.
 - d) Joseph Engel was born at Niedervisse March 26, 1820, following the death of his father there. One witness was uncle Jean Bachman, whose wife Magdalena Nafziger was an older sister to Barbe Nafziger (they were the parents of John Bachman).
 - g. Magdalena/Madeleine Engel was born at Gosselming circa 1764, and died at Mittersheim, Moselle Dec. 23, 1813. Her first husband Jacob/Jacques Abresol was born circa 1758, and died at Rhodes March 10, 1788. He was a son of Jacob Abresol and Anne Leichti. She had only one child with Jacob:
 - 1) Madeleine Abresol was born at Rhodes Oct. 31, 1788, and died at Les Thons, Vosges March 1, 1859. On Aug. 25, 1810 at Herbéville she married Christian Gerber. He was born at Remoncourt, Meurthe-et-Moselle Jan. 1, 1791, and died at Ligneville, Vosges July 22, 1841. Elder Christian Engel and Jean Rouvenacht signed as witnesses.

Following Jacob's death in 1788, Magdalena remarried to her sister Katharina's widower, Nicolas Kennel/FonKennel. He was born at Bening-lès-Harprich circa 1764, and died at Mittersheim, Vosges March 24, 1832, a son of Nicolas Kennel and Catherine Engel. He worked as a miller at Bidestroff, and they later lived at St. Jean Bassel. In 1814, when Magdalena's younger brother Christian Engel and his wife Freni Risser died within two days of each other in their home at Zommange, Nicolas became the co-guardian of the orphaned children with elder Christian Engel.
2. Katharina/Catherine Engel was born circa 1725, and died at Bening-lès-Harprich April 30, 1768. She married Nicolas Kennel/Fonkennel. Their children include:
 - a. Jean Kennel was born at Bening-lès-Harprich Oct. 24, 1763. He married Barbe Schertz, a younger sister of Jean Schertz (the miller at Bischwald Mill who married Barbe Engel 1751-1823). He worked in Besseville Mill at Bénestroff.
 - b. Nicolas Kennel/Fonkennel was born at Bening-lès-Harprich circa 1764. He was mentioned earlier.

- It is possible that Barbe Engel was a member of this family. She was born circa 1725, and died in childbirth at Bébing (next to Imling, a suburb of Sarrebourg) July 8, 1760. Her husband miller Rudolf/Rodolphe Würigler was born in the Swiss confederation circa 1725, and died at Sarrebourg in 1794. See VERCLER.
- 3. **Christian Engel** was born in 1729.
- 4. Michel Engel, a cultivator born circa 1732, died at the age of 80 at Vittersbourg (20 miles northeast of Gelucourt) Sept. 8, 1812. The civil death entry clearly labeled him an ‘Annabaptiste’; it was witnessed by his son Christian. His signature had characteristics associated with others from his family (looks like ‘Engnl’).³⁵⁶ His wife Susanne Gerber was Michel’s junior by 30 years. She was born circa 1761, and died before him at 50 years of age at Vittersbourg Nov. 18, 1811. Her death entry clearly identifies her as ‘Annabaptiste.’ It was witnessed by her son Christian Engel, who signed his name ‘Christian Engnll.’³⁵⁷ Their children include:
 - a. Jean Engel was born circa 1780, and died at Rigny St. Martin, Meuse June 4, 1859. On Dec. 28, 1809 at Longeville-lès-St. Avold (23 miles northwest of Vittersbourg), 29-year-old miller Jean Engel appeared as a witness on the marriage entry of farmhand Christian Schertz, 29, and Vittersbourg native Catherine Gerber, 22. He was described as a brother-in-law or stepbrother. The same Jean Engel is found working as a 30-year-old miller in Holzmühle Mill at Longeville-lès-St. Avold, married to Barbe Schertz, when a daughter Catherine is born there. Their children include:
 - 1) Catherine Engel was born at Longeville-lès-St. Avold April 12, 1810.
 - 2) Michel Engel was born in October 1813, and died as a 20-month-old at Vergaville June 29, 1815.
 - 3) Anne Engel was born at Vergaville July 22, 1815.
 - 4) Jean Engel was born at Fenetrance [Ger. *Finstingen*] June 16, 1817, while Jean was a miller at the community mill.
 - 5) Joseph Engel was born at Fenetrance July 6, 1819.
 - b. Christian/Christophe Engel was born circa 1786. He was described as a cultivator at Vittersbourg, and as a miller at Fenetrance, where he died Jan. 28, 1817. The civil entry noted that he was 30 years old, that he was born at Albestroff (only four miles from Vittersbourg), and he was married to Anne Engel. His signature on the death entry of his father has the characteristics of others from this family (looks like ‘Engnll’). Their children include:
 - 1) Catherine Engel was born at Vergaville March 11, 1816.
 - c. Joseph Engel was born circa 1790, and died at Vittersbourg Sept. 19, 1797. The death entry identified his parents as Michel Engel and Susanne Gerber, and gave Michel’s age as 70 (this disagrees with the age stated earlier, which was taken from Michel’s death entry).
 - d. Michel Engel was born at Vittersbourg Jan. 29, 1795. Witnesses included Pierre Gerber, 41, and Ulrich Sommer, 36, both cultivators at Vittersbourg.
- 5. Magdalena Engel was born circa 1738, and died at St. Jean Kourtzerode Jan. 7, 1804. She married Michel Gerber. Witnesses to her death included Michel Beltzli [Bältzli, later Belsley], 56-year-old cultivator, who was described as a cousin. He was almost certainly the cultivator Michael/Michel Bältzli married to Madeleine Halter, described in BELSLEY, whose mother was Barbara Gerber; he may have been a cousin to Michel.
- 6. Marie Engel was born in 1747, and died at Bébing Jan. 27, 1813. She married Jean Ringenberg. He was born circa 1749, and died at Sarrebourg Feb. 13, 1795, a son of André Ringenberger and Madeleine Schwartz. They lived at the LaForge Mill below Imling, which is adjacent to Bébing; then on Sarixing farm at Bébing. Marie’s age was given as 65 on the marriage entry of her son, Joseph Ringenberg, created at Bébing May 18, 1812; witnesses at that event included ‘cousins of the groom’ Michel Engel and Joseph Engel. Her death on Rinting farm at Bébing was reported by son-in-law André Rediger. For a list of their children see RINGENBERGER.

Miller and livestock handler **Christian Engel** was born in 1729 or earlier.³⁵⁸ His first wife was Magdalena/Magdelaine Schertz, who died before 1792. He remarried to Catherine Rügsegger (found as Rithzeiker, Rithziker, Regzecker, and Rixsiker), who was born circa 1736.

Land documents archived at Dieuze and Bidestroff³⁵⁹ show Christian Engel living at Assenoncourt, Gelucourt, and Assenoncourt again, before heading north to Bischwald Mill at Bistroff in about 1775. Assenoncourt and Gelucourt are located in the Dieuze Ponds area.

³⁵⁶ The signature of Michel Engel (1732-1812) appeared on the civil entry for the death of his son Joseph at Vittersbourg, created Sept. 22, 1797.

³⁵⁷ This Christian Engel also signed a death entry for Jean Gerber at Vittersbourg Sept. 16, 1812. The 80-year-old Anabaptist farmer may have been his maternal grandfather (the father of Susanne Gerber). It was noted that Jean Gerber’s wife Barbe Kammerich had died before him.

³⁵⁸ He is described as a “*meunier et marcaire*” – miller and livestock handler – on the birth entry of illegitimate grandchild Marie Engel, born at Bischwald Mill Dec. 12, 1792.

³⁵⁹ The Bidestroff document citations can be found online at omegajet.net/BidestroffJud/BJ9909.htm. The Dieuze document citations can be found online at lycos.fr. Google search the words 'Engel' and 'Assenoncourt.'

Dieuze Document 3E 1409:

On April 14, 1757, a lease [in Assenoncourt] for three or six years by Rodolphe Mazerin to Christian Engel a son of Christian Engel [Christian Engel *filis*]. Engel is a laborer at Assenoncourt on the free farm of Mr. de Custine.

This agreement also provided for use of a communal mill at Bidestroff. Bidestroff is located seven miles north of Assenoncourt, and the village of Zommange lies between them.

Dieuze Document 3E 1356

Feb. 11, 1762 – Lease by Marie Anne de Mussey of Kraftel, wife of Claude François Noiroit de Vauchoux (knight, governor of Dieuze, and former colonel of cavalry), living at her castle in Dieuze; and Count Michel Lamarche (bailiff, lord of the county of Lamarche in Vovre); and Henriette Perrin of Kraftel, his wife...to Christian Engel, laborer at Bidestroff, the smallholding at Kraftel.³⁶⁰

Kraftel farm at Gelucourt is still operational. Gelucourt is located approximately eight miles northeast of Bidestroff; the road to Gelucourt passes through Dieuze.

Bidestroff Document, Feb. 6, 1768

Authorization. At the request of Michel Hesse, father and tutor of five children of Marie Lallement, were assembled François Lallement, maternal uncle; Quirin Jacques, cousin; Alexis Thomas, cousin; Auguste Tanavet, carpenter from Dieuze; with Joseph Focal, landlord from Dieuze and friend, to sell one parcel of ground at the passing of Nicolas Etienne, operator at Bidestroff; by Marguerite Blanchard, his wife, because of his passing... the buildings of small size are indivisible... [deducting from the proceeds of the sale] nine *écus*,³⁶¹ owed to Christian Engel, Anabaptist, who is from the farm at the mill at Bidestroff, but currently at Kraftel [farm], for the price of a vat bought from him seven years ago.

Dieuze Document 3E 1447:

On April 15, 1772, lease of the free house of Assenoncourt for Christian Engel, farmer and laborer at Assenoncourt.

The counts de Custine owned land in Guermange – two miles below Assenoncourt – as early as the 13th century. A marriage brought them land in Assenoncourt in the 16th century, and their holdings increased with time. It is possible that the Anabaptist tenants on de Custine family farms represented the greater part of their number in Lorraine.

Liberal aristocrat Count Philippe-Adam de Custine (1740-1793) was the most prominent member of the de Custine family during the time Engels lived in the area (he was also known as the Comte de Custine-Sarreck). He gained a reputation as a dandy, nicknamed 'General Moustache' by his troops, but in fact he was an extremely harsh disciplinarian. He served in the Seven Years War and then the American Revolutionary War, acting as a brigadier general of cavalry under General George Washington. Upon his return to France, he became deputy of the General Assembly and the Constituent Assembly while representing the noble families at Metz, and later general-in-chief of the Army of the Rhine. After one victory and one setback, he was sentenced to death by the Committee for Public Safety and guillotined Aug. 28, 1793. His wife was imprisoned, his son was guillotined for defending his honor, and his properties were pillaged by Jacobins.

In *The French Revolution, A History*, Thomas Carlyle wrote, "In the last days of August, fell a nobler head: General Custine's. Custine was accused of harshness, of unskillfulness, perfidiousness; accused of many things: found guilty, we may say, of one thing, unsuccessfulness. Hearing his unexpected sentence, Custine fell down before the crucifix, silent for the space of two hours: he fared, with moist eyes and a book of prayer, towards the *Place de la Revolution*; glanced upwards at the clear suspended axe; then mounted swiftly aloft...and swiftly was struck away from the lists of the living. He had fought in America; he was a proud, brave man; and his fortune led him hither." An anonymous epitaph appeared in the less-than-sympathetic English *Cambridge Intelligencer* Oct. 5, 1793:

"Here lies a headless general (I'll say dead), as many living generals went on ahead;
One morn, whilst dressing (be that morn forgot), he turned his orders into *papillotes* [curlers];
His side locks curled so smart, but poor Custine remembered not he had a head between;
Fate came, the slightest orders to recall, and with the curls took head and all."

³⁶⁰ The word actually used for 'smallholding' was *metairie*. This usually described a farm that was leased for a portion of its harvest.

³⁶¹ The *écu au soleil* was the standard for French coinage, and the only coin made of gold, equivalent to three *livres*.

Christian Engel moved from Assenoncourt north to Bistroff in about 1775. He died there Dec. 26, 1794. Witnesses on the death entry included son Michel Engel, 25, and son-in-law Jean Schertz, 36, both described as residents of Bischwald Mill.

Following his death, Christian's second wife Catherine Marie Rügsegger remarried to Nicolas Neuhauser of Gosselming. Neuhauser already had an adult son, Jean, by a first wife.³⁶² He died at Gosselming March 1, 1798. She died there 17 days later; the entry gave her age as 62.

The children of Christian Engel include:

1. Jean Pierre Engel married Magdalena/Madeleine Rouvenacht, with whom he had three known children. They lived at Assenoncourt (a village adjacent to Guermange), and at Gosselming, where he worked in the mill. Madeleine died before 1783. Jean Pierre had a second marriage, or simply an illegitimate son with Marie Rouvenacht at Guermange in 1783 (his second son named Joseph). Jean Pierre died between 1796 and 1802.
 - a. Christian Engel was born at Assenoncourt in 1765, and died at Zommange March 5, 1814 (these locations are adjacent; Zommange is off the road from Assenoncourt headed north to Bidestroff). He married Françoise/Frenel [Freni] Risser (found on Zommange entries as 'Riseur') at Gosselming May 3, 1794. Their civil marriage entry described him as a 29-year-old resident of Bidestroff; his parents were described as miller Jean Engel living at Gosselming and a deceased, unnamed wife (a space was left blank). Freni Risser, 26, was a daughter of Jacob/Jacques Risser and Catherine Roupe/Rupp, who lived on Alzing farm at Gosselming. Catherine Roupe/Rupp had died only four days before the wedding. Marriage witnesses included Nicolas Neuhauser, 60-year-old laborer; Nicolas Risser, 28-year-old cultivator and brother of the bride; and Christian Schertz, 30-year-old cultivator, all residents of Gosselming. Christian and Freni lived at Zommange, where Christian is found in local records as 'Christian Ein-gel.' Witnesses on his death entry include Jacob/Jacques Moser, described as a 47-year-old cultivator from Gosselming, and uncle Christian Engel (later elder at Metamora), described as a 49-year-old cultivator from Guermange. Freni died only two days after her husband, and elder Christian and Nicolas Fonkennel became co-guardians of the children. After the death proceedings, elder Christian's son Joseph (later an elder at Metamora) apparently assumed the property and cared for the children. The children of Christian Engel and Freni Risser born at Zommange include:
 - 1) Johannes/Hans/Jean Engel was born March 1, 1795, and died at Marsal June 14, 1871. On Jan. 11, 1821 at Marsal he married Catherine Rigard.
 - 2) Catherine Engel was born Sept. 18, 1796, and died at Zommange Nov. 5, 1796. Birth witnesses include the paternal grandfather Jean Pierre Engel, described as a 68-year-old property shareholder at Zommange [this age conflicts with that given by the same individual on his death entry]; and Catherine Roupe/Ruppe/Rupp, 63, maternal grandmother, described as a cultivator on Alzing farm at Gosselming. Catherine Engel's death entry was witnessed by her father and Nicolas Fonkennel (actually found as 'Fanquenel'), 32, described as a miller at Bidestroff.
 - 3) Barbe Engel was born at Zommange March 25, 1798. On Feb. 18, 1818 at Gelucourt she married Pierre Schertz (found in Gelucourt entries as 'Chertz'). At the time she was living on the grounds of the Chapelle Sainte Anne d'Albéschaux (also found as 'Albechot') at Fribourg, two miles west of Rhodes, and at the residence of her co-guardian Nicolas Fonkennel at St. Jean de Bassel. Pierre was described as a 21-year-old cultivator from Videlonge farm at Gelucourt. He was born on the castle estate Ketzing near Gondrexange April 30, 1796, the son of 53-year-old Pierre Schertz and the deceased Marie Pilmann [Bielmann], who had died at Ketzing April 15, 1798. Elder Christian Engel was described as a farmer from Guermange and her co-guardian. The entry was witnessed and signed by elder Christian Engel and Pierre Schertz, father of the groom. One child is found at Gelucourt:
 - a) Joseph Schertz was born Dec. 7, 1818, and died at Gelucourt Jan. 25, 1819.
 - 4) Katharina/Catherine Engel was born Sept. 22, 1800. On July 8, 1823 at Farebersviller she

³⁶² Jean Neuhauser, a son of Nicolas Neuhauser and his first wife, became a half-brother to the children of Christian Engel and Madeleine Schertz (after their deaths, and the remarriage of Christian's widowed second wife to Jean's widowed father). He was born at Gosselming Aug. 5, 1775 and died at Bébing July 24, 1836. On Dec. 10, 1798 at Longeville-lès-St. Avold he married Marie Kennel. She was born at Hellimer Feb. 15, 1770, and died at Bébing Feb. 1, 1843, a daughter of Jean Kennel and Anne Madeleine Schertz of Hellimer. Jean's father Nicolas Neuhauser attended the wedding, and his mother was noted to be Catherine 'Rithziker' [Catherine Rügsegger, the widow of Christian Engel, was his stepmother]. Jean and Marie had 10 children. Two of their sons emigrated and settled in Livingston County, Ill. Oldest son Jean was born at Gosselming Jan. 9, 1801 and died Dec. 28, 1876 at Livingston County, Ill. He married Madeleine Salzman, a daughter of Joseph Salzman and Barbe Lidviller/Litwiller. Another son Valentine was born at Bébing March 14, 1814, and died at Gridley June 12, 1899. He married Elisabeth Barbe Schertz, a daughter of André Schertz and Elisabeth Salzman (and Elisabeth Salzman was a daughter of Joseph Salzman and Barbe Lidviller/Litwiller).

- married Jean Fonkennel. He was born at Bassing in 1795, a son of Christian Fonkennel and Catherine Gerber.
- 5) Christophe Engel was born Dec. 9, 1810, and died at Les Thons, Vosges Feb. 26, 1854. He married first wife Marie Sommer (1811-1839) Sept. 20, 1834. He remarried to Catherine Gasser (1810-1878) at Riche Oct. 22, 1840.
- b. Joseph Engel was born at Assenoncourt April 7, 1770. On April 6, 1795 at Insviller he married Magdalena/Madeleine Gerber (found as 'Guerbert' on their marriage entry). She was born at Saverne (now in Lower Alsace) April 4, 1775, a daughter of Jean Gerber and Catherine Gingerich. At the time of the marriage, Joseph was a farmhand; his father was described as a miller at the mill at Gosselming, and his mother was deceased. Magdalena was described as a farmer and cultivator on the Roderhof at Insviller. Witnesses included the bride's cousin Ulrich Sommer, 35; the groom's great-uncle Michel Engel, 52; the bride's cousin Pierre Gerber, 42 (these three all came from Vittersbourg); and the bride's brother Jean Gerber, 25. Joseph and Madeleine lived on the Roderhof at Insviller; Gauchebach Mill at Destry; and Dalem. Their children include:
- 1) Jean Engel was born at Insviller Oct. 27, 1796. On Dec. 21, 1822 at Destry he married Anne Springer, 26, in a double ceremony. She was born at Sarrebourg Dec. 10, 1795 and lived at Hoste, a daughter of the deceased Jörg/Georges Springer and Magdeleine Würigler/Vercler, 63. Her father had been a miller in the Mattmühle at Sarrebourg. They lived at Ernestviller.
 - 2) Magdalena/Madeleine Engel was born Feb. 24, 1798, and died at Allin, McLean County Sept. 29, 1870. On Dec. 21, 1822 at Destry she married Christian Springer in a double ceremony. See SPRINGER for more on this couple.
 - 3) Marie/Mary Engel was born at Bidestroff in 1800, and died at Danvers Sept. 5, 1870. On March 15, 1823 at Destry she married Peter/Pierre Springer, 28. He was born at Sarrebourg circa 1800 and lived at Hoste, a brother to Anne Springer. They immigrated in 1838, and Peter was naturalized at Hamilton Sept. 21, 1842. They are found on the 1840 and 1850 censuses of Liberty, and on the 1860 census of Mosquito Grove, McLean County (this community became Allin in 1867). They are buried in Stout's Grove Cemetery at Danvers, as "Peter Springer, June 1800", and "Mary, his wife, June 1800-Sept. 1870" (near Bachman, Schoenbeck, and Christian Farny/Stecker/Staker). *Gospel Herald*, October 1870: "On the 5th of September, in McLean county, Ill., Mary Springer, aged 70 years and 2 months. Appropriate remarks were made by the writer and others, to the friends who had assembled on the occasion. Joseph Stuckey."
 - 4) Catherine Engel was born at Destry, Moselle May 14, 1805. In 1836 in Butler County she married Jean/John Schertz. He was born in 1807, and died Sept. 5, 1876, a son of Joseph Schertz and Katharina/Catherine Nafziger. He probably came to America in 1830 with his sister Barbara Schertz and brother-in-law John Stecker/Staker. In Butler County he partnered in business with John Stecker/Staker and became a prosperous land speculator and farm manager. He signed a naturalization Declaration of Intent at Hamilton in September 1840 with brother-in-law John Stecker/Staker, brother-in-law Christian Springer, Christian Reeser, and Christian Gerber; he became a citizen Sept. 21, 1842. They lived at Madison in 1840, and later on Salzman Road at Lemon, near John Stecker/Staker, John Schrock (before he moved to Elm Grove in 1850), his brother Peter Schrock, and Michael Salzman. Their children include:
 - a) Mary Schertz was born in Butler County circa 1837, and died in 1915. Her birth entry may say 'Mary Shirts.' On Nov. 18, 1856 at Trenton she married her second cousin from Woodford County Christian Belsley (1835-1915). The ceremony was performed by minister Nicholas Augspurger. Christian was the son of 'Red Joe' Belsley and his first wife Barbara Schrock. (Mary Engel and Christian Belsley were technically second cousins because Mary's mother was Catherine Engel whose father was Joseph Engel of Destry; Joseph Engel of Destry was a brother to elder Christian Engel, whose daughter was Barbe Engel, the stepmother of Christian Belsley). Mary and Christian can be found on the 1860 census of Spring Bay, Woodford County with several children. (The story is told in BELSLEY). They are buried in Mt. Zion Cemetery at Deer Creek.
 - b) Catherine 'Kate' Schertz was born in Butler County in 1839, and died Dec. 6, 1901. Her obituary can be found in the Dec. 19, 1901 issue of *Christlicher Bundesbote*. On Oct. 31, 1861 she married Christian Augspurger (a nephew of Christian Augspurger), who was born in Butler County in 1837 and died April 18, 1890. He was the son of Joseph Augspurger (1786-1869) and Elizabeth Schlabach (1792-1848). They had children Josephine, Matilda, and Lewis.

- c) Magdalena 'Malinda' Schertz. She was born in Butler County in 1843. On Feb. 7, 1878 in Butler County she married John Ehresman.
 - 5) Joseph Engel was born at Destry Jan. 10, 1807, and died there April 7, 1807.
 - 6) Barbe Engel was born at Destry March 10, 1809.
 - 7) Anne Engel was born at Destry Feb. 23, 1811.
 - 8) Joseph Engel was born at Destry Aug. 29, 1812.
 - 9) Christophe Engel was born at Destry Sept. 9, 1815, and died there Dec. 29, 1815.
 - 10) Christophe Engel was born at Destry April 21, 1818.
- c. Barbe Engel was born at Guermange circa 1776, and died at Gosselming Sept. 15, 1833. On July 23, 1798 at Gosselming she married Nicolas Risser. He was born circa 1764, and died at Gosselming Jan. 19, 1814, a son of Jacob/Jacques Risser and Catherine Roupe/Ruppe/Rupp of Gosselming. He worked as a cultivator on Alzing farm at Gosselming. The marriage entry stated that he was 34, she was 22. Witnesses included Joseph Farny, a miller on Nolweyer Pond at Bisping (he was Nicolas's brother-in-law, married to Anne Risser); Christian Engel, a Zommange cultivator (Barbe's cousin); Jacob/Jacques Moser, miller at Bisping and neighbor to the bride (he later married Joseph Farny's widow); and Joseph Engel, miller at Lorentzen (Barbe's younger brother). The marriage entry also listed her age as 22, and her parents as the deceased Jean Pierre Engel and 'Magdelaine Riffennacht' of Guermange. Their children born at Gosselming include:
- 1) Pierre Risser was born June 29, 1800, and died at Gosselming April 8, 1808.
 - 2) Marie Risser was born July 8, 1802. On Nov. 29, 1830 at Gosselming she married Jean Suisse. He was born at Rhodes Jan. 30, 1802, and died on Alzing farm at Gosselming Dec. 4, 1871, a son of Christophe Suisse and Marie Farny. At the time of the marriage she was living on Alzing farm, and he was a cultivator on Nolweyer Pond at Bisping. Brother of the bride André Risser signed as a witness on the civil entry.
 - 3) Madeleine Risser was born Jan. 25, 1805. On April 19, 1823 at Gosselming she married Christian/Christophe Meyer, a son of Christian/Christophe Meyer and Magdalena Zehr.
 - 4) Barbe Risser was born May 26, 1807. She presumably died before 1813.
 - 5) André Risser was born April 11, 1809. On April 4, 1837 at Gosselming he married Marie Schertz. She was born at Bickenholtz, Moselle in 1806, a daughter of Jacob Schertz and Anne Marie Martin.
 - 6) Nicolas/Nicholas Risser was born Oct. 19, 1811. See SCHWEIZER.
 - 7) Barbe Risser was born July 22, 1813, and died at Gosselming Feb. 10, 1815.
- d. Joseph Engel was born at Guermange circa 1783. On Feb. 22, 1802 at Niderviller he married Marie Elisabeth Gerber. Their civil marriage entry described him as a 19-year-old miller living at Hartzviller, a son of the deceased Anabaptists Pierre Engel and 'Marie Rebenak' of Guermange. She was described as a 23-year-old Anabaptist, a daughter of Joseph Gerber and Marie Elisabeth Stiby of Biberkirch.³⁶³ Their children include:
- 1) Joseph Engel was born in 1803, and died July 5, 1817.
 - 2) Nicolas Engel was born at Gosselming March 21, 1804. On June 22, 1827 at Robert-Espagne, Meuse, he married Anne Pilmann [Bielmann]. She was born at Bihl Aug. 5, 1807, a daughter of Joseph Pilmann and Marie Engel (a daughter of Michel Engel and Margaret/Marguerite Würgler/Vercler).
 - 3) Elisabeth Engel was born April 24, 1806.
 - 4) Madeleine Engel was born at Herbéville, Meurthe-et-Meuse Nov. 9, 1807. On Nov. 14, 1829 at Robert-Espagne, Meuse she married Joseph Strubhar (found as 'Stroubhard' in France and 'Strupher' in Kansas). Joseph was born at St. Quirin, Moselle March 14, 1799, a son of Pierre Strubhar and his first wife Madeleine Abresol. He is found on the 1880 census of Clifford, Butler County, Kansas as 81-year-old Joseph Strupher, born in France to French parents (see FARNY).
 - 5) Barbe Elisabeth Engel was born at Domèvre-sur-Vezouze, Meurthe-et-Moselle in 1808. On Oct. 28, 1828 at Robert-Espagne she married Pierre Bechler. He was born at Imling, Moselle May 13, 1806, a son of Michele Bechler and Marie Elisabeth Bertschi (and brother of Christian Bechler of Tremont).

³⁶³ Joseph appeared as a witness on the Gosselming marriage entry of older sister Barbe. He was described as a miller at Lorentzmühl. No age was given (he was a minor), and his relationship to the bride was not mentioned (alone among the witnesses). On his own marriage entry his parents were named as the deceased Pierre Engel and 'Marie Rebenak,' described as "Anabaptists who had lived at Germanche" [Guermange, Ger. *Germingen*]. No birth dates were given, and it was stated that birth documents were not available. The customary statement that he was born into a legitimate marriage is absent, though it was not stated that he was illegitimate. The only related witness on his behalf was first cousin Christian 'Naffziger,' a miller at Hartzviller. This was probably Christian Nafziger, who was born at Hartzviller in 1766 and died at Gondrexange in 1832; he was married to Jacobine Schertz (1772-1813).

- 6) Christian Engel was born at Domèvre-sur-Vezouze Oct. 6, 1810, and died there April 30, 1813.
- 7) Jean Engel was born March 14, 1813. In 1839 he married Marie Halter, born in 1818.
2. **Christian Engel** was born circa 1764 (circumstances point to Kraftel farm at Gelucourt as the location), and died at Metamora, Ill. Sept. 15, 1838.
3. Michel Engel was born on Kraftel farm at Gelucourt May 20, 1768, and died on Brandelfing farm at Gros-Réderching April 24, 1830.³⁶⁴ He was one of six Anabaptists drafted April 18, 1794 by the administrative district of Morhange to work on military fortifications at Metz. On April 19, 1797 at Gros-Réderching he married Anne Rubi. The civil entry stated his birth name was 'Micäli Angel' (a Latinized version, perhaps indicating the birth date was transcribed from a Catholic record), and he was described as a 29-year-old laborer from Bistroff. Anne Rubi, who was born circa 1772 and died at Gros-Réderching Nov. 8, 1819, was the widow of Joseph Guingerich, a farmer at Brandelfing farm. Marriage witnesses included Nicolas Gingerich, 55;³⁶⁵ Christian Gingerich, 58; and Christian Gärber, 23. Anne brought to the marriage the six children of Joseph Guingerich:
 - a. Catherine Guingerich was born circa 1779. On March 16, 1796 at Gros-Réderching she married Jean Nafziger, son of Johannes Nafziger and Magdalena Güngerich. Jean and Catherine lived at Gros-Réderching and on Weidesheim farm, the Roggy family estate at Kalhausen.
 - b. Susanne Guingerich was born at Brandelfing farm Aug. 1, 1784. On July 9, 1802 at Gros-Réderching she married Pierre Ringenberg. He was born at Bébing June 29, 1783, a son of Jean Ringenberg and Marie Engel of LaForge Mill at Imling. They lived on Weidesheim farm at Kalhausen. Following Pierre's death, Susanne remarried to Joseph Engel (1778-1818).
 - c. Marie Guingerich was born at Sarraltroff in 1787. On March 17, 1807 at Gros-Réderching she married Christian Schantz. He was a son of Christian Schantz and Anne Rubi of Rohrbach. The bride was given away by uncle Jean Roggy, 49; witnesses included stepfather Michel Engel and his brother Joseph Engel.
 - d. Barbara/Barbe Guingerich was born circa 1790. She married Jean Hirschi at Linstroff May 17, 1809. He was 19, she was 18. He was a cultivator on Hingsange farm at Linstroff, a son of Joseph Hirschi and Anne Blanck. Witnesses included her stepfather, Michel Engel, described as a 39-year-old cultivator at Brandelfing farm. The civil entry makes a curious lapse: her father is correctly given as Joseph Guingerich, but her mother is given not as Anne Rubi, but as Anne Boulzeler (Belsley?). In 1824 she remarried to Joseph Kieffer.
 - e. Jean Guingerich was born circa 1792, and died on Brandelfing farm Aug. 28, 1832. On June 23, 1819 at Gros-Réderching he married Jacobine Ringenberg, who was born at Imling in 1794 and died April 23, 1823 on Brandelfing farm, a daughter of Jean Ringenberg and Marie Engel. Marriage witnesses included Pierre Ringenberg, 32, brother of the bride; Christian Engel, 46, uncle of the groom; Michel Engel, 40, stepfather of the groom; and Christian Schantz, 36, brother-in-law, all described as "Annabaptiste." On April 26, 1826 at Gros-Réderching Jean Guingerich remarried to Madelaine Guingerich (see GINGERICH). She was born on Vallerade farm at Albestroff March 22, 1803, and died on Brandelfing farm at Gros-Réderching Feb. 28, 1836, a daughter of Jean Guingerich and Anne Marie Müller, and was living at Fenetrange. Marriage witnesses included Michel Engel, 55, stepfather of the groom; Jean Risser, a cultivator at Rahling, 51; Christian Schantz, 42, brother-in-law; and Joseph Guingerich [also known as Joseph Guingrich], 22, a brother of the bride.
 - f. Joseph Guingerich was born in 1795. He married Barbe Hommel [Ummel] and lived on Weidesheim at Kalhausen.

Children of Michel Engel and Anne Rubi include:

- a. Christian Engel was born at Brandelfing farm April 12, 1798. On Dec. 31, 1815 at Haboudange [Ger. *Habudingen*] he married Catherine Guingerich. She was the daughter of Jean Guingerich and Anna Schertz of the farm Malgré Xousse at Lagarde [Ger. *Gerden*, adjoining Jambrot farm],³⁶⁶ and the niece of

³⁶⁴ His death entry, created at Gros-Réderching on April 24, 1830, has caused some confusion about his birthplace. Michel Engel, 59, was described as a farmer at Brandelfing Farm and a resident of Gros-Réderching, widower of Anne Rubi, and son of Chrétien [Christian Engel] and Madelaine Schertz. Very unclear handwriting appears to say that Michel was a native of "Grafthal Mairie de Sehlicourt, department de la Meurthe." It is now apparent that this remark was actually 'Kraftel Mairie de Gelucourt, department de la Meurthe' – Kraftel Farm at Gelucourt, in the department of Meurthe (the location is now in Moselle, at its southern edge). The death was reported by Michel's stepson Jean Guingerich, 37, living on Brandelfing Farm, and son Christian Engel, 32, living at Bisping; both were described as cultivators and farmers.

³⁶⁵ Nicolas Güngerich was born about 1744, and died at Bérig Vintrange (Ger. *Berg*) Oct. 24, 1816. He married Catherine Rubi. He and his son Christian (1770-1825) refused service in the national guard in 1792. Christian became elder at Bistroff, and later lived on Vallerade Farm at Albestroff; he joined elder Christian Engel to unsuccessfully petition for Anabaptist exemption from military service.

³⁶⁶ Malgré Xousse is still an active farm and a business park at Lagarde.

The last entry found at Lagarde that named elder Christian Engel (before his move to Guermange) describes the birth of Christian Guingerich, a brother to Catherine, on Sept. 14, 1807. His parents were Jean Guingerich, 38, and Anne Schertz. Engel was a witness, described as 'Christianne Angel', 44, of Jambrot. Jean Guingerich (who signed his name 'Gingerick') was born in

- Bistroff elder Christian Guingerich who petitioned the French government with elder Christian Engel. They had 11 children.
- b. Hans Engel was born July 21, 1803. He died as an infant.
 - c. Jacobine Engel was born at Brandelfing farm March 14, 1806. On Nov. 8, 1828 at Gros-Réderching she married Christian Schantz, who was born at Hottviller in 1802, a son of Joseph Schantz and Catherine Risser. He was living at Henriville.
4. Anna/Anne Engel was born at Kerprich-aux-Bois [Ger. *Kirchberg an Wald*] Feb. 28, 1772, and died at Marsal Aug. 8, 1809. At 16 she had one child who was later described as illegitimate [Fr. *enfant naturelle*]. At 20, she had a second child. Presumably this child was also illegitimate, because the father was not named on the entry.
- a. Jean George Engel was born April 29, 1788, and died March 12, 1871. On Jan. 14, 1817 at St. Jean Kourtzerode he married Magdalena/Madeleine Frey, who was born March 17, 1789 and died Sept. 15, 1864. On their marriage entry Jean George is described as an *enfant naturelle* of Anna Engel, who was present and signed the entry. They brought three children to Worth, Woodford County in 1837, and joined the congregation at Partridge Creek. They are found on the 1850 census of Woodford County as farmer John Engle, 60, France; and Madaline, 60, France. They are buried in Hickory Point Cemetery at Metamora.
 - b. Marie Engel was born Dec. 12, 1792 at the Bischwald Mill at Bistroff. When the birth was reported two days later by midwife Elisabeth Haman, the unnamed mother [Anne Engel] was described as a 19-year-old daughter of 'Christian Engelin' and the deceased Magdelaine Schertz of the Bischwald Mill at Bistroff. Haman initialed the entry. It is probable that Marie is the same individual who was identified in her marriage entry as 'Magdelaine Engel,' with a birth date of 1790. Perhaps her name was changed for her wedding, to prevent an administrative request for her birth entry, which would have shown that she was born illegitimate (at least in the eyes of the local administration). Magdelaine Engel was married at Kalhausen Nov. 2, 1812. The civil entry gives her age as 22, and identifies her mother as Anne Engel with Anne's correct date of death at Marsal. Marie/Magdelaine's new husband was 39-year-old domestic Michel Saltzman, who was born circa 1776. Michel's first wife had been Magdalena Rouvenacht, born circa 1785, a daughter of Boulay miller Pierre Rouvenacht and Ann 'Rinkenber'; Magdalena Rouvenacht had died at Kalhausen Aug. 18, 1812. Michel Saltzman was described as a Weidesheim laborer in 1814, a domestic in the household of the mayor in 1817, and a domestic in the Joseph Engel household in 1819. They had nine children 1810-1829.

Between this birth and June 17, 1796, Anne Engel married Christian Brunner. He was born at Bistroff Dec. 14, 1774, a son of Christian Brunner and Barbe Rouvenacht, and a brother to Barbe Brunner. Christian and Anne appear as the parents on one Bistroff entry.

- c. Christian Brunner was born June 17, 1796 at Bistroff. The entry describes the father as Christian Brunner, 24, a cultivator at Bischwald Mill, and the mother as Anne Engel, 25, his lawful wife. Witnesses included Anne's stepbrother Jean Schertz, 37.

Christian Brunner's death was reported at Bistroff Sept. 30, 1796. The entry was witnessed by Jean Schertz, 38, who was described as a stepbrother (Christian Brunner's mother Barbe Rouvenacht was also Jean's mother from an earlier marriage); and Nicholas Blank, 50, a farmer on La Chapelle at Bistroff. On Feb. 4, 1797 Anne Engel remarried to Jean Schraque, who was born at Bistroff March 2, 1775, a son of Caspar Schrag/Gaspard Schraque and his second wife Marie Blaser. They lived at Marsal, where Jean Schraque became 'Jean Gerack' in civil records. Anne Engel died at Marsal Aug. 8, 1809. For more on Jean Schraque and their children, see SCHROCK, JOHN SCHROCK OF GROVELAND.

5. Marie Engel was born at Kerprich-aux-Bois Oct. 20, 1774, according to her first marriage entry. On Feb. 16, 1795 at Bistroff she married Pierre Schwendi ('Chvendy' is found on the marriage entry, but he was illiterate, signing with an 'x'; the name is also found as 'Schwandi' on other family documents). He was born April 3, 1769, a son of Pierre Schwendi, 66, and Barbe Farny, 50, of Gauchebach Mill at Destry. On the marriage entry Marie was described as a resident of Bischwald Mill at Bistroff, a daughter of the deceased Christian Engel and Magdalena Schertz. Witnesses included her brother Michel Engel, 25, described as a farmhand living at Bischwald Mill; miller Jean Schertz, 36, a brother-in-law of the bride; Nicolas Blank, 48, a cousin of the groom La Chapelle farm at Bistroff; and Pierre and Jean 'Chvendy', the bride's father and 23-year-old brother. Both Marie and Michel Engel signed their names in a manner that resembles the characteristic signature of their older brother Christian (that is, the letters look like 'Engnll'). When Marie Engel remarried three years later, Pierre Schwendi was not mentioned on the entry. He may have deserted his wife, annulling the marriage; or, he died and was simply not mentioned to avoid delay (an official transcription of his marriage and death entries would have to be obtained by his widow before she could remarry). On Aug. 13, 1798 at Gosselming, Marie remarried to Joseph Schrag. At the time she was living on Alzing farm at Gosselming, which was given as her birthplace. Joseph was born at Bistroff in 1772, a son of Caspar/Gaspard Schrag and his first wife Barbe Rouvenacht. Marriage witnesses included brother-of-the-groom Jean Schrag, who

1768 and died in 1847 at Haboudange; he was the older brother of Christian (1770-1825), the Bistroff elder who co-signed a petition with Christian Engel in 1809. Anne Schertz was a daughter of Jean Schertz and Barbe Farny.

was the husband of Marie's older sister Anne; and 22-year-old Jean Neuhauser of Gosselming, described as the brother [stepbrother] of the bride.

6. Joseph Engel was born circa Oct. 11, 1778 (his death entry said he was 39 years, 2 months, 22 days old), and died on Weidesheim at Kalhausen Jan. 3, 1818. (Kalhausen appears several times in connection with Engels. The tiny village seven miles southwest of Gros-Réderching was the location of Weidesheim, an estate owned by the Roggy family. Weidesheim kept its own records from 1792, with Jacob Roggy as mayor; it was absorbed into Kalhausen in 1811). Joseph first married Magdalena Güngerich. She was a daughter of Joseph Guingerich and Anne Rubi of Brandelfing farm, and became a stepdaughter to Joseph's uncle Michel Engel. They lived on Brandelfing farm at Gros-Réderching until 1806, then on Weidesheim at Kalhausen. Their children include:
 - a. Anne Engel was born on Brandelfing farm Jan. 17, 1801, and died there March 17, 1804.
 - b. Jacobine Engel was born on Brandelfing farm July 11, 1803. On March 19, 1819 at Kalhausen she married André Schertz of Lorentzen. He was born Aug. 21, 1796, a son of André Schertz and Barbe Bachman. By 1819 the 15-year-old bride's father and natural mother were dead, and she was given away by her guardian, uncle Michel Engel of Brandelfing farm at Gros-Réderching. Witnesses included Jean Roggy, 35; Jean Nafziger, 39; and Andrés Ringenberger, 37.
 - c. Joseph Engel was born on Weidesheim at Kalhausen July 17, 1805. Witnesses included Pierre Ringenberg, 28; and Jean Roggy, 26. The entry was signed by Weidesheim mayor 'Jacques Roggie.' On March 18, 1824, Joseph married Catherine Roggy at Weidesheim. At the wedding he was accompanied by his uncle Michel Engel of Brandelfing farm at Gros-Réderching. Catherine Roggy was born on Weidesheim Feb. 13, 1805, a daughter of Jean Roggy and Catherine Gungerich. They appear on the 1880 census of Bureau, Bureau County as Joseph Engle, 75, France; and Kate, 75, France. Their next door neighbor was Catherine's nephew Nicholas P. Roggy, 30.
 - d. Madelaine Engel was born on Weidesheim at Kalhausen Jan. 20, 1808. Witnesses included Pierre Ringenberg, 31; and Jean Roggy, 26.

Following Magdalena's death at Weidesheim (a hamlet and mill at Kalhausen, Moselle) Nov. 8, 1813, Joseph remarried to Magdalena's sister Susanne (Guingerich) Ringenberg, the widow of his neighbor Pierre Ringenberg. At the time of his death – Jan. 3, 1818 – he worked as a farmer on the Hauser farm at Kalhausen. Their children include:

- e. Michel Engel was born at Weidesheim Oct. 1, 1816.
- f. Chrétien Engel was born at Weidesheim Aug. 12, 1818. Father Joseph Engel died before the birth.

Christian Engel is remembered as the organizer of the first Amish Mennonite congregation west of Ohio, and the first German-speaking congregation in Illinois (he spoke French and German, and English late in life). He is the subject of the biography *Love God and your Neighbor: The Life and Ministry of Christian Engel* written by Steven Estes, archivist of the Mennonite Heritage Center at Metamora.

The significant number of civil entries showing Christian as a witness or relative makes it possible to trace his steps through Moselle. From about 1775 to 1794 he was probably living at Bistroff; from 1797 to 1807 he was on Jambrot farm between Lagarde and Moussey [Ger. *Mulsach*]; in 1811 he lived at Chambrey; and by 1819 he was at Guermange, which had been the home of his older brother, Jean Pierre.³⁶⁷

Unfortunately, not all relevant entries for the births of his children have been located. In one location his name is written as 'Engel', in another 'Angel', and no doubt those inadvertent slips have muddied the trail.

It is also possible that too much faith has been placed in the entries found in a family *Bible*. A Froschauer *Bible*, printed in 1571, passed to more recent generations with notations that contain surprising errors. Where possible we will point out contradictions (where the family *Bible* conflicts with civil documentation).

Christian's first wife was Catherine Nafziger, who was born at Hartzviller, Moselle in 1766. She was a daughter of Christian Nafziger (1737-1807) and Barbe Schertz (1765-1843). The children of Christian and Catherine include:

1. Christian Engel was born Jan. 26, 1788, and died in 1834. On July 16, 1811 at Lagarde he married Catherine Roggy. She was born on the Waderhof between Lorentzen and Diemeringen in 1790, and died at Panola Dec. 8, 1864, a daughter of Valentin Roggy and Barbara Schertz (see ROGGY). As a widow she accompanied her two children and their families to Woodford County in 1849. She is buried in Baughman Cemetery at Panola.
 - a. Christian Engel was born on Jambrot farm at Lagarde in 1813, and died in Woodford County Dec. 11, 1849. On Oct. 17, 1836 at Ligneville, Vosges he married Anne Guerbert/Ann 'Nancy' Gerber. She was born at Anglemont, Vosges April 9, 1817, and died at Roanoke Nov. 28, 1864, a daughter of Christian Guerbert [Gerber] and Madeleine Abresol [Aebersold]. Christian died in a farming accident shortly after arriving in Woodford County. Ann remarried to Andrew Baughman (see BACHMAN).

³⁶⁷ Jambrot is still an active farm. It was located a few miles southeast of Lagarde, and was described that way in the Engel civil documentation we found, but is actually part of Remoncourt.

- b. Barbara Engel was born at Guermange Oct. 26, 1815, and died at El Paso, Woodford County Dec. 16, 1900. On Jan. 3, 1836 at Bickenholtz she married Jean Rouvenacht/John Ruvenacht. See RUVENACHT for her obituary.
 - c. Catherine Engel was born circa June 19, 1825, and died at Diemeringen, Lower Alsace March 19, 1826, age two years and nine months. Her civil death entry said that she was born at 'Laustroffe' (Linstroff?), a daughter of day laborer Chrétien Engel and Catherine Rogÿ residing in *Maison* 118 at Diemeringen. It was witnessed by cultivator Valentin Rogÿ, 30.
2. Joseph Engel was born at Lagarde Nov. 15, 1791, according to his civil marriage entry (the family *Bible* gives Jan. 30, 1790) and died Aug. 29, 1852. On May 24, 1813 at Lorentzen he married Barbara/Barbe Roggy. She was born at Lorentzen Sept. 10, 1795, and died in 1838, a daughter of Johannes/Jean Roggy and Catherine Birki. They lived at Zommange, probably on the property that had been occupied by his cousin Christian Engel (1765-1814, husband of Freni Risser). Joseph appears to have assumed this property after the 1814 death. They lived at Singling 1828-36, where Joseph became a church elder like his father. Joseph and his family arrived in New Orleans May 11, 1836 on the ship *Marengo* from Le Havre. After Joseph worked 11 months in New Orleans, the family continued up the Mississippi and Illinois Rivers to Fort Clark (later Peoria), arriving in April 1837. They settled on 160 acres in what is now Worth, Woodford County. Joseph assumed church duties as elder at Partridge after the death of his father Christian in 1838. His family appears on the 1850 census of District 56 (Woodford County) as Joseph 'Engle', 59, a farmer from France with personal property amounting to \$1,500; Barbaray, 48; Lena, 26; Mary, 22; and Christian, 20. Several of the Engel families from the next generation are well-documented; however, the children of Joseph Engel and Barbe Roggy are not so well known:
- a. Jean Engel was born at Zommange Oct. 2, 1815. Witnesses included grandfather and church elder Christian Engel, described as a 51-year-old cultivator from Guermange. Jean died at Zommange Oct. 7, 1815.
 - b. Joseph Engel was born at Zommange Oct. 20, 1816. He died in Woodford County in 1843, and is buried in Hickory Point Cemetery at Metamora.
 - c. Catherine Engel was born at Zommange July 8, 1819. She may be the Catherine Engel who married Jean Blanck/John Plank in Tazewell County Feb. 24, 1840 (see BLANK).
 - d. Barbara/Barbe Engel was born at Zommange Feb. 8, 1821, and died in Woodford County Feb. 26, 1880. On Feb. 25, 1840 she became the second wife of Partridge congregation deacon Joseph 'Black Joe' Belsley (see BELSLEY). They are buried in the Belsley Family Cemetery at Spring Bay.
 - e. Anne Engel was born at Zommange Jan. 29, 1824, and died there Aug. 18, 1829.
 - f. Magdalena/Lena/Madelaine Engel was born at Zommange March 13, 1826, and died in McLean County July 6, 1907. Her birth date became a matter of contention in the French legal system. For a reason that is unknown to us, the municipal clerk of Zommange neglected to enter a number of events in civil records during 1826. Joseph Engel and Barbe Roggy were summoned with 10 others to appear at the Palace of Justice at Dieuze June 2, 1827. The group included the Zommange schoolmaster and a midwife from Vegaville, and the issues included not only births but marriage announcements as well. Joseph Engel testified that he had reported the birth at the Zommange municipal office at noon the following day; this was confirmed by Barbe Roggy. Joseph signed his statement with a characteristic Engel family signature (looks like 'Engnll'), and Barbe signed as 'Barbara Rogÿ.' On June 26, 1851 at Partridge, daughter Lena married Peter R. Naffziger. He was born in Germany Oct. 1, 1824, a son of 'Apostle Peter' Naffziger and Barbara Beck (see NAFZIGER).
 - g. Marie/Mary Engel was reportedly born at Singling in 1828, though we found no record. She may be the 'Mary Engle' buried in Imhoff Cemetery at Danvers, under the dates June 1, 1828-Aug. 16, 1908.
 - h. Christian Engel, also known as Christian E. Engel, was born at Singling Aug. 11, 1830, and died at Panola Dec. 6, 1907. On Dec. 6, 1852 in Woodford County he married Magdalena 'Lin' Donner. She was born at Wilmot, Ontario Jan. 1, 1831, and died Nov. 23, 1920, a daughter of Peter Donner and Barbara Naffziger (see DONNER). The 1900 census of Panola shows them as Christian Engle, 69, born in Germany in August 1830, a citizen since 1845; Maggolina, 69, born in January 1831 in Canada to German parents, a citizen since 1838; and three children born in Illinois. They are buried under a joint headstone in Baughman Cemetery at Panola.
3. Peter Engel was born at Lorquin, Moselle Jan. 14, 1794, and died March 1, 1875.³⁶⁸ On Dec. 21, 1818 at Hellocourt he married widow Catherine Ringenberg. She was born at the mill La Forge below Imling Sept. 15, 1788, and died Sept. 25, 1863, a daughter of Jean Ringenberg and Marie Engel. Catherine's first marriage had been to Joseph Vercler at Hellocourt Feb. 6, 1806 (see VERCLER), and she brought four children to her marriage with Peter. At the time of the marriage Peter was living with his widowed father and brothers at Guermange, where they worked as cultivators. Father Christian and brother Christian appear as marriage witnesses. Catherine was living on Boule farm belonging to Baron Charles Louis Grandjean, who also appeared as a marriage witness.³⁶⁹ After the marriage Peter

³⁶⁸ The place name on his birth entry is barely legible, and may differ.

³⁶⁹ Charles Louis Grandjean was born at Nancy in 1768. He was placed in charge of the National Guard of Château Salins District (which included Hellocourt) in 1789. He served heroically in the Napoleonic Wars, and was made a Baron of the Empire

joined her there. As a literate resident of tiny Hellocourt, Peter Engel assisted in the creation of later civil entries. He signed the year-end closeout Dec. 31, 1821 as an assistant, or *adjoint*. One entry that he did not witness was the marriage of Nicolas Richard, 22, and Magdaleine Martin, 21, on April 6, 1821; they were described as domestics on the Engel farm. *Atlas of Woodford County*, published in 1879, asserted that Peter was at one time mayor of Hellocourt, and this would be entirely consistent with his *état civil* function. Peter and Catherine arrived at Baltimore May 21, 1831. They stayed in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania for three months before continuing via Pittsburgh and Louisville to St. Louis. From there they went up the Illinois River to Fort Clark (now Peoria), arriving in the fall of 1831. On Sept. 29, 1831 Peter and his half-brother John Engel purchased 160 acres in what is now Metamora for \$500. Their log barn was the site of the first services conducted by his father, and was later used for Apostolic Christian services. The road from Chicago to Springfield passed through, and Peter's family maintained a stagecoach stand and tavern for many years. Descendant Samuel Engel told this story in the Feb. 12, 1940 issue of *The Daily Olympian* (Olympia, Washington State): "My grandfather, Peter Engel, kept a tavern just outside Metamora. Mr. Lincoln occasionally put up there for the night. Mr. Lincoln once told a mutual friend, a man by the name of Acey Andrews, about the first time he stayed at the tavern. "I had supper," said Mr. Lincoln, "and was sitting by the fireplace. Pretty soon a man came in and sat down. Then another, and another, until there were seven or eight bearded, silent huskies sitting around me. I began to be disturbed. It flashed through my mind that possibly they were some sort of night riders, as obviously they had come for some pre-arranged purpose. Then Peter Engel glanced over the group and said, 'Well gentlemen, I guess it's time to begin,' and he walked over to the fireplace, took his *Bible* off the mantle, and proceeded to lead the group through an extended prayer meeting."³⁷⁰ Andrew and Christian Ropp stayed there the entire winter of 1834; that spring, elder Christian Engel conducted a marriage ceremony for Andrew Ropp and neighbor Jacobine Vercler. Peter's household appears on the 1850 census of District 56 (Woodford County) as Peter 'Engle', 57, and Catherine, 53, with Catherine's widowed mother given as 'Mary' Ringenberger, 74. They lived next door to their son, Peter Jr., and Catherine's son (Peter Sr.'s stepson), John Virkler. They are also found on the 1860 census of Metamora as 'Peter Engle Sen.', 67; and Catherine, 72. Later in life Peter was considered a significant convert to the Apostolic Christian Church.

4. Katharina/Catherine/'Kate' Engel was born on Jambrot farm at Lagarde July 6, 1797 according to her civil birth entry and marriage entry (the family *Bible* gives Oct. 6, 1796). She died Jan. 12, 1872, and is buried in Baughman Cemetery at Panola. On Nov. 10, 1814 she married widower Christian/Chrétien Roggy at Lorentzen. See ROGGY.

Catherine Nafziger died on Jambrot farm at Lagarde July 20, 1797, only two weeks after giving birth to her daughter Catherine. On Jan. 1, 1798, Christian remarried to Barbara/Barbe Brunner at Lagarde. She was born Jan. 13, 1769, a daughter of Christian Brunner and Barbe Rouvenacht of Bischwald Mill at Bistroff. The civil marriage entry noted that Barbe's parents were residents of Bistroff. Witnesses included Jean Rouvenacht of Rhodes (Barbe Brunner's cousin, who had married Christian Engel's cousin Magdalena) and Christian Nafziger (father of his first wife). Barbara/Barbe died at Metamora Sept. 4, 1852.

The children of Christian Engel and his second wife Barbe Brunner include:

5. Jean Engel was born on Jambrot farm Oct. 3, 1798, and died Jan. 17, 1799. No mention of this child appears in the Engel family *Bible*. However, he is documented in two civil entries created at Lagarde. Though Christian Engel's signature appears on the birth entry, it does not appear on the entry for the death. It states that Christian reported the death with Christophe Pierre, who signed.
6. Jean/John Engel. The family *Bible* says he was born May 22, 1801. At that time Christian Engel and Barbe Brunner were living at Lagarde, but no entry is found there. The story of John Engel's 1830 walk through the Midwest is told in *Rüppen to Ropp*. On Sept. 29, 1831 he purchased 160 acres in Woodford County with his half-brother Peter. In 1832 John served as a volunteer teamster taking food to other volunteers in the Black Hawk Indian War. On July 16, 1839 he married Barbara Dettweiler. She was born at Diemeringen March 26, 1814, a daughter of Christian Dettweiler and his second wife Catherine Schertz; she emigrated with the Michael Belsley family in 1837, and died in 1874. Their household appears on the 1850 census of District 56 (Woodford County) as John 'Engel', 49, farmer from France; 'Barbaray', 38; and six children. They are found living next door to half-brother Peter on the 1860 census of Metamora as John 'Engle', farmer, 59; and 'Barbaray', 46, with eight children. *Herald of Truth*, May 1888: "On the 14th of March, near Panola, Woodford Co., Ill., of erysipelas and old age, John Engel, at the advanced age of 86 years, 10 months and 6 days. He was born in Lorraine, France in 1801, immigrated to America in 1830, lived in Pennsylvania 6 months, then moved to Butler Co., Ohio, and from there to Illinois. He was one of the very early settlers in Woodford county, and traveled on foot from Ohio to Illinois. He was married to Barbara Dettweiler, who died June 10, 1874. He was buried on Friday the 16th. Services were held at Danner's School House [in Panola] in

in 1810. He chose not to join Napoleon during his 100 days return from exile, and died at Nancy in 1828. His biography notes that he suffered injuries at the Battle of Wagram July 6, 1809, where he headed the 3rd Division of the 11th Corps. This was the same battle where the Legion of Honor was awarded to Louis de Guibert, a Woodford County settler and friend of 'Red Joe' Belsley.

³⁷⁰ This story was found on the website historicmetamora.com/lincoln.htm

German and English by E.M. Hartman, from *Rev. 14:13*. The remains were interred in the Bachman [Baughman] Cemetery, two miles east of Woodford station. He leaves one sister, seven children, nineteen grandchildren and many friends and relatives to mourn his departure. He was a member of the Amish Mennonite church for about 70 years, and of late years often expressed himself willing to die and go home to rest.”

7. Barbara/Barbe Engel was born April 10, 1803, and died Aug. 25, 1881. In 1803 her family was living at Lagarde, but no civil birth entry appears there. On Dec. 18, 1836 she became the second wife of 'Red Joe' Belsley (Rhodes March 28, 1802-Deer Creek Dec. 24, 1872). He was a son of Christian Belsley and Catherine Vercler of Rhodes, and a pioneer for Amish Mennonite settlement in Woodford and Tazewell Counties. They are buried in Belsley-Kamp Cemetery at Worth.
8. Magdalena/Magdeleine Engel was born on Jambrot farm Oct. 12, 1805 according to her civil entry created at Lagarde. (The entry gives the age of her father as 41, and the age of her mother as 37; Jean Gingrick, 37, signed as a witness). The family *Bible* erroneously lists her as 'Magoline' and gives the birth date Jan. 18, 1805. She died at Metamora Nov. 4, 1899, and was buried in Hickory Point Cemetery at Metamora. On Dec. 23, 1834 she married Joseph Camp in a ceremony conducted by her father. Joseph was born in 1805, and died before 1844, a son of Jean Kempf and Anne Abresol (see CAMP). On June 9, 1844 in Woodford County Magdalena remarried to Christian Kennel, a veteran of the French army. According to county records the ceremony was conducted by Justice of the Peace John Gentry.
9. Marie/Mary Engel was born on Jambrot farm Dec. 1, 1807, a date that is found in the family *Bible*. (Her civil birth entry says that Christian was 43, and Barbe Brunner, 39; Jean Gingrick, 38, signed as a witness). She died Feb. 17, 1888 near Washington. On Sept. 22, 1828 she married Johannes/Jean Suisse at Imling. He was born at Diane-Capelle Sept. 29, 1807, and died in Morton (as John Schweitzer or Switzer) Jan. 28, 1885. John was a son of Jean Suisse (Sr.), a cultivator born circa 1773, and Véronique Neyhäuser [Neuhauser], born circa 1773. They sailed to America in the spring of 1831, and arrived at Baltimore May 21. The voyage took place shortly after Jean received a draft notice from the French army. They lived in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania before continuing on to Illinois in 1833. The family can be found in District 56 (Woodford County) on the 1850 census, and in Morton on the 1860 census. They are buried in Glendale Cemetery at Washington. (See SCHWEIZER).
10. Jacobine/Jacobina Engel was born at Guermange April 29, 1813 according to a civil entry (the family *Bible* says Aug. 28, 1813). She died Sept. 7, 1885 at Pleasant Ridge, Ill. On Dec. 27, 1833 she married Joseph Vercler (Aug. 29, 1807-Sept. 23, 1885) of Hellocourt, the stepson of her half-brother Peter; her father conducted the ceremony. Her new husband was born in 1807 to Catherine Ringenberg (Peter's wife) and her first husband Joseph Vercler.

Elder Christian must have had a close friendship with his nephew Christian (1765-1814, married to Freni Risser), who lived at Zommange. They were only a year apart in age. When his cousin and Freni died only two days apart in 1814, elder Christian signed the death entry as a witness. He became a co-guardian of the orphaned children with Nicolas Fonkennel. His son Joseph (who later became an elder) remained in Zommange and may have raised the children.

Christian Engel often traveled short distances to conduct or witness marriages in his role as an elder. On June 19, 1809 he attended a ministers conference on the Bildershäusenhof at Sélestat. There he was chosen with elder Christian Güngerich (1760-1825) of Bistroff to be a representative of all Anabaptists in Lorraine on the issue of military service.

For many years Christian energetically petitioned the French government for Anabaptist exemption from military service, suggesting that instead they serve as teamsters. This may be explained by the experiences of his younger brother. Michel Engel had been one of six Anabaptists drafted April 18, 1794 by the administrative district of Morhange to work on military fortifications at Metz. The work was performed alongside convicts.

On Feb. 28, 1809 in Paris, Engel and Güngerich submitted a petition to the minister of the interior asking for Anabaptist exemption from military service. On Jan. 30, 1812, another petition was submitted to the minister of worship by Engel, Güngerich, Joseph Hirschy, Hans Luginbühl, and Hans Graber. In 1814, Engel, Güngerich, Hirschy, and Simon Lehman submitted a third petition to the restoration government of King Louis XVIII. The issue of conscription arose again in 1829. In that year Engel, Joseph Hirschy, Jean Hirschy, and Christian Gerber of Salm petitioned the minister of the interior. Persistence was not rewarded. A complete account of the petitioning process can be found in *Love God and Your Neighbor, The Life and Ministry of Christian Engel*.

Two immigrant ships *Superior* and *De Rham* departed from Le Havre in 1830. At first glance, their passenger lists suggest that they were distinct groups – the *Superior* passengers came from Moselle, the majority of the *De Rham* passengers from the Palatinate. However, Grubb wrote that the *De Rham* group intended to board the *Superior* but missed the departure. Both groups had common acquaintances in Butler County.

When the two voyages took place, 'Apostle Peter' Naffziger had recently relocated in Butler County from Canada. There he knew John Engel, who returned to Butler County from his Midwestern walkabout Nov. 2. No doubt he heard from John that his father Christian Engel planned to immigrate, because on Nov. 11, 1830 – while the ships were in transit – Naffziger was expecting the imminent immigration of Christian traveling from Moselle

via Le Havre and New Orleans. Naffziger assumed that John Engel, who had returned only nine days earlier, would now travel to New Orleans to greet his father Christian. In a letter he stated, "Johannes Engel is now going from here to New Orleans and expects his father and siblings and several other good friends, and will go with them from there up the Mississippi River to the place where they think they will settle..."³⁷¹ This suggests that elder Christian Engel was originally expected to accompany the Mosimann and Oyer parties aboard the *Superior*.

However, Christian Engel's immigration voyage did not take place for two-and-one-half more years. On May 16, 1833, Christian Engel and Barbe Brunner, their daughters Barbara, Magdalena, and Jacobina, and 'M. Engel', identified as a 72-year-old female, boarded the *Concordia* at Le Havre. They landed at New Orleans July 20, 1833 and traveled directly to Woodford County.

Christian became the first Amish Mennonite elder/bishop who had been ordained in Europe to settle in Illinois; his son Joseph became the second when he arrived in 1836.

A record of 11 marriage ceremonies performed by Christian Engel can be found in *Love God and Your Neighbor, The Life and Ministry of Christian Engel*. Every one of the marriages involved a family outlined in this genealogy. He preached before the Partridge Creek Congregation for the last time on Sept. 9, 1838, and died Sept. 15, 1838.

After Christian's death, Barbe lived with her son John's family. She died Sept. 4, 1852. The location of a stone marking Christian's grave on the family farm was lost for several generations. It was rediscovered in 1995 during excavation for a new basement. The grave is now permanently marked by a brass plaque affixed to the stone (see *The Illinois Mennonite Heritage Newsletter*, March 2003). An eighth generation of the Engel family now lives on the farm.

After Christian's death, his son Joseph assumed his responsibilities. The congregation that Christian Engel had established at Partridge Creek constructed a brick church west of Metamora in 1854. In 1889, they moved into a new building one mile east of Metamora, which became the Metamora Mennonite Church.

Engel of Diemerstein and Albrecht

An Amish Mennonite Engel family of weavers lived in the tiny hamlet of Diemerstein between Hochspeyer and Frankenstein in the Rhineland-Palatinate. It is not known how this family was related to the Engels of Lorraine.

Jakob Engel and Anna König were the parents of **Jakob Engel** (1753-1828). He married Anna Imhof, a daughter of Peter Imhof of the Aschbacherhof (four miles below Kaiserslautern) and his first wife Veronika Rocke/Roggy. They had six children born on the estate of ruined Diemerstein Castle between 1779 and 1798. Only the two children who are relevant to this genealogy are mentioned here.

Jakob and Anna's daughter **Elisabeth Engel** was born at Diemerstein July 23, 1780. On Aug. 15, 1802 at Hochspeyer she married Christian Albrecht, who was born on the Hermersbergerhof at Wilgartwiesen Dec. 4, 1779 (see OYER for more on this location 27 miles south of Diemerstein). His grandfather was Michael/Michel Albrecht, the Hermerbergerhof leasor who employed Hans Oyer (senior) and Hans Oyer (junior). His parents were Johannes Albrecht and Magdalena Güngerich of the Hermersbergerhof.

After marriage Christian Albrecht and Elizabeth Engel lived in a large communal house at Kaiserslautern and on the Büdenhof estate at Sesslach. Sesslach is a medieval walled village in Upper Franconia, Bavaria, about 200 miles east of Kaiserslautern.³⁷²

A family story says that oldest son Jacob was excused from military service to support his family. When a military officer visited the Albrechts again, he found the next son Peter playing with pebbles by the side of the road. He waived him on the grounds that he was mentally deficient. The third son Johannes was not so lucky, and was conscripted for a term of three years. This prompted his parents to plan for emigration.

According to Friz Braun's *Auswanderer aus Kaiserslautern im 18. Jahrhundert*, an Albrecht contingent applied for permission to emigrate to government offices in Kaiserslautern in 1836 (Kaiserslautern is about 10 miles west of

³⁷¹ Naffziger's letter is cited in Steven Estes' *Love God and Your Neighbor, The Life and Ministry of Christian Engel*. Estes makes the point that the correspondence of 'Apostle Peter' bridged the Engel family in Moselle and the Naffziger family in the Palatinate. Naffziger wrote, "I wrote to my brother [Jacob Naffziger] and brother-in-law [Johannes Kennel] in Germany that they should try to come with this friend Engel's certificate, and go with him [John Engel] to the Rock River towards the Mississippi."

³⁷² On a naturalization application submitted April 29, 1853, son Peter stated that he was born in the Grand Duchy of Baden. However, he was born in 1808, and this may only have been some confusion over the political allegiance of the Franconia region during the Napoleonic wars. The 1850 census of Putnam County gives the birthplace of Peter 'Albright' as Germany. His birthplace is given as Bavaria on the 1860 census of Granville, Putnam County (Peter 'Albright'); the 1870 census of Macon, Bureau County (Peter 'Albright'); and the 1880 census of Macon (Peter Albrecht).

Diemerstein). The applicants included Christian Albrecht and his wife Elizabeth Engel; sons Jacob, Peter, Johannes, Joseph, and Christian; daughters Barbara, Elizabeth, Katharina, and Magdalena; seven grandchildren; son-in-law Joseph Joder and four of his relatives. However, Johannes was conscripted into the army before the intended date of departure, and the family was forced to carry out its plans without him.

The arrival of the Albrechts in America is a bit obscure. The family's own genealogy text, *History of the Family of Christian Albrecht (1777-1842) and wife Elizabeth Engel Albrecht (1780-1814)* does not help. It gives details of an 1836 journey, then states only a few pages later that the family immigrated in 1837.

Only a few days after Johannes was inducted into the army, a party of 23 boarded a ship at Bremen April 20, 1836. "One son and three daughters were already married, and there were seven grandchildren..." (Barbara, Jacob, Elizabeth, and Katharina were married). On the trip Johann Joder, the young son of Joseph Joder and Barbara Albrecht, became extremely ill. He ran a high fever and suffered slight brain damage that affected his behavior until his early death at age 26.

The party arrived at New York around July 1. From there they traveled upriver on the Hudson, crossing the Erie Canal and then the Great Lakes to Fort Dearborn (now Chicago). The land journey south from Chicago to Hennepin, Putnam County took more than three weeks. Hennepin is located on the east bank of the Illinois River, 30 miles north of Peoria. Adults walked while children rode and trunks were carried in a wagon pulled by oxen.³⁷³

There were already two 'Burchey' families in Putnam County. *Past and Present of Bureau County*: "Mennonite Church of Indiantown: The first family of this sect [that of Johannes Burcky and Marie Schoenbeck] came to Putnam County in 1835 or 1836, from Ohio. In the family, whose name was Burchey, were four boys, Daniel, Christian, Frederick, and Jacob, the latter being a minister of the gospel, and thus was a nucleus formed for the Mennonite church, which has been maintained up to the present time." This family came from Hesse, and the youngest son held meetings at Granville. "About a year later came another family of the same name [that of John Burkey and Solphonia] with four sturdy sons and one daughter (leaving four daughters in the mother country, Germany). Then from Germany also came Christian Albrecht with six sons and four daughters. Many others joined them from time to time. Until 1867 meetings were held in private parlors, once in three weeks, and till 1873, they met every two weeks." (The two Bürki-descendant families can be found in BIRKY/BIRKEY).

Family notes say the Albrechts made the trip to reunite with John Burkey and his wife Solphonia, who they had known in Europe.

Land on the west bank had recently become available for purchase from the government. 19-year-old Joseph Albrecht was the first of the family to search for fertile land across the Illinois River in Bureau County. Six weeks of rain stranded him on the west bank, and he was forced to live on berries under a bark shelter while he waited out his return in good weather.

The *Illinois Land Tract Sales Database* shows that Christian Albrecht purchased 160 acres of government land at Arispie, Bureau County for \$1.25 per acre Nov. 17, 1837. The same day his oldest son Jacob purchased 80 acres about two miles to the west. Other Mennonite families followed and continued to settle in the bottom one-third of the county.

'Christian Albright' appears on the 1840 census of Bureau County. He is checked in the 60-70 year age group; Elizabeth in the 60-70 age group; with three sons and a daughter in the 20-30 age group. The household of oldest son 'Jacob Albright' appears elsewhere on the same page.

Christian's 160 acres became a family farm that has passed through many generations. Elisabeth Engel Albrecht died there Nov. 24, 1842, and Christian Albrecht died there Feb. 3, 1843 from what was described as 'lingering pneumonia.' Their burial place became a cemetery on the farm.

In Europe, son Johannes received a letter telling about the death of his parents. His term of enlistment had been involuntarily extended beginning in 1848, because of a threat of war with France. He was discharged from his cavalry regiment April 16, 1842, and reunited with his brothers and sisters in Illinois in August.

The children of Elizabeth Engel and Christian Albrecht include:

³⁷³ An erroneous version of the story has the party boarding the *Orion* at Hamburg and arriving in New York Harbor June 18, 1836. However, the National Archives holds the original copy of a partial passenger list submitted by the *Orion* master to the customs officer of the port of New York June 25, 1836. It consists of only three and one-half pages, and lacks at least the final page (which would have been signed at the bottom by Remmers, stating how many passengers had boarded and how many died en route). Although there are two Albrecht families, neither of them resembles the families of interest. The passenger families were headed by W. Albrecht, 38, and G. Albrecht, 28, both from Fürstenau, Hannover. No passengers were named Joder/Ioder or Zierlein (sons-in-law). The ages and initials are not consistent with the families that settled in Illinois. It is not likely that the entire Albrecht party of interest was listed on the missing page.

1. Barbara Albrecht was born at Kaiserslautern March 12, 1804, and died in Bureau County Jan. 13, 1878. In about 1830 she married Joseph Joder. In 1805 he was born on the Horbacherhof estate at Hinterweidenthal (now in the Rhineland Palatinate), where his cousin Christian Joder was a minister. He was a son of Josef Steinmann Joder and Maria Katharina Germann of the Hermersbergerhof at Wilgartwiesen. They are found on the 1850 census of Bureau County as farmer Joseph Yoder, 44, from Germany; and Barbara, 45, from Germany; with seven children. Joseph died at Tiskilwa Aug. 28, 1857 after a train accident. His descendants spell the surname 'Toder.'
2. Jacob Albrecht was born at Hochspeyer Jan. 9, 1805, and died at Princeton, Bureau County Feb. 11, 1878. He is buried in Oakland Cemetery at Princeton. His first wife was Katharina Ackerman (1813-1842). On Jan. 7, 1844 in Tazewell County he remarried to Barbara/Barbe Ringenberger, who was born Sept. 25, 1821 and died at Walnut Jan. 4, 1864, a daughter of Peter Ringenberger and Anna Schrag. His household is found on the 1870 census of Ohio, Bureau County as farmer Jacob Albright, 64, Germany; Jacob, 23, born in Illinois; Joseph, 13, born in Illinois; Fredk., 11, Illinois; farmer Christian Birke [son-in-law Christian Burkey, a son of Andreas/Andrew Birkey of the Big Birkeys and Magdalena Gerber], 22, Illinois; and Catherine, 20, Illinois [Christian and Catherine were married in December 1869].
3. Elizabeth Albrecht was born at Kaiserslautern March 19, 1807, and died Aug. 15, 1874. On Dec. 26, 1835 she married Casper Zierlein. He was born at Maroldsweisaach, Bavaria July 30, 1807, and died Sept. 30, 1860, a son of Heinrich Zierlein and Margareta Sperbert. In 1837 Casper Zierlein found employment as a bricklayer and helped to build the Hennepin Courthouse, which was completed in 1839. It is the oldest courthouse in Illinois still in use in its original form. He can be found on the 1840 census of Putnam as 'Casper Zerlin.' They later lived at Tiskilwa.
4. Peter Albrecht was born Nov. 30, 1808, and died in Bureau County Jan. 23, 1888. He married Catherine Burkey, who was born in June 1819 and died March 4, 1895, a daughter of John Burkey and Solphonia. They can be found on the 1880 census of Macon, Bureau County, as Peter Albrecht, 71, Bavaria; Catharine, 61, Bavaria; and daughter Mary, 20, Illinois. Their household is listed between those of Jacob and John Eigsti (seeEIGSTI). *Herald of Truth*, February 1888: "On the 23d of January, in Bureau County, Ill., of the infirmities of old age, Peter Albrecht, aged 77 years, 1 month and 23 days. He was buried on the 25th, in the Amish Mennonite graveyard in Indiantown, Bureau County, Ill. He leaves his widow, 3 children and 8 grandchildren and many friends to mourn his death. Services by Joseph Burkey and Chr. Zehr, from *Matt. 24:44* and *Ps.90*, for the comfort of the bereaved ones and a warning for all. *Herald of Truth*, April 1895: "On the 4th of March 1895, near Lombardville, Stark Co., Ill., of general debility, sister Catherine, widow of Peter Albrecht, aged 75 y., 9 m. Of 7 children, 3 survive her, also 11 grandchildren and 7 great grandchildren, besides many relatives and friends. Buried on the 7th in the Willow Spring graveyard. Funeral services by Joseph Buercky in German and E. Hartman, of Washington in English."
5. Johannes/John Albrecht was born on the Büdenhof estate at Sesslach April 3, 1814 according to his emigration application, and died at Tiskilwa, Bureau County Oct. 6, 1905. His trip to Hennepin in 1842 was prolonged by a misunderstanding: when he asked directions for Hennepin, he was given directions to Hannibal, Missouri. John worked three years at Hennepin and Tiskilwa, then married Mary Ackerman in March 1847. She was born May 19, 1819, and died Jan. 27, 1875, a daughter of Henry Ackerman. In 1851 they purchased 80 acres of prairie and 40 acres of timber at \$5 per acre. They are found on the 1850 census of Dover, Bureau County as John Albright, 35; Mary, 30; and two children. They had five children, two of whom married children of Nicholas Stecker/Staker and Magdalena Eimer. Christian Albrecht, born Nov. 22, 1850, married Fanny Stecker on March 10, 1878. Henry V. Albrecht, born Feb. 4, 1860, married Mary Stecker on March 4, 1883. Daughter Mary Ackerman, born Oct. 4, 1853 and died July 31, 1904, married Andrew W. Ropp, a son of Andrew Ropp and Jacobina Vercler. The household is found on the 1880 census of Arispie as John Albrecht, 66, born in Bavaria; son Thurston, 29, born in Illinois; Fannie Albrecht, 23, born in Ohio; and son Henry, 20, born in Illinois. *Gospel Witness*, January 1906: "John Albrecht was born in Bavaria, Germany, Apr. 3, 1814. Died at his home, near Tiskilwa, Ill., Oct. 6, 1905, of the infirmities of old age. Aged 91 y., 6 m., 3 d. He came to this country in 1843. From that until the time of his death he had resided in Putnam and Bureau counties, Ill. In 1847 he was married to Mary Ackerman, also from Bavaria. To this union were born nine children. In early life he united with the Amish Mennonite church, of which he was a faithful member until he was called home. His wife and six children preceded him to the spirit land. Funeral services at the home and church by Bro. Jacob Ringenberg in the German language from *I Kings 2:2*, assisted by Pre. Alford (of the Tiskilwa M. E. church), in the English language, from the same text and also from *Job 5:26*. This aged brother was loved and respected by all who knew him. He leaves three sons and a host of relatives and friends to mourn his departure, but they do not mourn as whose without hope. May the Lord abundantly bless those who so faithfully ministered to this loved one during his sickness."
6. Katharina Albrecht was born July 8, 1815, and died in 1859. She married a Heimer in Germany and had one son. They settled at Spring Bay, Woodford County, where Heimer died. She remarried to Daniel Ohrendorf/Orendorf of Hesse-Darmstadt, who was born at Burg-Gemünden in 1803, and died at Morton July 27, 1872. They farmed at Spring Bay until her death there. See ORENDORFF for a list of their children.
7. Joseph Albrecht was born March 19, 1817, and died Oct. 17, 1895. On Oct. 15, 1842 in Woodford County he married Barbara Gingery [Güngerich]; the ceremony was performed by minister Andrew Baughman. Barbara was born at Laubach, adjacent to Grünberg, Hesse-Darmstadt May 3, 1815, and died at Arispie June 25, 1883, a daughter of John Gingery and Magdalena Eckhardt (see GINGERICH). Joseph and Barbara are found on the 1850 census of Bureau County living only a few houses away from Joseph 'Yoder,' as Joseph Albright, 35; Barbara, 34; with four

- children. Their household is found on the 1880 census of Arispie as farmer Joseph Albrecht, 63, born in Bavaria; Barbaray, 62, born in Hesse-Darmstadt; Daniel, 33, born in Illinois; Magdalen, 23, born in Illinois; and grandson Otto, 5, born in Illinois. By 1877 they owned 420 acres. Their farm was managed by oldest son Daniel, who married Lena Unzicker, a daughter of blacksmith-deacon Jacob Unzicker and Marie Krehbiel, who lived at Elm Grove (*De Rham* passengers). *Herald of Truth*, November 1895: "On the 17th of October, 1895, near Tiskilwa, Bureau Co., Ill., of the infirmities of old age, Bro. Joseph Albrecht, aged 75 years, 6 months and 29 days. He leaves 3 children, and 7 grandchildren. Two of his children and his wife preceded him. He was for a number of years deacon in the church, which office he filled faithfully. His parents came to America in 1837 [1836]. His remains were laid to rest on the 20th in the Mt. Bloom graveyard. Funeral services by Joseph Buercky and Joseph Stuckey."
8. Magdalena 'Lena' Albrecht was born on the Bündenhof estate at Sesslach June 17, 1819, and died at Milford, Nebraska April 12, 1886. In 1838 at Hennepin she married Andrew Burkey. He was born Jan. 1, 1802, and died at Milford March 5, 1886, a son of John Burkey and Solphonia. After marriage they lived at Putnam, where his name can be found as 'John Bircky' on the 1840 federal census, and at Crete, Nebraska, where they are found on the 1880 census. *Herald of Truth*, May 1886: "Burkey - On the 12th of Apr., near Milford, Seward Co., Neb., of consumption, Magdalena Burkey, aged 64 years, 5 months and 27 days. She leaves 5 children. She was a member of the Amish Mennonite Church and was buried in the graveyard. Funeral services were held by Joseph Gasho and Pre. Shupp from 2 *Tim* 4:7, 8." (See BIRKY/BIRKEY for Andrew's obituary).
 9. Christian Albrecht was born at Bamberg (23 miles below Sesslach) Feb. 10, 1821, and died at Tiskilwa Jan. 10, 1910. On Sept. 17, 1848 at Arispie he married Catharine Roggy. She was born in Germany Dec. 15, 1830, and died in 1909, a daughter of Pierre Roggy and Magdeleine Roggy. On March 1, 1849, he left his wife (who was unknowingly one month pregnant) with her parents and departed Illinois for the California Gold Rush. He arrived at Sutter's Fort before Thanksgiving. He returned the following year with no gold, but malaria contracted on the return trip via Panama, and found a new son. Their household is found on the 1880 census of Indiantown as farmer Christian Albrecht, 59, farmer from Germany; Catharine Albrecht, 49, from Germany; Elizabeth, 18, born in Illinois; Emma, 13, born in Illinois; and farmhand Michael Weller, 46, born in Germany. *Gospel Herald*, February 1910: "Christian Albrecht was born Feb. 10, 1821, near Bamberg, Germany, and emigrated to America with his parents in 1837. They settled near Hennepin, Ill., but soon moved to Bureau Co., a few miles east of where Tiskilwa now is. Sept. 17, 1848, he was married to Katharine Roggy, who was also from Germany. To this union six children were born John Albrecht, Mrs. John Ringerberg, Mrs. Henry Popp, Mrs. Samuel Zimmerman, Mrs. Peter Rinkenberger and Miss Lizzie Albrecht, all of whom are still living. In 1860 the family moved to Indiantown where they resided until 1902, and then moved to Tiskilwa, where both remained until their death. Mrs. Albrecht was called to 'Great Beyond' less than a year ago. Her husband at the time said, "I will soon follow." This came true Jan. 10, 1910, making his age 88 y. 11 m. and 20 d. He was an honest, energetic and faithful Christian and respected by all who knew him. He never forgot the hospitable way of a pioneer. He passed through many hardships, but was contented. But now he is gone and a family of six children are to attest how sadly he will be missed. It must be so, these tender ties cannot be severed without a pang. Yet in such a death there is really no cause of grief. He has done his life's work, and did it well. Besides the bereaved children he leaves to mourn 13 grand-children and 7 great grand-children. The funeral services were held at the Willow Spring Mennonite church on Wednesday at 1:30 p. m., M. Troyer of Normal, Ill., and D. Orndorff of Flanagan, Ill., officiating.

Another child of Jakob and Anna was Johann Jakob Engel. He was born Oct. 18, 1786. On Jan. 20, 1810 at Hochspeer he married Elisabetha Jotter, who was a daughter of Christian Joder and Magdalena Nafziger.

Their son Christian Engel was born at Frankenstein on the Rhine River July 16, 1818, and died at Bloomington Jan. 17, 1912. He emigrated from Europe in 1846 and settled in Monroe, Butler County, Ohio. He married Susan Miller Oct. 15, 1854 and moved to Bloomington, McLean County the same year (see MILLER). She was born Sept. 27, 1826, and died at Montgomery Jan. 16, 1861, a daughter of Hessian congregation elder Jacob Müller/Miller and Magdalena Moser.

On Nov. 7, 1861 in Woodford County he remarried to 'Magdalene Ehrisman of Morton.' She was born in 1824, and died in 1879 (we could not identify her beyond these headstone dates). Christian is found on the 1880 census of Dry Grove, McLean County as a single head of household from 'Rhine River' (the river ran past his original home). They are buried in Lantz Cemetery at Carlock.

Gospel Herald, February 1912: "Christian Engel was born in Rhinepaltz, Germany, July 16, 1818; died Jan. 17, 1912; aged 93 y. 6 m. 1 d. He emigrated to this country in 1846 and arrived at Monroe, Butler Co., O., and lived there till 1854, when he moved to Illinois and settled near Bloomington and has lived there ever since. He was married to Susan Miller Oct. 15, 1854. To this union were born 4 children. He leaves 3 sons and 17 grandchildren and 2 great-grandchildren to mourn his death. His wife died Jan. 17, 1861. In 1862 he was married again to Magdalene Ehrisman of Morton.³⁷⁴ She died in May, 1880, and since then he lived with his son, John. He united with the Mennonite Church in his younger days and has been a faithful member ever since, very seldom missing his

³⁷⁴ We found no record of this marriage.

place in church when health permitted him to be present. He was blessed with remarkable health until the last few months when he was failing of old age. He was down in bed only a few hours before he was called away. It had been his desire that after his time to depart was here, he need not linger long. When the call came he quietly fell asleep in Jesus. The motto of his life always was to live right and live in peace."

Vercler of Hellocourt (now Maizières-lès-Vic)

Vercler' is a French variation of Würgler, a Swiss surname that was originally found in the area between Illnau and Russikon in what is now Canton Zurich. According to Delbert Gratz, a Würgler is the narrow part of a stream; it may also describe the person who assists at a crossing or collects a toll there.

Miller **Rudolf/Rodolphe Würgler** was born in the Swiss confederation circa 1725, and died at Sarrebourg in 1794. According to descendant Christian Vercler, "He was buried under prune trees, between the government highway and the mill."

In 1749 he married Barbe Engel. She was born circa 1725, and died in childbirth at Bébing (next to Imling, a suburb of Sarrebourg) July 8, 1760.

Their family *Bible*, a Froschauer edition printed at Zurich in 1560, is held by the Mennonite Heritage Center at Metamora. The owner inscribed it, "This book belongs to me, Rudolph Wurkler, and I like it and if somebody comes and steals it, he is a thief."³⁷⁵

The children of Rudolf Würgler and his first wife Barbe Engel include:

1. Christian Würgler was born in 1747 according to the family *Bible* (though Jan. 18, 1746 is found in other sources). He may have been the Christian Würgler recorded in the family *Bible* as a death March 4, 1753 and burial at Sarreck mill at Oberstinzel.³⁷⁶
2. Marie Würgler was born May 18, 1748, and died at Imling March 8, 1814. She married Jean Crebill/Creabile [Krayenbühl]. He was born April 16, 1739, and died at Lorquin, Moselle March 15, 1812.
3. **Joseph Würgler** was born March 18, 1751, and died at Hellocourt May 6, 1815.
4. Grateli/Margaret/Marguerite Würgler was born at Reding Oct. 3, 1754. She married laborer Michel Engel, who may have been her cousin (see ENGEL for a list of their children). He was born circa 1755 and died at Gelucourt June 9, 1790, a son of Johannes/Jean Engel and Anne Rouvenacht. They lived on Kraftel farm at Gelucourt. Following his death she lived in Mattmühl at Sarrebourg, and died at age 73 in the home of her daughter Barbe (Engel) Bachmann on Marimont farm at Bourdonnay Aug. 10, 1826.
5. Dominic Würgler was born at Bébing June 10, 1755, and died at Oberstinzel June 6, 1758.
6. Annagrately/Annagrete Würgler (twin) was born at Bébing Feb. 28, 1757.
7. Babi/Barbara Würgler (twin) was born at Bébing Feb. 28, 1757, and died at Hattigny, Moselle Jan. 1, 1846. She married Joseph Abresol. He was born circa 1753, and died at Rhodes Jan. 18, 1795, a son of Jacob Abresol and Anne Leichti.
8. Johannes/Jean Würgler was born at Bébing May 24, 1759, and died there Sept. 1, 1759. He was buried at Dolving.
9. Madlen/Magdalena/Madeleine Würgler was born at Bébing July 8, 1760, and died at Hoff Jan. 5, 1825. She married Jörg/Georges Springer. He was born in 1741, and died at Hoff Dec. 17, 1813. Their children appear a number of times throughout this text, in relation to events in Butler and McLean Counties (see SPRINGER).

After the death of his first wife, Rudolf remarried at Sarrebourg in 1760 to Barbe Schertz. She was born about 1723, worked as a miller in Mattmille/Mattmühl ('grain mill') at Sarrebourg, and died at Hoff (adjacent to Sarrebourg) Dec. 28, 1806 at the age of 83. His son-in-law miller Jörg/Georges Springer, 53, was a witness on the civil death entry created the following day.³⁷⁷

An official document created at Sarrebourg June 17, 1794 barred Rudolf and Springer from holding Anabaptists meetings in the Mattmühl.

The children of Rudolf Würgler and his second wife Barbe Schertz include:

10. Anna Würgler was born Oct. 23, 1761, and died at Rhodes, Moselle April 1, 1806.
11. Christina Würgler was born Feb. 8, 1768, and died at Sarrebourg June 11, 1789. She was buried in the garden near the Mattmühl.

According to his family *Bible* **Joseph Würgler** was born March 18, 1751. He died at Hellocourt March 6, 1815.

On March 4, 1777 in Sarreck Mill at Oberstinzel he married Marie Abresol. She was born at Diane-Capelle (about eight miles west of Sarrebourg) circa 1757, and died at Azoudange (near Hellocourt) Jan. 4, 1829, a daughter of Jacob Abresol and Anna Leichti.

³⁷⁵ "Dass buch gehort mir Rudolph Wurkler und ist mir lieb und wann einter kommt uns stiehlt es, der ist ein Dieb."

³⁷⁶ However, this may also have been another of the same name (perhaps an uncle) who was married Oct. 23, 1752.

³⁷⁷ Springer signed his own name 'Jörg,' but is often found on documentation as Georges.

Joseph worked in the Sarreck Mill until about 1790, when his family resettled in the hamlet of Hellocourt (which became Maizières-lès-Vic in 1885). There he became a cultivator and served as municipal clerk, a position that exempted him from military service.

His name appears on all *état civil* birth, death, and marriage entries created from Jan. 21, 1794 to Sept. 24, 1803. Family passdown says that he spelled his surname 'Vercler' at the suggestion of his mayor.

Their children later spelled their surname variously as Vercler, Verckler, Verkler, and Virkler.³⁷⁸ They include:

1. Andreas/André Vercler was born at Sarrebouurg in March 1777, and died at Azoudange March 17, 1851. On Feb. 1, 1804 at Hellocourt he married Barbe Rupp. She was born at Saulxures, Lower Alsace June 8, 1786, a daughter of Christian Rüp and Magdalena Brechbühl (see ROPP). André and Barbe had 10 children at Azoudange from 1807 to 1831. He often appeared as a witness on Azoudange entries for the families of Christian Belsley and Joseph Mosiman.
2. Katrin/Catharina/Catherine Vercler (twin) was born at Oberstinzel on the 6th of *Wintermonat*, 1778, and died at Rhodes April 4, 1860. Before 1802 she married Christian Bälzli/Belsley, who was born at Rhodes July 2, 1772, and died at Rhodes June 10, 1837. Their oldest child Joseph 'Red Joe' Belsley pioneered Illinois and was probably the first Amish Mennonite in Woodford and Tazewell Counties (see BELSLEY).
3. Joseph Vercler (twin) was born at Oberstinzel on the 6th of *Wintermonat*, 1778. He died within the year. The expression *Wintermonat* was used in the family *Bible*. In present day it is generally accepted to mean the month of November. But at the time, it could have meant the month of November, December, January, or February. We assume that February was intended because of the next birthdate.
4. **Joseph Vercler** was born in Sarreck Mill at Oberstinzel Jan. 5, 1779, and died at Azoudange Jan. 5, 1820. In this birth entry *Januar* is spelled out.
5. Barbara/Barbe Vercler was born in the Sarreck Mill at Oberstinzel May 3, 1781, and died at Bourdonnay June 7, 1834. On Feb. 2, 1804 at Hellocourt she married Jacob/Jacques Bachmann, a cultivator at Bourdonnay (about 15 miles above Hellocourt). He was born at Saales in the Hasel Valley of Lower Alsace March 4, 1775, a son of Jacob Bachmann and Catherine Güngerich. Marriage witnesses included Christian Rupp, 47; Christian Belsley, 27 [32]; Joseph Werkler, 52; and minister Joseph Engel, 28 (son of elder Christian Engel). Jacob Bachman was an uncle to John Bachman who married Anna Stecker/Staker (see BACHMAN).
6. Jacob Vercler was born at Oberstinzel Jan. 12, 1783, and died at Herbéviller Jan. 16, 1864. An image of elder Jacob appears in Pierre Sommer's *Historique des Assemblées*. He represented the congregations of Herbéviller/Domèvre-sur-Vezouze congregation at an assembly of ministers in 1860. On Dec. 3, 1811 at Turquestein-Blancrupt he married Marie Brechbühl (found as 'Prachpille' on the Hellocourt announcement Nov. 17, and 'Prachpiller' at Turquestein-Blancrupt). She was born at Turquestein-Blancrupt, Moselle Jan. 30, 1794, and died at Herbéviller Feb. 10, 1827, a daughter of Christian Brechbühl and Elisabeth Mosiman of Turquestein-Blancrupt. Elisabeth Mosiman was aunt to Tazewell County bishop Michael Mosiman (see MOSIMAN).
7. Marie Vercler was born at Oberstinzel March 25, 1786.
8. Johannes/Hans/Jean Vercler was born at Oberstinzel Oct. 24, 1787, and died at Hellocourt Feb. 3, 1809.
9. Magdalena/Madeleine Vercler was born at Oberstinzel May 20, 1789. On April 16, 1813 at Hellocourt she married Christian Salzman, a cultivator on the Tensch farm [Ger. *Tenschershof*] between Grostenquin and Francaltroff. He was born circa 1790, a son of Joseph Salzman and Barbe Lidviller/Litwiller.
10. Rudolf/Rodolphe Virkler was born at Hellocourt Dec. 4, 1792, and died May 4, 1876 at New Bremen, N.Y. He served in the French Grand Army, and marched in the disastrous retreat from Russia in 1812. On March 27 or Aug. 10, 1814 at Hellocourt he married Anne Brechbühl. She was born at Turquestein-Blancrupt Sept. 12, 1794, a daughter of Christian Brechbühl and Elisabeth Mosiman. The family sailed from Le Havre on the packet ship *Formosa*, and arrived at New York April 17, 1834.³⁷⁹ They settled in Castorland in the French Settlement, now called New Bremen, N.Y. There Rudolf became a prominent minister known for his strict adherence to simplicity. He paid at least one visit to Tazewell County.
11. Christian Vercler was born at Hellocourt Aug. 1, 1795, and died at Bourdonnay (adjacent to Hellocourt) Aug. 22, 1845. On Feb. 17, 1817 at Hellocourt, and Feb. 25, 1817 at Nossoucourt, he married Magdalena Gerber. She was born at Herbéviller, Meurthe-et-Moselle Sept. 23, 1799, and died at Bourdonnay April 12, 1818, a daughter of Christian Gerber and Marie Eimann. On Jan. 30, 1819 at Bourdonnay Christian remarried to Catherine Bachmann. She was born at Bourdonnay April 8, 1803, and died there Dec. 26, 1869, a daughter of Jacob Bachmann and Barbe Engel.

³⁷⁸ Additional information can be found in Joanne Vercler Niswander's *The Verclers of Illinois with Roots in Switzerland and France 1750-1990 : and surname variations Würgler/Wverckler/Verkler/Virkler*, published in 1990 and found in the FHL catalogue as 929.273 V582.

³⁷⁹ Rudolf Virkler appears on a confused *Formosa* passenger list as 'Wodslphe Vercklew,' 42, farmer. Ann appears as 'Ann Vercklew,' 40, farmer. They brought seven children. The youngest, 2-year-old Nicholas, is listed as a cook.

12. Marie Vercler was born at Hellocourt Nov. 18, 1796, and died at Repaix March 14, 1883. On April 22, 1815 at Rehainviller, Meurthe-et-Moselle (12 miles west of Hellocourt), she married Jean Rupp/Roup/Rup. He was born at Natzwiller, Lower Alsace June 14, 1794, and died at Repaix (seven miles from Hellocourt) in 1867, a son of Christian Rüp and Magdalena Brechbühl (see ROPP). Their son Joseph Roup was born at Rhodes Jan. 3, 1821. The civil birth entry described father Jean as a 26-year-old cultivator, and was witnessed by Christian Belsley (found as 'Christine Pelsey'), who was described as a 44-year-old cultivator living in Rhodes. A list of their children was given earlier with the husband's information.
13. Anne Vercler was born at Hellocourt Nov. 14, 1800, and died at Pettonville, Meurthe-et-Moselle Oct. 26, 1825. On April 20, 1822 at Azoudange she married Pierre Sommer. He was born at Bischtroff-sur-Sarre, Lower Alsace March 1, 1798, and died at Mignéville, Meurthe-et-Moselle (below Hellocourt) Jan. 1, 1880, a son of Joseph Sommer and Barbe Martin. Pierre married twice more, to Barbe Roggy (at Lorentzen June 4, 1826) and Catherine Verly (at Lafrimbolle July 30, 1831).

Joseph Vercler was born at Oberstinzel Oct. 6, 1781, and died at Hellocourt Feb. 19, 1818. On Feb. 9, 1806 he married 17-year-old Catherine Ringenberg, who was born Sept. 15, 1788 and died Sept. 26, 1863, a daughter of Jean Ringenberg and Marie Engel. They lived on Boule farm on the Romecourt castle estate at Azoudange.

Joseph's death was reported by his older brother André, who was accompanied at the report by Victor Grandjean, a son of Baron Charles Louis Grandjean. On Dec. 21, 1819 at Hellocourt Catherine remarried to Peter Engel, son of elder Christian Engel. Peter Engel and Catherine Ringenberg emigrated in 1831.

The children of Joseph Vercler and Catherine Ringenberg born at Azoudange include:

1. **Joseph Vercler** was born Aug. 29, 1807, and died at Pleasant Ridge, Livingston County Sept. 23, 1885.
2. Marie/Mary Vercler was born June 12, 1809, and died at what is now Congerville Nov. 4, 1855. In 1833 in Ohio she married Joseph Sommer. He was born on Sommerhof at Neuville, Lower Alsace Feb. 13, 1807, and died at Springfield, Ohio Aug. 25, 1847, a son of Joseph Sommer and Anne Marie Göerig of Sommerhof at Neuville. After Joseph's death, Marie/Mary lived with her oldest brother Joseph in Woodford County. One of their children, Peter Sommer (1843-1920), is credited with inventing the wire fencing method that led his son Peter to establish the Keystone Steel and Wire Company. On Feb. 3, 1852 Marie/Mary remarried to Joseph Guingrich (see GINGERICH). She is buried in Dillon Cemetery at Elm Grove as 'Mary Sommer Gingrich.'
3. Jacobine Vercler was born April 27, 1811, and died July 24, 1885. On April 10, 1834 she married future bishop Andrew Ropp (Sept. 6, 1807-June 11, 1890), a son of Andreas Ropp and Elisabeth Eymann, in a ceremony conducted by elder Christian Engel. From Walter Ropp's footnotes to Christian Ropp: "Two [Vercler] families had come from Lorraine in 1832 [actually 1831], wintering in Ohio and then going on to Illinois. Since Andrew [Ropp] was in Ohio that winter, he had to have met Jacobina. So the question arises, what part did an Amish maid have in bringing the Ropps to Illinois? On both trips he headed directly to the homes of Peter and Christian Engel, with her home nearby. C. Ropp of Chicago [Christian Ropp Jr.] said, Grandpa always spoke of the Engels as cousins. They came from Alsace, and since Christian Engel was then the only Amish bishop in Illinois, he had to perform the ceremony. Not only was it a fine thing for Andy to have his dad's cousins so near Bena's home, but also it was most fortunate for the Ropps that their oldest son went to Illinois." Andrew later became the conservative bishop of the Dillon Creek meeting, which evolved into the Pleasant Grove Amish Mennonite Church. They had seven children
4. Jean/John Vercler was born June 24, 1813, and died at Avilla, Missouri Aug. 22, 1891. On April 23, 1839 he married Catherine Dettweiler. She was born at Diemeringen Sept. 8, 1815, and died at Carthage, Missouri Aug. 27, 1871, a daughter of Jacob/Jacques Dettweiler and Madeleine/Magdalena Sommer. Their household is found on the 1850 census of District 56 (Woodford County) as John Virkler, 37, farmer from France; Catharine, 33; Joseph, 10; Elizabeth, 8; Christian, 5; Peter, 3; and Catharine, 1; all children born in Illinois.

Joseph Vercler was born Aug. 29, 1807, and died at Pleasant Ridge, Livingston County Sept. 23, 1885.

After his father died in 1818, his mother Catherine Ringenberg remarried to Peter Engel of nearby Guermange. Joseph and the other children retained the surname 'Vercler.'

Joseph was conscripted into the military at 19, and returned home on furlough after serving more than two years. He hatched a plan to desert with the aid of a friendly *gendarme*. Risking the death penalty, he shaved off his soldier's moustache, borrowed the passport of friend (and later brother-in-law) Joseph Guingrich, and walked 400 miles across Northern France in 10 days in the winter of 1829.³⁸⁰ In Le Havre he met other Mennonites and boarded a ship bound for New York. He was at sea several days before his furlough expired. Back home, the *gendarme* who had helped him escape put on a public display of anger and pretended to scold Joseph's pleased mother.

³⁸⁰ The name of the friend who lent his passport has been passed down as 'Joseph Gingerich.' It is highly likely this was Joseph Guingrich (see GINGERICH), his future brother-in-law. Maizières-lès-Vic (formerly Hellocourt), where Vercler lived, is adjacent to Fribourg, where Joseph Guingrich had been a laborer on his father's smallholding Ste. Croix. This is curious because Joseph Guingrich is also supposed to have sailed in the winter of 1829 – a daughter was born at sea Nov. 30, 1829.

After landing in New York City, he walked to Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, where he worked 18 months for \$7 a month. He then walked to Butler County, Ohio, where he cut wood for 25 cents a cord.

Joseph must have been reunited with his mother and stepfather as they passed through Butler County on their way to Partridge Creek in 1831. The following year he joined them, traveling to Fort Clark (now Peoria) by flatboat.

Peter's father, the elder Christian Engel, arrived at New Orleans on the *Concordia* July 20, 1833 and soon arrived in the area. On Dec. 21, 1833 in Tazewell County Joseph married Jacobina Engel, the younger sister of his stepfather Peter Engel. The ceremony was conducted by Jacobina's father Christian Engel.

As a deserter, Vercler was understandably hesitant about using his real name on a marriage entry. Someone – either Joseph, or his new father-in-law elder Christian Engel, or the county clerk – made a creative marriage entry, which was transcribed from county records to the *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* as 'Frost' and 'Jacobie Engel' (presumably yielding a new December bride named 'Jack Frost').

Joseph and Jacobina first lived in a one-room cabin near Joshua Aiken's mill on Kickapoo Creek west of Peoria. In 1834 they moved closer to Metamora. Joseph 'Verkler' can be found on the 1840 census of Tazewell County living next door to Mary Engel; and on the 1850 census of District 56 (Woodford County) as a 43-year-old farmer from France with wife Jacobine, 36, and eight children.

They cleared several timber lots before purchasing 800 acres at Pleasant Ridge in Livingston County in 1865, where Joseph became a minister of the North Side Apostolic Christian Church..³⁸¹ Joseph and Jacobine are buried in the North Side Cemetery as 'Verkler.'

³⁸¹ Joseph's cousin, farmer Joseph Vercler of New Bremen, N.Y. (a son of Rudolf Virkler and Anne Brechbühl) corresponded with Swiss theologian Samuel Heinrich Froelich (1803-1857). In 1847 Froelich sent Benedict Weyeneth (1819-1887) on a mission to American congregations. Weyeneth visited New Bremen and other locations before coming to Illinois. In 1853 he organized an Evangelical Baptist Church congregation ('New Amish' or *Neu Täufer*; since 1917 called the Apostolic Christian Church) at Morton; their building was erected in 1869. His influence also led Joseph Vercler to become a minister of that congregation. Weyeneth settled at Roanoke and is buried in the Apostolic Christian Cemetery there.

Roggy of Lorentzen

Saint Rocke (pronounced rō-kee) was a figure in the medieval history of the Catholic Church, and that is the original form of the name. In plague years the saint was prayed to for relief from disease.

This surname is found in Swiss and French civil entries as Roqui, Roggi, Rogy, and Roggy (and still pronounced rō-kee). Steffisburg records used 'Rogi.'

Our main character actually signed his own name 'Christian Rogÿ.' However, we have opted to employ the now-standardized form 'Roggy,' which was found throughout his extended family and appears in Tazewell and Woodford County histories.

Jacob/Jacques Roggy was born circa 1740 and died on the castle estate Waderhof at Lorentzen, Lower Alsace Sept. 22, 1829. He married Barbara/Barbe Neuhauser. They had their first two children on a castle estate at Lembach, the Frönsburgerhof. The castle was once owned by the Fleckenstein family of land barons, but was destroyed by French troops. The grounds were leased by members of the Güngerich family coming from La Petite Lièpvre near Ste. Marie-aux-Mines. Many of the surnames found in later Roggy marriage entries were represented there.

In about 1786 the family moved 36 miles west to the castle estate Waderhof. The castle, mill, and farm is located at Lorentzen in 'Crooked Alsace,' but just outside the borders of Moselle. It is laid out in a rectangle that was once surrounded by moats. Although it was constructed in the 14th century, three of its five towers are still standing. In 1792 it was nationalized and sold as a residence to local families (about eight lived there at a given time). The adjoining mill was constructed in 1728 and operated until 1958.

Their children include:³⁸²

1. **Johannes/Jean Roggy** was born at Lembach, Lower Alsace in 1758, and died on the Waderhof Dec. 31, 1815. He married Catherine Birki (also found as Birchÿ and Bircky). She was born at Rahling circa 1765, and died at Lorentzen May 27, 1845, a daughter of Valentine Birki and Catherine Ehresman. Johannes/Jean appeared as a witness on many Engel family entries. His own civil death entry was witnessed by Johannes Birkÿ, 28. The children of Johannes/Jean Roggy and Catherine Birki include:
 - a. Andreas/André Roggy was born at Lembach, Lower Alsace May 28, 1782, and died on the Schoenhoff estate at Rimling, Moselle July 19, 1864. In 1812 he married Elisabeth Hauter. She was born at Asswiller, Lower Alsace (five miles below the Waderhof) Jan. 15, 1793 and died on the Offweilerhof below Contwig, Zweibrücken, Bavaria Feb. 25, 1832, a daughter of the wealthy horse-breeder Johannes/Jean Hauter and his first wife Barbara/Barbe Oesch. They lived on the Offweilerhof after 1817, where (according to Hermann Guth) André gained a reputation as an extremely competent and progressive farm manager. Later they are found on her father's horse-breeding farm Le Haras at Sarralbe (10 miles northwest of the Waderhof).
 - b. Valentin Roggy was born at Lembach, Lower Alsace circa 1785, and died at Schalbach, Moselle April 13, 1849. On Oct. 29, 1809 at Bourscheid, Moselle he married Anne Bächler. She was born in 1784, and died at Bourscheid Nov. 29, 1809, a daughter of Christian Bächler and Magdalena Oesch.
 - c. Johannes/Jean Roggy was born on the Waderhof April 28, 1787, and died at Viviers-le-Gras, Vosges March 26, 1872. On June 21, 1814 at Bourscheid he married Barbe Esch. She was born in 1795, and died at Viviers-le-Gras Dec. 23, 1875.
 - d. Katharina/Catherine Roggy was born on the Waderhof in 1791, and died on Wiesing farm at Blies-Ébersing, Moselle Nov. 15, 1817. On June 12, 1810 at Blies-Ébersing she married miller Nicholas Gerber. He was born at Rimling March 12, 1789, and died at Blies-Ébersing April 15, 1824, a son of Christian Guerber and Marie Guengerich.
 - e. **Christian/Chrétien Roggy** was born on the Waderhof Feb. 19, 1794 (per his marriage entry). His headstone in Hickory Point Cemetery at Metamora says, "Christian Rogy d. 18 June 1855, 61 Jahr 8 mon., 10 Tag alt." This yields a birth date of Oct. 8, 1793. The even later date Dec. 20, 1794 appears on his second marriage entry (making him 40 days shy of the military conscription age of 20). (The same document exaggerates the age of a witness, Christian's older brother Valentin, stating that he was 49 when he was actually 29). Christian died at Spring Bay, Woodford County June 18, 1855.
 - f. Barbara/Barbe Roggy was born on the Waderhof Sept. 10, 1795, and died in 1863. On May 24, 1813 at Lorentzen she married Joseph Engel. He was born on Jambrot farm at Lagarde Nov. 15, 1791 according

³⁸² Some sources say that there was an oldest child Anne Roggy born circa 1749, who died in 1816. Purportedly she married Christian Schantz and Joseph Neuhauser. However, there may be some confusion with Anne Rubi, who married a Christian Schantz born in 1747 (he was a son of Katzenthal elder Michel Schantz and Magdalena Güngerich).

- to his civil marriage entry (the family *Bible* gives Jan. 30, 1790), and died Aug. 29, 1852, a son of elder Christian Engel and his first wife Catherine Nafziger. See ENGEL for a list of their children.
- g. Joseph Roggy was born on the Waderhof in 1797, and died at Enchenberg, Moselle Sept. 30, 1840. On Oct. 20, 1828 at Gros-Réderching he married widow Barbe Risser. She was born in the hamlet Singling near Gros-Réderching Jan. 20, 1793, a daughter of Joseph Risser and Anne Marie Kropf (for the context of this family see REESER). Her first husband Valentin Schantz had died at Singling Sept. 8, 1827.
- h. Magdalena/Madeleine Roggy was born on the Waderhof in 1800. She did not marry.
- i. Anne/Anna/Annie Roggy was born on the Waderhof Oct. 14, 1802, and died at Panola, Woodford County Aug. 14, 1882. On Nov. 29, 1830 at Rahling she married Chrétien Risser. He was born at Rahling, Moselle July 6, 1807, and died at Epping, Moselle March 11, 1842, a son of Jean Roggy and Madeleine Schantz. A number of sources mistakenly say she was the wife of Joseph Guingrich; this is incorrect, and arose out of confusion over another much younger couple. Her daughter's obituary says that as a widow Anne took her four children to live with an uncle at Zweibrücken, Bavaria. That uncle was almost certainly Andreas/André Roggy on the Offweilerhof. They immigrated in 1853. Anna is found as 77-year-old 'Annie Risser, mother-in-law,' on the 1880 census of Panola (see RUVENACHT). Her headstone in Baughman Cemetery says, "Annie Risser, died April 14, 1882, aged 79 yrs, 6 mos." Anne's children with Chrétien Risser include:
- 1) Jean/John Risser was born at Rahling Oct. 9, 1831, and died at El Paso March 11, 1869. On March 11, 1856 in Woodford County he married Anna Farny.³⁸³ The application called them 'John Resser' and 'Ann Forney.' She was born at Buhl-Lorraine, Moselle May 10, 1831, and died at El Paso Dec. 12, 1911, a daughter of Jean Farny and Catherine Gerber. Her family had arrived on the *Belle Assise* with Christian Ruvenacht in 1853 (see FARNY). They lived at Spring Bay, and relocated to Roanoke in 1860. As a widow Anna moved to El Paso to live with a daughter in 1910. *Herald of Truth*, April 1869: "On the 11th of March in Woodford County, John Risser, aged 37 years, 5 months, and 3 days. He was a member of the Omish Mennonite Church. Funeral addresses were delivered by Jacob Naffziger and Christian Risser from *I Cor. 15*." John and Anna are buried in Roanoke Mennonite Cemetery.
 - 2) Valentin/Valentine Risser was born at Bourscheid June 13, 1833. He is buried as 'Valentine Risser, June 13, 1833-Nov. 25, 1908' in Baughman Cemetery.
 - 3) Catherine Risser was born at Bourscheid June 8, 1835, and died at Panola, Woodford County April 14, 1882. She married Christian Ruvenacht; see RUVENACHT.
 - 4) Joseph W. Risser was born at Bourscheid April 16, 1838, and died at Washington, Tazewell County Aug. 22, 1906. On March 26, 1863 in Woodford County he married Barbara Nafziger. The application called them 'Joseph Resser' and 'Barbary Nafziner.' She was born at Washington April 30, 1843, and died Dec. 18, 1918, a daughter of elder Jean/John Nafziger and Anne Marie Gerber (see NAFZIGER). Joseph and Barbara appear on the 1870, 1880, and 1900 censuses of Washington. They are buried in Glendale Cemetery.
- j. Peter/Pierre Roggy was born on the Waderhof Aug. 18, 1805. On Nov. 10, 1827 at Kalhausen he married second cousin Madeleine Roggy. She was born on the Waderhof May 20, 1807, a daughter of Jean Roggy and Catherine Gingrich (see ENGEL). They had three children in France 1929-34, went to Algeria, then returned to France. Between 1836 and 1838 they immigrated to Granville, Putnam County, where they had three more children. The family is found on the 1850 census of Putnam County as Peter Rakey, 55, France; Magdalena, 45, Germany; Catherine Albright [their daughter, the wife of Christian Albrecht who had gone to the Gold Rush], 20, Germany; Magdalena Rakey, 16, Germany; Barbara Rakey, 14, Germany; Faronia Rakey, 10, Illinois; John Rahey, 9, Illinois; Mary Rakey, 6, Illinois; and John Albright [the son of Christian Albrecht and Catherine Roggy Albrecht; Catherine was unknowingly pregnant when Christian departed], 7 months, Illinois. The household appears on the 1860 census of Granville as farmer Peter Rogga, 65, Bavaria; Magalena, 53, Bavaria; farmer John, 19, Illinois; Mary, 15, Illinois; Christian, 8, Illinois; and farm laborer Joseph Stoky, 27. Many of their descendants settled in Bureau County.
- k. Jacob/Jacques Roggy was born on the Waderhof in 1808, and died at Lorentzen Nov. 28, 1829.
2. Valentin Roggy (he signed his own name 'Falatin Rogy') was born on the Waderhof Nov. 1, 1765, and died there March 9, 1828. He married Barbara Schertz. She was born in 1769, and died on Olferding estate at Gros-Réderching in 1828, a daughter of Nikolaus/Nicolas Schertz and Barbara Birki of the copper mill [Ger. *Kupfermühle*] at Hambach. Their children born on the Waderhof include:
- a. Madeleine Roggy was born Feb. 18, 1790. On Jan. 13, 1810 at Lorentzen she married Christian Kohler. He was born May 27, 1779, a son of Jakob Kohler and Magdalena Zehr. Witnesses at their marriage

³⁸³ Anna Farny sailed from Le Havre on the *Belle Assise* and arrived at New Orleans in April 1853. This was the same vessel that carried Christian Ruvenacht, who married Catherine Risser. The Farnys appear on the passenger list as Jean Farny, 38; Cathrin, 47; Anna, 21; Valentine, 18; Madelaine, 16; Jean, 12; Pierre, 9; and Elise, 5.

- included Johannes Birky, 20 (the civil entry actually left a blank after '20 and...'). The civil entry was signed 'Magdalena Rogy.'
- b. Catherine Roggy was born in 1793, and died at Panola Dec. 8, 1864. On July 16, 1811 at Lagarde, Moselle she married Christian Engel. He was born Jan. 26, 1788, and died in 1834, the oldest child of elder Christian Engel and his first wife Catherine Nafziger (see ENGEL). Witnesses at their marriage included father of the groom Christian Engel, 45, cultivator at Jambrot farm; and maternal uncle of the groom Christian Nafziger, 45, cultivator on the Ketzing estate at Gondrexange. As a widow Catherine brought two of her children to Woodford County in 1849. She is buried in Baughman Cemetery at Panola.
 - c. Valentin Roggy was born in 1796, and died at Bistroff June 22, 1891. On Dec. 24, 1824 at Diemeringen he married Madeleine Sommer. She was the widow of Jacob/Jacques Dettweiler, who had died at Diemeringen Feb. 2, 1824; and a daughter of Christian Sommer and Anne Martin.
 - d. Jean Roggy was born April 7, 1797, and died at the Pfaffenheim mill April 3, 1861. On Jan. 18, 1820 at Ostheim he married Barbe Hochstettler, a daughter of Christian Hochstettler and Barbe Roggy of Pfaffenheim.
 - e. Barbe Roggy was born July 8, 1801, and died at Pettonville, Meurthe-et-Moselle Jan. 3, 1827. On June 4, 1826 at Lorentzen she married widower Pierre Sommer. He was born at Bistroff March 1, 1798, and died at Migneville, Meurthe-et-Moselle Jan. 1, 1880, a son of Joseph Sommer and Barbe Martin. His first wife had been Anne Vercler, who died at Pettonville Oct. 26, 1825; he would later marry a third time to Catherine Verly.
 - f. Joseph Roggy was born Nov. 20, 1802. On Dec. 8, 1831 at Hanviller, Moselle he married Barbe Schantz.
 - g. Christian/Chrétien Roggy was born March 24, 1804, and died on Olferding estate at Gros-Réderching Oct. 10, 1877. On Nov. 3, 1832 at Lorentzen he married Catherine Schertz. She was born at Lorentzen Dec. 19, 1815, and died on Olferding estate at Gros-Réderching June 8, 1875, a daughter of Joseph Schertz and Catherine Sommer.
 - h. Anna/Anne Roggy was born Jan. 20, 1807, and died at St. Avold, Moselle April 6, 1879. On March 20, 1829 at Lorentzen she married Joseph Vercler. He was born at Azoudange Aug. 8, 1805, and died at St. Avold Aug. 7, 1851, a son of André Vercler (son of Joseph Vercler and Marie Abresol) and Barbe Rupp (daughter of Christian Rüp and Magdalena Brechbühl).
 - i. Andreas/André Roggy was born June 23, 1809, and died on Brandelfing farm at Gros-Réderching in 1845. On July 25, 1833 at Gros-Réderching he married Madeleine Guingrich. She was born on Vallerade farm at Albestroff March 21, 1803, and died on Brandelfing farm at Gros-Réderching Feb. 28, 1836. She was the widow of Jean Güngerich/Guingerich, who had died on Brandelfing farm Aug. 28, 1832; a daughter of Johannes/Jean Güngerich and Anne Marie Müller, and a sister to Joseph Guingrich. He then remarried to Anna Engel, a daughter of Christian Engel and Catherine Güngerich.
3. Marie Roggy was born on the Waderhof in 1767, and died unmarried in 1842.

Cultivator **Christian/Chrétien Roggy** (he signed 'Christian Rogy') was born on the Waderhof Feb. 19, 1794 (per his first marriage entry), a son of Jacob/Jacques Roggy and Barbara/Barbe Neuhauser.

He married twice. On May 16, 1813 at Lorentzen he married 17-year-old Madeleine Oesch. She was born at Sarrebourg April 8, 1795. The civil marriage entry described the groom as Chrethien Rogy, his present-and-consenting parents as Jean Rogy (he signed Johannes Rogy) and Cätrina Bircki, the bride as Madelaine Oesch, and her parents as present-and-consenting cultivator Nicolas Oesch and the deceased Madeleine Bechler of Saarbourg. Witnesses included cultivator Jean Bircki, 30 who signed as Johannes Birkÿ. Madeleine died at Bourscheid May 24, 1814, a year and a week after their marriage.

On Nov. 10, 1814 at Lorentzen Christian remarried to Catherine 'Kate' Engel (she own signature appears to say 'Catarina Engl'). She was born on Jambrot farm at Lagarde, a daughter of elder Christian Engel and his first wife Catherine Nafziger. Her family *Bible* gives the birth date Oct. 6, 1796, while her civil birth entry and marriage entry say July 6, 1797. (In 1813 Christian's cousin Catherine Roggy had married Christian, the oldest son of elder Christian Engel). Her parents were present and consenting. Catherine's mother was named as Catrine Nafziger, which was then overwritten as 'Barbara Brummer' (Barbara Brunner was her stepmother).

After marriage Christian and Catherine lived at Lorentzen. In about 1821 they relocated to Volmunster, Moselle. Volmunster is in the valley of Schwalb, 18 miles along the 32-mile route from the Waderhof to the Offweilerhof (below Contwig). Christian worked in the saw mill near the Eschviller grain mill for the Creutzer family.³⁸⁴

³⁸⁴ In about 1800 the sawmill at Volmunster was purchased by Henri-Gillaume Creutzer. He was originally from Zweibrücken, and served as administrator of the district of Bitche (the village Bitche is 8 miles southeast of Volmunster). His

In 1831, Catherine sailed to America on the same ship as her brother Peter Engel, landing at Baltimore May 21. She was accompanied by her 7-year-old daughter Madeleine, and gave birth at sea to a daughter, Jacobina, on April 7. Oddly, Christian and his daughter Barbara are not found on the passenger list, though they arrived in Illinois at the same time. It is possible that they traveled on the same ship under assumed names ('Black Joe' Belsley, John Schrock, and Peter Schrock have been identified on the passenger list despite obscured or assumed names).

They settled at Spring Bay, a location along the Illinois River in Tazewell County that later became part of Woodford County. At the time the only road reaching Spring Bay was a stage coach line from Lacon, 16 miles upriver.

Christian died at Spring Bay June 18, 1855, and is buried in Hickory Point Cemetery at Metamora. Catherine moved into the home of her daughter Catherine and son-in-law Christian Donner at Panola.

Catherine Engel died Jan. 12, 1872. On Jan. 14, Joseph Stuckey conducted a service by the grave in Baughman Cemetery at Panola. Her headstone identifies her as 'Catherine Roge' and gives the dates 1796-Jan. 12, 1872.

The children of Christian Roggy and Catherine Engel include:

1. Catherine Roggy was born on the Waderhof at Lorentzen May 20, 1816, and died at Volmunster March 25, 1824.
2. Barbara/Barbe Roggy was born at Lorentzen Aug. 15, 1817, and died Jan. 9, 1907. On July 16, 1837 she married Jean/John Belsley in a ceremony conducted by elder Christian Engel. The *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* calls her 'Barbra Rouge.' He was born at Azoudange Oct. 14, 1809, and died at Metamora April 26, 1854, a son of Christian Bältzli and Catherine Vercler (see BELSLEY). They are found on the 1850 census of District 56 (Woodford County) as John Belsey, 41, farmer from France; and Barbaray, 39; with five children. *Portrait and Biographical Album of Woodford County* of 1889 described John as "...One of the early pioneers of Partridge Township. He at once set about the building up of a comfortable home, entering a tract of government land on Section 22, on which he erected a log house, in which his children were born."
3. Christian Roggy was born at Guermange July 21, 1821. He died there the following day.
4. Magdalena/Madeleine Roggy was born at Volmunster May 15, 1823. She appears with her mother on the 1831 passenger list as 'Madaline, 7.' On May 31, 1841 she married the much older John Burcky in Illinois. He was born at Söcking on Lake Starnberg below Munich April 28, 1804, and died Sept. 27, 1863, a son of André/Andrew Burkey and Katharina/Catherine Ackerman. He is buried in Hickory Point Cemetery at Metamora. The Burkys came to America via New York in 1835, and passed through Butler County on their way to settling at Germantown (see BIRKY/BIRKEY). The 1850 census of District 56 (Woodford County) shows a combined household: John Berkey, 46; Madalene [Roggy], 27; Catharine, 8; Elizabeth, 6; John, 4; Barbary, six months; Christian Donner, 25; and Catharine [Roggy], 18. Magdalena/Madeleine Roggy is buried with the Taylor family in Glendale Cemetery, identified as 'Magdalena Burky, Grandmother.' Her headstone gives the dates May 13, 1823-Oct. 9, 1918.
5. Jean Roggy was born in the home of Madame de Creutzer at Volmunster Oct. 9, 1825, and died there Aug. 22, 1826. His birth entry describes his father as an Anabaptist cultivator and farmer.
6. Jacobina/Jacobine Roggy was born at sea April 7, 1831, and died in Illinois Jan. 29, 1851.
7. Katharina/Catherine Roggy was born at Spring Bay Dec. 16, 1832, and died in Peoria County June 9, 1929. On May 28, 1849 at Metamora she married Christian Donner. He was born Sept. 19, 1823, and died Feb. 6, 1911, a son of Peter Donner and Barbara Naffziger (see DONNER).

son Charles Auguste Creutzer was commandant of the garrison at Bitche. The sawmill and Moulin d'Eschviller are now a museum and restaurant.

Oyer of Niderhoff

Oyer was derived from Eyer by German-speaking Swiss emigrés in the 18th century.³⁸⁵ 'Ey' is a dialect form of the German 'Aue,' indicating a meadow next to a lake, stream, or river. An 'Eyer' or 'Eymann' might have been someone who lived or worked on one. The Amish Mennonite Eyer family is associated with Riggisberg, Bern, just as the Eymann family is associated with Steffisburg.

Benedikt 'Benz' Eyer is thought to have been born at Riggisberg before 1687. A number of individuals with his name appear in the register there.

In 1708 Benedikt's name appeared on the list of followers of Jacob Amman at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines. He was living on the St. Blaise estate in woods between Ste. Marie-aux-Mines and Thannenkirch. The assumption that he was at least 21 years of age pegs his birth date before 1687.

On Aug. 13, 1712, King Louis XIV of France issued his edict banning Anabaptists from Alsace. The edict was announced at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines in September. Benedikt appears on a list of individuals who arranged transportation April 18, 1713. (Jacob Amman made the same arrangements Nov. 26, 1714). Benedikt traveled approximately 93 miles northeast from the St. Blaise estate to the vicinity of Langensteinbach in the margravate of Baden-Durlach, on the German side of the Rhine River.

By 1722 a sufficient number of families had settled to attract the attention of the margrave's advisors. Anabaptists were required to pay a 25 guilder annual protection fee required of religious minorities. This was relatively high compared to other locations, but afforded a measure of official recognition and personal safety.

In 1728 Benedikt leased the government-administered Steinisch estate at Langensteinbach with Jakob Dettweiler. He and his sons established reputations as exemplary farmers and marketers. The margrave's representatives later suggested to Hochburg congregation families that they send their sons to learn farm management on estates leased by Eyer sons.

In 1750 Benedikt and oldest son Rudolf committed as guarantors on a lease for the estate Katharinentaler Hof above Pforzheim, seven miles northeast of Langensteinbach. Benedikt Eyer was illiterate, and Rudolf was absent when the lease document was signed on their behalf by Johannes 'Hans' Nafziger. Nafziger later became the leading elder of his day (see EHRESMAN). A reproduction of his signature on the lease document can be found in Guth's *Amish Mennonites in Germany*. The Katharinentaler Hof was a gathering place for worship, and the Eyer name on the document would have been an indication of respect, either for their business sense or their places within the church. A son, also named Benedikt, took up residence on the estate and maintained it as an open meeting site. For more on the Katharinentaler Hof see KING.

Father Benedikt remained on the Steinisch estate, where he died in 1754. Lists of his eight known children can be found in *Amish Mennonites in Germany* and *Both Sides of the Ocean*.

The sixth child, Hans Jakob Eyer, was a guarantor for minister Peter Rothaker when he leased an estate at Hohenwetttersbach in 1754. Hohenwetttersbach is four miles southeast of Karlsruhe, and four miles northwest of Langensteinbach. In *Both Sides of the Ocean* J. Virgil Miller suggests that Hans Jakob Eyer was identical to **Johannes 'Hans' Oyer**, who was also known as 'Hans Oyer der Alte.'

According to *Amish Mennonites in Germany*, Hans became an employee of Michel Albrecht on the Hermersbergerhof estate at Wilgartswiesen when the estate was first leased in 1774. (This was the same Albrecht family mentioned in ENGEL). Wilgartswiesen is located 13 miles west of Landau in der Pfalz, Rhineland Palatinate, and 45 miles northwest of Langensteinbach. It sits at the highest elevation of any community in the Pfalz. Wilgartswiesen was home to a number of Eyer families, and the surname is still found there.

His son, also named **Johannes 'Hans' Oyer** (later found as Jean Oyer), was born circa 1746-49. He signed his own name 'Johannes Oyer.' He worked with his father on the Hermersbergerhof, where he was known as 'Hans Oyer der Junge.' He married Jacobée Reglé [Rüschli/Roeschley], who was born circa 1750.³⁸⁶

Hans and Jacobée may have moved south into Lorraine as early as 1789, the year of the French Revolution. In that year one of their children was born on Hingsange farm at Linstroff.

Hingsange farm is identified with the family of Christian/Christophe Ringenberg and his second wife Catherine Kempf. Christian represented the Morhange area [Ger. *Mörchingen*] at an assembly of ministers at

³⁸⁵ An extensive family that emigrated from Switzerland and Alsace and settled in Northampton County, Pennsylvania in the 18th century still uses the two spellings interchangeably.

³⁸⁶ The French spelling 'Régle' is found on one entry at Gondrexange documenting her son Joseph's marriage to Catherine Schrag. It is likely this was meant to be (pronounced with a soft French 'g') the Swiss surname Rüschli or Rueschli, often found as Roeschley. Roguy was found on the birth entry of daughter Catherine, created at Linstroff.

Essingen in 1759 (Morhange is only seven miles southwest of Linstroff). Other families associated with Hingsange farm include Blank, Farni/Farny, Hirschi, Nafziger, Oesch/Esch, Schertz, and Schmitt. Linstroff is located within walking distance of Belgrade farm at Bistroff, a site that figures in the ENGEL, FARNY, SCHROCK, and STAKER genealogies. In present day Linstroff has been absorbed into Grostenquin; Hingsange farm is still an active business venture.

We found no entries for the Oyer family in Linstroff records after 1796. Presumably the extended family was living in the vicinity of Gondrexange when son Joseph married Catherine Schrag there in 1804 (Gondrexange is 27 miles south of Linstroff). The marriage entry described Joseph as a resident, and mentioned that his parents Jean Oyer and 'Jacobi Régle' consented, with no further mention of their residence.

In about 1807 the extended Oyer family relocated to Niderhoff below Sarrebourg, where they leased the village mill (Niderhoff is eight miles southeast of Gondrexange). Jacobée died there March 20, 1820.

Youngest brother Hans worked in a mill on the road Le Gué de l'Exat at Lagarde 1817-1830. His co-worker and brother-in-law was Joseph Farny, an older brother to Christian and Peter Farny ('the Amishmen who hired Lincoln'). Hans's wife Catherine Kennel died at Lagarde in 1830, leaving him with three young sons. He did not immigrate to Central Illinois with his father, brothers and sisters.

It has been suggested that son Jacob lived at Turquestein-Blancrupt before the emigration of the extended family in 1830. His first wife died at Turquestein-Blancrupt, and he remarried there in 1830. The Turquestein area is only four miles southeast of Niderhoff on the heavily-wooded slopes above St. Quirin. Around that time the western side of Donon became a haven for Anabaptists avoiding military conscription.

In October-December 1830 widower Hans accompanied two of his sons and his two daughters on their voyage to America on the bark *Superior*.³⁸⁷ The passenger list gave his age as 85 (an approximation; several other passengers with known birth dates were listed incorrectly). The oldest son, Joseph Oyer, brought his second wife Magdalena Litwiller, four of their children, and eight children from his first marriage to Catherine Schrag. Jacob Oyer brought his second wife Elisabeth Mosimann (a cousin to bishop Michael Mosiman), Elisabeth's parents Joseph Mosimann and Marie Zwalter as well as six of her brothers and sisters, a 25-year-old Mosimann relative, and two children from Jacob's first marriage to Suzanne Schertz. Elisabeth had a son Joseph born at sea Nov. 25. Others in the party included Joseph and Jacob's sister Anna and sister Catherine with her 7-year-old son Joseph Oyer; and Magdalena Litwiller's 23-year-old brother Peter. Peter married fellow passenger Marie Mosiman, and later lived at Milford, Butler County and Elm Grove (see LITWILLER). The nationality of the entire party was indicated to be 'Suisse.'

It is probable that some *Superior* passengers are unidentified; the single page passenger list that survives was not signed, indicating that it was not the only page.

In 1830 only packet ships kept to fixed schedules. After offloading cotton, sugar, and rice, and filling its hold with coal, hemp, and manufactured goods at Le Havre, *Superior* sailed in the first week of October under master Thomas Fanning. *Superior* arrived at New Orleans Dec. 4, 1830. At the time New Orleans was the third largest American city, behind only New York and Baltimore. The families reached Cincinnati on Christmas day. Father Hans died in Butler County in 1833.

It is likely that Hans/Jean Oyer and Jacobée Roguy had children that have not been identified. Their known children include:

1. **Joseph Oyer** was born on the Hermersbergerhof circa 1774, and died at what is now Groveland in 1845.
2. **Jacob/Jacques Oyer** was born on the Hermersbergerhof circa 1776, died at Farmdale Nov. 14, 1855, and was buried in the family plot on his farm there. He married Suzanne Schertz, who was born in 1780. Their children include:
 - a. **Susanna/Susan Oyer** was born at Niderhoff April 4, 1808, and died at Washington Dec. 12, 1888.³⁸⁸ She married Peter Guth. He was born on the Ransbrunnerhof estate near Eppenbrunn (two miles over the border into the Rhineland Palatinate, across from Bitche, Moselle) Aug. 5, 1806 (headstone date), and died at Washington June 21, 1886 (headstone date), a son of Johannes Guth and Anna Christner. They are buried in Guth Cemetery at Washington. See GOOD.

³⁸⁷ A bark or *barque* was a vessel with a simple rigging arrangement. It carried three masts, with square sails on the first two and a fore-and-aft sail on the third (aft) mast. The advantage of this design was that it required a relatively small crew.

³⁸⁸ On Sept. 13, 1808 a death entry for Susanna was placed in civil records at Niderhoff. It stated that she was born April 4, 1808 (matching her birth entry there), was a daughter of miller Jacob Oyer and his wife Susanne Charzes [Schertz], and had died at age 5 months, 6 days. It was signed by grandfather Hans Oyer, 56; father Jacob Oyer; and uncle Joseph Oyer, 32. We cannot explain this entry. Jacob brought a 22-year-old daughter Susanna with him when he sailed on the *Superior*; she is buried in Guth Cemetery, and a photograph of her headstone can be found in the county cemetery book. It says she died Dec. 12, 1888 or 1889, at 79 years, 8 months, and 7 days – either one year and one day, or simply one day off the civil entry birth date.

- b. Catherine Oyer was born at Niderhoff May 31, 1810, and died there Aug. 26, 1822. Her civil death entry stated that her name was Marie, giving her age 11 and the names of her parents.
- c. Marguerite Oyer was born at Niderhoff June 1, 1812. No death entry is found at Niderhoff, but she did not accompany her family on the *Superior* in 1830. It is likely she married and remained in Moselle.
- d. Anne/Anna Oyer was born at Niderhoff Aug. 31, 1815. She married Andreas/ André/Andrew Schrock. He was born at Gondrexange Jan. 5 or 8, 1804, a son of Joseph Schrag and his second wife Marie Neuhauser, and died at Washington Aug. 5, 1855. He died of cholera, and is buried in Guth Cemetery at Sunnydale in Washington.

Suzanne Schertz died at Turquestein-Blancrupt, Moselle July 2, 1829. On Feb. 18, 1830 at Turquestein-Blancrupt Jacob remarried to Elisabeth Mosiman. She was born at Imling Jan. 26, 1799, and died at Farmdale in 1875, a daughter of Joseph Mosimann and Marie Zwalter (and cousin to bishop Michael Mosiman). Elisabeth is found as 'Barbary' on the *Superior* passenger list, and as 'Barbara' on censuses. They had resettled at Farmdale by 1834. They appear on the 1850 census of Tazewell County as Jacob 'Ower,' 72; Barbara, 50; Joseph, 19; Catherine, 16; John, 15; Christian, 12; and Peter, 9. Their children include:

- e. Joseph Oyer was born at sea Nov. 25, 1830, and appears on the *Superior* passenger list Dec. 4, 1830 as 'Infant Oyer, 10 days.' He died in 1904, and is buried at Nevada, Missouri. On June 8, 1869 in Livingston County he married Anna Holmes.
 - f. Catherine Oyer was born at Farmdale Feb. 16, 1834. On March 13, 1854 in Tazewell County she married Christian Farney, a son of Peter Farny (one of the 'Amishmen who hired Lincoln') and Anne Kempf. The ceremony was conducted by bishop Michael Mosiman. Their family is found on the 1860 census of Montgomery living next to his parents as Christian Farney, 28, a farmer born in Germany; Catherine, 27, born in Illinois; and Barbara, 4, born in Illinois. They are also found on the 1880 census of Waldo described as a 45-year-old mechanic born in Canada and a 42-year-old born in Illinois.
 - g. John J. Oyer was born at Farmdale in 1835. He married Katharine Wertz. They can be found on the 1870 census of Pike, Livingston County as a 33-year-old farmer from France, a 21-year-old housekeeper, and daughter Mary, 1. They may also be the family found on the 1880 census of Waldo, Livingston County as J. G. Oyer, 41, born in Illinois; Katharine, 30, born in Indiana to parents from Bavaria; Mary, 10; Daniel, 8; and Emma, 6.
 - h. Christian Oyer was born at Farmdale circa 1838. He is thought to have married Barbara Forney in Livingston County Aug. 25, 1878, and an entry is found in the *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index*. However, we could not identify him on any census after 1850.
 - i. Peter Oyer was born at Farmdale June 29, 1841, and died at Waldo May 10, 1920. On June 30, 1867 in Livingston County he married Catherine Oyer, a daughter of his cousin John Oyer and Anna Farny. They can be found on the 1870 census of Waldo as a 27-year-old and a 22-year-old, with a 10-month-old daughter Barbara; they also appear on the 1880 census of Waldo.
3. Christian Oyer was born circa 1785 and died as an 8-year-old on Hingsange farm at Linstroff Aug. 8, 1793. His death was reported at Linstroff by neighbors Christophe Belavre and Jean Medelet, but the entry was not signed by an Oyer. The information is completely unreliable and has obvious errors: the parents of 'Christianne' are described as Jean Oyert, 30, an Anabaptist day laborer, and Jacobie Guerber, 29.³⁸⁹
4. Johannes 'Hans'/Jean Oyer was born on Hingsange farm at Linstroff Aug. 24, 1789. On May 23, 1817 at Lagarde he married Catherine Kennel. She was born at Hellimer, Moselle Nov. 26, 1794, and died at Lagarde Nov. 2, 1830, a daughter of Jean Kennel and Barbe Schertz. Their marriage entry described Hans's parents as Jean Oyer and Marie Rogui, proprietors at Niderhoff. At the time of the marriage Hans and the Kennels were working in a mill on the road Le Gué de l'Exat at Lagarde. Hans continued to work there as late as 1830 with his brother-in-law Joseph Farny (married to Barbe Kennel; see FARNY, FARNY OF BISPING), though the Kennel parents relocated at Cirey-sur-Vezouze (five miles southwest of Niderhoff). No civil entries were created at Lagarde after Catherine Kennel's death. It is possible that Hans later lived at Haroué, Meurthe-et-Moselle, the next residence of Joseph Farny and Barbe Kennel. The children of Hans Oyer and Catherine Kennel born at Lagarde include:
- a. Jean Oyer was born July 2, 1818, and died at Lagarde July 18, 1826.
 - b. Joseph Oyer was born June 23, 1820. Miller Joseph Farny, 27, was a witness on the birth entry.
 - c. Pierre Oyer was born April 23, 1822.
 - d. Christophe Oyer was born Feb. 24, 1824, and died at Niderhoff June 6, 1824.
 - e. André Oyer was born June 23, 1829.
5. Marie Oyer was born circa 1791, and died as a 2-year-old on Hingsange farm at Linstroff Aug. 24, 1793. Her death was reported at Linstroff by neighbors Christophe Belavre and Jean Medelet, but the entry was not signed by an Oyer. The information is completely unreliable and has obvious errors: the parents are described as Jean Oyert, 30, an Anabaptist day laborer living in Linstroff, and Jacobée Guerber, 29.

³⁸⁹Johannes 'Hans' Oyer served as a witness and signed three civil entries created at Linstroff in 1796. On all three his age was stated as 47, indicating a birth date circa 1749. The three entries noted the death of Marie Myer, widow of Jean Bertschy; the birth of Madeleine Schertz, a daughter of Joseph Schertz and Barbe Blank; and the birth of a son Nicolas to Marie Ann Ouffert. The first two indicated that he lived on Hingsange Farm, and the third described him as 'Anabaptiste.'

6. Anna Oyer appears on the *Superior* passenger list as a 36-year-old, indicating she was born circa 1794. No birth entry was found at Linstroff.
7. Catherine Oyer was born on Hingsange farm at Linstroff June 10, 1796. Her birth entry identified her parents as Jean Oyer and Jacobée Roguy, and was witnessed by Joseph Hirschi and Joseph Schertz. She appears on the *Superior* passenger list as a 33-year-old. On Oct. 25, 1840 in Tazewell County she married John Schrock.³⁹⁰ Catherine is found on the 1860 census of Groveland as a 66-year-old widow living in the household of nephew John Oyer and Anna Farny. On March 12, 1865 in Tazewell County she remarried to widower Christian Kauffman. His first wife had been Anna Zook, a daughter of Bartholomew Zook and an unidentified first wife (see ZOOK). Christian was born at Gindelwald, Canton Bern Jan. 25, 1825, and died at Minier Dec. 26, 1908, a son of Joseph Kaufmann and Barbara Wenger. Grindelwald is a remote village at the foot of the Eiger, about 10 miles southeast of Lake Thun. Catherine is buried in the Old Apostolic Cemetery at Morton as 'Katharina Kaufman.' Christian is buried in Mennonite Cemetery at Hopedale.

Oldest son **Joseph Oyer** was born on the Hermersbergerhof circa 1774-76.

On Dec. 27, 1804 at Gondrexange, Moselle he married Catherine Schrag. She was born in Oderfang Mill at St. Avold, Moselle in 1771, and died at Niderhoff May 14, 1823, a daughter of Caspar/Gaspard Schrag of Bistroff and his first wife Barbe Rouvenacht (see SCHROCK). Catherine was living at Gondrexange at the time of the wedding. Brother Jacob Oyer signed their civil marriage entry, described as 'Jacques Oyer, 47.'

The children of Joseph Oyer and first wife Catherine Schrag include:

Many of the birthdates given below differ from those published in Oyer family histories. However, they were verified from the Niderhoff civil entries.

1. Magdalena Oyer was born Aug. 31, 1805 (possibly at Gondrexange), and died Nov. 15, 1888. On Nov. 20, 1841 in Woodford County she married minister Peter Farny, one of the 'Amishmen who hired Lincoln.' The ceremony was conducted by Michael Mosiman. Peter was born Dec. 16, 1797, and died at Montgomery, Woodford County Dec. 15, 1894. They are buried in Slabtown Cemetery. See FARNY OF BISPING for more on this family including a list of their children.
2. Catherine Oyer was born at Niderhoff Oct. 4, 1807 and died there Sept. 17, 1808.
3. Catherine Oyer was born at Niderhoff Oct. 15, 1809, died at Eureka, Woodford County Nov. 15, 1897, and is buried in the Apostolic Christian Cemetery at Roanoke as 'Catherine Oyer Gerber.' On Aug. 7, 1838 she married John Gerber in a ceremony conducted by elder Christian Engel. John was born circa 1802, and died Oct. 15, 1856. They are found on the 1850 census of Tazewell County: farmer John Gerber, 48, France; Catherine, 40, France; Joseph, 11, Illinois; Catharine, 8, Illinois; John, 7, Illinois; Daniel, 5, Illinois; and Andrew, 2, Illinois. See 'The Groveland Gerbers' in GERBER/GARBER for more on this family.
4. Anna 'Nancy' Oyer was born at Niderhoff Nov. 29, 1811 and died at Peoria Aug. 5, 1855. In September 1837 in Butler County she married Peter Ulrich. He was born at Hirsingue, Upper Alsace [Ger. *Hirsingen*, below Altkirch] July 10, 1811, and died at Eureka Feb. 8, 1904, a son of weaver Pierre Ulrich and Catherine Lauber. See ULRICH for more on this couple.³⁹¹
5. Joseph Oyer was born at Niderhoff Jan. 29, 1814, and died at Farmdale Aug. 16, 1866. On Sept. 7, 1851 in Tazewell County he married Anne/Anna Peter Schmitt Roth, the widow of Joseph Roth; the *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* lists the entry as 'Joseph Our' and 'Nancy Rote.' She was born at Ruederbach, Upper Alsace June 25, 1814, and died at Roanoke Jan. 11, 1892, a daughter of Jacob Petter Schmid and Barbara Lauber. For information on her marriage to Joseph Roth see PETERSMITH. Joseph is found on the 1850 census of Tazewell County, living in the household of his brother John. Their home was in Farmdale, a railroad junction that once held a post office and store. For her obituary and her children *Herald of Truth*, February 1892: "On the 11th of January 1892, in Woodford Co., Ill., of the infirmities of old age, widow Anna Oyer, aged 77 years, 6 months and 14 days. She was the youngest daughter of Jacob Petter Schmitt, and was born in Canton Pfird [Ger. *Pfirt*, Fr. *Ferrette*], Upper Alsace, Germany. In 1832 she came with her mother, 3 brothers and 3 sisters to America. They settled in Lancaster Co., Pa., at Samuel Lantz's. From the church at this place this poor family received many favors. Three years afterwards the family moved to Butler Co., Ohio, where the deceased was married to Joseph Roth, who died 39 years ago. After his death she was

³⁹⁰ We could not identify John Schrock beyond this to place him in the Schrag/Schrock family. V. Gordon Oyer gave his birth and death dates as 1773-1855. This would indicate that he was about 67 years old when he married 44-year-old Catherine Oyer. The spelling 'Shrock' is found in the *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index*. He may have been a Schrock from Pennsylvania or Ohio.

³⁹¹ The 1850 census of Tazewell County shows the household of Peter Ulrich next door to John O'Brien, suggesting that it was in present day Groveland: farmer Peter Ulrich, 40, Germany; Nancy, 35, Germany; Joseph, 11; Peter, 9; Catherine, 7; Christian, 5; John, 4; Anthony[Andreas/Andrew], 3; David, one month, all children born in Illinois; farmer Anthony [Anna's stepbrother André/Andrew] Oyer, 24; Anna, 18; Madeline [Anna's stepmother, Joseph Oyer's second wife Magdalena Litwiller], 50; Jacob, 20; John, 22; all Oyers born in Germany.

united in matrimony to Joseph Oyer in Illinois, who also preceded her about 25 years ago. She leaves three sons and one daughter, a number of grandchildren and two great grandchildren. She was a faithful member of the A.M. church. Buried on the 14th. Funeral services in the Roanoke meeting house by Peter Sommer, of Metamora, Ill., from *John 6:38-40* and by John Schmitt from *Heb. 4:9*. J.P.S." Their children together include:

- a. Christian Oyer was born at Washington May 23, 1852, and died at Fisher, Champaign County May 20, 1929. On Aug. 27, 1876 in Woodford County he married Katharine Zehr. She was born at Slabtown, Woodford County April 2, 1858, and died at Fisher April 14, 1921, a daughter of Jacob Zehr and Elizabeth Ehresman. They are buried in East Bend Cemetery at Fisher. *Gospel Herald*, May 1921: "Kathrine (Zehr) Oyer was born in Woodford Co., Ill., Apr. 2, 1858; died at her home near Fisher, Ill., Apr. 14, 1921; aged 63 y. 12 d. Sister Oyer suffered a number of years from a complication of diseases. At the age of 16 she confessed her Christ, united with the Amish Mennonite Church, and remained a faithful member to the end. On Aug. 27, 1876, she was united in marriage to Christian Oyer. To this union 12 children were born. She leaves 43 grandchildren, 2 brothers, 2 sisters, and many other relatives and friends. Funeral services conducted in German by Bro. Daniel Grieser (*Text, II Cor. 5:1*), in English by Bro. J. A. Heiser (*Text, I Thes. 4:13*). *Gospel Herald*, June 1929: "Christian Oyer, son of Christian and Anna (Smith) Oyer, was born in Washington, Ill., May 23, 1852; died suddenly of cancer and heart trouble at the home of his daughter, Mrs. William Unzicker, Fisher, Ill., May 20, 1929; aged 76 y. 11 m. 28 d. When a young man he accepted Christ as his Savior and united with the Mennonite Church, remaining a faithful member until death. On Aug. 26, 1876, he was united in marriage to Katherine Zehr. To this union were born 6 sons and 6 daughters. His wife and two daughters preceded him in death. He is survived by the following children: Jacob, Mackinaw, Ill.; Joseph, Manuel, Samuel and John, Foose, Ill.; Mrs. J. E. Birkey, Manson, Iowa; Mrs. Levi Birkey, Clarksville, Mich.; Mrs. William Unzicker, Elsie Oyer, Fisher, Ill. He is also survived by 53 grandchildren and 2 brothers (Peter, Eureka, Ill.; John, St. John, Mich.). One half-brother and sister preceded him in death. He with his family made his home near Roanoke, Ill., until 1902, when they moved to a farm five miles north of Fisher, Ill. Here they lived until the death of his wife eight years ago. Although in failing health for three years, his death came as a shock to his family and friends. He bore his suffering with great patience and faith in his Lord, often expressing a desire to be taken where all sufferings are ended. He will be greatly missed by his family and friends. Funeral services were held at the East Bend Mennonite church by Bro. J. A. Heiser. *Text, I Pet. 1:3, 4*. Interment in East Bend cemetery."
- b. Peter Oyer was born at Farmdale Nov. 6, 1854, and died at Eureka, Woodford County Nov. 21, 1931. He is buried in Roanoke Mennonite Cemetery.
- c. John Paul Oyer was born at Farmdale Feb. 27, 1858, and died in Michigan Aug. 10, 1957. On Jan. 17, 1880 (*Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* date) in Livingston County he married Mary Smith. She was born near Gridley, McLean County Dec. 3, 1861, and died at St. Johns, Michigan May 27, 1855, a daughter of Peter Neuhauser (Jr.) and Barbara Smith. They are found on the 1880 census of Waldo, Livingston County as farmer John P. Oyer, 22, born in Illinois to French parents; and Mary, 18, born in Illinois to parents from Ohio. On the list they are only one household removed from the three Smith households (Valentine Maninger, et al) mentioned earlier. *Gospel Herald*, June 1955: "Mary, daughter of Peter and Barbara (Neuhauser) Smith, was born near Gridley, Ill., Dec. 31, 1861; passed away at her home near St. Johns, Mich. May 27, 1955 aged 93 y. 4 m. 27 d. She accepted Christ as her Saviour in her youth and united with the Waldo Mennonite Church near Flanagan, Ill. On Jan. 15, 1880, she was united in marriage with John P. Oyer. To this union were born 11 children, 8, of whom grew to maturity (Edward H., Eureka, Ill.; Daniel S. (deceased September, 1954), Lydia, at home; Emma (deceased May, 1951); Noah (deceased February, 1931); Elmer J., Fisher, Ill.; Edna, at home; and Esther-Mrs. Cyril Smith, St. Johns). Besides her aged husband, who was unable to attend the funeral, she also leaves one brother (C.H. Smith, Eureka, Ill.). Two brothers and 3 sisters preceded her. In 1886 she moved to Woodford Co., Ill., and was a member of the Metamora Church until 1921 when the family moved to Michigan, where she continued her activities at the Bethel Mennonite Church as long as health permitted. She had been in frail health for several years, but was able to be about the house until the last week of her life. A few hours before her departure, she enjoyed a visit from her pastor, joining in the prayer in which she especially remembered the church, the pastor, and other individuals. Shortly afterwards she peacefully passed away. Funeral services were held at the Bethel Church on May 31, in charge of J. M. Landis. Her favorite psalms (90 and 91) were read. Burial was made in the Washington Township Cemetery nearby." *Gospel Herald*, October 1957: "Oyer, John P., son of Joseph and Anna (Schmidt) Oyer, was born Feb. 27, 1848, near Peoria, Ill.; passed away Aug. 10, 1957; aged 99 y. 5m. 23 d. In his youth he accepted Christ as his Saviour, uniting with the Metamora Mennonite Church near Flanagan, Ill. On Jan. 15, 1880, he was united in marriage to Mary Smith. In 1921 they moved near St. Johns, Mich., and united with the Bethel congregation. To this union were born 7 sons and 4 daughters (3 sons died in infancy). Also in later life 2 sons and one daughter preceded him in death: Noah, in 1931, while serving as dean of Goshen College; Emma, in 1951, after serving nearly forty years with the Chicago Mennonite Home Mission; Daniel, in 1954, who had been pastor and bishop of the Bethel Church. His wife passed

away in May, 1955, four months after they celebrated their 75th wedding anniversary. Two brothers and a sister also preceded him in death. Surviving are 2 sons (Edward H., Eureka, Ill.; and Elmer J., Fisher, Ill.), and 3 daughters (Lydia and Edna, at home; and Esther-Mrs. Cyril Smith, also of St. Johns). Father enjoyed remarkably good health until past 90 years old. For the past six years he was unable to attend church services but could be up and about his home until within the past year. In November of last year he suffered an acute chest condition from which he never fully recovered and after another illness in July he became bedfast. Funeral services were held Aug. 22 at the Bethel Church near Ashley, Mich., with John M. Landis in charge, assisted by J. Kore Zook. Interment in Washington Township Cemetery."

6. Johannes 'Hans'/Jean/John Oyer was born at Niderhoff Sept. 9, 1816, and died March 12, 1872. On March 18, 1844 in Tazewell County he married Anna Farny. She was born at Gosselming July 8, 1827, and died July 9, 1897, a daughter of Peter Farny and Anne Kempf (see FARNY OF BISPING). They are found on the 1850 census of Tazewell County, with four children and brother Joseph as a guest in their household; they can also be found on the 1860 census of Groveland with eight children, all born in Illinois, and houseguest Catherine (Oyer) Schrock, John's 66-year-old aunt. On Jan. 18, 1876 in Livingston County Anna remarried to Joseph Rediger, the widower of Veronica 'Fannie' Oyer. They are buried in Waldo Cemetery at Gridley
7. Pierre/Peter Oyer was born at Niderhoff Oct. 15, 1818, and died June 14, 1890. On June 10, 1850 in Tazewell County he married Jacobina Ehresman (the *Illinois Statewide Marriage Index* calls her 'Jacobiny Ayresman'). She was born at Mannheim, Germany Sept. 19, 1830, and died at Gridley Jan. 12, 1900, a daughter of Jacob Ehresman and Katherine Ehresman (second cousins). Her family had immigrated on the *Traube*, arriving at Baltimore in January 1840; they settled at Ross, Clinton County, Indiana and became Egly Amish. Peter and Jacobina appear on the 1860 census of Rosseville, Indiana with four children; then on the 1870 and 1880 censuses of Pike, Livingston County.
8. Christophe/Christian Oyer was born at Niderhoff Dec. 11, 1820, and died July 9, 1904. On Aug. 20, 1854 in Clinton County, Indiana he married Magdalena Krehbiel/Grabill (the county records says 'Magdalan Krehbiel'). She was born Jan. 21, 1835, and died Dec. 22, 1910. They are found on the 1860 and 1880 censuses of Montgomery, Woodford County. Christian is buried in Waldo Cemetery at Gridley.
9. Marie/Mary Oyer was born at Niderhoff April 16, 1823, and died at Deer Creek Nov. 21, 1893. On Aug. 12, 1844 in Tazewell County she married Christian Zehr. He was born at Laim, a suburb of Munich Nov. 12, 1812, and died Sept. 12, 1893, a son of Daniel Zehr and Magdalena Unzicker (see ZEHR). *Herald of Truth*, December 1893: "On the 21st of November, 1893, in Tazewell Co., Ill., of the infirmities of old age and epilepsy, Mary, maiden name Oyer, widow of Christian Zehr who died two months ago. Her age was 71 years and 7 months. She leaves 6 children, who were present at her funeral on the 23d. Funeral services by Joseph Stuckey, at the house, and at the Deer Creek M.H. by him and Solomon Yoder from *John 11* and *2 Cor. 5*. Sister Zehr longed for the end and we have reason to believe she is at rest." *Herald of Truth*, October 1893: "On the 19th of Sept. 1893, in Tazewell Co., Ill., of general debility, Bro. Christian Zehr, aged 81 y., 7 m. He leaves his wife and 6 children. Funeral services by Joseph King and Joseph Stuckey in German and English from *Psa.90*."

Catherine Schrag may have suffered complications during the birth of daughter Marie, as she died less than a month later on May 14, 1823. On Nov. 20, 1823 at Niderhoff Joseph remarried to Magdalena Litwiller. The entry says he was 49, she was 24; she was actually 22. She was born at Kerprich-aux-Bois, Moselle March 30, 1801 (despite the fact that she appears on the 1830 passenger list as a 45-year-old), and died in 1855, a daughter of Johannes/Jean Litwiller (also found as Lidviller) and Freni Zehr (also found as Françoise or Véronique Serre), who had died at Repaix in 1822 and 1819 (see LITWILLER). Before her marriage she had been living with an older brother on Le Chamois farm at Badonviller, Meurthe-et-Moselle (12 miles below Niderhoff). Magdalena assumed the care of eight children, and had five more before the family emigrated.

Joseph's first wife Catherine Schrag had a sister Anna Schrag born in May 1787. Anna married Pierre Ringenberg/Peter Ringenberger. The Ringenbergers came to America in 1831, settled briefly in Lancaster County, lived in Butler County for six years, and then relocated to Groveland in 1837. Their move from Butler County to Groveland apparently prompted Joseph and Jacob Oyer to follow with their families the following year.

On Aug. 23, 1838, the Oyers purchased public domain land in Groveland. On Aug. 23, 1838, Joseph purchased 154.55 acres of public domain land at \$1.25 per acre, and Jacob Oyer purchased 150.4 acres, becoming neighbors of Peter Ringenberger and Anna Schrag.³⁹² Joseph's family appears on the 1860 census of Groveland as farmer Joseph Oyer, 42, of France; Ann, 33, of France; and children born in Illinois Joseph, 15; Catherine, 14; Ann, 12; Peter, 10; John, 8; Christian, 6; Madaline, 4; and Mary, 1.

Joseph died at Groveland in 1845. He is buried in a plot at the edge of the property line of his brother Jacob's farm at Farmdale.

The children of Joseph Oyer and his second wife Magdalena Litwiller include:

³⁹² Their names appear in the *Illinois Public Domain Land Tract Sales Database* as Joseph and Jacob 'Our.'

- j. Elisabeth/Barbara Oyer was born at Niderhoff Aug. 20, 1824 (her headstone says Aug. 24, 1825), and died Oct. 30, 1881. On March 28, 1842 in Woodford County she married Benjamin Rediger. The ceremony was performed by minister Andrew Baughman. Benjamin was born on Boissy-Saint-Léger, a Schulmeister estate on the outskirts of Paris Feb. 16, 1818 (his headstone says Feb. 18), and died March 27, 1906, a son of Benjamin Rediger and his first wife Barbara Guérin (found in Boissy records by Neil Anne Stuckey Levine as 'Benjamin Reithiger' and 'Barberar Gaiuerine'). They can be found with two children on the 1850 census of Tazewell County, and with five children on the 1880 census of Washington, Tazewell County. They are buried in the Evangelical Mennonite Cemetery at Groveland. See REDIGER.
- l. André/Andrew Oyer was born at Niderhoff Feb. 27, 1826, and died at Sterling, Kansas June 27, 1913. On Sept. 18, 1853 in Tazewell County he married Elizabeth Birkey. She was born Feb. 28, 1828, and died Feb. 26, 1889, of the 'Big Birkey' family (see BIRKY/BIRKEY). They are found on the 1880 census of Pike, Livingston County. Andrew is found as a widower living in the household of his son Andrew on the 1900 census of Huntsville, Kansas.
- m. Elizabeth 'Lise' 'Eliza' Oyer was born at Niderhoff April 23, 1828, and died at Foosland, Champaign County March 21, 1896; she is buried in East Bend Mennonite Cemetery. On Aug. 12, 1845 at Farmdale she married Peter Zehr. He was born at Mannried (27 miles northwest of Munich) Dec. 31, 1818, and died at Deer Creek April 6, 1886, a son of Daniel Zehr and Magdalena Unzicker (see ZEHR). He sailed from Le Havre to New York on the ship *Baltimore*, arriving June 17, 1844; he appears on the passenger list as 'Peter Zerr, 25 (see THE LITTLE RED BIRKYS for the names of his fellow passengers). They are found on the 1880 census of Deer Creek as Peter Zear, 62, Bavaria; Lizzie, 53, France; and four children.
- n. David Oyer was born at Niderhoff April 26 or May 2, 1830, and died July 7, 1891. On Feb. 7, 1854 he married Susan/Susanna Farny/Forney. She was born Jan. 30, 1834, and died at Montgomery Oct. 16, 1876. She was a daughter of minister Peter Farny and his first wife Anne Kempf. They are buried in the Evangelical Mennonite Cemetery at Groveland.
- o. Veronica 'Fannie' Oyer was born in Butler County, Ohio in 1834, and died May 30, 1872. On Oct. 29, 1850 at Farmdale she married minister Joseph Rediger. He was born on the Lärchenhof at Wimsheim, between Pforzheim and Stuttgart in what became Baden-Württemberg March 2, 1826, and died at Meadows, McLean County March 8, 1904, a son of Benjamin Rediger and Barbara Ehresman. On Jan. 18, 1876 in Livingston County he remarried to Anna Farny Oyer, the widow of John Oyer. He was the minister at Gridley Prairie who established the Salem Mennonite Church (Defenseless Mennonite). They are buried in Waldo Cemetery at Gridley.
- p. Josephine 'Phoebe' Oyer was born in Tazewell County Aug. 1, 1838, and died May 28, 1929. She is found as 12-year-old 'Phoebe Ower' in the household of Benjamin Rediger and her older sister Barbara Oyer on the 1850 census of Tazewell County. In February 1859 she married Christian Sommer. He was born Jan. 16, 1833, and died July 3, 1921, a son of George Sommer and Anna Gasser of Spring Bay. Josephine is buried in Hillsdale County, Michigan.

Mosiman

In Bern, a 'Mosimann' was a farmer on land reclaimed from swamp or forest. The spelling is interchangeable with 'Mosiman.' Many Anabaptist Mosimanns were found at Sumiswald and Signau.

Amish Mennonite bishop Michael Mosiman was not only the first Amish Mennonite elder/bishop ordained in Illinois, but also figured in the Egly Amish phase of the movement's 'gradual progression.' He played a part in the establishment of what is now the Evangelical Mennonite Church of Groveland and served as an elder there.³⁹³ It may also be significant that his grandparents came from Malplaquet, a location within walking distance of La Broque and the Ropp's home at Plaine in the Principality of Salm. Familiar family names found at Malplaquet in the mid 1700s include Fongond, Luethi, Neuhauser, Scherich/Chérique/Görig/Gerig, and Sommer.

Bishop Michael Mosiman's grandfather was **Christianne Mozimann**, who was born circa 1733. He died on Marimont farm at Bourdonnay before 1805.³⁹⁴ His grandmother was Margueritte Gretel Liechti (found as 'Leychte'), who was born circa 1737. One source says she is found living as a widow at Chazelles-sur-Albe after 1805; another that she died at Gondrexange in 1800, age 63. They came from Malplaquet in the principality of Salm to La Charmille farm at St. Quirin (now in Moselle) some time between 1758 and 1763. St. Quirin held a number of smallholdings and a substantial glassmaking trade.

Their children included:

1. Jacob Mosimann was born at Malplaquet Feb. 10, 1758, and died at Diane-Capelle Jan. 27, 1842. He was a cultivator on La Charmille farm at St. Quirin. He married Elisabeth Stücker (found as Schticker, Schtiker, and Steker), who was born circa 1760, and died at St. Quirin May 10, 1804.³⁹⁵ On Jan. 19, 1805 at St. Quirin he remarried to Marie Mayer, who was born circa 1773 and was living at Cirey. She was a daughter of Jean Mayer, living at Angomont, and the deceased Elizabeth Steiner.
 - a. Marie Mosimann was born circa June 1790. She was 24 years, 4 months old when she married Jean Suisse at St. Quirin Oct. 22, 1814. He was born at Fribourg June 5, 1790, and died at Saales, Lower Alsace, a son of Joseph Suisse and Marie Barbe Abresole. At the time of the marriage he was 24 years, 4 months old, and worked in d'Albin mill between Azoudange and Fribourg.
 - b. Christian/Chrétien Mosimann was born at St. Quirin June 4, 1793. He was a witness at his older sister's wedding in 1814; the entry gives the same age for both. He served as a soldier in the 139th Regiment 1812-14, and in 1857 received the veteran's Médaille de Sainte-Hélène as Christophe Mosimann of St. Quirin. On Feb. 18, 1822 at St. Quirin he married Marie Catherine Wolff. She was born March 13, 1797, a daughter of operator Nicholas Wolff and Ros Dalancouth.
 - c. Anne Mosimann was born in 1797, and died at St. Quirin June 16, 1799.
2. Christian/Christ Mosimann was born Feb. 10, 1760 and died on La Charmille farm at St. Quirin March 17, 1812. He married Elisabeth Bechler (also found as 'Packler', derived from Bächler), who was born circa 1755 and died at St. Quirin Jan. 15, 1805. Their children include:

³⁹³ The Evangelical Mennonite movement has become the Mennonite Brethren in Christ, but the church in Groveland has retained its historic name.

³⁹⁴ Christianne's brother may have been elder Jacob/Jacques 'Jagi' Mosimann; however, the connection cannot be proven with documentation. He was born at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines about 1741. He farmed at l'Abbateux, in Le Hang basin near Boug-Bruche, and died at Les Quelles March 14, 1820. He was an elder at Le Hang; with Peter Gerber he signed a petition for Anabaptist exemption from military service on behalf of the Salm congregations in 1808. In 1763 he married Barbe Robi [Rübi], who was born in 1742 and died at La Broque Jan. 15, 1811. One child, Barbe, can probably be attributed to them; the second, Anne, is linked by her marriage entry: 1) Barbe Mosimann was born circa 1766, and died at La Broque Dec. 21, 1793. She married André Chérique [Görig/Gerig] of La Broque. He was born at La Broque Feb. 16, 1764, and died there Jan. 24, 1844, a son of André Chérique and Elizabeth Roqui. On March 7, 1794 at La Broque, André remarried to Marie Brechbühl. She was born at Bellefosse in 1771, a daughter of Martin Brechbühl and Anna Bachmann of Bénaville (she was a sister to Magdalena Brechbühl who married Christian Rupp, a son of Jacob Roup and Elizabeth Sommer). 2) Anne Mosimann was born at Les Quelles April 15, 1783, and died at Les Quelles March 6, 1854. On March 10, 1799 at La Broque she married Pierre Neuhauser. He was born at Salm Nov. 8, 1782, and died at La Broque March 16, 1822, a son of Jean Nauhauser and Susanne Senedine. 58-year-old Jacob Mosimann served as a marriage witness. Following Pierre's death, Anne remarried to André Bacher at Bourg-Bruche Nov. 2, 1827.

Some sources say that Christian Mosimann (1760-1812) was a son of Jacob and Barbe. We have him as a son of Christianne Mosimann and Margueritte Gretel Liechti

³⁹⁵ Considering the location, it is likely that Elisabeth was a descendant of the Swiss farm laborer Michel Stequer and Anne de Paradis, who married at St. Blaise-la-Roche in 1702. Their descendants are usually known as 'Stequire.'

- a. Freni/Véronique Mosimann was born at St. Quirin circa 1789, and died at Haraucourt-sur-Seille, Moselle March 14, 1815. On Oct 1, 1809 at St. Quirin she married Joseph Sommer (1785-1873), a son of Jean Sommer and Barbe Brechbühl.
 - b. Marie Mosimann was born at St. Quirin circa 1793, and died at Herbéviller, Meurthe-et-Moselle Jan. 6, 1814.
 - c. Christian Mosimann was born at St. Quirin Nov. 13, 1793, and died there May 17, 1812.
 - d. Barbe Mosimann was born at St. Quirin Dec. 26, 1794, and died at Saulxures-lès-Nancy, Meurthe-et-Moselle Jan. 28, 1823. Uncles Michel and Joseph witnessed her birth entry.
 - e. Jean Mosimann was born at St. Quirin March 1, 1798, and died at Bourg-Bruche, Lower Alsace March 26, 1868. On July 3, 1823 at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines he married Barbe Haas, a daughter of Jacques Haas and Barbe Wagler.
 - f. Michel Mosimann was born at St. Quirin Dec. 11, 1799, and died at Bourg-Bruche Aug. 9, 1880. On March 28, 1825 at Bourg Bruche he married Magdalena Bächer; on March 12, 1835 at Bourg Bruche he remarried to Barbe Bächer. On May 25, 1856 he married a third time to Catherine Abersol, a daughter of André Abersol and Barbe Bächer.
3. Anne Mosimann was born in 1761, and died at St. Quirin circa 1799. In 1779 Anne married weaver Christian Roth, who was born at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines circa 1752.³⁹⁶ He became an elder at Herbéviller, and died at the age of 93 at Xouaxange Feb. 13, 1845 (recorded under the name 'Christian Rhodes'). It has been suggested that Niclaüs Roth who married Verena Zimmerman in Baden was a younger brother to Christian Roth (see ROTH). This would have meant that minister Nicholas Roth and bishop Michael Mosiman, who jointly initiated the Defenseless Mennonite congregation at Groveland, were cousins – sharing Christian Roth and Anne Mosimann as uncle and aunt. Christian Roth remarried to Elisabeth Vordemwald and Anne Kupferschmidt.
- a. Christian Roth was born at Chazelles-sur-Albe, Meurthe-et-Moselle in 1779. The Oct. 14, 1805 record of his marriage to Anne Lehman at Hattigny identifies them as 'Christiane Rode' and 'Anne Laiman.' At the time of the marriage Christian was living at Domèvre-sur-Vezouse. Anne was a daughter of Christian Lehman and Catherine Garber [she signed her name 'Kätrinna Garbarin']. Witnesses included father-of-the-groom Cristianne Rode [Roth], 50, Chazelles; Jean Rode [Roth], 36; father-of-the-bride Christianne Laimann [Lehman], 46, of Risholz farm at Hattigny; and Pierre Suis [Suisse], 50, a friend of the bride from Blamont. Christian and Anne lived on Risholz farm at Hattigny, where they are found in other civil entries as 'Rodh.'
 - b. Johannes/Hans/Jean Roth was born at St. Quirin circa 1783, and died at Charmes-la-Cote, Meurthe-et-Moselle June 20, 1855. On Oct. 26, 1811 at Chazelles-sur-Albe he married Marie Sommer. The marriage entry described the groom as "age 28, born at St. Quirin, servant at Gage in the village of Hattigny [12 miles east of Chazelles], son of Christian Roth, laborer from Chazelles, who is present and consents." Michel Mosimann was a witness. Marie Sommer was born March 25, 1790 at Haraucourt-sur-Seille, and died Nov. 29, 1873 at Toule, Meurthe-et-Moselle. She was a daughter of Jean Sommer and Barbe Brechbühl. Their only child died as an infant.
 - c. Joseph Roth was born at St. Quirin Feb. 2, 1784. On March 26, 1808 at Domèvre-sur-Vezouse he married Elisabeth Martinne/Martin. She was a daughter of Jean Martin and Anne Lidviller/Litwiller. In 1811 he was living at Chazelles-sur-Albe, where he served as a witness at the wedding of his older brother Jean. Their children include:
 - 1) Christophe Roth was born at Chazelles-sur-Albe Dec. 24, 1808. Michel Mosimann was a witness on the entry.
 - 2) Catherine Roth was born at Chazelles-sur-Albe Jan. 2, 1810. Michel Mosimann was again a witness on the entry.
4. **Michel Mosimann** (circa 1763-1842) was the father of bishop Michael Mosiman.
5. Jean Mosimann was born circa 1765, and died at St. Quirin Sept. 19, 1793. He married Anne Marie Brechbühl, who was born at St. Quirin Sept. 25, 1771, and died at Custines, Meurthe-et-Moselle in 1857. On Jan. 25, 1798 at St. Quirin she remarried to Joseph Eymann of Herbéviller. He was born at 'La Adevant' in the principality of Salm (this may have been the farm Devant le Moulin at Saales) Dec. 25, 1771, a son of Christian Eymann and Elizabeth/Inée Sommer. Marriage witnesses included Michel Mosimann and Christian Roth, described as brothers-in-law of the bride. They became cultivators at Fauconcourt, Vosges. There a daughter Freni was born June 21, 1810. Anne Marie delivered triplets named Elizabeth, Jacobé, and Jean April 15, 1812; Elizabeth and Jean died five days later.
6. Elisabeth Mosimann was born at St. Quirin in 1767. She married cultivator Christian Brechbühl (1751-Dec. 4, 1813), a son of Ulrich Brechbühl and Barbe Sommer. Their children, all born in their home on Richardville farm at Turquestein-Blancrupt, include:
 - a. Anne Brechbühl married Rudolf Vercler at Hellocourt March 27, 1814. He was born at Hellocourt Dec. 4, 1792, a son of Joseph Vercler and Marie Abresol. He became a prominent minister. He and Anne

³⁹⁶ His civil death entry stated that he was born at Ste. Marie-aux-Mines. The 1805 wedding entry of his oldest son identified him as a resident of Basel.

- arrived in New York in May 1834 on the ship *Groton* from Le Havre with minister Joseph Farny, Simon Hirschy and others. They settled in Castorland in the French Settlement, now called New Bremen, N.Y.
- b. Marie Brechbühl, born Jan. 30, 1794, died at Herbéviller Feb. 10, 1827. On Nov. 17, 1811 at Hellocourt she married 24-year-old Jacob Vercler [Würgler], born at Oberstinzel March 25, 1787. He was a son of Joseph Vercler and Marie Abersol.
 - c. Freni/Frény/Véronique Brechbühl was born Sept. 1, 1798. Her first husband Joseph Lougen died at La Broque, Lower Alsace on May 19, 1820; on Nov. 11, 1825 she remarried to Jacques Krehbiel (found as 'Kreipiller') at Turquestein-Blancrupt. He was born July 27, 1799, a son of Jacob Krehbiel and Barbe Voulzy.
 - d. Elisabeth Brechbühl was born Dec. 18, 1801, and died at Turquestein-Blancrupt Feb. 27, 1823.
 - e. Catherine Brechbühl was born Feb. 28, 1809.
7. Joseph Mosimann was born circa 1766-71. On Dec. 1, 1793 at Gondrexange he married Marie Zwalter, who was born circa 1776, a daughter of Christian Zwalter and Marie Riser. They lived at Frémonville and Azoudange, Moselle. In October 1830 the family sailed from Le Havre aboard the *Superior*, accompanied by an extended family of Oyers from Niderhoff, Moselle. The nationality of the entire party was given on the passenger list as 'Suisse,' or Switzerland. The names and ages as found on the passenger list differ from what we found from other sources: Jos.h Mosiman, 54; Maria Mosiman, 45; Christian Mosiman, 27; Jos h Mosiman, 25; Mad. Mosiman, 23; Mary Mosiman, 22; Francis Mosiman, 14 (female); Cat. Mosiman, 16; and Jacob Mosiman, 25. (Note the presence of a daughter Francis that we did not find, and the exaggerated ages for Joseph and Jacob/Jacques, who should have been 16 in 1830). Their children include:
- a. Elisabeth Mosiman was born at Imling, Moselle Jan. 26, 1799, and died at Farmdale in 1875. On Feb. 18, 1830 at Turquestein-Blancrupt, Moselle she married Jacob Oyer, who was born circa 1778 and died at Farmdale Nov. 14, 1885, a son of Johannes/Jean Oyer and Jacobine Réglé. At the time of the marriage Jacob already had children from a first wife, Suzanne Schertz, who had died at Turquestein-Blancrupt July 2, 1829. See OYER for a list of their children.
 - b. Christian Mosiman was born at Imling Dec. 6, 1801. On the *civil* marriage entry for his cousin Christianne Mosiman and Barbe Chérique, created at Chazelles-sur-Albe Nov. 13, 1824, he was described as a 23-year-old cultivator from Frémonville, Meurthe-et-Moselle and a cousin of the groom. In 1835 he married Barbe Schmitt/ Smith. She was born Oct. 16, 1811, and died at Danvers Nov. 17, 1889, a daughter of Jean Schmitt/John Smith and Anna Sommer. In 1840 they bought land at Milford, Butler County with Peter Litwiller and Marie Mosiman. The family can be found on the 1850 census of 2nd District (now Alexandria), Campbell County, Kentucky as Christian Musselman, 50, France; Barbaray, 37, France; John, 16, Ohio; Anna, 14, Ohio; Francis, 12, Ohio; Joseph, 6, Ohio; Christopher, 5, Ohio; and Peter, 4, Ohio (they appear on the same page as Barbara's parents). The 1860 census of St. Clair, Butler County, Ohio shows them as as farmer Christian Moseman, 60, born in France; Barbara, 47, born in France; and children born in Ohio including John, 25; Fanny, 22; Joseph, 20; and Christian, 18; their house guests included Elizabeth Birkey, 18, of Illinois; and Ann Smith, 20, born in France. After Christian's death, Barbara lived at Danvers with her daughter Anna (July 16, 1835-Sept. 27, 1923) and son-in-law Christian Augspurger. *Herald of Truth*, Dec. 1, 1889: "On the 17th of November, near Danvers, McLean Co., Ill., of the infirmities of old age, Barbara Mosiman (maiden name Schmidt) aged 78 years, 1 month and 1 day. Buried on the 18th in Imhoff's graveyard. She leaves five children, three sons and two daughters, 39 grandchildren, 7 great-grandchildren and many friends who followed her to her last resting place. Services in the church by Joseph Stuckey from *Ps. 39:5,6* and by Peter Schantz at the grave."
 - c. Magdalena/Madeleine Mosiman was born at Azoudange Oct. 20, 1805.
 - d. Maria/Marie Mosiman was born at Azoudange Oct. 11, 1807, and died in 1871. She married *Superior* passenger Peter Litwiller (1808-1875), a son of Johannes/Jean Lidviller and Freni Zehr (also found as Françoise or Véronique Serre).
 - e. Joseph Mosiman was born at Azoudange Aug. 2, 1810.
 - f. Jacob/Jacques Mosiman was born at Azoudange in 1814.
 - g. Catherine Mosiman was born at Azoudange about 1820, and died at Boynton Feb. 13, 1909. On Aug. 30, 1841 she married Christian Birkey of the 'Big Birkeys' (see BIRKY/BIRKEY). He was born in Bavaria Sept. 29, 1810, and died in Tazewell County Sept. 26, 1885. They are buried in Mennonite Cemetery at Hopedale. *Gospel Herald*, March 1909: "Catherine Mosiman was born in Germany in the year 1820 and came to this country with her parents when about ten years old. She was married to Christian Birky in 1841, who died Sept. 26, 1885. To this union were born six sons and four daughters; one son died Sept. 12, 1900. Sister Birky was converted in early life and lived a consistent Christian life. She died Feb. 13, of the infirmities of old age; aged 89 y. She leaves to mourn her death, 9 children, 80 grandchildren, 96 great-grandchildren. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." Buried near Hopedale, Ill., Feb. 16. Services by Daniel Nafziger and A. H. Leaman."
8. Freni/Véronique Mosimann was born circa 1772, and died at Landser, Upper Alsace (two miles southeast of Mulhouse) March 16, 1839. On July 7, 1793 at Hattigny she married cultivator Johannes/Hans/Jean Roth. The civil

marriage entry names them as 'Jean Rothe' and 'Fréni Mosimanne.' He was born in 1772, and died in 1826, a son of Jean Roth and Marie Lehman (found as 'Laimann') who lived on Boutier farm at Hattigny. Freni's parents are named as 'Christianne Mosimanne' and 'Créte Lihti' of St. Quirin. Witnesses included uncle-of-the-groom Christian Laimann [Lehman], 33, living on Boutier farm at Hattigny; uncle-of-the-groom Joseph Laimann, 22; brother-of-the-bride Christianne Mosimanne, 30, living on La Charmille farm at St. Quirin; and brother-of-the-bride Michel Mosimanne, 28, also living on La Chamille farm. Freni and Jean lived on Risholz farm at Hattigny.

Michel Mosimann was born circa 1763, and died at Montigny, Meurthe-et-Moselle June 12, 1842. In 1790 he married Susana/Suzanne Brechbühl. She was born Aug. 27, 1765, and died at Montigny Jan. 18, 1848, a daughter of Ulrich Brechbühl and Barbe Sommer. They had nine children while farming at Chazelles-sur-Albe, Meurthe-et-Moselle; three died young.

1. Joseph Mosiman was born at St. Quirin Aug. 9, 1792. Pierre Sommer's *Historique des Assemblées* describes him as 'Joseph Mozimann,' an elder of the Herbéviller/Domèvre-sur-Vezouze congregation; he represented that congregation at a Meuse assembly of ministers in 1836. He married Catherine Zehr (1795-1882) and had three children.
2. Jean Mosiman was born at St. Quirin Sept. 24, 1793, and died there Nov. 23, 1793.
3. Marie Mosiman was born at St. Quirin Nov. 6, 1794, and died at Repaix March 19, 1853 or 1855. On March 2, 1814 at Chazelles-sur-Albe she married Jean Lidviller/Litwiller, a laborer at Richeval, Meurthe-et-Moselle. He was born at Richeval circa 1783, according to the marriage entry, and died at Repaix May 13, 1851, a son of Johannes/Jean Lidviller/Litwiller and Freni Zehr. (It is easy to confuse this couple with Peter Litwiller, Jean's younger brother, and his wife Marie Mosiman, who was a daughter of Joseph Mosiman and Marie Zwalter of Azoudange).
4. Christian/Christianne/Christophe Mosiman was born Nov. 20, 1797, and died at Repaix, Meurthe-et-Moselle on Dec. 9, 1844. He was an elder of the Herbéviller/Domèvre-sur-Vezouze congregation and the Repaix congregation. On Nov. 13, 1824 at Chazelles-sur-Albe he married Barbe Chérique [Görig/Gerig], a daughter of André Chérique and Marie Brechbühl of La Broque, Lower Alsace.
5. Pierre Mosiman was born July 12, 1800.
6. Elisabeth (later Elizabeth) Mosiman was born June 23, 1802, and died at Sarrebourg March 11, 1876. On April 7, 1822 at Chazelles-sur-Albe she married cultivator George Zehr of Chazelles-sur-Albe. He was born at Gros-Réderching Aug. 28, 1794, and died at Montigny, Meurthe-et-Moselle April 4, 1849, a son of Michel Zehr and his first wife Anne Marie Kohler of Bitche. George was a witness on the civil death entry of his father-in-law Michel Mosimann at Montigny in 1842.
7. Jean Mosiman was born Jan. 26, 1803, and died at 3½ years of age.
8. **Michael/Michel Mosiman** was born at Chazelles-sur-Albe May 3, 1806.
9. Anne Mosiman was born Dec. 18, 1809, and died at Chazelles-sur-Albe April 10, 1821.

24-year-old Michael/Michel Mosiman is thought to have arrived at New York City in 1831. In America he was known as **Michael Mosiman**. He spent time in Lancaster County before continuing to Butler County, where he worked two years in a mill.

The pace of settlement farther west in Illinois picked up after the Black Hawk Indian War of 1832. In 1833 elder Christian Engel (1765-1838) traveled from Moselle to Illinois and established the first formal Amish Mennonite congregation at Partridge Creek.

In 1834, Mosiman rode horseback with a friend to Peoria. The cholera pandemic had swept the area the year before, and many families were anxious to sell their land. He eventually settled on the Wesley City area (now the Creve Coeur neighborhood). It apparently did not take long to get acquainted – according to Tazewell County records, he married Maria Rocher there July 13, 1834. Christian Engel performed the ceremony following a Sunday all-day church service.

On Dec. 18, 1835, Mosiman rode to Kaskaskia and purchased 120 acres of public land for \$1.25 per acre. It was situated in Section 5 of Township 27N. Township 27N later became Worth in Woodford County.

Apparently he made the land purchase trip with his brother-in-law Joseph and his father-in-law Christophe, who purchased their own tracts. Maria also purchased land later. Mosiman and Maria sold that land, then bought the eastern 72 acres of Joseph's farm for \$100. The land in the northwest corner of Groveland became their home for the next 27 years.

In 1840, Mosiman became the first Amish Mennonite elder or full minister [Ger. *Völliger Diener*] ordained in the state of Illinois (the title 'bishop' did not come into use until the 1860s). His congregation, known as the *Busche Gemeinde* or rural congregation, was made up of farmers from East Peoria to Morton. In the initial years, his congregation may have blended with that of elder Andrew Ropp, who led the Dillon Creek meeting (later the Pleasant Grove Amish Mennonite Church).

Michael Mosiman's family can be found on the 1840 and 1850 censuses of Tazewell County (while they were living in Wesley City). The 1840 census describes him as 'Micheal Mosenman,' living next door to 'Joseph Rosha.'

Maria Rocher died in 1852. She was buried in the Schertz-Mosiman Cemetery at East Peoria, which is now covered by Interstate 74.

The children of Michael Mosiman and Maria Rocher were all born in Illinois. They include:

1. Christian Mosiman was born March 27, 1835, and died July 4, 1897. On Dec. 28, 1869 he married Catherine Sommer. The ceremony was conducted by bishop Joseph Stuckey. She was born Oct. 15, 1843, and died July 4, 1897, a daughter of Jean/John Sommer and Barbe/Barbara Schertz of Elm Grove. They had one child who died as an infant. They are found on the 1880 census of Fond du Lac as retired grocer C. Moseman, 45, born in Illinois to French parents; Catharine, 39, born in Illinois to French parents; and brother Joseph Moseman, 43, a hardware merchant born in Illinois to French parents.³⁹⁷
2. Joseph Mosiman was born in 1837, and died in 1902. He never married.
3. Maria 'Mary' Mosiman was born Sept. 24, 1840, and died at Meadows March 11, 1909. On Feb. 15, 1863, she married Joseph Claudon. He was born at Réding, Moselle Feb. 16, 1840, and died at Flanagan, Livingston County Feb. 19, 1898, a son of Nicolas Claudon and Barbara Bechler. They had six children.
4. Katharine 'Katie' Mosiman was born in 1841, and died in 1843. She is buried in the Schertz-Mosiman Cemetery. She may have been a victim of the 1843 scarlet fever epidemic.
5. Anna Mosiman was born Sept. 23, 1848, and died Aug. 11, 1914. She married Joseph Staker (1844-1874), oldest son of Joseph Stecker/Staker and Frena Roth; and later grocer Henry Merchenthaler; their story was told in the STAKER genealogy.
6. David Mosiman was born Aug. 27, 1849, and died Jan. 23, 1909. He married Anna Staker (July 1851-1943) on Nov. 9, 1869; Joseph Stuckey performed the ceremony.³⁹⁸ They had nine children.

On Feb. 22, 1853, Michael remarried to Barbara Rediger; elder Andrew Ropp conducted the ceremony. Barbara was born on the Lärchenhof at Wimsheim, Württemberg Sept. 3, 1821, and died April 16, 1886, a daughter of Benjamin Rediger and Barbara Ehrismann.

The family can be found on the 1860 census of Fond du Lac as Michael Mosiman, 53, farmer from France; Barbara, 40, from Württemberg; Christian, 22; Joseph, 20; Mary, 19; David, 13; Anna, 12; laborer John Bechley of Württemberg, 25; and widow Barbara Rittwer of Württemberg, 62.

On Nov. 9, 1869, daughter Anna married Joseph Staker, and son David married Anna Staker. The first marriage was the only ceremony performed by Michael Mosiman after his realignment with Henry Egly and Nicholas Roth as a Defenseless Mennonite.

David Mosiman and Anna Staker lived in a separate dwelling on Michael's farm. The 1870 census of Groveland shows Michael Mosiman born in France, 64, with a farm valued at \$5,000 and personal property worth \$200; Barbara [Rediger] born in Baden, 49, keeping house; son David, a 26-year-old farmer born in Illinois, with \$500 in personal property; daughter-in-law Anna [Staker], 18, keeping house; and Frank Deggert, 40, a farm laborer born in Ohio.

On July 17, 1877, Michael Mosiman and Barbara Rediger sold the Groveland farm property and other items to son David for \$5,000. Michael retired from farming, but continued to live on the farm until 1884, when the entire family moved to Morton.

Barbara Rediger died in Morton April 16, 1886. She was buried in the Evangelical Mennonite Cemetery at Groveland.

Mosiman "...was considered a good man with considerable zeal for the cause and a desire for the stimulation of the church, but he was only fair in pulpit power. He served his church faithfully until his death in 1898," according to *Centennial History of the Mennonites of Illinois 1829-1929*. Michael outlived most of his contemporaries, dying at the home of his daughter Anna on April 9, 1898. He was buried near Barbara Rediger, by the meeting house of the congregation he had served.³⁹⁹

³⁹⁷ Christian Mosiman visited Europe in the summer of 1859. On May 20, 1859 in New York City he filled out a passport application. It stated that he was born at 'Pekintown, Tazewell Co.' March 27, 1835, and described him as 5' 8", complexion healthy, forehead high, eyes blue, nose medium, hair dark brown. The application was witnessed by Simon Bächler. Simon Baechler became a minister and a prosperous farmer at Yates, McLean County (see ROPP). On their trip in the summer of 1859 Simon married Elizabeth Wenger.

³⁹⁸ As Pearl Staker pointed out at the 2003 Morton reunion, the marriage of David Mosiman and Anna Staker (the second between the families that year) created a bit of name confusion. There was now an Anna (Mosiman) Staker living with Stakers, and an Anna (Staker) Mosiman living with Mosimans.

³⁹⁹ The headstone says Michael Mosiman died April 9, 1898 at the age of 91 years, 11 months, 21 days.

Michael Mosiman's first wife Marie Rocher (or Rusche)

The spelling of the Rocher family name has caused a wealth of confusion over the years. One branch of descendants in Tazewell County chooses to spell their name 'Ruesche,' another 'Roche,' and the street that runs along the site of the family's old homestead in Creve Coeur is called Ruesche Road. The original form is Rüsche, derived from Rüschenegg; this Bernese village is now part of Guggisberg.

A number of family records can be found at Rhodes, Moselle, 22 miles southeast of Grostenquin.⁴⁰⁰ The family name is spelled 'Rocher,' and later 'Roché,' with no apparent pattern. The earliest generation mentioned is **Christian Rocher**, a laborer born 180 miles to the north at Dierdorf in Nassau-Weilburg, and his wife Cristane Rëder (possibly meant to be Reber).⁴⁰¹ Their children include:

1. Nicolas Rocher was born circa 1765. He married to Catherine Cherrier, and they lived at Rhodes.⁴⁰²
2. Therése Rocher was born circa 1766. Her first husband was Pierre Dion of Fribourg. On Aug. 29, 1797 at Rhodes she remarried to second husband Antoine Brion of Diane-Capelle.
3. **Christophe Rocher** was born circa 1766 or later (1766 appears on his marriage entry, though later entries make him as much as four years older), and died in Tazewell County after Dec. 23, 1835.

Christophe Rocher was born circa 1766 or later. He was a laborer on Ste. Croix farm at Fribourg near Rhodes. He witnessed dozens of civil entries for Amish Mennonites in the vicinity of Fribourg and Rhodes. He died in Tazewell County some time after Dec. 23, 1835 (the date he purchased public land as 'Christopher Roche').

On May 1, 1797, Christophe married Anne Belsley in Rhodes. Her maiden name never actually appeared as 'Belsley', and never the same way twice: 'Paltz' (her marriage entry); 'Palz' (daughter Elisabeth's birth entry); 'Palser' (daughter Anne's birth entry); 'Belselé' (son Joseph's birth entry); and 'Belzer' (daughter Marie's birth entry). The variations all seem to be forms of the Bern surname 'Balzli.' Anne was unable to correct them, signing her name with an 'x.'

Their children, all born at Rhodes, include:

1. Elisabeth Rocher was born March 1, 1798.
2. Anna/Anne Rocher was born April 17, 1802. She married widower David Schertz (1786-Nov. 12, 1860). He was a son of Jean Schertz and Anna Engel. He had first married in 1811 to Catherine Belsley, and he brought three daughters from that marriage to his marriage with Anne. Together they emigrated from France in 1831 and settled in Wesley City (now the northwest corner of Groveland).
3. Joseph Rocher was born April 17, 1802, and died at Groveland July 25, 1859. On May 12, 1840 in Tazewell County he married Catherine Bechler of Nancy.⁴⁰³ She was born in 1817, and died in 1884. The 1840 census of Tazewell County shows Joseph as 'Joseph Rosa' next door to Michael Mosiman. The 1850 census shows them next door to the Mosimans as Joseph Roshre, 45, France; Catharine, 33, Illinois; Joseph, 9, Illinois; Mary, 6, Illinois; Magdaline, 2, France; and Joseph Bechler, 31, France. Probate records L 1859-61 shows that Michael Mosiman served as the administrator of his estate. The heirs were named as his widow Catharina Roche, and children Joseph, Mary, Christian, John, and Catherine. The 1864 plat map of Groveland shows 'J. Roche.' The 1870 census of Groveland shows Catherine Russey, 53, France; coal digger Joseph, 29, Illinois; coal digger Christian, 21, Illinois; farmer John, 18, Illinois; and Catharine, 15, Illinois. A petition to the Tazewell County court dated Oct. 8, 1874 was entered on behalf of Catherine, Joseph, John, and Catherine Rusche. It asked for a civil survey to determine whether or not the Wesley City Coal Company mine ran under their land.
4. **Marie Rocher** was born Dec. 27, 1807, and died in 1852. She married Michael Mosiman.

In 1830 Christophe Rocher and his wife Anne Belsley, the David Schertz-Anne Rocher family group, and 'Black Joe' Belsley departed Rhodes bound for Ohio. At Ligny-en-Barrois, only 85 miles west of Rhodes, Anne Belsley Rocher fell from a wagon. She died there March 24, 1831. A burial took place, a civil death entry was recorded, and the group continued on its journey.

The group arrived at Baltimore May 21, 1831. The Rochers appear on the passenger list as 'Christophe Roshe,' 66-year-old farmer, his son Joseph, 30, and daughter Mary, 20 [**Marie Rocher**].

⁴⁰⁰ The site is now *Parc Animalier de Sainte-Croix*, a wildlife area. Rhodes has been reduced to a population of less than 60, mainly staff of the animal park and the hotel *Château de Rhodes*. It lies on the western shore of *Etang de Stock*, or Stock Pond.

⁴⁰¹ He probably lived on Offhauserhof, the leased estate of the Unzicker family. The Schanz family also leased there.

⁴⁰² Rhodes civil records are often inaccurate. Nicolas appeared as a witness to several events, with a birth year that ranged from 1761 to 1768.

⁴⁰³ Their marriage entry calls them 'Joseph Rusha' and 'Catherine Beckler.'

From Baltimore the group journeyed to Butler County, Ohio, where they stopped briefly, then continued on to Illinois, where they arrived in August 1831. The story of their trip to Tazewell County can be found in *Centennial History of the Mennonites in Illinois 1829-1899*. Magdalena and Catherine Schertz (ages 19 and 16 on the 1831 passenger list) remained in Butler County, where they assisted a physician for two years before rejoining their family.

Marie Rocher died in 1852 and was buried in Schertz-Mosiman Cemetery at East Peoria, near her father Christophe and brother Joseph. The story of how that cemetery was covered by mining slag after 1906 is told by Ardys Serpette in the June 1996 issue of *Illinois Mennonite Heritage*. It now lies beneath Interstate 74.

Appendix

The Voyage of the Nimrod in 1826

The *Nimrod* sailed from Amsterdam and arrived at New York Aug. 18, 1826.

Some of its families had been recruited by Christian Nafziger to settle Canada. Among his extended family was a second-cousin-by-marriage, minister Peter Naffziger (later known as 'Apostle Peter') and his wife Barbara Beck; and Peter's sister Barbara with her husband Peter Danner or Donner [Tanner]. From New York they traveled to Ontario and settled on the promised tract, which became known as the German Block of Wilmot Township in Waterloo County (see ROPP).

Our reading of the passenger list:

"Report or manifest of the passengers taken onboard the ship Nimrod, wherof William Allen is master, from Amsterdam, 280 tons, and owned by James and Jabert Lovett & W. Allen of New York."

Name	Age	Sex	Occupation	Text
Michael Wyhrey/Wehrey	40	M	Farmer	
Catharine	35	F		
Maria	15	F		
Catharine	11	F		
Joseph	9	M		
Anna	6	F		
Hena	3	F		
Johannes	2	M		
Anna Kempf	25	F		
Christopher Hochstter	25	M	Physician	
Jacob Leicly	48	M	Baker	
Elizabeth	44	F		
Sophina	17	F		
Maria	14	F		
Catharine	13	F		
Adam	9	M		
Caroline	7	F		
Christian	4	M		
George	2	M		
Peter Naftzeiger	38	M	Farmer	NAFZIGER
Barbara [maiden name Beck]	36	F		NAFZIGER
Elizabeth Naftzeiger	12	F		NAFZIGER
Jacob	10	M		NAFZIGER
Magdalena	8	F		NAFZIGER
Barbara	6	F		NAFZIGER
Jacobina	4	F		NAFIGER
Peter	2	M		NAFZIGER
Christian Naftzeiger	50	M	Farmer	STAKER
Maria [maiden name Stalter]	45	F		STAKER
Johanas	19	M		STAKER
Catharine	14	F		STAKER
Jacobina	12	F		STAKER
Christian Naftzeiger	12	M		STAKER
Johannes	9	M	Farmer	STAKER
Joseph	7	M		STAKER
Christian Steinmann	35	M		STEINMAN
Vr. [maiden name Eyer]	34	F		STEINMAN
Jacob	4	M		STEINMAN
Christian	2	M		STEINMAN
Jacob	75	M		STEINMAN
Peter Buck [Beck]	29	M		BECK
Benj. Goldschmet	26	M		GOLDSMITH
Michael Karrer	28	M	Miller	
Peter Danner	43	M	Farmer	DONNER
Barbara [maiden name Naffziger]	36	F		DONNER
Peter	7	M		DONNER
Jacob	5	M		DONNER
Christian	2	M		DONNER
Jhannas	1	M		DONNER
Seb Ohl	42	M	Brewer	

Elizabeth	38	F	
Matlena	11	F	
Margaretha	4	F	
Gertruida	4	F	
Catharina	2	F	
Nich. Datson	33	M	Seaman
Anna	28	F	
Helena Catharina	9	F	
Anna Cornelia	6	F	
Hendrick Lodewick	11	M	
Christian Banna	32	M	Farmer
Frederick Kerber	32	M	

The Baltimore Voyage of 1831

On June 14, 1830, 34,000 French troops landed in Algeria in belated retaliation for the 'fly whisk incident' (see STAKER). The public initially applauded a three-day victory. But when news reached Paris that the victorious troops were raping, looting, desecrating mosques, and destroying cemeteries, it was too much. They began to see the action as a ploy to rally public opinion behind a reactionary regime.

At least one voyage carried away a number of Amish Mennonite families who were purposely evading civil requirements regarding military conscription. They had initially assembled at Rhodes, Moselle. Some of the male passengers may have been traveling under assumed names.

The *National Archives Quarterly Abstract* for arrivals at Baltimore April 1-June 30, 1831 was created as a Works Project Administration project in the 1930s. It is a simple continuous list of passengers, only occasionally naming a vessel. There is no way to tell whether or not it was transcribed from the original passenger list, or a copy of a copy of a copy.

According to the recollections of the passengers the unnamed ship arrived at Baltimore May 21, 1831, after 44 days at sea, yielding an approximate departure date of April 7.

'Black Joe' Belsley appears on the passenger list as passenger #146, Joseph Bachel, 18. The *Patron's Directory* for the *Woodford County 1873 Illinois Atlas* described 'Black Joe' him as someone who engaged in farming and stock raising in Section 24 of Spring Bay; came to America in 1831; and was born at Nantes, France (then in Brittany). We know that he was born in Moselle. Was Nantes the departure point for his voyage? Although Nantes is in western France, 30 miles inland, the Loire River connects it to the sea and it was once a major commercial port. Since 1808 it had been the only major European port that was still active in the slave trade (France did not emancipate until 1848). An estimate 80 ships carried slaves in and out of the port in 1830 before Louis Philippe outlawed the slave trade and enforcement took place. Presumably the ship returned to France with cotton for the textile industry.

Our reading of the passenger list:

No.	Name	Age	Sex	Occupation	Text
111	Joseph Gacho [Gascho]	53	M		GASCHO
112	John Gacho	23	M		GASCHO
113	Joseph	22	M		GASCHO
114	Woodoline	21	F		GASCHO
115	Madaline Newhauser	26	F		GASCHO
116	Barbara	9	F		GASCHO
117	Joseph	5	M		GASCHO
118	Christiana	3	M		GASCHO
119	John	6	M		GASCHO
124	Peter Angel [Engel]	37	M		ENGEL
125	John	18	M		ENGEL
126	Jacob	20	M		ENGEL
127	Peter	10	M		ENGEL
128	Catherine	41	F		ENGEL
129	Mary	22	F		ENGEL
130	Catherine Rogi [Roggy]	34	F		ROGGY
131	Madaline	7	F		ROGGY
132	Mary Swissie [Schweizer]	22	F		SCHWEIZER
133	Christiana	2	F		SCHWEIZER
134	John Swissi	23	M		SCHWEIZER

140	Christophe Roshe [Rocher]	66	M	Farmer	MOSIMAN
141	Joseph	30	M		MOSIMAN
142	Mary	20	F		MOSIMAN
143	David Shirtz	43	M		SCHERTZ
144	Joseph	6	M		SCHERTZ
145	Peter	4	M		SCHERTZ
146	Joseph Bachel [Belsley]	18	M		BELSLEY
147	Jno. Jerral	30	M		SCHROCK
148	Madaline Shirtz	18	F		SCHERTZ
149	Anne	38	F		SCHERTZ
150	Catherine	16	F		SCHERTZ
151	Barbara	7	F		SCHERTZ
152	Catherine Jerrard	26	F		SCHROCK
153	Anna	27	F		SCHROCK
154	Madeline	19	F		SCHROCK
155	Mary	42	F		SCHROCK
156	Catherine	1	F		SCHROCK
157	Joseph	3	M		SCHROCK
158	Michael Salsman [Salzman]	51	M	Farmer	SALZMAN
159	Peter	31	M		SALZMAN
160	Jacob	16	M		SALZMAN
161	Michael	7	M		SALZMAN
162	Andre	2	M		SALZMAN
163	Christophe	18	M		SALZMAN
164	Madaline	35	F		SALZMAN
165	Mariah	32	F		SALZMAN
166	Barbe	12	F		SALZMAN
167	Marie	10	F		SALZMAN
168	Catherine	5	F		SALZMAN
169	Madaline	20	F		SALZMAN
170	Peter Jerrard [Schrock]	30	M	Miller	SCHROCK
171	"	3	M		SCHROCK
172	Mary	27	F		SCHROCK
173	Madaline	1	F		SCHROCK
174	Jacob Simmerman	52	M	Farmer	SCHROCK
175	Christopher	12	M		SCHROCK
176	John	4	M		SCHROCK
177	Betsey	47	F		SCHROCK
178	Madaline	18	F		SCHROCK
179	Catherine	4	F		SCHROCK
180	Anna	2	F		SCHROCK
182	Andre Salsman	35	M		SALZMAN
183	Artre	5	M		SALZMAN
184	Anton	2	M		SALZMAN
185	Barbara Salsman	3	F		SALZMAN
186	Anna	30	F		SALZMAN
187	Joseph Schertz	40	M	Farmer	SCHERTZ
188	Christian	22	M		SCHERTZ
201	Andre Shirtz	38	M		SCHERTZ
202	Marle	11	M		SCHERTZ